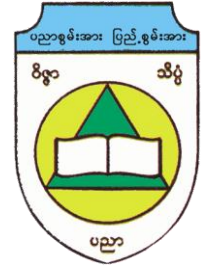


JOURNAL OF THE MYANMAR ACADEMY OF ARTS AND SCIENCE



Myanmar (Literature)

Vol. XVIII, No.6C, August, 2020

Myanmar Academy of Arts and Science

Journal of the Myanmar Academy of Arts and Science

Vol. XVIII, No.6C

Contents

Myanmar (Literature)

| Sr. No. | Title | Page |
|---------|---|------|
| ၁ | ပပဝင်း၊ ဝတ္ထုရှည်များမှ ကာလဒေသနောက်ခံအဖွဲ့၏အရေးပါမှု | ၁ |
| ၂ | သန်းသန်းဆွေ၊ အိုင်ချင်းနှင့်လွမ်းချင်းကဗျာများ နှိုင်းယှဉ်လေ့လာချက် | ၁၇ |
| ၃ | ဌေးဌေးမြင့်၊ ကြည်အောင်၏ ကျေးလက်ကဗျာများလေ့လာချက် | ၃၃ |
| ၄ | လေးလေးနွယ်၊ နန္ဒ၏ သံနှင့်သွေးဝတ္ထုရှည်မှ ဇာတ်ထွတ်ငယ်များလေ့လာချက် | ၄၅ |
| ၅ | လှိုင်မေအေး၊ လီဆူတိုင်းရင်းသားတို့၏ စကားပုံများလေ့လာချက် | ၅၇ |
| ၆ | တင်ထွန်းနိုင်၊ ကျိုးကြောင်းပြအဖွဲ့ ဖွဲ့စည်းပုံများ | ၇၁ |
| ၇ | ဇင်မာခိုင်၊ ဒဂုံတာရာ၏ ကဗျာများမှ နိမိတ်ပုံများ | ၈၇ |
| ၈ | ဌေးဌေးရီ၊ မန္တလေးခေတ် တေးကဗျာများ၏ သဘောနှင့် ဦးပုည၏တေးထပ်များ | ၁၀၁ |
| ၉ | လှဌေးဝင်း၊ ဂျာနယ်ကျော်မမလေး၏ ဝတ္ထုရှည်နှစ်ပုဒ်ကို နှိုင်းယှဉ်လေ့လာချက် | ၁၁၅ |
| ၁၀ | သင်းသင်းခိုင်၊ မြန်မာမှုနယ်ပယ်တွင် အသုံးတွင်နေသော မြန်မာစကားပုံဆိုရိုးများ | ၁၃၃ |
| ၁၁ | ရည်ရည်လဲ့ဟန်၊ လင်္ကာရည်ကျော်၏ ဘဝအသိအမြင် ဝတ္ထုတိုများလေ့လာချက် | ၁၄၃ |
| ၁၂ | အေးသူလာ၊ ဝတ္ထုတိုဖန်တီးရာ၌ စာရေးသူ၏ စေတနာနှင့်နည်းစနစ်တို့၏ ဆက်သွယ်မှု သဘောကို ကြည်အေး၏ဝတ္ထုတိုနှစ်ပုဒ်ဖြင့် လေ့လာခြင်း | ၁၆၁ |
| ၁၃ | ကြည်ပြာဦး၊ ဆရာတော်အရှင်ဆန္ဒာဓိက (ရွှေပါရမီတောရ) ၏ဓမ္မစာပေများမှ အတွေးနှင့်အရေး | ၁၇၅ |
| ၁၄ | တင်ဇာဇာမင်း၊ ထားဝယ်ယဉ်ကျေးမှုအဖွဲ့မှ ထားဝယ်တေးသီချင်းများ | ၁၈၇ |
| ၁၅ | မိမိဝင်းမြ၊ တိုက်စိုး၏ရသစာတမ်းမှ အတွေးနှင့်အရေး | ၂၀၁ |
| ၁၆ | သိမ့်သိမ့်ဦး၊ မြသန်းတင့်၏ ရသစာတမ်းများမှ အတွေးအရေး | ၂၁၉ |
| ၁၇ | တင်တင်မိုး၊ နယဉ်၏လယ်ယာလုပ်ငန်းဆိုင်ရာ ကျေးလက်ကဗျာများ လေ့လာချက် | ၂၃၉ |
| ၁၈ | နီလာအေး၊ ဆရာဆူးငှက်၏ ဝတ္ထုတိုရေးဟန် | ၂၅၁ |
| ၁၉ | သန်းဝင်း၊ မြန်မာဂျာနယ်ရာပြည့်ခရီး | ၂၆၅ |
| ၂၀ | ခင်ဝင့်နွယ်၊ လွှတ်တော်မှတ်တမ်းလာ အမိန့်တော်ပြန်တမ်း လေ့လာချက် (သစ္စာတော်ပေး၊ ရာထူးခန့်) | ၂၇၇ |

| Sr. No. | Title | Page |
|---------|--|------|
| ၂၁ | ခင်ပြုံး၊ အိမ်ထောင်ရေးဆိုင်ရာ ဆိုရိုးစကားများလေ့လာချက် | ၂၉၃ |
| ၂၂ | ဝင်းမာဌေး၊ ဘုတလင်ချစ်လေး၏မြကြေးမုံကဗျာများမှ ခေတ်ကိုထင်ဟပ်စေသော ကဗျာများလေ့လာချက် | ၃၀၇ |
| ၂၃ | သက်နှင်းအေး၊ မင်းသုဝဏ်ကျေးလက်ကဗျာများမှ ဓလေ့စရိုက် သဘာဝအဖွဲ့ကောင်းများလေ့လာချက် | ၃၂၉ |
| ၂၄ | နန်းမြင့်မြင့်ကြည်၊ ၂၁ ရာစုခေတ်ဦး မြန်မာဝတ္ထုတိုဖန်တီးမှု လေ့လာချက် | ၃၄၅ |
| ၂၅ | အောင်မာဦး၊ မိုးမိုး (အင်းလျား)၏ ဝတ္ထုတို(၃)ပုဒ်မှ ဘဝသရုပ်ဖော်အဖွဲ့များလေ့လာချက် | ၃၆၃ |
| ၂၆ | စမ်းအေး၊ ပီမိုးနင်း၏ဝတ္ထုတိုများမှ လူမှုနောက်ခံဝန်းကျင်ဖန်တီးမှု | ၃၇၅ |
| ၂၇ | အေးဝင်း၊ ဇော်ဂျီကဗျာပေါင်းချုပ်မှ စာဆို၏နှစ်ဖက်လှ အဖွဲ့စွမ်းရည် | ၃၈၉ |
| ၂၈ | နွယ်နွယ်လတ်၊ ကေသာသီရိပြဇာတ် ဖန်တီးပုံ | ၄၀၃ |
| ၂၉ | စန္ဒာလှိုင်၊ တင်ဝင်း၏တစ်ခန်းရုပ်ပြဇာတ် လေ့လာချက် | ၄၁၅ |
| ၃၀ | ရွှေစင်အောင်၊ ညီပုလေး၏ဝတ္ထုတိုများမှ လူမှုပတ်ဝန်းကျင်နောက်ခံလေ့လာချက် | ၄၃၁ |
| ၃၁ | လှလှအောင်၊ ရသစာတမ်း၏ အတွေးအမြင် | ၄၄၁ |
| ၃၂ | ဝင်းသန်းဦး၊ တိမ်မြုပ်နေသော ပုဂံဆရာတော်၏ ပညာရေးဟောစာ ဖော်ထုတ်လေ့လာချက် | ၄၅၃ |
| ၃၃ | သီတာအောင်၊ လယ်တီပဏ္ဍိတ ဦးမောင်ကြီးနှင့် ဇာတ်ဆောင်ဗညားနွဲ့ | ၄၆၃ |
| ၃၄ | အေးအေးမြင့်၊ ဒုံးချင်းကဗျာများမှ ရသမြောက်အဖွဲ့များကို လေ့လာစိစစ်တင်ပြခြင်း | ၄၇၉ |
| ၃၅ | မင်းမင်းမိုး၊ ဥပစာစကားအလှ စာအလှများကို အသုံးပြု၍ အပြောစွမ်းရည်မြှင့်တင်ပေးခြင်း | ၄၉၁ |
| ၃၆ | အေးအေးမော်၊ အိုင်ချင်းကဗျာနှင့် ကယက်အနက် | ၅၀၉ |
| ၃၇ | သီတာနွယ်၊ ကုန်းဘောင်ခေတ်တေးကဗျာများမှ ကောင်းကင်ကိုရည်ညွှန်းသော ဝေါဟာရများ | ၅၃၃ |
| ၃၈ | သီသီဆွေ၊ မြန်မာကဗျာနှင့် ဆံကေသာသင်္ကေတ | ၅၄၇ |
| ၃၉ | ခင်မြတ်သွယ်၊ မြန်မာကဗျာများရှိ သင်္ကေတများမှ အနက်တစ်ခုပိုခြင်းကို လေ့လာခြင်း | ၅၆၁ |

Edition

2020, August, 1000 Copies

Copyright

Ministry of Education

Published by

Dr Aung Min (00322) Chairman, Journal Publication Committee,
Myanmar Academy of Arts and Science

ISSN 2520-0186

LCCN 2003-323143

Printed by

U Win Aung (00171), Manager,
Universities Press, Yangon, Myanmar

ဝတ္ထုရှည်များမှ ကာလဒေသဇာန်ခံအဖွဲ့၏အရေးပါမှု

yy0iif*

pmwrft u0f

ppmwrft onf]]0w&sr&sr S umva' oaemutht z\ ta&ygr]] u\vlm wifyx
aom pmwrft jzpfygon/ ppmwrft u\vlm wifyx mü tcef(1) 0w&sr ES h umva' o
aemutht tcef(2) Zmwvrf ES h umva' oaemutht tcef(3) Zmwvrf qmi ES h umva' o
aemutht [h tcef(3) cefc h wifyx mygon/ tcef(2) Zmwvrf ES h umva' oaemutht
ty h f w & f Zmwvrf e t v f y u & u h umva' oaemutht z i h az n f y o t r y h Zmwvrf c i f r m l
& p & k umva' o aemutht u x m u f y h y h Zmwvrf a & v s r r t w & f umva' o
aemutht u y h o t r y h u h avl m w i f y x m y g o n / t c e f (3) Z m w v r f q m i E S h u m v a ' o
aemutht ty h f w & f Zmwvrf q m i p / u l y j i h y : v & p & e f umva' oaemutht u a x m u l
ay : y ES h Zmwvrf q m i \ p v t c p m r l w u h o u D i f v y & r a p & e f umva' oaemutht u O e f & h
ay : y h u h avl m w i f y x m y g o n /

aontsu h 0g [n & r s r / / u m v a ' o a e m u t h t Z m w v r f ? Z m w v r f q m i ? c i f r m ? , l v & t ?
p / u l f

ed gef

& opmay onf pmzw b \ p v u h E p b u n E t z G t p m r j z i h n u , k r f p m u m
p m a & ; o l u p n z w b t m a y ; v h o m b o t o t j r i w u h o G D u f a z n f y a v & b n f & o
p m a y w & f 0 w k [b n p m a y t z b o n f p m z w b \ p v u h q d q m i E h p e f B u d r m ; v y g o n /
x b l l q d q m i E h p e f B u d r m a o m 0 w k t z w & f Z m w v r f ? Z m w v r f q m i ? u m v a ' o a e m u t h
[b n h t * f o l & y j z i h a y g i f p y z p n f u m c p m r h s v p q i h b o t o u l k a t m i f z e l w d a v & y g
o n f x l t * f y o l & y o n f t u d o i t a l u m i f o i h q u p y f v s u D w \ t & n f t a o f u h
j r i l m a t m i f y l l a q m i E h p e f & b n f

0 w k v p y k l w & f Z m w v r f p w i l v n a q m u f ? Z m w v r f a & v s r r ? Z m w v r f t x G v f
t x G v f l l a & m u f ? Z m w v r f u t t q i h j y p h Z m w v r f E h f ? Z m w v r f o u D i f v y & r r ?
t o i h l w & f l w & f t a x m u f t u y l l a e a o m u m v a ' o a e m u t h t z \ t c e f u @ o n f v n f
t a & ; y g a o m u @ w p t j z p b o n f x l l y i Z m w v r f q m i \ b o t a j c t a e ? p v t c p m r ? Z m w v r f q m i f
\ p & l u h a y : v & r ? o b n D u s r ? Z m w v r f q m i E S h y w D e f u s i t m ; N y h f r w l w & f v n f r j z p r a e
y g o i h a e a o m u m v a ' o a e m u t h t z \ a e & m r f v n f p v D i p m ; z G j z p b o n f x l l u m i h
p p m w r f w & f u m v a ' o a e m u t h t z \ t a & ; y g r u l l a v l m w i f y x m y g o n /

* a' gu l v m ? u x l u ? j r e f m p m k m e ? & e l u l e f t a / y h f w u o l l v f

1/ Owk&hES lumva' oaemutH

Owk&hES lumva' oaemutH (o) Owk&hES lumva' oaemutH [bnfrn Owk&hES lumva' oaemutH ES h
Zmw&hES lumva' oaemutH jzpfysufvly&h&mae&nES h tcsftcgulznfyjciif jzpfonf Zmw&hES lumva' oaemutH
wpDD\ taLumi;uH ajym&mw&hES lumva' oaemutH Zmw&hES lumva' oaemutH bylvn&S be&n? vly&h&mywDefusiN
taetxmrsmjzihOef&h&km&rn/ xlb&h&rs&hES lumva' oaemutH Zmw&hES lumva' oaemutH p&hES lumva' oaemutH
vnf toih kv&h&maumi;vmrnjzpfonf xlb&h&Lumi b&hES lumva' oaemutH uE&hES lumva' oaemutH
w&hES lumva' oaemutH

]]Owk&hES lumva' oaemutH ynfc&hES lumva' oaemutH a&hES lumva' oaemutH jc, bnfrn ta0;jrif aemutH
ubljzpfonf xlb&h&maumi;u acw&hES lumva' oaemutH t&hES lumva' oaemutH o? tcsftcgulznfyjciif
tajctae ponlv&hES lumva' oaemutH i&hES lumva' oaemutH czfyaznfyxmonf]]

(o&hES lumva' oaemutH 1967? 297/)

[b&hES lumva' oaemutH xltq&hES lumva' oaemutH q&hES lumva' oaemutH Gif pmzwb\p&hES lumva' oaemutH
tzlonf ynfc&hES lumva' oaemutH wpt&hES lumva' oaemutH sv&hES lumva' oaemutH v&hES lumva' oaemutH
tr&hES lumva' oaemutH wu, vlt&hES lumva' oaemutH y&hES lumva' oaemutH aemutH ublj ta&hES lumva' oaemutH
yga&hES lumva' oaemutH Lumi; xi&hES lumva' oaemutH ionf

Owk&hES lumva' oaemutH vlb&hES lumva' oaemutH bnD? vlp&hES lumva' oaemutH /Luhay:atmi f a&hES lumva' oaemutH z&hES lumva' oaemutH
um&hES lumva' oaemutH q&hES lumva' oaemutH mausr&hES lumva' oaemutH tmi]]u-

]]Owk&hES lumva' oaemutH vlp&hES lumva' oaemutH /Luhay:atmi f a&hES lumva' oaemutH z&hES lumva' oaemutH
q&hES lumva' oaemutH vlp&hES lumva' oaemutH /Luhay:atmi f a&hES lumva' oaemutH z&hES lumva' oaemutH
aznfyw&hES lumva' oaemutH t&hES lumva' oaemutH cg umva' outa&hES lumva' oaemutH Bu&hES lumva' oaemutH Dw, / umva' ov&hES lumva' oaemutH
v&hES lumva' oaemutH vlp&hES lumva' oaemutH /Luhay:atmi f a&hES lumva' oaemutH z&hES lumva' oaemutH
w, / y&hES lumva' oaemutH yi&hES lumva' oaemutH v&hES lumva' oaemutH mw, / Owk&hES lumva' oaemutH w&hES lumva' oaemutH
t&hES lumva' oaemutH cg vlp&hES lumva' oaemutH /Luhay:atmi f a&hES lumva' oaemutH z&hES lumva' oaemutH
z&hES lumva' oaemutH h&hES lumva' oaemutH jymi;v&hES lumva' oaemutH v&hES lumva' oaemutH mw, / u&hES lumva' oaemutH wu;v&hES lumva' oaemutH
mw,]] (ausr&hES lumva' oaemutH tmi? 1988? 190/)

[i Owk&hES lumva' oaemutH ta&hES lumva' oaemutH yga&hES lumva' oaemutH mtcefu@uH wif&hES lumva' oaemutH
yxmonf xltq&hES lumva' oaemutH r&hES lumva' oaemutH t&hES lumva' oaemutH q&hES lumva' oaemutH Gif vES lumva' oaemutH
lvlywDefusi&hES lumva' oaemutH bnf q&hES lumva' oaemutH py&hES lumva' oaemutH eonft av&hES lumva' oaemutH smuf
ywDefusi&hES lumva' oaemutH ay:rnv&hES lumva' oaemutH p&hES lumva' oaemutH /Luhay:atmi f a&hES lumva' oaemutH
q&hES lumva' oaemutH taumi;w&hES lumva' oaemutH ay:aygu&hES lumva' oaemutH v&hES lumva' oaemutH v&hES lumva' oaemutH
jzpfonft&hES lumva' oaemutH mav&hES lumva' oaemutH s&hES lumva' oaemutH p&hES lumva' oaemutH 'd bOES lumva' oaemutH
v&hES lumva' oaemutH p&hES lumva' oaemutH w&hES lumva' oaemutH vnf usa&hES lumva' oaemutH tmi f
zel&hES lumva' oaemutH v&hES lumva' oaemutH x&hES lumva' oaemutH ma&hES lumva' oaemutH omOwk&hES lumva' oaemutH
x&hES lumva' oaemutH S Zmw&hES lumva' oaemutH q&hES lumva' oaemutH mi w&hES lumva' oaemutH p&hES lumva' oaemutH
t&hES lumva' oaemutH q&hES lumva' oaemutH taumi;v&hES lumva' oaemutH vnf Owk&hES lumva' oaemutH
gumv a' oaemutH zES h&hES lumva' oaemutH q&hES lumva' oaemutH py&hES lumva' oaemutH vsuf&hES lumva' oaemutH
&hES lumva' oaemutH Lumi; obn&hES lumva' oaemutH xi&hES lumva' oaemutH y&hES lumva' oaemutH gonf

q&hES lumva' oaemutH jroefwi&hES lumva' oaemutH lvvnf]]pma&hES lumva' oaemutH jciif tww&hES lumva' oaemutH
ynm]] pmt&hES lumva' oaemutH ly&hES lumva' oaemutH v&hES lumva' oaemutH

]]Owk&hES lumva' oaemutH vly&hES lumva' oaemutH r&hES lumva' oaemutH apcsi&hES lumva' oaemutH if bOES lumva' oaemutH
v&hES lumva' oaemutH uy&hES lumva' oaemutH apcsi&hES lumva' oaemutH if vlt&hES lumva' oaemutH z&hES lumva' oaemutH
pnf&hES lumva' oaemutH wu, ft&hES lumva' oaemutH jzpf&hES lumva' oaemutH ysuf&hES lumva' oaemutH smell
q&hES lumva' oaemutH py&hES lumva' oaemutH v&hES lumva' oaemutH v&hES lumva' oaemutH r, / vly&hES lumva' oaemutH
&hES lumva' oaemutH aew&hES lumva' oaemutH lywDefusi&hES lumva' oaemutH ell q&hES lumva' oaemutH py&hES lumva' oaemutH
&hES lumva' oaemutH v&hES lumva' oaemutH r, / wu, &hES lumva' oaemutH v&hES lumva' oaemutH ew&hES lumva' oaemutH
v&hES lumva' oaemutH mu&hES lumva' oaemutH Bul&hES lumva' oaemutH delq&hES lumva' oaemutH py&hES lumva' oaemutH
&hES lumva' oaemutH v&hES lumva' oaemutH r,]]

(jroefwi&hES lumva' oaemutH 2001? 35/)

[b&hES lumva' oaemutH q&hES lumva' oaemutH m Owk&hES lumva' oaemutH vly&hES lumva' oaemutH r&hES lumva' oaemutH
v&hES lumva' oaemutH r&hES lumva' oaemutH v&hES lumva' oaemutH ouDi&hES lumva' oaemutH vly&hES lumva' oaemutH
&hES lumva' oaemutH r&hES lumva' oaemutH v&hES lumva' oaemutH v&hES lumva' oaemutH toih kv&hES lumva' oaemutH
&hES lumva' oaemutH p&hES lumva' oaemutH ef umva' oaemutH ES h&hES lumva' oaemutH q&hES lumva' oaemutH py&hES lumva' oaemutH
&hES lumva' oaemutH r&hES lumva' oaemutH r&hES lumva' oaemutH jzpf&hES lumva' oaemutH h&hES lumva' oaemutH Lumi; xi&hES lumva' oaemutH
&hES lumva' oaemutH p&hES lumva' oaemutH aznfy&hES lumva' oaemutH aeayonf

2/ ZmwvrvfES h mva' oaemuch

Owkvpyk u h & om & m w G i Zmwvrvfjzpb & ycb ll rmap & e E S h crfem; x n D g v m a p & e f t w l u f a e m u c h e f u s i b n f t a & y g o n f a e m u c h e f u s i f u h h a & z h r o m v G i Zmwvrvf o n t h l r n y d t o i h k v d t m a u m i f m r n j z p b n f Zmwvrvf w G i u m v a ' o a e m u c h t z h t a & y g y k u h q & m o e f a z j r i u -

{ Zmwvrvf E S h Zmwft d i w n a q m u e f a & c h j r c h v b n f a & c h j r c u h h o m t q i b j a o m Zmwvrvf Zmwft d r s n w n a q m u E h b n f }

(o e f a z j r i h 1965? 183/)

[l q h b n f a e m u c h b n Zmwvrvf Zmwv r u e u h o 1/2 y j y i f m a t m i f t a x m u f t u y k a y ; w w b n f Zmwvrvf a & B q u i j z p r n h t a j c t a e u l v n f a e m u c h e f u s i j z i h e h v f y w w f o n f Zmwvrvf t p r S t q h w l h a t m i f Zmwvrvf a & U v s n r w G i v n f t o i h k v d p & e f u m v a ' o a e m u c h u y k a y ; o n f

2?1/ Zmwvrvferwfyu u E S h mva' oaemuch

a e m u c h e f u s i f t z h r s o n f p n z w b n p u v u h c b m r i t n e l v p c j z i h v f r h p n y d v G i e h v f y u e f j z p a p o n f x h c b m r b n f a & j z p r n Zmwvrvf t v m t v m u h p n z w o l t m a r o i v i t s u f j z p i w n a p o n f a e m u c h t z b o n p n z w b n a r o i v i t s u h x e f a u s m i f y u h h a y ; o n f x h h u m i h v n f * j Z u E h b m u h p u -

{ o i f t a e E S h e m u c h j z i h p n z w b n a r o i v i t s u h x e f a u s m i f y u h h a y ; & m i o h E h b n f p u v c b m r b n h v n f e h v f y u e f j i j z p b n f }

(Novakovich, 1995, 128)

[l q h k m o n f

w u i o l v b e f E h h [w p f y n b r a & t x m } O w k v G p p j z p f w i l j y n f t w d l u a & m u h a w n r n h t a j c t a e u h z n f y & m i -

{ N y d c h o m j y n a & q h w m f b e m y u s i f y a e p o f u j z p b n f b e m i f y i h w n t i v n f a u m i f ? v l y & o w b u u v b u h v i w h p n f u m a e o n f x h c e l u u l e h a w m f o n f o i , t s i f r s n j z p n u a o m v o p } [k v i u e p a t m i h u n w E S h t w l & i f y i f a y : w G e b n f r n b l u p o n f o d v l w h o n f a u m i f u i f u h r n h u n h u l e m u o n f a q m i f j y m v h o m a u m i f u i i w G i v o n f x e h a t m i b m a e \ / x e h a t m i b m a o m v q b h h u , l v p i v h o n f w a & h a & t c o f u y i v m a e o n f r h u m r y i h u , b n f v w G f o l D i f o h l y d t j c m ; w p z u f S x h a z m u f y e x e l u v m \ / b e m y a w n i v p c k v h 1/2 v l / k v f o b l t k v a t r a o m i f w i f j z p b n f c b n f }

(b e f E h h ? w u i o l v ? 2006? 13-14)

[qibbnf/ aemuctzbnf xDwluasi/kykmaom acw\vlitzDtpnf ylyrnf
jzpaomaNumi h xDwlyzpeEhbjc&bnf [k , NunumEpbouf vuctNmurnjzpbnf
aemucth ppr&rf aocma&&mbaNumi hOwlonf yll tiftm&&vmonf/ atmi jri h aumNun
aonDwlrsmwGfaemucthe&ma' oEshitc&umvonf tppftr&jzpaewwbnf

q&nDuDwuDl/blefEhN }wpjynbra&xm}} Owlonf ulvDacwuaaemuctjyK
xmaomDwlyzpbnh tmavsrpb ulvDacwftajctaewuul jri h, mi hmatmi h&:zEh ch
onf t*lyyDwvDtp&vuxuf&efulehN tajctae ul

Ja&S, cifu &efulehDua&muivmuaom Ehhjcm,omrsm onf &efulehDua
umvuwah, hDublyif ukm, hDwvprh [k iNuonf jrefm [bnul
vnf ukm, wprf [k i b h, Nuonf taNumi rfoabliqyESH h hDv, f
&yuf&brD ukm, wlvfr h aeaomNumi jzpN/ ulvuvnf ukm,
vecmorm, uvnf ukm? ylvuvnf ukm/ apsq h aw&fvnf ukm?
1/2 haw&Eh aw&fvnf ukm}}

(blefEh ? wuioh/? 2006? 55/)

[h a&:zDxm&m t*lyy vuxuf &efulehDwif ukm, vrsDwul BuDp h aeaom acwumv
\ tajctaeul r&jqri h, mi hmaponf tr&wu, jzpyuchom tajctaeul
xnbof a&;om, xmonf twuf Zmwlvrf onf c h r m & v monf

Ehh h&; tajctaeul aemuctjy k m, yD Zmw h qmi ESD awDqibnh Zmw u&fuul
zeivD&mu tr&wu, f jzpyuchom Ehh h&; tajctaeul aemuctjy h&; zDxm&aomaNumi h
Zmwlvrf, kv&lyD? Zmw h qmi h vbnfvnf ouDihly&h; vmonf wpjynbra&xm,
Owlvof t*lyyft xuf *yef t oif t c&umvu wll jynfr h ofroujzpaei xm, wlv h b m p k
ppab; a&h h mo h armi jrwa qGvlygc&onf taNumi f u h a&; z&mu -

}} kvd urppaNumi h urqEhh h h oD oDES h jrefmEhh h h or h (pObnf
wprf\wpzh ajymi f v c&onf [h l u \ / ajcmujym, rsw e h o m u l e h a w h
bOnf ' kvd urppBuDaNumi h wprf\wpzh jymi f v c&onf [h l u / G f
BuDus, hbnf [k tjy p w i u u l e h a w n c h y g r n / o n p p o m O i f a r t v G f
xm, ESh u l e h a w n q l r n f [h v / q h h p O D c P o n j z p b n f }

(blefEh ? wuioh/? 2006? 60/)

[h a&:zDxm&m Ehh h&; umvaemucthNumi h Zmw h qmi ESD awDqiybnf , kv&v m
onESH trOZmwlvrf c h r m l u / n f j z p a p o n f

t*lyyESH *yelwlvlyjzpaec&vofra&&aom ppbowi rsm, NumwGf jyntolvw
uShvelppm, aeaom acwumv \ tajctaeulazny&mu -

Ja&h wmi h vlyjzpaepOf twGf x h b h u a v ; r h t x h v w v e l j z p a e \ /
aelq h / G f t a j r m u b u D r s m u h w t d i t d h w [e f [e f N u m a e a o n f n

qk/vif tobmru jrp\ ta&Bbuur; rhaumi sui wof v9/vububh
vnf jri hae&onf rlawmurvovv\ ta&mi fsm; u/vnf awbae&onf

xhborh&B vltc&onf taumuawmi ES h Nunfawmi fqm&B [ajrmi] [k
ac:aom awmi Num; &hav; qDa&Bij; Muonf

urawmwluawmh xhborv&bmqubaeMuonf o&mw&f usveipm
pm; ES B owif r&plurl xhborwif x&uay: ae&m w/vvppulwyrsm; jynb
a&muabelyv/vlt *fvylwyrsm; onf yefawmi fbuur; u; lyd xhborh&B qyif
c&vmluovv/vh.../

xhborh&B ES h Butif Num; w&f taumuawmi w&f Bud cheaom Numi h *yef
wlu yx0t aet xm; usom xhborh&B uyif c&ppwlu fa, mi h, mi f../

(blef El fawuob/v? 2006? 137-138/)

[f r\ taictaeaemuc h t Epovjc, refxmonf wlu y&A tohtsm? ppab; a&Bif
jynb w\ vly&B; rsm; u; yg xnob; fa&; z&xm; aom Numi h acw lumv \ y&v wlu
jri h, mi Num; a, mi fvmaponf ae&ma' oaemuc h wlu r h Numi h Zmwvr f ony f
vly&B; aeayonf

vif, lepiv&N ["r&v mo } Owkw&f yk/v u h De&f&v lydonft xd Zmwvr f
u h wnaqmu&e vlt y&om Numi h yk/v&f&v lydonft x&a&mu&at mi f &om; wlu ta E&Bif
t, sursm; zelw&f r&at mi f [efvw; &e vlt yonf xhbor Numi h Zmwvr f tw&f vlt y&om
t&e vlt y&om &e f *yef&cw&us vuf ynbwlu Bul&w&on h ac r w y f q&e h r jz p& y f s m u h
Num; c&e l w D x m o n f x h t z r s m o n f E l f i h & ; a e m u c h D e f u s i f t z r s m j z p o n f y k v l u h D e f
v&i f v m o n f t c&e l w&f a c r w y p&e h a o m N u m i h v&om r s m r&B c s / t c&e h o r s m y i f
t j c m a e& m r s m o b o r ; l y D r f p m& B l u& o n f x h b o r N u m i h y k v u h D e f a r&f&v lydonft xd
jz p& y b n f N u m& B i v m c b n f Z m w v r f t w&f t c&e l u m w i y j r u * y e f& c w \
jz p& y f s m u h a e m u c h y k m a o m N u m i h Z m w v r f , l v& l y D c i l f m l u j z p a p o n f

eE\ ja' gi f v t&e h o f e h } Owkw&f v n f a t m u j r e f m E l f i h u h t * f v y l w b o t y l u f
t y p h o l u m v u l l a e m u c h y k i a t m u j r e f m E l f i h { & m o w d v l f& y b o t? [o f w? Z v&e? b u&?
B u t i f p a o m e , f s m u h e m u c h y k m o n f o r i l w&f t r&e l w u , y g o i t h o m r&e c p f
o&B u m i f A h / j r w f x e f? A h / a c g i f B u D w e s h t w l p o v l u t E s h e l w D x m a o m Z m w h a q m i f
a r m i h ' g e? r o b i t h l w e s h a y g i f p n f u m Z m w f t r&e h x m o n f o r i l j z p& y f& D w f z p o n h
t m a v s p h u m v a ' o a e m u c h t z r s m u h w l u j y n b h& B t m i f t m x l v f x m o n f

Ow Zmwvr f \ a e m u c h t z o t j z p f -

[Waygi f v q e f 11 & u? Numoyaw; a e l e h u l v p t s u l w D c&e l w&f y k h i f t m
e e f r& s u m t u s , c& y z i p h r e f a p l y D n&w m r i f w e f r i f o m u q u c h t y t s y f
r i f v y f a w n f r a v o n f a&e f o r f , l y D & u y l l f t w&f r&f y i f r i f w e f r i f u

vly&h; [efvluubrru om̄aumi f̄av;rs̄n\ aLumuivefvluum̄ajy;v̄t̄haomt ōjzpb̄nh
t̄lum;tn̄&h̄sm̄;ulyg x̄nb̄c̄fa&;z̄lx̄mon̄ft̄w̄uf Zmw̄vr̄fon̄iȳl̄ oūDīfv̄ly&h̄;ap̄lȳp̄
pm̄zw̄bl̄w̄l̄\ r̄sp̄l̄em̄;w̄lv̄c̄f̄jrīh̄, mīlum̄a, mīfv̄map̄on̄f

]]op̄iyībūr̄sm̄; wp̄iyīES̄lv̄p̄iyīlum̄;w̄c̄lum̄; c̄h̄aw̄c̄ c̄m̄aw̄c̄ oref̄aw̄c̄
yēf̄aw̄c̄ &h̄;ap̄mīf̄aw̄c̄ yēf̄yēf̄yp̄p̄h̄eat̄mīf̄ ayḡūh̄ēlū&m̄ ÷if̄w̄lum̄;ū
a&;a&;uav;xīh̄eaom̄ vb̄h̄;vr̄f̄uav;rs̄n? r̄lq̄h̄ajc̄&n̄? om̄ajc̄&m̄rs̄n
ul̄/v̄l̄uf̄ ar̄mīh̄em̄ībn̄f̄"m̄;v̄c̄v̄q̄lȳp̄ ajy;Ōīh̄ē\

wp̄h̄aw̄m̄/v̄wp̄h̄aw̄mīfv̄lum̄; ol̄w̄ES̄D̄ajy;oh̄ v̄lub̄ES̄lv̄w̄h̄t̄m̄; v̄el̄c̄h̄ēf̄
ajy;v̄t̄h̄;lūaom̄ om̄aumīuav;rs̄n\ aj̄Amīf̄q̄eb̄l̄ w̄&&sv̄a&h̄a&h̄
wajz̄mīf̄ajz̄mīf̄ wāAs̄rāAs̄m̄jz̄p̄h̄eaom̄bn̄f̄}} (eE? 1956? 693/)

[kt̄jrīft̄n̄&ES̄h̄t̄lum̄;tn̄&h̄ygīf̄yp̄ȳf̄ o&lȳh̄zn̄h̄&;z̄lx̄mw̄c̄f̄um̄va'oaem̄ūc̄h̄ t̄z̄r̄sm̄;ES̄h̄
c̄h̄v̄q̄ux̄m̄on̄f̄ on̄f̄x̄dv̄&iz̄p̄h̄ēlp̄m̄cēf̄; Zmw̄v̄ūc̄ūl̄ ob̄n̄D̄ȳw̄Dēf̄usīES̄l̄q̄up̄ȳf̄
wīfȳv̄lūf̄cīf̄jzīh̄ pm̄zw̄bl̄w̄l̄\ p̄v̄x̄lv̄c̄f̄ tr̄s̄f̄wu, jz̄p̄h̄eaom̄bn̄l̄ xīfv̄map̄on̄f̄
aem̄ūc̄h̄t̄z̄bn̄f̄Zmw̄vr̄f̄;Zmw̄v̄ūc̄ūl̄o&lȳp̄ȳīfv̄mat̄mīf̄tax̄mūft̄ulȳk̄ay;x̄m̄on̄f̄

um̄va'oaem̄ūc̄h̄t̄z̄r̄sm̄;on̄f̄ Zmw̄v̄q̄iȳl̄f̄ES̄h̄Zmw̄v̄b̄t̄f̄ȳl̄fv̄w̄lv̄c̄v̄n̄f̄ p̄ma&;ol̄
\ &n̄&ḡ; c̄sub̄h̄&mūh̄at̄mīES̄h̄pm̄zw̄bl̄ī&oc̄p̄m̄;r̄jz̄p̄h̄ay;ap̄&ef̄ ax̄mūfȳh̄y;on̄f̄ eE\
]]oES̄h̄o&ḡ;D̄w̄kv̄c̄f̄ ōh̄ygr̄īf̄ygaw̄m̄f̄r̄lȳp̄ x̄D̄us̄t̄p̄n̄h̄ygūf̄jz̄p̄h̄eaom̄ aējyn̄h̄aw̄m̄\jrīīūc̄f̄
ūh̄

]]aējyn̄h̄aw̄m̄lum̄;ob̄ōef̄lv̄p̄jyīub̄l̄l̄ aol̄h̄ajc̄mūf̄vsuf̄ ū\$ES̄lv̄w̄lv̄lūjz̄p̄h̄
aw̄m̄bn̄f̄ vr̄f̄būdv̄r̄fi, f̄ tōḡ b̄c̄ f̄w̄c̄f̄ a&sv̄vb̄q̄īf̄rīf̄ajcc̄s̄īf̄xyr̄o
pn̄lum̄;v̄bn̄f̄ , c̄ift̄c̄gr̄h̄ a&tx̄D̄uw̄OḡOg? Ol̄vūsm̄ a&L̄ūs̄īf̄ES̄l̄q̄l̄f̄ōīl̄
v̄maom̄Dē&S̄h̄aw̄m̄f̄ r̄[n̄jyn̄&h̄v̄l̄&īh̄t̄;\ a&h̄Amīf̄aw̄m̄paw̄c̄ a&h̄Oḡ
nīb̄om̄aw̄c̄t̄pm̄; um̄ūb̄&mīh̄b̄mīf̄b̄b̄p̄ES̄h̄ uk̄m̄ajc̄on̄h̄aw̄m̄f̄rs̄n; l̄c̄h̄h̄
vsuf̄ t̄*fv̄p̄p̄AM̄f̄pp̄b̄m̄;rs̄n;ES̄lv̄om̄ v̄ūh̄l̄x̄h̄v̄c̄jz̄p̄h̄eaom̄f̄ ac̄gīf̄av̄mīf̄
ol̄v̄n̄f̄w̄v̄f̄ pn̄būd̄ol̄v̄n̄f̄q̄dv̄c̄h̄ȳlȳp̄ uk̄m̄aw̄p̄t̄&mw̄c̄v̄b̄l̄ t̄ajr̄mūf̄yp̄f̄
ōl̄ t̄*fv̄p̄p̄b̄m̄;aw̄Ḡ&īh̄b̄mīfv̄ēf̄ī b̄v̄z̄ēp̄f̄ ajc̄n̄D̄s̄ī wāl̄um̄h̄al̄um̄f̄ at̄n̄j̄r̄n̄f̄
ōh̄;lūōh̄w̄lv̄ub̄m̄ lum̄; &on̄f̄}}

(eE? 1956? 618)

[k̄ Ōw̄kv̄p̄ȳk̄fv̄w̄c̄f̄ yḡŌīc̄h̄om̄ ōh̄ygr̄īf̄ygaw̄m̄f̄r̄r̄lum̄v̄ES̄h̄ ygaw̄m̄f̄r̄lȳp̄ um̄va' o
aem̄ūc̄Dēf̄usīūl̄ l̄c̄h̄h̄&lȳh̄zn̄f̄z̄q̄l̄bn̄f̄ Zmw̄ft̄t̄f̄q̄q̄mīf̄h̄em̄ūb̄l̄ v̄lūfȳgv̄m̄ch̄om̄
pm̄zw̄bl̄t̄aējzīh̄ Zmw̄v̄q̄iȳl̄f̄w̄c̄f̄ um̄va'oaem̄ūc̄h̄t̄z̄l̄ o&lȳp̄ȳīfv̄lum̄īh̄ al̄lūūc̄
Or̄fen̄f̄rīūl̄l̄jz̄p̄h̄ay;ap̄on̄f̄ p̄ma&;ōh̄y;v̄h̄om̄ e, c̄l̄q̄ell̄usīh̄&;ES̄h̄Zmw̄v̄t̄nēp̄dv̄f̄'m̄v̄ūl̄
um̄va'oaem̄ūc̄h̄t̄z̄l̄lum̄īhōj̄r̄īc̄p̄m̄;vm̄&on̄f̄

Zmw̄vr̄f̄? Zmw̄h̄aq̄mīfv̄l̄\jz̄p̄&ȳES̄h̄aem̄ūc̄Dēf̄usīf̄ ob̄n̄D̄t̄z̄l̄um̄Zmw̄v̄b̄t̄f̄ȳl̄f̄w̄c̄f̄
, ōlv̄q̄up̄ȳh̄&;z̄l̄cīf̄jzīfv̄n̄f̄ om̄rēh̄&;z̄l̄cīf̄x̄ūȳh̄l̄l̄ Ēl̄n̄b̄t̄f̄ar̄ŌȳD̄v̄ōf̄ t̄Ēlyn̄m̄

ajrmubn[blygrn/ wpenf t mjzih przwblwul p dponh Zmwbfy f to u l u h
aqmi Elygon/

rrkfr [b] 0wkwf]a0a0\ aotlqbtajctaeu-

]a0b0onf opyiwvwp&uwnf raubuse&ptbnh aemutq
&uogav;ESbm wawmon/ x&uogav;onfauvhu&ijzpaevly

[ka&zlyd a0a0aoqhonhZmwbfy f u l u h a&z&mu

]aE&Ebf&modh&muaylyd &ufusi &uogw wjzkvjzkwf auusvsu&v&m
wjrnjrnhuusofraom &uogav; onfavo, &molv&hawnvly

(rrav;? *me, husr? 2000? 305-306/)

[i obm0ofusihemutjzpfom aznu&lyd Zmwbfxm onf aemut h Oefusizih
aznyjycifaLumih przwbl&ixli tce&umvlu&sp&pkif use&prnZmwbfy f
jzplvmchyon/

Zmwvrtpr&qlw&atmi Zmwvrf&vsnri Zmwu&w&w&f umva' o
aemut h z u y h o n f o n u h a w & o n f

3/ Zmw&aqmi ES humva' oaemut h

pr&obndw&ks Zmw&aqmiul vlp&lyyiatmi&el&mu aemut Oefusi f
ES h u i f i y y i a t m i h z n f y E l f r n f [l w a y / Z m w a q m i w l N l u n E l p o v ? a l l u u s O r f e n f
a o m p o v ? c p p o v ? r e f p o v ? a l l u m u & p o v ? & i l v u f u p o v ? Z m w t m e p o v l w b o n f o b n o
y w D e f u s i ? v r D e f u s i ? a c w D e f u s i h a y : w o f r i z e l w d r o m v G i o b n o u a y r n f c p m r l
y l l a y : v o l m r n f x l y i f Z m w a q m i f t o b o d \ r w h a o m p l u f s m u l a & z & m u
v n f a u m i f ? Z m w a q m i N p o v t p m c s u ? t a w o p o i w l u l a z n f y & m u v n f a u m i f ? a e m u t h
O e f u s i f t z l r s m E S h , o i w a & z l r s m a v ; e u l y y i f & E l l o n f Z m w a q m i N o b n o y y i r ?
t o i h l w a f w l t w u f v n f u m v a ' o a e m u t h u h y y a y ; o n u h a w & o n f

3?1/ Zmw&aqmi p&uES humva' oaemut h

Zmw&aqmi w l N p l u j z p a y : r ? a j m i f v r l w l u h z n f y & m u v r h a ; O e f u s i ? p d y t a &
O e f u s i ? E l l i h a ; O e f u s i f t z l r s m E S h q u p y f i z e l w d a v & b n f

ciESf, N]jrnLmjzl)0wkwf zqyvaww&f v l p i & o b X ; r s n ? w l w f u k m
ulebnfsm? jrefn p d y t a & ; a p s u e u a e m a u m i f & a e o n h a c w u l l e m u t j y k a & z l x m
onf Zmw&aqmi f & \$ l v b n f p d y t a & ; t & E l l i j c m o m u l e b n f s m E S h q u f q h e &
a o n f v n f j r e f n t a v l j r e f n t O b u s r l u e p o u f r w E l a o m p l u l u l j r e f n t v r h a ; O e f u s i f
a e m u t j z i h a z n f y c b n f j y i o p t u l e b n f r & \$ E S h j r n L m j z l a c : & \$ l v d w a w o q l e f u -

ta0;w6f rrpES luLhmi bnf , 0wAv0uulm ulef&0mo0 0Dwnfv
aeluayonf

wu, qmUf ESfpbnftx0Ebnf apmi bifo;onf r[kwfygavm/
0mbi, bnfvnf ESf;uifESfuserm, uhl 1/2wvbf&ef aqmi f&moUhl
awmi fyeNyDumrSaEbcivmrnhtalumi fuhlz0f[aw;qbilbnfvum/

pvlbmajjyptcygvUf aqmi fultpbluvnf aseyrnf aEUhl
vnf OrfajrmuDrfonBulqMurnf

, chwmbEbnf twi0w0f0i ulefonf y00eaomrsu0pluyif
tomrvlum aE&moESjywbubr0rnbnftvstyultSMunlvfrivp0vf
r&0tmifjzphaerdwmbnf

(ciESf, R 172-173/)

[fi aomualumi h ywDefusi fuyif tjzpjrii raureyfp0eaom wlvwlv\p0vcbm
csufulhazmfy&mw0fobmDyWDefusi fulaemutckm, i azmfyo0fonf r00p0vcbm;csuf
ay:rlwnfi ywDefusiftay:cbm;rlwlyg ajymi fvlwv0om vlb0m0p1/2ulul ay:v00ef
y0zn&mu aemut0efusifzih ylylxmonf r000eygvsuESh r00i f00t ay: p0vf, 00e
aom tprjzpbulh aEES 00f(E0fNyD) ZmwlvrfZmw0qmi fvlwlv\ tajctaeulh aemut0efusif
tz0zi h00f00f00azmfyo0t ayonf

0w0&0w0f Zmw0qmi fvlwlv\p1/2uf ajymi fvlwvmyUhl wifj&mu vnf umva'o
aemut0tz0rsm; jzih tmjznlvwlygonf jroefwi0 0"m;awmi fuh0usrf r0yiv, fuh
jzwrnf)0w0w0f u0Eonlvu0lvrfS b00pmwv0aywvfi pmayorm;wp00tjzpbnf
pu0av0ay:w000w0p0f 000csmifuh tvlylvurform;wp00tjzpf txiftjri0;um
rE0b0ut0y/ Zmwlvrf tpy0f w0f u0E&y0wnt0hom vlv0f pmp1/2urfn ynmwv0p1/2ur0f
jzpbnf 000mw0f pma&&00uif0hom ule fay:w0f tou0&S&y0wn0&; uhl vu0w0
usus ajz&S fww0om 000csmif\ p1/2ululv;pm;vmcbnf x0b0p1/2ubjymi fvlwlv
wifj&mu 0w00&mu00eaom ule f\ aemut0efusiftz0zih toih kv000ponf &jrih
onlvnf ayg0y0ea0y0gm, i r00b0ulhaureyfp0lum t000ay;to000qmi cbnf
rt, p0q;0g;000cbnf 000mw0f w0 &mr0ulef000&mu0vmaomt0gv0f p1/2ubjymi fvm
onf b0tcut0t0rsm; uhl aus0v00i &y0wn0&S0e0ef 000csmifubhl vu0w0usus
aex0lvw0ltjzpf ajymi fvlwvmonf x0b0Zmw0qmi fsm\ p00ubjymi fvl vncifonf
tajymus, 0omyiv, jyi0rwapmu00aomaus0u0wmi? aus0u0vefsm? t00yifSvfi
pmz0 f&0om ule f\ tajctae? ulefywDefusif usivn0eaom a0ow00grsm;ponh
ou000b0ur0lv00umi jzpbnf x0b0m0w0&mw0Uhl aemut0ckm, i obn0w0&m;ESh tmly0f
lyD &0efuefvy0&0apjicifzih Zmw0qmi ftm; ou0ivly0&00ap0nf x000umi h umva'o
aemut0tz0bnf Zmw0qmi fvlwlv\p1/2uf ajymi fvlwlv toih kv000tmif jzn0000000w0ay;
E00bnf[kq00ygrnf

32/ Zmwáqmi Npwtvcpm; rES h umva' oaemucth

aemuctDefusi Noabmrfi pvtvut; ES zelwDxm; aonDwkt; SZmwáqmi fsm \ jzp&yf
rsm; onf trsfwu, jzplysubn[k xi&avmuátmiif xnbofa&; om; jciifzpbnf
Zmwáqmi ES h vuzubom aemuctDefusi ul wpyvluáomt cg yil obrDusvmonf
ES ft rQvly&fi; ouDiflvn; jzplvmaponf xlvlu mi hq&mbu; DDefu -

]]vftaqfaeom Zmwvluftwuf (ob) vftp&maumi faom tizpftysuf
twuf vftp&maumi faom umva' oaemuctul a&zlvlu jciifzih tvft
taqbul trfwi hy; &ma&mbn}}

(Oe? Of? 1964? 54/)

[lqk; onf Zmwáqmi Npwtvtajctae ES h vuzubom NbumoavmuDefusi ul
aemuctjyK aznfylvlu jciifzih Zmwáqmi Npwtvcpm; rlvbnf ouDiflvly&fi; vmonf
ES ft rQpmzwbvlvlyg Zmwáqmi ES ft wlcpm; rdvmaponf

wuobvblefEil N]wpfynbra&txm; } Owkwof armi jrwaqbnf xm; ES h c&f&
onftwufcpm; &aomaoma0' emulaznfymv&f-

]]xm; wlynf&fonh eburhawuntheonf [N, citgrsm; uawmh rlawG
nlvof ays&onf nhamrlylvnrnuul ar&onf , clawmh rlvunbvul
urhawm&iu rlfaeonf rlvur&brDil f0il fvnhaeom urhawmrsu&nawG
vbd tmi frusygapES } (blefEil? wuobv? 2006? 160/)

[fi Zmwáqmi N tvftul NbumoDefusi hemuctu ylyay; vluáomt cg &ojrmuáom
tzjzplvmaponf

pma&; obnf OwvZmwvrvfw&fygOiaom Zmwáqmi vlv N tajctaeul aznfym
w&lvnf NbumoavmuDefusi ul aemuctjyK oG Dlvumaznfya v&bnf]wpfynbr
ra&txm; } Owkwof armi jrwaqES h xm; wlv b0 tajctae tqilt wefcsif ubjcm; ylu
aznfymü -

]]nuarfi rnf ae \ / wlvvnf wlvqvae \ / aumi fuiu rufawmictwif
aeaomlu, lvbnf cgvlf xuf pur&jrrS ylv0; vbnf [k urhawmrcpm;&
onf }

(blefEil? wuobv? 2006? 41/)

[fi a&; om; xm; onf ptzlvof Zmwáqmi N tmi, Drfenfaeom pwtvcpm; rlvul
NbumoDefusiftzih qupyif a&; zlxm; onf Zmwáqmi ES Dp \ b0 ubjcm; csuf
ullu, ES lur&jrBuDvln a0; ubrES lvi p; aznfyciifzih Zmwáqmi ES Dp \ tajctaeul
pmzwbvlvlyg cpm; rdvmaponf

wpcgwp&H 'd"r@vmu&B vbm;wN pwbP#ebnf v@harsn# aewwbnf
 xltwDwkV6fyg0i#om Zmw#aqmi#wN pwbftp0bn#nf c#m;su#ay:rlwn# jzpfay:
 aewwbnf x#pwb#m;rlu# obm0ustmi# aemuc#Defusi#zi#y#y#ay;on# wpfynbl
 ra&#m;0w#k#v#f Zmw#aqmi#armi#jrwb#q#u# x#m#upwb#q#i# taw#rc#homt#cg
 armi#jrwb#q#e#m;#y#u#h#aznfy#&#m#ü-

]]p#f#jr#jr#p#&#p#ae#j#ci#f#u#l#r#s#u#v#E#S#b#n#j#i#&#r#n#f# [#w#f# &#i#E#S#f#y#g# c#m;#&#on#f#
 &#i#w#f#r#s#w#p#p#h#p#&#mon#f# jr#p#&#E#S#f#v#l#u#m# [#h#w#m#i#b#u#b#q#u# jr#l#0#e#f#c#h#om#
 t#a#u#m#a#w#m#i#q#D# y#g#o#t#v#a#o#a, #m#i#f# p#i#&#n#&#v#w#m#i#&#c#f#z#l#u#b#u#l#e#h#u#m#
 w#n#i#h#i#q#e#l#w#u#v#m#a#om# y#e#f#a#u#m#b#u#E#S#f#y#i#f# y#e#v#l#u#b#a, #m#i#f# j#r#u#l#e#f#E#S#h#
 o#b#o#m#i#z#l#q#y#i#f# p#b#v#l#u#aj#y#;#v#t#;#c#s#i#N#/ #a#v#ü# 0#v#l#u#? #a#&#q#p#l#u#f# q#i#f#v#l#u#E#S#h#
 j#r#l#;#a#e#a#om# Z#i#&#n#&#i#&#b#m#i#f#i#s#v#l#u#E#S#f#v#n#f# o#t#;#a#y#g#i#f#c#s#i#b#n#f# o#l#&#m#w#f#
 o#l#w#l#v#l#u#l#e#h#w#n#r#f#n# t#a#w#m#i#f#&#B# l#y#D#a#w#n#h#. o#l#w#l#v#l#u#t#a#z#n#f#v#n#f#r#&#B#

(b#e#f#E#S#f#? #w#u#b#l#? 2006? 107/)

[#h#&#om#x#m#on#f# p#t#z#l#t#&# Zmw#aqmi#N#p#w#b#P#e#b#n#f# v#e#f#p#w#b#l#u#m#i#h# #b#u#m#o#
 a#v#m#u#0#e#f#u#s#i#E#S#f#t#w#l# v#e#h#r#s#m#e#y#l#u#h#y#;#v#e#h#p#on#f# p#t#z#l#w#f# p#m#q#l#u#]#y#g#o#t#v#a#
 o#a, #m#i#?#?]#y#e#v#l#u#v#m#a, #m#i#?#?]#aj#y#;#o#t#;#c#s#i#N#?#?]#o#t#;#a#y#g#i#f#c#s#i#N#/?#?]#t#a#w#m#i#f#&#B#?#?#
]#t#a#z#n#f#v#n#f#r#&#B#?#? [#i# y#p#h#v#D#g#u#r#s#;#u#b#h#i# Zmw#aqmi#N#p#w#b#P#e#f# u#h#&#;#z#B#x#m#&#m#
 y#l#o#u#D#i#f# v#y#&#t#;#a#p#on#f# Zmw#aqmi#N# &#i#w#f#c#p#m#;#c#u#f#s#;#mon#f# #b#u#m#a#e#m#u#c#h#
 0#e#f#u#s#i#E#S#f#t#w#l# w#p#l#y#h#i#v#n#f#v#s#i#j#r#e#p#h# a#j#m#i#f#v#h#e#on#f# Zmw#aqmi#E#S#h#a#e#m#u#c#D#e#f#u#s#i#l#u#
 w#p#b#m#w#n#f#j#y#k# a#&#;#z#B#x#m#a#o#m#a#l#u#m#i#h#a#e#m#u#c#E#S#h#Zmw#aqmi#h#y#g#i#f#p#n#f#y#g#0#i#&#om# Zmw#l#u#l#f#
 j#z#p#f#v#mon#f#

ci#E#S#f#, #N#]#a#, #m#u#s#;#w#h#t#a#l#u#m#i#f#?#? 0#w#k#v#f# Zmw#aqmi#l#w#l#w#on#f# t#p#r#j#z#p#b#E#S#h#
 ci#y#e#f#j#z#p#b#l#w#l# az#m#u#f#y#e#r#h#l#u#m#i#h# p#w#b#t#p#m#a#l#u#u#f#0#r#f#e#n#f#i#h#u#;#c#h#y#l#u#h#a#&#;#z#B#m#ü -

]]w#P#h#e#w#r#i#f#\ , #m#Z#y#v#i#D, #? #p#o#h#a, #m#u#b#m# t#e#u#l#w#f#i# w#p#h#a, #m#u#f#
 a, #m#u#b#n#f# , #m#Z#f#y#b#Z#n#h# o#m#a#u#m#i#z#p#&#a#w#n#r#n#f# u#l#e#r#t#a#w#f#on#f#
 a#l#u#m#u#f#u#b#G# &#m#a#u#m#i#f#o#v#l#y#i#f# a#u#m#i#f#u#i#&#B# r#h#o#m#r#s#;#u#v#n#f# n#h#r#s#i#f#
 &#p#q#l#i#f#i# l#y#l#u#r#v#l#u#v#m#l#u#on#f# w#P#h#&#u#p#u#j#ci#f#E#S#h# t#a#r#h#i#l#w#l#on#f#
 w#a#b#m#w#n#f# o#m#w#n#f#/ #u#l#e#f#\&#u#p#u#h#om# t#a#w#f#r#s#;#u#h# t#m#a#y#a#om#
 o#a#b#m#E#S#h# r#h#o#m#w#l#on#f# l#y#l#v#l#e#h#r#s#i#v#m#l#u#on#f# 0#i#f#a#om# v#Q#h#a#m#i#f#
 v#u#f#v#l#u#l#e#g# r#h#x#p#t#;#v#l#u#b#n#f#t#cg#w#f#r#l# u#r#t#a#w#f#r#s#;#a#y#s#u#f#g# [#p#h#a#t#n#i#h#d#
 on#f#?#?]

(ci#E#S#f#, #R# ?191/)

[#i# Zmw#aqmi#N#p#w#b#t#p#m#r#E#S#h# v#l#u#z#u#h#om# a#e#m#u#c#l#u#l#e#l#w#d#a#&#;#z#B#x#m#&#m# c#p#m#r#l#w#l#r#s#y#l#
 ay#;#v#e#f#v#n#l#y#D#on#E#S#f#t#r#0#p#n#z#w#b#x#b#l#u#l#p#u#l#y#D# u#&#P#m#&#ou#l#h#p#m#r#d#m#a#p#on#f#

ပါလီမန် အဖွဲ့ဝင် ဒေါ်ညိုကြည်သည် ဝန်ထမ်းချုပ်အဖြစ် အမှုဆောင်ချုပ် ဖြစ်လာပြီး နောင်တွင်
 ပါလီမန် အဖွဲ့ဝင် ဖြစ်လာမည် ဟု ယူဆကြသည်။ ပါလီမန် အဖွဲ့ဝင် ဖြစ်လာမည် ဟု ယူဆကြသည်။
 ပါလီမန် အဖွဲ့ဝင် ဒေါ်ညိုကြည်သည် ဝန်ထမ်းချုပ်အဖြစ် အမှုဆောင်ချုပ် ဖြစ်လာပြီး နောင်တွင်
 ပါလီမန် အဖွဲ့ဝင် ဖြစ်လာမည် ဟု ယူဆကြသည်။ ပါလီမန် အဖွဲ့ဝင် ဖြစ်လာမည် ဟု ယူဆကြသည်။

အနောက်ပိုင်း

- အုန်းတီတီ (1988) / *ဝမ်းသာပျော်ရွှင်စရာ* & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (1965) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (1961) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (1999) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* / & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ () / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (1956) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (1956) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (2009) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (2006) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (2018) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* (' ဝန်ထမ်းချုပ်) / & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (2000) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* (' ဝန်ထမ်းချုပ်) / & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (2009) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (2017) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (1974) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* (ဝန်ထမ်းချုပ်) ' ဝန်ထမ်းချုပ် ' & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (1995) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (2001) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (1964) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (1967) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* ' ဝန်ထမ်းချုပ် ' & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ
- ချစ်စရာ (1965) / *ရတနာတစ်စုံတစ်ရာ* & နောင်တွင် အုန်းတီတီ အုန်းတီတီ

Navakovich, Josip, 1995, Fiction Writer's Work Shop, Story Press Cincinnati, Ohio.
 Jerz, Dennis, 2003, 10 Tips for Nevice Creative writer, Retrieved May 1, 2009, From <http://www.fanstery.com>.

[kqkmygon/

q&maZnf &url&opmay tz&EShedgef (2004)w&f-

]]t&tsif&uAsrsm&onf uAsmaumif&ybonf n&tm&bnf pmzw&bN
p&vES/v&t&f&u p&f&deww&bonf &w&h&umif&rs&u&bN E&pb&uz&g& h&umif&onf
, O&bn&? E&bn&f)) (pm- 80)

[t&f&ut&xmygon/ x&h&h&umif&t&tsif&rs&\ o&abm&obm&onf &w&ks&u&bN pmzw&bN
p&vES/v&h&u&E&pb&u&N&E&f&at&mf q&h&q&mi&E&h&om uAsm&w&f&f& [kxif&f&f&rgon/ t&tsif&
uAsrsm&w&f& au&sv&uf&f&ry&w&v&N t&cp&h&? b&O&a&rs&u&h&oi , tsif&rs&t& &i&z&h&jym&q&h
a&omuAsrsm&jz&p&h&onf au&sv&uf&v&h&v&N b&O&ES&f&pm&r&iz&f&ob&ts&u&h&u&P&mou&g& f
N&um&h&u&ygonf

2/ v&f&csif \ o&abm&obm0

v&f&csif&ES&f&w&bu&f uO&bm&&w&h&ur&f&j&y&k&q&m O&f&au&sr&f&i&u-

]]v&f&csif&onf w&p&h&v&p&h&, mu&h&omy&k&w&? (o&h [kv) O&w&k&y&on&f w&p&h&v&p&h&ck
u&h&v&f&q&v&w&r&f&w rsu&r&f&q&i a&&a&om&pm)) (pm- 115)

[i uO&bm&&w&h&ur&f&j&y&k&q&mu q&k&mygon/

O&f&x&f&a&N&uAsr&f&g p&h&ur&f&w&f&v&f&csif&uAsm&\o&abm&u&h

]]v&f&q&v&h&u&N&E&f&z&g& h&umif&aon&? xi&f&h&h&om&t&a&N&umif&t&mv&h&u&h z&E&O
o&h&h&x&maom o&tsif&u&h&v&f&csif [h&c: onf)) (pm-305)

[kz&f&q&k&mygon/

j&ref&mv&f&csif&a&x&h&onf a&&S&av&cs&py&en&ES&iv&onf/ t&cs&h&t&mj&zi&h E&ps&f&h&onf
t&q&h&u }av;} [h&om p&um&j&zi&h&sonf w&cg&w&h&h&a0;} [kaw&h&ww&bonf/

j&ref&mp&may&av&mu&w&f&v&f&csif&uAsrsm&onf u&ef&ab&mi&h&cw&f&a&em&uf&h&u acw&f&pm&v&m
avonf r [mt&w&h&v&ri&f&h&u&? O&h&u&i&O&paom p&mq&h&v&h&onf &mo&h&v&f&csif&rs&u&h& a&&om
h&onf O&py&h&? O&h&u&? O&f&a&q&mi&f&w&h&u&aw&mi&av&ES&h [mo&v&f&csif&uAsrsm&u&h& z&E&O&h&av
onf v&f&csif&uAsrsm&teuf r&E&av&w&em&y&h&cw&f o&h&y>&S&E&f&y&g; a&&h&u&uf, uf b&h&m&z&
x&h&u&w&f&aO&gr&f&h&u&O&f&cl&py&f&h&om]*E&h&p&q&h&u} c&v&f&csif&onf p&may&av&mu& taumif&q&h
v&f&csif [k p&may&oh&wo&f&rs&u arm&u&ef&wi&h&u&onf v&f&csif&uAsrsm&onf u&h& h&&;
u&h& f&w&mc&h&ms&uf&x&uf au&sv&ub&bn&O&v&sy&h {n&ob&n&rs&t&ms&z&h&v&ac&:i &f&br&O&tp&mp&tpm
rs&ES&h {n&h&u&R&ar&f&v&h& &f&br&ES&h&mi&h&h&usey&f y&si&f&az&h&h&v&om "av&h&u&rs&u&h
tav&ay; a&&z&h&v&h&u&ygonf

ပုဂံတိုင်းဒေသကြီး အစိုးရအဖွဲ့

ကော်မတီ၊ ဗဟိုဌာန

ဝန်ထမ်း၊ စားနပ်ရိက္ခာ (အစိုးရ ၀၀၃/၂၀၁၆/၇၅)

[ကိစ္စရပ်များ ဆောင်ရွက်ရန် အညွှန်းတမ်းများ ပေးအပ်ရန် အကြောင်းတရား၊ အခံအမှတ်များ

အကျိုး၊ အကျိုး

အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ်

အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ်

အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ် (အစိုးရ ၀၀၃/၂၀၁၆/၇၅)

[ကိစ္စရပ်များ ဆောင်ရွက်ရန် အညွှန်းတမ်းများ ပေးအပ်ရန် အကြောင်းတရား၊ အခံအမှတ်များ

ပုဂံတိုင်းဒေသကြီး အစိုးရအဖွဲ့ ကော်မတီ၊ ဗဟိုဌာန ဝန်ထမ်း စားနပ်ရိက္ခာ (အစိုးရ ၀၀၃/၂၀၁၆/၇၅)

အကျိုးအမြတ်

အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ်

အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ်

အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ်

အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ်

အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ်

အကျိုးအမြတ် အကျိုးအမြတ် (အစိုးရ ၀၀၃/၁၉၆၀/၁၁၃)

[h&z&xmon/ xltzbuunlvif v, lvybwl\ tcuftc? tthaeolwl\ p&df
ylerluhwqri&on/]v&fcsifua&srmon/ } tllcsifua&srmon\ ta&umi&t&m
r/y&x&ay/ b0jy&em&sr&rn vly&efc&fy&om&bn/ %&S&fonh&oab&mqmi&bn/
0&a&qmi&f\ c&0&aygi&h&lv&f&csif&u&As&mv&f

]t, 0i, Nu&dygw& Ze&f&, h&ys&lv& z&0&f&em&w&lv&f
c&0&aygi&h&ay:p&zl&, ES&h&ig&v&li, r&0&f&0&? a&Nu&roif
a&v&ly&kv&ly&gv& ti&ly&lu, ? us, lus, ES&h&ri&f&z&G& f p&h&av&mu&f
ayav:} ({armi&? 0&? 1960? 100/)

[k qif&h&om au&shaw&mom&y&D tpm&ta&om&u&lv&z&pb&v&pm&a&om&u&on&h& ul&w&mi&bn
pn&f&pt&ul&r&x&e&f&0&ub&z&q&lv&bn/ pm&a&om&uz&G& &m&z&G& z&G& &m&&m&r&&0&on&lv&n&f v, b&x&E&m
r&S&ye&h&mu&lv&0&f&Ze&0&on&fyi&h&y;on&h&x&ri&f [ifu<&my&g&w&pm&a&om&u&on/ xri&f [if
wu&lv&u&h&ym&ij&y&D 0&r&f&Al&ur&f&vn&f jyn&f&z&h&ia&ey&gon/ xlt&jyif ul&w&mi&bn&pm&a&om
[if&c&ur&f&n]c&0&aygi&f&ES&h&iv&f&su&f } yif&z&pb&on/ pm&q&lv&bn&f v, br&m&w&lv\ t&Nu&lv&q&h
[if&c&ur&f&n a&f&cs, h&zn&fy&x&my&gon/ z&0&f&t&h&em&w&lv&f c&0&aygi&f&u&lv& ig&v&f&ES&h&cs&u&f&x&u
on/ ig&v&f&u&lv&Nu&roib&a&v&ly&kv&f&x&mon/ xl [ifu<&em&x&bn&ha&t&i&lv&f&n x&n&fy&D
xri&f&u&lv&py&f&us, f&w&f&x&n&f&x&mon/ x&h&kri&f [ifu<&u&lv&w&mi&bn& t&my&g&w& pm&a&om&u&f&h
ay:v&f&ap&on&f&t&z&lv&z&pb&on/ xlt&z&lv&f&v&f&csif\ oab&mv&u&P&m& jz&pb&on&h&c&0&aygi&f&ES&h
ig&v&f&cs&u&f a&v&ly&kv&f [ifu<&oc&pm&r&ay:at&mi&f&pm&a&ou t&E&p&lv&a&:z&lv&bn/ qif&j&yl&u&lv
tus, b&dra&:a&on&lv&n&f o&ly&ay:v&f&bn/]z&0&f&em&w&lv&?]c&0&aygi&h&? ig&v&f? ti&ly&f
pon&h& au&sv&u&h&ew&lv\ to<&a&qmi&f&su&lv& x&n&bn&f&x&mon&f&t&w&lv&f ob&n&0&uson/
xlt&cs&ub&on&f&v&f&csif\ t&E&f&bn&f&jz&pb&on/

]v, b&E&f&ye&lv&f&? eue&ly&f&cs
q&m&r&v&f&e&lv&sa&oma&Nu&mi&f } ({armi&? 0&? 1960? 100/)

[hom tz&lv&bn&f v, br&m&\ vly&ief&y&i&ye&f&v&0&on&lv&n&f x&h&kri&f&ES&f [ifu<& t&my&x&u&lv
pm&a&oma&Nu&mi&h& u&lv&P&mu&lv&z&G& jz&pb&on/ v&f&csif&pm&q&lv&lv&bn&f au&sv&u&f aw&mv&u&lv&lv&lv&lv&lv
w&lv&f au&sv&u&lv&no&ab&n&f au&sv&u&lv\ to<&a&qmi&f a&0&g [m& pum&v&lv&sr&mu&lv& ob&n&0&us
at&mi&f o&lv&lv&lv&bn&u&lv&w&lv&on/ xlt&0&u x&lv&j&cm&cs&u&f&n r&cr&f&em&on&h& jz&pb&v&lv&0&u&lv
E&f&bu&h&u&ey&h&e&on&h&o&ab&may:v&f&at&mi&f&a&:z&lv&ci&f&jz&pb&on/

pu&As&on&f aw&mv&lv&u&As&mv& jz&pb&on&lv&n&f, 0&h&au&son&h& to<&lv&sr&mu&lv&n&f aw&lv&lv
on/ r&lv&lv&Ze&f&r, mu&lv

]q&lv&v&f&ac&f& z&mv&sa&0&ES&h&t&h&e&ol&bu&ly&e&f } [f&v&n&f&au&mi&f
ul&w&mi&bn&lv

]Al&u&Dr&fa&? yw&lv&n&lv&u&lv&, ES&h, 0&lv&sv, h&v:} }
({armi&? 0&? 1960? 100/)

t c p N b a b m u l l a o m u f a w n a & t h v & m r s y h a v m u l v e f a u m i f a v ; u l l w l j r i j y p r e f r y s t h
t w n j i f r h o m p o v t c p m r E s h o y r m c l l f e l l i f z l q k m o n t f i n x t d v y g o n f

c s h p e f r f a w n h t v e f a j y a v ; - t l l e s i f u A s m w e f

x l t l l e s i f u A s m u l l p m q l u o D b E & O j r w p l l & z l c b n f x l t l l e s i f u v m r n f [k
q k m a o n f v n f r v m a o m l u m i h c p b u l l u e b i f a y : r S a r t h e & o n f a u m u p l u b a v ; \n
t c p f t v e f u l l x m o n f

t l l e s i f u A s m a v ; r s m o n f a u s v u l u A s m a v ; r s m j z p a o n f v n f u A s m b a b m o b n o
E s h u l u h b n f c p m r E s h v l b b n o u l l y : a t m i f z l q e l l b n f r e f r y s t h v ; o n f j u e b i f
a y : u a r t h e i r v m o n t c g r e t u l l u l t m w i f x m o n f a r m i r v m a o n f v n f r e t t h
O r f r e n f y g c p m r E s h q e l u s i f u m t m w i f x m o n f x l b a b m u l l

v , j y i i , f y w b e f ? y s t a u m u l i e f E s h

t v e f i , f s z s t a m /

E s m u d r , t o m p l u l w l l a u m u l i e f w m u l l

a r m i u a v ; i , f a r m i r v m o n f

r v m u w j E s m u d i , f o r f r e n f / / (a z n f 2004? 35 /)

[h & z l x m o n f x l b o r f r e n f y g [k p o v l u l l v i f x m a o n f v n f c p b o l t m j r i a , m i h e
o n f x y l w e f a y g i f x m o n h a c g i f a y g i f u l l a n u m h n u m a r n a r n h a y g i f x m o n h c p b e s h
p u m a j y m c s i b o n f x l c p m r r s t u l l

] a u m u l i e f i , f s g o l u f

u e b i f a y : u a r t h e i r u l u l w l l f

y s t a u m u l i e f y o g x n f x y l v n f f a y g i f

q l b g h a y s t a j y m i f i , E s b a m i f a n u m l v l u l l

p o v l v a e f i v l l r a j y n a v } } (a z n f 2004? 36 /)

[z l q k m o n f t m w i f o n l u m r s c p b e s h p u m a j y m c s i b o n f c p b l u l l j r i a , m i h e
o n f [k z l q k m o n f c p b r v m o n t c g t v e f a j y a t m i f q d c s t y r f i n t y e f a j z & & o n f
x l u b l a u s a w m o l a v ; \ u l P m o u z g f c p m r r s m u l l

] , i f r m y e l v s u l a u m u p l u l w u l l

v u t l y i f a w m i l y a n m i y i f v s

a e f y i e e s h

v r f r ' h , h q d c s t y r f i v

w q t v u , e l y d v o f

၁၃။ ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ နေရာအရပ်အရပ် (အစည်းအဝေး ၂၀၀၄/ ၃၇)

[ကိစ္စအကျဉ်းချုပ်

ပုံစံအရ

ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အခွင့်အရေးများကို ထိခိုက်စေရန် အားပေးရန် အတွက် အစည်းအဝေးအဖွဲ့ဝင်များသည် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အခွင့်အရေးများကို ထိခိုက်စေရန် အားပေးရန် အတွက် အစည်းအဝေးအဖွဲ့ဝင်များသည် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

ရိတ်စာများ၊ အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

အစည်းအဝေး၊ အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

(အစည်းအဝေး ၂၀၀၆/ ၁၃၀)

[ကိစ္စအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

[အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

[ကိစ္စအကျဉ်းချုပ်

အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ် အစည်းအဝေးအကျဉ်းချုပ်

on/ xltzlu v, brav;\ [ifrn v&maumifon/ ulwmi bl ul je*lv
, Oii,] [b&xmon/ awmolv;\ via, muf, tay: jrweh&pcip&vay:vmon/

]]av&f&ui? yZ&axmi?i, ES harmi&aplr, &v;}}

[k&mw&f yZ&axmi&fon/ *lv&v&uf p&lyi&q&ix&ma&umi&xi&f&on/] pm&apr, } roh
]]armi&aplr, } [b&xmon/ au&svu&q&eb&ni t&my&g&w& pm&apr&n&q&bn&ho&ab&my&oi&f
on/

Onlu&\ csuf [ifv&sm v&f&csi&fu&As&mv&f&rl

ref&ae&jn&aw&n&f&S oli, &si&fu au&svu&he i, fu&r&f&a&q&t&m v&f&ae&on&t&a&umi&f
a&:z&lx&ma&om v&f&csi&f&jz&p&on/ xltzlu&v&f

]]wvif&us, f&n&ri&f&z&G p&h&av&mu&f
E&h&a&ci&f? ajr&w&vi&f? ac&f&i&f&aj&cm&u&ES&h
c&h&v&mu&u, &f&? q&e&f&u&ul
aw&mi&lv&at&mi&tsu&? ul&f&zu&x&u&f&n
c&f&v&u&u, lv&si& p&f&? j&y&f&y&f&g&r&S
t&om&lu&? j&c&f&y&f&o&du&ul r&f&r&f&ir&z&kv&f
n&f&r&j&z&kv&f? u&y&sm&x&kv&h&q&mi&f
q&h&q&h&f&f&? us&f&a&t&mi&h&x&mi&f&v&ul
p&av&mi&fi, lv&bi&? t&z&h&t&i&ES&h
, ci&f&su&f [ifv&sm&ul &xi&f&r&n&f
t&ul&h&f&n&u&y&g&v&ul E&f&h, mu&f&y&h&f
r&f&h&e&us [m&ul [h&j&ru i, fu&r&f&oi&fu&ul
e, f&e&f&c&f&p&h&w&u&e&f&q&du v&f&f&v&v, &v;}}

({armi? O&f? 2006? 134/)

[h&:z&lx&my&gon/ xltzlu&ul&n&iv&f au&svu&bb&n&ot&w&ul&f E&h&a&ci&f&x&ma&om ajr
wvif&w&f&x&ul&f csuf&y&f&v&p&ma&om&u&y&ul&ul u&As&p&mq&lu ri&f&z&G p&h&av&mu&f [k o&lx&mon/
pm&q&bn&f au&svu&h&w&ma&ew&ul ro&f&ri, f &&Di&Di&f&y&wn&f&ul&ul t&may&v&ul xltzlu&ul
ul&us, &f&f&em&a&om pum&v&h&o&lx&mi&f&jz&p&on/ r&f&i&fu&bl q&e&ul&r&f&u&tsu&h&on&f r&ma&us&n
r&f&ob&n&f o&h&on&f] q&e&f&u&ul aw&mi&lv&at&mi&tsu&f [k cr&f&em&at&mi&f z&lx&k&mon/ xlyi&f
[ifv&sm&lv&f&j&c&f&ul&f i&lv&f&ob&ax&mi&f&y&gon/ p&on&u&y&f&f

၂၂၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ နဂ်၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ ယှ၇၇၇၇၇၇၇
၇၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ ယှ၇၇၇၇၇၇၇

(အိမ်ပိတ် ၂၀၀၆ ၁၃၄)

အိမ်ပိတ် ၂၀၀၆ ၁၃၄ နဂ်၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ ယှ၇၇၇၇၇၇၇
၇၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ ယှ၇၇၇၇၇၇၇

၂၃/ အိမ်ပိတ် ၂၀၀၆ ၁၃၄ နဂ်၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ ယှ၇၇၇၇၇၇၇
၇၇၇၇၇၇၇၇

အိမ်ပိတ် ၂၀၀၆ ၁၃၄ နဂ်၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ ယှ၇၇၇၇၇၇၇
၇၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ ယှ၇၇၇၇၇၇၇

အိမ်ပိတ် ၂၀၀၆ ၁၃၄ နဂ်၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ ယှ၇၇၇၇၇၇၇
၇၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ ယှ၇၇၇၇၇၇၇

အိမ်ပိတ် ၂၀၀၆ ၁၃၄ နဂ်၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ ယှ၇၇၇၇၇၇၇
၇၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ ယှ၇၇၇၇၇၇၇

အိမ်ပိတ် ၂၀၀၆ ၁၃၄ နဂ်၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ ယှ၇၇၇၇၇၇၇
၇၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ ယှ၇၇၇၇၇၇၇

အိမ်ပိတ် ၂၀၀၆ ၁၃၄ နဂ်၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ ယှ၇၇၇၇၇၇၇
၇၇၇၇၇၇၇၇ ယှ၇၇၇၇၇၇၇

]pm̄aomuz̄ &n̄ j̄ȳāomt̄cg0, f
 &om̄sr̄j̄īt̄? t̄j̄c̄īh̄j̄rouf
 ȳīx̄ēf̄&̄ūES̄] ac̄gīs̄ȳuft̄t̄w̄f̄
 pn̄sp̄t̄m̄ūp̄/̄s̄? aj̄cv̄t̄w̄īv̄m̄
 ul̄wīm̄ur̄f̄aȳgū? ōh̄acs̄m̄īf̄ax̄m̄ur̄f̄n̄
 ar̄n̄ūts̄n̄īv̄&̄ts̄n̄? t̄q̄&, z̄ēf̄
 r̄ēf̄w̄h̄ts̄n̄ES̄] r̄m̄un̄b̄ēfa0
 x, r̄īf̄ȳh̄ev̄ūīw, ? Ēh̄r̄ā&̄j̄ȳēft̄aȳ:r̄f̄n̄ ({ar̄m̄ī? 0p̄? 1960? 111/)
 ac̄gīf̄ūaw̄m̄īūh̄ īw̄h̄Ēḡīum̄r̄S̄olt̄t̄w̄, h̄v̄;}}

[h̄&:z̄l̄x̄m̄on̄/ x̄l̄t̄z̄l̄w̄f̄q̄īf̄&̄b̄m̄q, f̄t̄t̄r̄īf̄\ c̄s̄f̄om̄r̄? pn̄sp̄t̄&̄f̄l̄ t̄ām̄ūm̄īf̄r̄m̄ūm̄
 aw̄l̄r̄īf̄ȳx̄m̄on̄/ q, f̄t̄t̄r̄īf̄\ v̄ȳ&̄h̄ȳl̄t̄r̄it̄&̄m̄r̄m̄ūm̄ w̄īf̄ȳ&̄m̄w̄f̄v̄n̄f̄ ōb̄n̄ōus̄
 on̄/ pm̄q̄b̄n̄ī t̄t̄f̄t̄āēt̄x̄m̄ūh̄j̄ȳāem̄uf̄ pn̄sp̄t̄&̄S̄f̄ [k̄r̄ōv̄f̄q̄ūāȳ;v̄ūh̄āom̄t̄cg [m̄o
 aj̄r̄m̄ub̄n̄f̄ q, f̄t̄t̄r̄īf̄\pn̄sp̄t̄f̄r̄n̄ &, z̄ēf̄ j̄ȳh̄z̄ḡ j̄z̄p̄b̄n̄f̄ pm̄āom̄ub̄n̄h̄ [īf̄r̄m̄on̄f̄
 v̄n̄f̄ t̄q̄l̄ȳgām̄ūīf̄ūh̄]t̄q̄&, z̄ēf̄} [k̄q̄h̄k̄m̄on̄f̄

]r̄m̄un̄b̄ēfa0? x, r̄īf̄ȳh̄ev̄ūīw, } [k̄ q, f̄t̄t̄r̄īf̄\ t̄r̄l̄t̄&̄m̄on̄f̄ &, p̄&̄m̄
 j̄ȳh̄p̄&̄nj̄z̄p̄āȳgon̄f̄ pn̄sp̄t̄f̄&̄b̄n̄f̄ūh̄ &̄b̄n̄f̄ [k̄q̄l̄ȳp̄ v̄ēf̄c̄s̄īz̄l̄q̄h̄k̄m̄on̄f̄n̄ t̄w̄īft̄j̄ȳ
 aum̄īf̄r̄ēf̄ȳp̄ ūAs̄z̄w̄b̄n̄ p̄ōv̄īv̄ēp̄l̄ūē&̄p̄āȳgon̄f̄

0p̄m̄ūp̄\]oll̄tar̄q, f̄t̄t̄r̄īf̄aȳr̄h̄ v̄ēf̄c̄s̄īw̄f̄l̄ r̄ēīb̄n̄q, f̄t̄t̄r̄īf̄ j̄z̄p̄b̄n̄h̄
 t̄w̄ēf̄ or̄īj̄z̄p̄b̄n̄f̄ w̄īh̄v̄īw, īw, f̄ x, b̄x, D̄ḡŌḡ Ōw̄f̄q̄īx̄m̄on̄f̄ an̄m̄ī&̄r̄f̄ac̄w̄f̄
 q, f̄t̄t̄r̄īf̄w̄h̄b̄0̄r̄n̄ c̄s̄f̄om̄z̄h̄v̄ḡ h̄y/ ōh̄m̄w̄f̄ q, f̄t̄t̄r̄īf̄ j̄z̄p̄āom̄v̄n̄f̄ q̄īf̄&̄j̄c̄īf̄
 ūh̄āys̄&̄īm̄un̄Ēīp̄&̄maum̄īf̄at̄m̄īES̄h̄&̄ōaj̄r̄m̄ūā̄t̄m̄īf̄a&:z̄l̄ō/̄ȳāz̄n̄x̄m̄on̄f̄ x̄l̄ȳīf̄tar̄
 q, f̄t̄t̄r̄īf̄\āēt̄t̄f̄ūh̄

]āys̄f̄ȳūop̄b̄ES̄] Ēs̄w̄h̄&̄? t̄um̄r̄h̄ȳīD̄ḡ:̄h̄i, ĒS̄h̄ t̄r̄h̄ux̄ēf̄&̄ūīw̄īw, ?
 m̄ur̄f̄j̄ȳīf̄n̄ t̄īāȳḡūb̄īf̄ȳḡv̄h̄ um̄Ōīf̄r̄h̄aw̄n̄h̄ Ēḡ b̄l̄v̄d̄? q, f̄t̄t̄f̄āc̄gīf̄w̄h̄ rat̄av̄;}}
 ({ar̄m̄ī? 0p̄? 1960? 126/)

[z̄l̄q̄h̄k̄m̄on̄f̄ x̄l̄b̄z̄l̄q̄l̄ȳāem̄uf̄or̄īj̄z̄p̄b̄n̄ Ōw̄p̄m̄q̄īf̄, īf̄ȳūh̄

]or̄ȳs̄t̄ī? Ōp̄ā̄r̄m̄v̄h̄ Ōw̄p̄m̄i, q̄īb̄n̄f̄
 r̄j̄r̄īD̄ȳḡw̄um̄? āēn̄ft̄ a0;}}

[k̄t̄h̄&̄av̄m̄ūā̄t̄m̄ī D̄w̄p̄m̄& [ēf̄a&:z̄h̄āv̄&̄b̄n̄f̄

]oll̄tar̄ q, f̄t̄t̄r̄īf̄aȳr̄h̄ w̄īf̄v̄s̄v, h̄v̄;}}[h̄om̄ t̄z̄l̄uv̄n̄f̄ w̄u, h̄t̄āēt̄x̄m̄
 ĒS̄h̄ r̄v̄l̄ūz̄ub̄l̄ aj̄r̄h̄ūh̄r̄h̄ūȳīȳīz̄l̄q̄h̄k̄m̄on̄f̄ q, f̄t̄t̄r̄īf̄\ b̄0̄ō/̄ȳf̄ūh̄ aȳ:v̄ēh̄p̄

on/ q, itdriyif jzphonvnf rtd0 rtdajctaewLH *Pi, bn[k rxib]
xlb0rfiyifaysnawwwLHonh[ehaqmiruifaom %hom,yvifruhwQri Ravn/

ItK bloytsuf

tllcsiESH vfcisuAsmwnf ausvuAsmzjzpnf ausvuLkysif
wLHon/ oLomf ausvuftay:cpma&zBmwGrl uymofon/ tllcsiESH
vfcisuAsmrsausvuawwL b0o%yaznftzrsmuL Eif, Gavhm&mwGrl tllcsi
uAsmsonfanmi &facwfausvuawwL b0tajctaewLH&zBxmof xhcwlvG
tnmtaLuoL uepnlu,oesofvnav&yL vfcisuAsmrs wGrltllcsifrsuL
b0ESftcpulvifj&mwGrl ykLvh&qefqef twGfus a&zBvtr&dy/ rtdus&th
obn0tvfs? "avxkplhs? b0vlyfevsmuL tav;ay;wifyon/ b0vlyfevG
yifefqi&yESH aexllrtciiftusi tpm;taomuL uLzmf&mwGrl t&LH t&Lwll
o%yaznfwifjxmof ausvuL a, bk stvsv&mwLHESpoufzG jzphatmifa&zdy
Eibn/

ausvuawwL cpjifarwanuLqhom tzrsmuLEif, Gavhm&mwGrl tllcsi
uAsmrs wGrl 1500 arwan[hom yavmitpmruL tvbatjraom 528oG f arwan?
b&mulqefurfs' gefyphonh jrefnpv'mw? jrefmt rit &njih zdyLth puvlu;pvbof
qefoplvgon/ xhLumi vnf q&maZnf du tllcsifrsonf jrefmt qefqL uAsmrs
jzpnf[k qLk[elwygon/ vfcisulBmwGrl ausvuawwL o'gw&? auRarG
vpv? &ifEpyvifpfn ajymwwqLvwf aexllwwbnh "avL yuwerzubnh t%ch
pvf'mwLwLHtav;ay; zLqbnulwL&onf

tllcsiESH vfcisyg ausvuawwL vLDefusiftzrsmuL Eif, Gavhm&mw
wGrl tllcsisuAsmrs wGrl ausvuawwL Oefusitay: tav;xmyLwL awL&onf
refrydv; \ tcpa&wGrl rbrsmESH raxG? rLudwDef&LuyL apmi h&fuLuylvLwL
a&zLbnf plynha&tay:rwnf rBESbmorLum&B t&axmi rL jyóemrsuL
a&zLbnf ausvurefrydvL tcpESb0jyóemrsuL Opmay;a&zLbnf OwkvwL
wpfRfS ZmwuLuf wpuLubL &ocpmrL trsrL ygatmi h&zLbnf vfcisuAsm
rs,rL ausvuL obn0tvsv&ESH ausvuawwL pvftvsv&rsuL LUnEj
cpm;Eh h t mifa&zBvtr&bnulwL&ygonf

Muná tmi Nausvufu ၁၀၀၀၀၀; avlv mcsuf

aX;aX;jriñ

pmwrf t uSOf

ppmwrí oní uAsnq&mNuná tmi N ausvufuAsrsn;uñ pmay/áxmi írS avlv mxm; aom pmwrfjzpygon/ Muná tmi N jrefmau svufé jynbvxN aexll íp/áLuf obnOrsn; tay: awQri cpm; a& zlcjlyñ; uñ aznfyvñom &n&G tsufzi havlv mxm; jicif jzpbñ/ xbl havlv m&mvñí Muná tmi N vri fwp&m uAsnmtlyESH rci fñ&oñí uAsnmtlyíwñuñ tavlvmcñbwñsvñí uAsn\oabmw&menfemrñ;ESH avlv mxm; ygon/ ppmwrí oní jrefmau svufberl'avlxñpñbñDwñuñ aznfyxmaom pmwrfjzpygí ausvufuAsn avlv mñvñbñwñt wñí taxmuft ujlíEñ lígon/ aoncsuá0g[n&rñ - ausvuf'avlxñpñ cpm; r? taw&cpm; r? apwen? vberb0

ed gef

jrefmauAsnwñí uAsnq&mNuná tmi bñí uAsrsn; pñ& zlcjlyzpbñ/ Muná tmi f a& zñom uAsrsn; wñí e, fñqelusi á& uAsrsn; pñqelusi á& ESh jicifcsñ& uAsrsn; rbarwñbñ uAsrsn;? uav; uAsrsn? ausvufuAsrsn; ponfzih tañumi f t&m trñ tpm; pñvñí bñí xñvñí vñom uAsrsn; rñ jrefmau svuf vberb0 uñ cñpñí jrwEñ pñvñí zñ xmaom ausvufuAsrsn; uñ a&cs, havlv mxm; ygon/ Muná tmi bñí ausvufuAsrsn; zeñvñ&mwñí ausvufé jynbvxñuñ cñpñí jrwEñ aom pñvñí t ajccñí aus&ñom wñí taw&pñvñí rñ; ESh "avlobnOrsn; uñ teuft" yñ, &Sñ víí vG íubom pum; vñrñ; ESh aygí fpyzeñvñí bñí xñ uAsrsn; wñí aus&ñom wñí rñ d touár(Orñausñí aom vlyñ eñ tay: cñ jrwEñ? 1/ &Sñ pñb0 uñ lyvñí aexll íwñuñ awQri Eñ bñí/ xññumi h ausvufuAsn avlv mórñ; taejzih Muná tmi N jrefm ausvufberl tay: 1/ jricpm; clyñ; uñ ojri áp&e&n&G í (1) vñvñavvñuñ cñwñí (2) Ogavaumu? (3) refusñí t&Sñ cñpñí cñpñí uAsn(3) yñ íuñ &cs, í uAsnq&m\ pñvñí; ESh zñqñvñí jyyñuñ havlv mñvñí jyxm; ygon/

1/ uAsnq&mNuná tmi N twkyñvñí uSOf

uAsnq&m\ trñ&í rñí 0ññvñí jzpbñí 1937 cEñí azaznOg&Bv(27) &uñell wñí tí fOjriñ apscñí yeñ&lyñí tz0pñéñí trñ' : axwñrS zñ jri bñí armñé fausñí q& mawnOñer Eñ xlvñí y&vñuñ t xñ bñí cñí bñí/ xñ ajccñí nmuñ wñvñm; Oñ jriñ rñ wñé fausñí? tñ pñ& txuñ wñé fausñí rñ; wñí yñ moíñuñ cñ jyñ 1956 cEñí wñí tájccñí nmuñ

* a' guíwñí wñé uñ yñ garmu? jrefm pñvñí? jrpñuñ em; wñuñ bñí

txuifefatmi jricbnf xhemuf rEAv; wuoblvbll wuh&mutjyD pmaya&pDalu mi f
 vly&ri; lwof ygOifvly&ri; cbnf 1959 cEplwof 1/2 Or* Zi fu jzpf i } [homuAsmullpwif
 azmfyji; cEpljyDaemuf uAsm; uullqufuf a&; om; cbnf rEAv; wuoblv/ ausmi f om;
 or* wof ygOif cbnf refwuoblv/ uAsma&acw(1959-1965) uull xbxmi &mwof ygOif ch
 onf (1958-1959) cEpl rEAv; wuoblv/ uavmi &stoi; twof a&; ri? (1960-
 1961) cEpl rEAv; wuoblv/ Eplvnr* Zi; pmwnf tjzpf aqmi &ucbnf jti f0
 atmi hq; uavmi f trnjzi hvxk'se, lwof pmay aqmi fgrs; a&; om; cbnf

1960 cEplwof armi pef&nEslv&uif plluAsmptlyuull xlvh0 cbnf 1963
 cEplwof jvri fwp&muAsm; uull xlvh0 c&tm tEpmayqll &mu Asmaygi fcyfkyxrqlu
 & cbnf 1965 cEplwof j' k' 0wD' & m0wD' uAsm;? 1985 cEplwof jrdifm&oe;? 1991
 cEplwof ja [rEajcyeahwn;? 1995 cEplwof jEsfqDifay: u vri; } ponh uAsmaygi fcyf
 pmtlyf rma&; om; cbnf 1990 cEplwof jopu&szll gri fpr, } pumajypmtlyuull xlvh0 ch
 onf 2009 cEpl rwlv (27) & uf aomlumael? nae 3; 45 em&lvof rEAv; jynbhaq; & muDu
 u; lve cbnf

2/ auşvuf uAsm; \oabmobm0

jrefmpmayta&; tom onf yk' hcvfS pwiay: ayguivmonf xhcvwof uAsm
 vuh ta&; tzlay: ayguahelyzpbnf uAsm; b@me fmonf acwftajctaeuull vluif
 wppwppajymi fvlwlvuivmonf auşvuf uAsm; onf anmi &rfacwfs pwiif jrefrn
 pmayv muo h0 i h& muivm cbnf

auşvuf [homa0g [m&u jrefnht b'd meft uDf cşylwof -

auş&th - e ^ auş, th ^ vbe&y&th? awm&th

auşvuf - e ^ auşvuf h' lile, lwof ygOif hom&th

(jrefmt b'd meft uDf cşyl? 1978? 38)

[i zc' qkmonf a0g [n&wyumoelurfwof -

jaus) [bnf a&Soh [mi fwl tqht & apsr h' ta [njzpbnf apsr h'
 (oh [lv) h' h' jc [k' E h' bnf & thaygi fav; & njzpb? & p& njzpb , i fwl
 tv, i wlv, bm, maomt & ylvof Zeyk' lwl f um; & vlt rsm; ph0; i ta& mi f
 t0, lylif ejzihtouar & m' kme? & th jzpb? h' h' wnf jzpb? h' h' omrefzpb
 pniumaomt & y' trn' lwnf [q' bnf jvu; q' bnf h' h' svplygaom
 h' h' t' cuftvuf (0g) j' h' vuf [k' bubll jaus) Eslv h' om jausvuf u
 vnf auşsvplygaom t' cuftvuf h'e&ma' o (0g) auşxuf ao; i, hom
 t& m' kers; uull a [m& ayrni [k' q' k' mygonf wpénf tmjzi h' auşvuf

[bnfeef(riw (olr [lv) hrBUDwp(riw ab;ywDefusifa0;a0; eDefu&BU
aom vlvwlex&Bm Xmersn [kqElygon/ (ausntmiptkm? q&maxvnf
1958? 337/)

uAsrESlywbufr -

jrefmt bomeu

owrsvxmaom pnrDfrsnESft nDmv? pmyfta&tw&uf un&eftcshf
tqu? tohetokm ponjzihpDlxmaom tztEB

(jrefmt bome? 1992? 2/)

[kqkmon/

Opvef(ocifu& fawnrff)u-

ynm&ajzpf ynm&lvw\OpouAsm[fr ac:onf

(rff? ocifu& fawnr? 1955? 208/)

q&maxnfDU uAsm[homaOg[m&u&

uAsmonBujcif? Numjicif? teuft "ybh, fpcif? xhobijci{w}zih
jy&aom t&njzpbnf (aznf? 2014? 264/)

[kqkmon/

rifoDPu uAsrESlywbufr

uAsmqbnrfrn tb, enfqlvif pumvhwubi&vsnatmi zupyf
zeqifzqlloulxmonhpumvht 1/2yf uav;awjzplygon[kvG lvG f
yifajzqlvlygon/ (rifoDP? 1965? 85/)

[kqkmon/

ausvuAsnoabnESlywbufr wuoblv&armi&armiBUdu -

uAsm[bnf pmq& tjri? tNum? taw&cpmrlwlrSaygu&zn;vmaompmay/
(armi&armiBU? wuoblv? 1969? 84/)

awmomBUvEfu ausvu&w&buAsrsmEShausvu&ajruAsrsm;pmrlylv&f-

uAsmonf jynblrsuly&B jynblwe&qmi&jzpbnf jynblvx&um, ?
OmP? pnr&vpefttmu& t&eft [lef jrifmatmi v&hqnbay;on/ (vEfu
awmomBU? 1968? 182/)

[kqkmon/ xhNumifuAsmonf vlvw\ OmPlynmtov&mu& z&B&kapí u& usih
w&mu&ajymi f&v&pe& h&om pmay t&jzpbnf [kqElybnf

uR&awm&vW jrefmpmayavmuw&fvn&faumi? Eli j&empramayavmuw&f
vn&faumi? acw&opfuAsm r&sm;jy&pb&mi t a&um&i t& mop? yw&Def&usi ft op?
yp&nf&op&f&sm u& z& q& h& zm&f&u& ;&rn&jz&pb&jz&i h& vx&ES& f&opy&om u&Asm y&lb&P&f&ef
u&lp&of±Mu&aomt&cg au&sv&vu&Asm&sm;u< r&ly&fy&? w&lx& h&&;z&lu&on&/

(v& O&(v&lx&k)? 1965? p&)

[k& az&ny&x&mon&/ x&h&M&um&i h& au&sv&vu&Asm&sm;on&f jyn&bv&lx&ES& f&opy&om pm&y&r&sm;
jz&pb&nf& [k& b&q&El&bn&/q&h& & f&pb&aw&w&f Mu&n&at&mi&bn&i au&sv&vu&h&ejyn&bv&lw&it&ay:
x&ma&om c&h&cs&uf&u<ajcc& au&sv&vu&Asm&sm;u< a&&;z&lx&bn&/ Mu&n&at&mi&N au&sv&vu&
u&Asm&sm;w&f au&sv&vu&awm&&&h&ejyn&bv&lx&N v&h&er&ib&O "av&lx&h&pt&sm;u<aw&lx&on&/

3?1/ v&mv&av&v&u<cl&awmh

pu&Asm&u&Mu&n&at&mi&bn&i 1963c&E&sv&w&f a&&;z&lx&bn&/ u&Asm&w&f au&sv&vu&h&e v&i , f
v&lx& f w&h&N c&pb&h&&&mr&sm;u< E&pb&ou&z& h&&;z&lx&mon&/ u&Asm&t&a&M&um&i t&&mr&h au&sv&vu&f
v&ly&ES&lv&v&i&v&i , b&bn&O c&h&v&u&lu&v&mw&f v&ly&h&cg&i&f u< i&h&ny&g&oi&ly& v&h&fay&:o&ll
c&pb&lu& w&i&h&q&mi&h&: , &mw&f c&pb&u& [e&h&q&mi& f&e&f&ue&b&jz&i&h tw&i&fay&c&ly& o&jy&f
acs&ni&f&u< E&h&E&pb&h&um&i ES&h& t&jy&f' e&f&pb& f&armi&f&ES& c&ly& r*lv&nce&f&oi&ly&pn&f&t&jz&f z&ci&jz&pb&lx&h&S
E&h&wp&&of&ES& hv , h&jr& aw&mi&f&ef&Bu&pn&lx&my&h&on&ht&a&M&um&i t&&mr&sm;jz&pb&nf

u&Asm&tp&w&f au&v&aw&mom&v&lv&i&v&bn&i c&pb&lv&ly&v&v&xl&h&S a&en&lc&h&&cy&q&f
a&omt&cg c&h , lv&h&ny&g& [h&t&mi&bn&i & lx&h&sv&pb&q&i&h&tr&sp&um&&& t&mw&u&ly&ht&a&M&um&i f&a&&;om
x&mon&/ u&Asm&q&mu

a&en&lc&h&&cy&awmh
c&h&lv&h&ny&g&armi&Mu&h& , f
at&mi&bn&i h&aw&mr&sp&um
t&mw&u&lv&u&g& f (Mu&n&at&mi&? 1963? 155/)

[k& a&&;z&lx&mon&/ r&ef&ry&lu& v&h&fay&:o&ly&c&ac&:aq&mi& &mw&f [e&h&q&mi& f&e&f&ue&b&jz&i&h
o&h&cs&ni&f&y&i&u& E&h&u<at&na&i&g&ul&um&cy&b&v&b&u&h&armi&f&cl&on&/ x&h&jr&i&lu&f&u<

v&h&fay&:ay&lv&lv&i&f
[e&h&q&mi& f&um&ol&ue&h&us&mu&awmh
E&h&ai&gu&lv&h&ES&f
acs&ni&f&o&jy&f
cy&lv&si&lv&si&h&armi&f
w , lv&h&armi&lv&t&mw&cl&v&h

၁၅၆, ၁၆၁; ၁၆၂, ၁၆၃
& ၁၆၄ (၁၉၆၃? ၁၅၅)

[ka&:z&mon/ xit&w&f re&uav; \ ၁၆၁/ ၁၆၂] [e&qmi&um
ue&u&awm] [hom&t&zi&h az&ny&x&mon/ au&svu&bl au&svu&bm&w& E&rs&g
tay:c&pc&ir&w&E&ri&u&ll]w, M&armi] [hom&pum&v&h&zi&h&ny&on/ tn&ma&svu&a' o
j&zp&a&M&umi&]& ၁၆၄) [hom&pum&v&h&zi&h az&ny&on/ u&As&mq&&mon/ au&svu&f
vii, M&B&G& w&w& c&pr&h&&mu&ll teuf"y&ih, f &M&S&fa&om&pum&v&h&rs&j&zi&h o&E&f&a&:z&D
x&mo&j&zi&h&v&h&wi&b&E&sv&h&wi&f&e&ol&re&f&ry&w&w& ၁၆၂/ [e&y&er&h& E&sbu&e&G& j&zp&on/

au&svu&w&f ae&x&ll&u&ol&w&on/ v, f, m&v&y&i&e&u&ll t"utou&ar&G& Or&fa&u&mi&f&rl
v&y&i&e&f&j&zp&ow&f&v&w&M&u&on/ x&h&M&umi&h&zc&i&f&h*lv&mce&f&0&i&f v&u&e&ll&j&zp&f& E&h&E&sv, f&ll
aw&mi&f&e&M&u&pb&n&x&mon/ xit&a&M&umi&f&u&ll

t&az&h&ll&j&y&my&gr, f
v&u&e&ll&w&i&E&h&wp&B&D&f&e&ll
E&pb&w&i&f&B&u&v, f
w&h&arm&i&f, f
v, p&u&r, h&v;/ (၁၉၆၃? ၁၅၅)

[ka&:z&mon/ xit&z&on/ r&b&v&u&f&ly&v&u&e&f&v, f, m&v&y&i&e&u&ll y&if&qu&v&u&f&v&y&f&u&ll f
v&ll&u&a&om&au&sv&&om&w&w&ll&q&E&u&ll&aw&B&on/

u&As&mq&&mon/ vr&f&c&D&w&f& B&u&ll&w&C&ka&om& t&j&zp&ft&y&u&u&av;u&ll ob&m&D&u&su&s
qu&v&u&e&ll&q&k&mon/ c&pb&pb&w&f& c&h&mv&ll&ub&on&t&D&w&f& v&y&h&c&g&i&f&u&ll&i&n&on/ t&az&n&f
t&j&zp&ly&gv&m&on/ x&h&M&umi&h& n&t&ce&f&yp&u&e&mae&e&f& ae&m&c&&mw&f& v&y&h&c&g&i&f&u&ll&i&n&ll
y&gv&mo&j&zi&h&v&ly&h&v; ta&e&cu&y&ll&ll

t&y&M&u&at&mi&f
M&u, h&a&mi&f&u&az&G&
u&ll&i&n&ll&y&gv&m&u&f&ll
rav;c&i&ft&ae&cu&f&w, f
&S&u&w, w&h&v;/ (၁၉၆၃? ၁၅၆)

[ka&:z&mon/ xit&z&on/ au&svu&a&w&n&h& vii, M&B&G& w&w& c&h&mv&ll&u&ly&ll t&j&zp&ft&y&u&f
u&ll ob&m&D&u&su&s az&ny&x&ma&om&t&ll&j&zp&on/ re&f&ry&h&v; \ &S&u&B&G& f&tr&it&ma&v; r&h
oem&u&f&P&rij&zp&ap&i& ty&ly&gv&ma&om u&ll&i&n&ll&ta&ll&umi&f&f&v&n&f& j&y&ll&csi&f&z&G& j&zp&on/ x&h&M&umi&h&llun&E&f&sbu&f&ll&ay&pb&f&E&ll&h&om&t&ll&j&zp&on/

uAsmq&mlunátmi bnf auşvubbn0rsn;uH buné!Eşbubnft avsnuf
uAsmzwbrsn;uH/vnf Eşbubflu;puátmi a&zEİİ bnf xluAsmw0f jrefm/vberl
tai0toursn; vřfrñaejcişuyiifjrwEİp&m* P&nf wp&yjzpcİ bnf

3?2/ Ogavaumuf

uAsmq&mlunátmi bnf OgavaumuAsmuH 1966cEşİw0f a&zİxmjcişjzpf
on/ auşawm&0ae refryşv;wH\ cpjcişarwân&m;uH a&zİxmjcişjzpbnf uAsm
taLumi t&mrñ tnmaEşlyu0facgişacgişea&mi át muş cpbarmift wuf cñlvbuş
wpİxnİvuşqmi şay; &ef Ogavumuşeaonhrefryşv; taLumi şa&zİxmjcişjzpbnf

uAsmq&mu refryşv;Ogavumuşeaonjrişu0şuH

aE0Du0facgi? aea&mi át muş

Og&HvuşvH? uşebavmuş

yşv;Ogy0şaumuf

aumuşv, şawn0ş aumuşv, şawn0(Munátmi? 1985? 5/)

[b&yşzn&ş&zİxm;on/ aE0acgişacgişrişu0şuH] [aE0Du0facgi? aea&mi át muş] [k
o&yşzn&şxm;on/ aEşumvOgy0şrsn;auİ uşebavmuş&şuH] [Og&HvuşvH uşebavmuş]
[İİ bnf auşvuşberrefryşv;\pum;oluH] [aumuşv, şawn0ş aumuşv, şawn0] [k
auş&0şy0şoİ át mi şzİqİkm;İ obn0uon/

Munátmi bnf auşvuşuAsmuşpyqİmw0f auşvubşy0şoİ át mi şpyqİEİİ bnf
onru auşvureşryşvH\apwen? trİt &mrñ; yg0İ át mi şpyqİEİİ bnf refryşv;
onfaeyİşaumuf, İİ &aom0guH Aİİ şi İİ cpbarmift wuf cñlvbuşwpİxnİ &uşay;İ
vuşqmi şay;on/ xlvbuşv;on/ cpbarmi ş E0aşuşmi ş&İİ ş acgişaygi ş&efzpbnf
auşvureşryşv;\ cpbarmift ay: xm&0omapwemuH

Aİİ şi, şn&uş

wbuşlvpxn? cwşygr, İ

vuşqmi şay;şİ ½şhoşc, İ

armi E0aşuşmi şawn0ş acgişaygi şu0ş İ

u0şv, Ogav? aumuşbi şaumuf

aumuşv, şawn0ş aumuşv, şawn0 (Munátmi? 1985? 6/)

[k a&zİxm;on/ auşvuş0şoreşryşv;\cpjcişarwân uH] [vuşqmi şay;şİ ½şhoş
jc, ş armi E0aşuşmi şawn0ş acgişaygi şu0ş] [hom tşzİş&om; aznşyon/ refryşv;
\ [eşeft rİt &muş] aumuşv, şawn0ş aumuşv, şawn0] [k toşy0şoİ át mi şzİqbnf

]]Ogaumubn]] [ka&:bl]aumubi(aumu)] [k a&:jci:jzi h tui ftuseáv;rs;uul
aumu&onfbabmouDiVmí uAsmzwbullu½Pn&ocp;aponf

uAsmaemubqlyllw6f aušvurefryšbnf aea&mi hLumi h tom;ta& n(E&f
cefaicmuí tvStyysul, 6frnfulp&faLumu&fcifr&gylul

yšv; aexl? n(rfralLumuf

raLumub;awm& raLumub;awm& (Nunátmi? 1985? 6/)

[k réfryšv;\ tm;rmef tynhájymLum; [eul a&:zlxm;onf]]raLumub;awm&
raLumub;awm&]] [í pu;olul xnb6fa&:z]]ci:jzi h réfryšv;\ tm;rmef tynh
ajymLum; [efrit&omru aušvurefryšv\Ny6ly6vi;vi; ajmqllvwáom tavh
txrs;uul ay:v6xi&g;aponf xlyiuAsmul tcslyp;zi h&;om;xmo;zi h ajyypf
vyonf tajymyph&;om;xmo;zi htcslyph&;zrlul taxmuftulylaponf

puAsmonf Ogaumu&eol réfryšv;wpD\ taLumi fpyqkmaom aušvufuAsm
wpfyrjzponf uAsmonftaLumi ft&m &h&Sfaomvnf aušvurefryšv\ Bul&h&om
tv&S;ob&far(E;nh&om arwáw&mul o&far&p&wiyEil bonf x&bl&wiy&mi aušvuf
réfryšv;\ [eyleft rit&n? ½&omy6lyifaom pu;olts;uul o&ly&azn&wiyEil bonf
x&bl&Lumi h uAsmzwbolt aejzi haus&th&ob&us&th&om;w\ vberbO&S ft ajymt q&h tjk&rl
av;rs;tay: E&pbu&rlulay;p&fEil&h&om aušvuf&e&lx&h&f&ae&om uAsmwpfyrjzponf

3? 3/ reLun;ft&S&cp&oci f

uAsmq&nLunátmi bonf]]reLun;ft&S&cp&oci]] uAsmul 1968c&E&šw6f a&:zlx
onf aušvuf&erefryšv;wpD\ vberbOul&a&:zlxm;ci:jzponf x&bl& aznfy&mi
aus&th&orefuav;uul &h&om;í tvly&bulp&mo? taw&ar&th&vitsul uav;rs;xm&6bl
wpD& t&jzpf&o&ly&azn&fxm;onf

uAsmtpw6f aeyl&š bonf r&u&š&rc&w&rylyi&v&fy& reLun;fyift& atmuíw6f
réfryšv;wpD&q&v&wpft ly&E&S ft wlt&g&th&ey&zi ht p&yl&xm;onf

a&E&Du&š? reLun;fyift&

op&ay&gn&Lul& jr&6&up&tfp&

awmt y&š&q&v&wpft ly&E&S ft w, f&y&g&(Nunátmi? 1985? 36/)

[ka&:zlxm;onf a&E&mo& aey&6&fyi; x&elyul]] a&E&Du&š]] [k ½&yutvul&h&oní a&:zlxm;
onf touft&6& bul&6&i& th&ifa&e&om reLun;fyift&ul&\y&lb&P&reul]]reLun;fyift&
op&ay&gn&Lul&]] [b&ly&azn&fxm;onf reLun;fyi&g&\ at;jr&rlul]]jr&6&up&tfp&]] [h&om
pu;mv&h&zi haznfyxm;onf auš&th&orefryšv;uul]] awmt y&š]] [h&om pu;mv&h&zi hv&sp&h
o&E&f&xm;onf

uAsn\ 'lvq tyllwGf awmolvlyshv;\cspbarmi bnf relunfyi cblwGf
ajymi f&hsm aevsf xmyll aea&mi lvvmu pbr&i rlpnfe hleyll , mawmrS jyekvmaom
cspbarmi \Ebr sm pmygrvm [kawGryll

relunfyi cblwGf ajymi f&hsp i ch
rht pht e t ajc mu? rht t mu h p n e h
, mawmjye lu&i Ebr? pmygrvm awn f
(Mun h t mi ? 1985? 36/)

[h&zlxmon/ xlt zlvGf] u l i }?] jawm p on h a u s & b o h u s & b o m w l \ t a c : t a 0 :
t o h t E b f r s m u l l x n b G f a & z l x m o j z i h a u s v u b l y g o i f & b n f

uAsmq&monf &lvlyshv;\vlyiefwvDefull qufvuzlonf vlyshbnf
"m;wpfvuES lqdyi fultsh i qdvwpft lyll u Ryll qdvwpft lyft wuf qdyi bnf wpyi f
v h u e b t r a o n f v n f r a v m u f s y l l r e l u n f y i f u l l y l l q l l h o ; i q d v h u R & e f r j z p E l l y l v l u l l

awmt yst' m;wpfvu e ll
qdyi f t l v u l v l c s h f
qdvwpft lyf ckv h u R v h E l l f
wpyi f v h u w l c s h f
relunfyi h w m u s y f r y l l f
rau R E l l b t t & y l u w l l
awm l v l l h a v ; / (M u n h t m i ? 1985? 36/)

[h&zlxmon/ xlt zlvGf vlyshv;\ t m r m e f t j y n j z i h t v l y b u l l p m y l l u l l] j a w m t y s t
" m ; w p f v u e l l q d y i f t l v u l v l c s h f } [k o & y f a z n f x m o n f x h l l u m i h a , m u s t o m r s m y r m
o l u v u p b n v l y & h a e a o m a u s v u r e f r y s t \ o 1 / 2 y b n f a y : v G l v m o n f c p b a r m i E S h
v u r x y h o ; i c p b \ r e l u n f y i f u l l q d v h u R & e f j i i f q e y l u l l] r e l u n f y i h w m h
u s y f r y l l ? r a u R E l l b t t & y l u w l l a w m l v l l h a v ; } [k & b o h a v o l u l l x n b G f a & z l x m o n f
x l t z l b o n t c p b E S h v u r x y r D c p b \ y p o n f O p i n u l l t o h v h o m j r e f m r e f u a v ; w p D D \
p & l u f o b m O u l l z n f y o n f j r e f m r e f u a v ; w l l \ p n f a p m i f r b a b m u l l z n f y & m u c p b o l u l l
r y l l q l l h o ; o j z i h q d v r s m u l l c p b y l l r e l u n f y i f s r e l u n f & e u f r a u R E l l h u m i f z l q l l
x m j c i f j z p b n h u A s m q & m \ p o v i u t q e f l u , f j z p b n f

uAsmaemubqlyllwGf cspbESlvufxyfydaomt cgrsom qdvrsuull relunf&uf
qD&uf rsm pmapjyD qdvrslybrap&ef&n&G f xmyll

armi buDu ll u sylyll f s
relunfv t sh ? qdv t sh f

qúvftlybmvw? rlybtausmi frEli f

ylylytsháurvw? qúvfar, f

t&yúwll---awmívllav;/ (Nunátmi? 1985? 36/)

[kajymMum [eá&zDxm on/ réfuav; \&nfr&scuful] qúvftlybmvw? rlybtausmi fr
Eli] [h&zDxm on/ cpbarmi ESlvuxyfyjpcgrS qD&ubmru cpbarmi yllqllhom
relunfyifS relunf&úrs;ultí qúvaurum qúvrtlybtausmi jyklyrni [k &n&G f
xmyllfr &hom? EMMum? wufuáom taw&tac:jzpbnf

puAsmoní au&thol réfryshv;wpDD\ b0o½yúll aznfyxmjci jzpbnf
au&vurefrysh b0ull o&lyáznvify& mü tvlybllpmo! &nfr&scu&bl wph, muf
jzpbllumi f o&lyáznEli tbnf au&vub? au&vubm;wll\ avol [eyeES h&M&S faom
vherb0rs;ull aznfyEli bnf xllMumi h puAsmoní jrefnba&vufuáeaus&thol
réfuav;wll\ "avp&Mubbn0ull xif [yátmifa&zEli p&f&E E&bourlujzpbapnf

Nunátmi bnf au&vufuAsrsm;ull a&zD& mü Buláwllonh au&thobn0
taw&t Buláwll t&ifyk au&vuféjynblwlltay: cpcifcif [hom cp&scufS
aygu&thvmaom taw&pvu;wllzi hzevda&zDxm jci jzpbnf oN taw&pvu;wll
ylnzn&mü&M&S x&dom pum;vhrsm;ES h jypbth aygifyz&llkmonf uAsmq&monf
au&vuf'avlbbn0wll jrweholyD au&vufylyrsm;ull ay:v&hátmi ylnznEli bnf
xllMumi h Nunátmi N au&vufuAsrsm;oní au&vufai&thoufsm;xl&faeom
e&bourp&m uAsrsm;jzpbnf [kqEli bnf

llk llloytsuf

uAsmq&nNunátmi bnf jrefnba&vuf , O&usrl'av&llwll cpjrwEhwe&h
xm;ww&p&e&n&G í au&vufuAsrsm;ull a&zD& cif jzpbnf oN au&vuf uAsm
rsm;oní au&vuféjynblv&N &M&S faom aexll frsm;ull z&llkmaom uAsrjzpbnf

]]vmvavvllchwn]] uAsnw&f au&vufévli , l&G lwl\ cpr&h&mrsm;ull
z&llkmonf uAsnw&f au&vufvlyf&ES h vlyshv&ll&mvllubnfrifu&ful ay:v&f
atmi b&lyáznEli bnf xlyif*lvmy&v&f v, ES E&thwmi f&ef llp&n&pvu;xm rbnf
rbbllbthvufxúu jyklythom touf&D&rfausmi f tvlyllrwEhlonh au&th
om;wll\ púv&xm;tv&llay:v&h&ponf

]]Ogavau mu]] uAsmoní au&thoeréfuav;wpDD\ b0ES t&pcif&arw&ull aznfy
xm&om uAswpyk jzpbnf réfuav; \ cpjci&arw&ull aznfy&mw&f cpbarmi ftw&uf
c&n&vbu&wp&x&n&v&u&q&mi&ay;&ef aey&xl&v&f Ogaumu&eyll&zi h wifyonf xllz&u
uAsrzw&llwll aeES h réfuav;ty: oem;u&Pm jzplvmaponftjyif E&bourlujzpbap
onf

zwlhavlmonhmtlyfsm

Nunátmi ES p&f&n? armif (1960)/ pmlvUAsmsl rEáv;? vityEgylwLif

Nunátmi f (1965)/ 'H0wD&f&nDwLAsmsl &elule? o[&wemyEgylwLif

Nunátmi f (1991)/ a[rEhjcjrehvntLAsmsl &elule? tmrmebopyEgylwLif

Nunátmi f (1995)/ Esfq&itay:uvrifUAsmsl &elule? tmrmebopyEgylwLif

ppDi fES ft rsm/ (1983)/ jrefmUAspmvrf rsm? y(v) &elule? pmayAdme&mt lywLif

onE? armif (2003)/ UAsmt allumi facw&ay:UAsmq&mvupl &elule? pefa&mi &epmay/

txuArnE&f&ma&q&mt oif/ (1969)/ UAsmt allumi spmt allumi/ rEáv;? Budy&a&yEgylwLif

e\oES hoow&shfZmwvGvi , fsm; avhmcuf
av;av;EG f*

pmwrf tuof

ppmwrtonf e\oES hoow&shfZmwvGvi , fsm;ul pmay/axmi hS avhmcuf
xmaom pmwrfjzpygonf Owk&shfZmwvrf t *f&yfsm;wGf pmzwobNpohvul
tzrfpm;Eh hqhty h fsh ZmwvGvi h f jzpygonf ohaomf Zmwvuy h f wGvntf
pmzwobNpohvul v h qm f ay;Eh h om ZmwvGvi , f av;rsn; h eygonf x h
ZmwvGvi , h av;rsn; onf Owk&shfZmwvrf ul y h tmaumi f vmaply h Owk&
Odwntsuul y h h ki v f; vm apallumi f o h h apvbn h n; f; tsuzi h ppmwrful
avhmcuf wifjxmygonf ppmwrtonf e\oES hoow&shfZmwvrf t avhmcuf jzpf
owf swf wifjxmygonf pma&q&mt o h o h Owk&shf babmw&? Owk&shf
twwynmrsm;ul t ajcc h avhmcuf wifjxmygonf pohwoepmwrtonf
jrefmpay o h w o h sm;ES Dw h pmayul avhmcuf sm; twGuf wpp h v p h m tu h
jzpx h f v h h n f [kar h f f ygonf

ed gef

&opmayjzphaom Owk&shf onf acwft ququ h pmzwv f & bwft ay: MbZm
ou h & m u r l t & q h pmaywp h y jzpygonf pma& obn f r h d j y m v h om & n h G tsux i h h
ap&ef v b m; w h b o t a x h x u l Zmwvrf? Zmw h q m i? aemut h e f u s i w h z i h o h f o h f
zelw h a&om; av h eygonf q&meE onf oES hoow&shf ul v h v y h a&acwlv h f jrefm
E h h h m; t c s i f c s i f p n f v h h h v r h h p&eft w h f u e f a b m i h c w h e h i f y h f u l aemut h y h
Zmwvrf ul zelw h x m; a l l u m i f a w h y gonf Owk&shf w h f Zmwvrf t * f & y jzphaom ZmwvGvi
onf w p t c b m y h y gonf o h a o m f Zmwvuy h f w G v n t f ZmwvGvi , h av;rsn; y g h v w v y g
onf ppmwrtonf o r h f a e m u t h w h v p y h f jzphaom e\oES hoow&shfZmwvGvi , f
rsn;ul pmay/axmi h S avhmcuf wifjxmygonf ppmwrful v h v m h m u e\ t w h y l v d
tuof? Zmwvrf \ t " y h , ES h o a b m o b m o? oES hoow&shfS ZmwvGvi , fsm;
avhmcuf [h y h f j c m; avhmcuf wifjxmygonf ZmwvGvi , fsm;ul avhmcuf m w h f oES h
a o f \ Zmwvuy h f r S ZmwvGvi , fsm;ul avhmcuf wifjxmygonf Owk&shfZmwvrf w h f
ZmwvGvi , f av;rsn; r S n f y i f Zmwvrf ul u h a x m u y h y; a l l u m i f avhmcuf w h h
a o m a l l u m i h ppmwrful h y h p h j c i f jzpygonf

* a' guhvm? u x l i? jrefmpn h me? j r p l u h e m; w u i o l i f

uhtajccil avmutaLumi{vtaLumi{udl toih kv&@tmiEsh puvDi{pm;ZG jzpatmi{
Zmw{aqmi{sm;ji{h Zmw{vrf{qif{y{p Owk{u{h&;om;Muygon/ Zmw{vrf{onf Owk{t*{tj
&y{lvpt{kv{n{jzpygon/

Zmw{vrf{ [h{omaOg[m&u{jrefmt b{fme{lv{f

[[Zmw{vrf{-e-&y{&S{? jyZmw{? Owk{p{on{lv{lv{f yg{O{iaomt{jzpf{tysu{
taLumi{t{&n{? tptq{Zmw{v{Lumi{f}}¹

[li vn{faumi{? o&{d uE{h{Owk{h&;v{h{on{pmt{y{lv{f

[[t{jzpf{tysu{? tajymi{t{v{? c{p{m;r{p{on{lv{lv{ul Zmw{v{b{h;Zmw{v{Lumi{f?
Zmw{vrf{ [h{c:onf}}²

[li vn{faumi{? q{&ma{t{mi{b{i{f\p{maya&;&m{aqmi{fyg;r{sm;pmt{y{lv{f

[[Zmw{vrf{q{b{n{f{h Zmw{v{aqmi{lv{h\ b{Ovrf{aLumi{f to{d{jri{ul(rar{O{v{i{h
b) ajymi{f{v{b{h;ap{on{h{t{jzpf{tysu{r{sm;u{h{u{d{aLumi{f{q{u{p{y{w{i{fy x{m{aom
jzpp{O{lv{p{t{[kq{h{si{fygonf}}³

[li vn{faumi{f z{b{q{h{kmygon/

yn{m{f{lv{h\ z{b{q{h{suft& Zmw{vrf{ [b{n{f{avmu\ t{jzpf{tysu{f taLumi{f{ji{c{i{f&m
r{sm;u{h{p{uv{Di{pm;ZG jzpatmi{f{Owk{h&;olu u{d{aLumi{f{q{u{p{y{f{ p{p{O{w{i{fyx{m{ji{fy{i{jzpyg
onf

Owk{h&;olw{b{n{f Zmw{vrf{ul x{i{f{h{ap&eftw{lv{f Zmw{v{u{lv{r{sm;ji{h c{sv{q{uf
a&;om;av{h{f{y{g{u{onf Zmw{v{u{lv{ul{jrefmt b{fme{lv{f

[[Zmw{v{u{lv{-e- Zmw{Owk{v{lv{lv{f{yg{O{iaomt{cef}}⁴

[li vn{faumi{? wu{b{lv{b{efE{h{h{Owk{h{h{p{m{vrf{pmt{y{lv{f

[[Zmw{vrf{ul taxmuft{uj{b{on{h{e&m{v{lv{b{m az{n{fyayonf , i{fae&m{v{lv
onf Zmw{v{u{lv{jzpv{monf Zmw{v{u{lv{ul{q{i{f{r{ji{c{i{f{a{f{h{r{&acs}}⁵

[li vn{faumi{f z{b{q{h{kmygon/

Owk{h{h{lv{f Zmw{vrf{t{w{lv{f taxmuft{y{jzpa{om jz{p{&y{f{t{c{u{ul Zmw{v{u{lv{ [k
q{h{c{i{jzpygon/ Zmw{vrf{ul toih kv{h{p{&e? v{h{b{mi{f{z{b{t{p{n{f{t{w{f jz{p{y{u{h{erl
r{sm;u{h{ ay:v{b{h{p{&ef Zmw{v{u{lv{r{sm;ji{h{sv{q{uf a&;om;Muygon/ v{h{b{Ow{f t{e{f{t{jri{h
twu{ft{u{f{b{ub{ul Owk{Zmw{vrf{ul{n{f t{e{f{t{jri{f{twu{ft{uj{z{i{h p{ma&;olw{u

¹ jrefnpmt zR 1991? 131/
² o&{d uE{h{ 1967? 233/
³ atmi{b{i{f? 1978? 143/
⁴ jrefnpmt zR 1991? 131/
⁵ b{efE{h{? wu{b{lv{? 1981? 35/

zeiwa&omav&uygon/ xhNumi hOw&shw&f Zmwlyst? ZmwEh? Zmwlvu? Zmwvx&v? Zmwqif&ES Zmwbotf [hom Zmwvrf t *f&yfsm jzphay:jcifoni Zmwvrf \ t *f&yfsm tjzpfaw&ygon/

3/ oES ha o&ow&shk-SZmwvx&vfi , fsm;avlvmsuf

Ow&shN oabmobnOrsmw&f ZmwvrfoniwptcktygtOijzplygon/ Zmwvrf w&f taNumi f t&mtjzpfyursm wpt&Svptck cshvqu&dp&ef pma&obnf Zmwlyst? ZmwEh? Zmwlvu? Zmwvx&v? Zmwqif&ES h Zmwbotf [hom t *f&yfsm;jzihvni zeiw& a&omav&uygon/ Zmwvrf t *f&yfsvpt&jzphom Zmwvx&vlyfi foni Zmwv&ftjriiqh tyfi jzpf pmezwbNodlv&vfi txubeqh tyfi fvnijzplygon/ ohaonf Zmwvx&v onf tjcm;Zmwvrf t *f&yfzphom Zmwlvuyfi f w&fvni&hNumi f aw&ygon/

Zmwlvuyfi f w&fyg&hom Zmwvx&vfi , Noabmu q&maZnf^N &opmayoabm pmtlyw&f

]Zmwlvuyfi f w&f tjzpfyursm u/vnf&aumi f? qeUsi f buft i ft m&EpcN to&lu&qmi apvsuf Zmwvx&vlyfi f txd t m;lyfi b&N [elu h o 1/2 y&azn&rni r [lvfygavm/ xhcg tx&vbabm tao;pm;rsu h Bu&Nmu;Bu&Nmu; xni vnf&aumi f? tjzpfyusft opbpf jzphay:vmylvlu h aznf y&mw&f wpt&gwp&h t &yf&vfyu&f xni vnf&aumi f? wpt&gwp&h jr&ly&u&xni vnf&aumi f? Ow&zw&li od&Zm 1/2 be&eatmif tmjznay;av&bnlu h aw&ygonf}}^6

[fi z&q&kmygon/ Ow&Zmwvrf w&f Zmwv&foni tedftjri f twuft us rsm;jzih&dqif aeylu&h q&mbu&Djri N unN Ow&shbabmw&m?Ow&shfavlvmenf a [najymcsu&v&f

] 'Bawn&vp&awmi lvu&vlu f enfen&em;vlu? u&fav;wpt&uf jyiwif vlu? Ny&awnyfi jri&hom awmi lvpt&lu h tmoply&vlu? tJ&vlu wzni&jznf&jznf&jznf jri&jri&jri&b&awm&ay av;axmi&ausf&lvh us&lx&D&awmi&x&vlu h ce&pr&f&ce&avmu&t&De&ll qe&ly&awm&lvuf vlu&vlt&cg r&fa&mu&b&E&lv , / tJ&awm&tJ&Zmwv&f twuft usav;aw [m wpt&ef&pd r&fi r&D&f&q&ly&v&lv&mv&w , / b , ft&x&vub&w , / b , f&vmuf jy&el&us w , f a&em&lvpt&ef&us&awm&h b , f&vmuf&x&mu&b&w , / tJ&D&fi bu&Zmw&f vuf&vuf p&D&i&v&ms&f&fi Zmwv&f [m b , f&vmuf&jri&lv&mw , f q&lv&mv; aw&lv&v&m&f&w , /}}^7

⁶ aZnf^D 2009? 199/
⁷ jri&Nun? O& 2011? 98/

MLmaomt o hMLumi h pnzwbNpvlful rwi rujzpaom ZmwXGvi , f[lvnf , lqrd ygonf

pZmwXGvi , full q&meEonf orlljzpyr&f&wof ygDi heonh anmi &rfn&emif Epyg;ES h pvluf;Zmw&ami harmi pA vly&srjzpyr&f&wof i h t u d i o i f t a l l u m i f o i h j z p a t m i f c s h v q u z e l w d x m y g o n f / a r m i p l t t b o l l a r m i h e m i h a m u & h e c s e l w o f a n m i & r f r i f o m ; w l a & m u l v m a o m w l u b q l l r b o n f a r m i p l t h y e l u e b l [k p y p e h r u l z p a p r n h a & b q u r n h Z m w l v r f t w l u f t p y s l a o m t c e f j z p l y d v G i p o l v D i p m ; r u l z p a p y g o n f / a r m i p l t w e f p o l v f t m j y l f r s n ; u l l t E p o l v j c , r e f a & ; o m ; x m a o m a l l u m i h p n z w b N p o l v D i p m ; r l j r i l v u l v m o j z i h p Z m w l u l u f r s n ; u l l Z m w l v u l y l l f \ Z m w X G v i , f [k , l q r d j c i f j z p y g o n f

OwZmwlvrf rS & h o k v u t s u l v x l t r s u E s h t j i h t o u E s l u w d h o m Z m w l u l u f w l l w e f a r m i h l u r l l f v G b e t u m a o e w D , e l l f a o m a l l u m i h a r m i l w e f & h j y e h a m u h e o n f / a r m i h l u c p b a ' e r , l u l a p m i h a & h u b e l v n f r f v l u l y g o n f w p h e l w e f r l l f v G & h r S u a v ; w p D o a o q l l h m r S t p j y l w p & h v l p o l v q l u m a ' : a e n Z n E s h ' e r , l u l p l e f r r s n [k p y p h j y m q l y d r p l l o w l u o n f r p l l o n h j r i l u e f u l l

]]a' : a e n Z m t e d w o f v p l u i k v l u l t j r p h j c r p e E k v x k v l u m a c g i f b u l v p p l a j c b u l v p p l u l h j r s u l v i t l y x b l l r l y d , b e t o n f v i t l y h a & h e m w o f w p l y w b e l v s h j y l y d r s r d y h t e d o l l y e f , e l l u o n f a ' e r , f r s u E h v b n E s h w p j y l e u f v p l x l l S i , b l y g a t m i f a u ; a l l u m a t m [p l v l u h o m t o E s h t w l a ' : a e n Z m t m i k v E s l v u G r p a w m u D o l y i l y d a j r s u l x n l v l u l u o n f } } ^ { 13}

[l i t a o ; p o l v a y : v e h t m i f o l y h a z n h a ; o m ; x m o n f x l l e m u f a ' e r , l u l r p l l e f j y i h o m t c g a r m i l w e l u O i h a m u l u , l w i b o n f o l i , e s i f c e p l u z , l y g r t d o r d u l b w h o m a l l u m i h a ' : t l l m o r d a ' e r , l u l b w f n l [k a j y m o n f / a r m i l w e l u

]] t e f o i f t r d . . . r i f o r d o w l w m e l o i f e l y Z m q l l v l w w t r l v n f ? c i A s n w l l o a b m & l y l y d l u l y l [m] ^ { 14}

[k a r w a h y f e h o n l v n f

]] t l l u d y i c l v b h e m u f u s i l v l u l l y Z m l l c e & r w l e z , l u l h i w e l z , b l q l l o i f u l l e s i & i f i g u l l t & i b w & v o l l r , f } ^ { 15}

[h j y m a ' e r , l u l m v h o m & h o m r s n t m " m e s t k v a w n b o n f o h o n f & h o m t m v l \ O l l f O e f c y h E h i j c i f e h o n f a e m u x y h ' e r , l u l r d y k x n l e f y i h o m t c g r S o b a r w a & l v u l x y f n b l z p a l l u m i f a j y m l y d u , l w i c b o n f

pZmwlvursonf a' : aenZmuull pleua0wwb[k lqum & upupor p l l o w l y l h j r i l u e f u l l t E p o l v j c , r e f u m a & ; o m ; x m a o m a l l u m i h p n z w b b n f a ' : a e n Z m u l l o e m p o l v f

¹³ eE? 2015? 344/
¹⁴ -, if-? 346/
¹⁵ -, if- /

jzpay:rbnf xhemuf a'Gr, lutt/efyifaomt cg armi wEdifu, BmvGf ZmwAqmi f
 tcsi fcsif tyeft v&f ajypum;rs;jzih azrfyxmonf xlt c&f w&f pmzwobonf &thom
 rsnvuxts a'Gr, lutt armi w&f, lvi Ell ygrvm; [hom p&f p&f vjzpay:vmaponh
 tw&f pZmwlv&f; u&f Zmwlv&f \ Zmwlv&f, fwp&f [lq Ell ygonf pZmwlv&f
 i, rsvp&f qih u&f abmi h&f w&f aejyn&f awnES h&f; u&f thom ausvua' o rsnü p&f ua0
 twwlynmul w&f hjrmubr&f; &f onf [lt, ltp&f u&f thom v&f hemut&f Defusi w&f y&f u&f law&f
 &f ygonf

Zmwlv&f r&f üz&f r&f o&f utp\ tq&f ES&f k&f t&f m; o&f t jyp? o&f em; ut jzpf [hom Zmwlv&f
 w&f w&f armi p&f onf ui Defi f&f NuD\ bu&f awn&f om; t jzpf tr&f r&f jzpf vmi c&f p&f b [mi f&f ci f&f ES h
 jye&f vn&f qub&f f&f onf armi h&f emi onf armi p&f ES&f bi f&f lv&f jye&f vn&f c&f p&f Nu&f h&f o&f h&f eon&f u&f h
 odon&f vn&f ro&f [ef y&f f&f onf ci f&f ES&f h&f mi p&f t&f ay: taumu&f ÖP&f jzih apmi Nu&f n&f h&f e&f on&f
 armi h&f emi onf ci f&f h&f t&f m; on&f h&f el v&f q&f v&f b, Ep&f &f u&f jzpf h&f Nu&f mi f&f c&f Pc&f Par; onf ci f&f H&f raj&f Ell f
 aomt c&f g&f el&f u&f r&f; u&f r&f sv&f om; r&f x&f mygu t&f c&f h&f e&f ni f&f r&f n&f [k ajym&f q&f h&f e&f on&f x&f hemuf
 armi h&f emi u&f armi p&f [e&f a&f q&f mi f&f um ci f&f Nu&f h&f w&f q&f h&f e&f Nu j&f r&f h&f jrmub&f u&f &f at mi h&f j&f r&f b&f m
 be&f f&f u&f pausi f&f o&f n&f w&f f&f v&f m&f e&f f&f h&f a&f om p&f may; c&f onf ci f&f N&f vn&f armi p&f t&f s&f on&f [k xi f
 o&f h&f on&f n&f t&f c&f o&f p&f Nu&f D&f g&f u&f t&f &f r&f s&f jzih r&f n&f ar&f ni h&f a&f om be&f f&f u&f pausi f&f o&f i&f tw&f
 o&f h&f o&f i&f a&f m&f u&f h&f omt cg x&f v&f v&f el h&f Nu&f m&f u&f h&f a&f om ci f&f h&f c&f h&f m; csu&f ES&f t jzpf t y&f u&f w&f u&f h

[a&f usni f&f o&f e&f l&f v&f may: a&f om u&f h&f t&f h&f i&f t&f e&f r&f s be&f f&f awn&f u&f D\ Nu&f u&f z&f Nu&f D&f onf
 awmi f&f j&f yi f&f j&f yi f&f cw&f t&f j&f r&f e&f p&f h&f jzih v&f e&f l&f v&f u&f b&f on&f u&f h Nu&f m&f &f avonf
 w&f v&f q&f v&f j&f i&f t&f bu&f h&f eon&f Nu&f m&f r&f s tawmi f&f j&f z&f el í&f cw&f on&f t&f o&f u&f yi f&f ci f&f h
 &f l&f v&f &f u&f v&f t&f e&f l&f v&f e&f h&f a&f o; onf }¹⁶

[í vn&f aumi f

[Z&f y&f w&f e&f a&f q&f mi f&f u&f h r&f n&f r&f Nu&f j&f ri&f &f onf Z&f y&f b&f r&f s a&f Nu&f ; acg&f i&f av&f mi f&f u&f D
 wp&f v&f x&f x&f m&f &f ar&f ni&f ES&f r&f n&f r&f n&f w&f ci f&f h&f ES&f h&f o&f h&f i&f w&f u&f r&f j&f y&f e&f onf 'e&f t&f e&f l
 j&f r&f n&f j&f D cy&f v&f ; av&f ; t&f y&f t&f y&f u&f v&f h&f b&f v&f h&f f&f ay: o&f h&f o&f jzih 't&f acg&f i&f e&f mo&f h&f onf
 u&f j&f i&f e&f m&f r&f e&f f&f rod&f t&f mi f&f x&f v&f x&f v&f y&f s&f y&f s&f jzpf b&f r&f &f h&f \ }¹⁷

[í vn&f aumi f

b&f mo&f h&f v&f n&f r&f Nu&f m&f ;? b&f mo&f h&f v&f n&f r&f j&f y&f &f ;? b&f m&f r&f v&f n&f r&f j&f ri&f &f a&f om p&f t&f ar&f ni&f x&f u&f D
 tw&f o&f o&f n&f Nu&f D&f r&f c&f y&f w&f v&f m&f &f h&f a&f om ci f&f h&f h&f ton&f z&f h&f u&f f&f ta&f Nu&f m&f u&f D
 a&f Nu&f m&f u&f v&f e&f h&f e&f r&f h&f a&f om&f vn&f c&f p&f o&f t&f w&f u&f t&f m&f h&f Z&f m&f j&f i&f om a&f Nu&f m&f u&f b&f r&f o
 v&f e&f b&f r&f u&f h&f aj&f az&f sm&f y&f p&f &f h&f onf }¹⁸

[í vn&f aumi f

¹⁶ eE? 2015? 399/

¹⁷ -, í f/

¹⁸ -, í f-? 400/

]]x&f v u l u m ; r s v z k v z k v x y d o m ' d ' k v a t n f o h y : v m j y e b n f ' d ' k v n u d
w t k v f t k v a t n f i f c a & y i f z m ; r a u s u m w p h e & m o h r n f r n f r n f r n f E s h
y d h y s m u b h o n f } }¹⁹

[i v n f a u m i f p m a ; o n t a j y m z i h a z n f y x m y g o n f b l e f B u D a u m i f o d n t a e m u b h
a & m u h o n f a r m i p l u h t o j y l a o m v n f r x t a o m a l u m i h a r m i p l e s e f q t i f j z p E h ? r j z p E h f
o b , t a w f o i t b o n f c i y e f a r m i h e m i \ x y l u m x y l u m a r ; a o m p u m ; u h j y e v n f
l u m a , m i f d o m t c g x h e & m r a l u m u & p o v z i h j y ; & m o d h a x m i t s d i l v l v l v f h h e a o m
b o v f ; y u l l w l u r i j y d t & e j z i v l u s m r s r x E h h a w n a c s / x h e m u f c i f i t o w t h a w n o n f

p z m v u e u f s m ; w e f z m v h a q m i c i f i n j y k v l y & s r f s m ? p o v t b m ; r f s m ; u h a l u m u & d
x u v i v e l z g h u m i f a o m u m v a ' o a e m u c h O e f u s i f s m ; E s i q u p y l u m t e p o v f o & y a z n f
a & ; o m ; x m o n f j r h e s f t v s f u t h a o m a w m t l y f t w e f ; & a w m & b e f B u D w p y g o m o l v i f
o h a o n ? w h v q u v a o m y w D e f u s i l v e l v n h e o n h a u s n i f o i f ? n u u z n u d \ a w m i y h
j y i f j y i f c w i t y r e p l i n j z i h w e l v l u b h w z k v z k v x y b n h d ' k v a t n f o h Z y i v e h a q m i f
r n f r n f B u D ? v a m i r & o m t a r n i x n u d p h e o n h n o u t c s e p a o m u m v a ' o a e m u c h
O e f u s i f z r s m a l u m i h c i f i E s f t w p m z w b o w l t m ; p o v i v l y & s r z g ? a l u m u & b x u v i v e l z g f
p a o m c p m c s u f t r d r d j z p a y : a p y g o n f

p m a ; o b n f a r m i h e m i \ v q l v & u u h t a l u m i f r i t c g c g a r ; a e a o m e d v f y p u m ;
r s m ? c i f i t m ; v l y b u b l u h a z n f y b j j r y f x m j c i f w h a l u m i h p m z w b o n f j r y u e u u h
o d / p o v z i h z m v l v r f t a y : w e f y i t m & p l u v m c b n f t w e h a l u m i h p z m v u e u f s m ; u h
z m v x v f i , f [k q l j c i f j z p y g o n f

& s f p u l E s h y & e u f o g a x g t i j y i f u m j y m ? y e f u a v ; n e e f & s a v j y d [h o m z m v u e u f
w l l v e f c i f h o q h y d a e m u f a r m i p l e v n l v e f y e h e p o f a n m i & r f r i f o m v l , h x e f a y : E s h
u s y i f r i f o m \ u l e f , h a e m u i w h a & m u v m c b n f a i f w l u E h i h & ; E s h y w b o u h o m
a y p m r s m ; u h d / a r e f a r m i p l k i t u l t n a w m i f o n f a r m i p l u r e d t y t e f x l v e f r d / j y d
o l i , t s i f e s h a , m u f a w m i f a o m t u l t n l u h y ; c b n f o h m w e f r d / h o m a y p m w l h i n a y & e u f
t u i f t u e u h a r m i h e m i h a w h a o m t c g a r m i p l u b l v o c p y p l u m z r f q d t u o f c s b n f
a r m i p l b n f E h i h & ; t u o f o m ; j z p h o m a l u m i h j y i f x e h o m n o f y e f e g y p u j c i f c h y l s m ; u h

]] u r v l u r v f a j c z r h u t a a z m i f r a y g u h o ; b h e n f p y z o f z o f E s h e m y a s m /
a j c a c m i f u a v ; a w l u m ; u a w m h j y n a y g u h e j y d t a i u v p a x m i f a x m i f E s h
a & a E g t h x f e f v l u b h r d a o g v e h a m / t a i u v a x m i f a x m i f E s h a & a e g y a w e u
a j c z m ; u p j y d a j c z a E h i h a j c u s i f o w ? a j c o v h z m ; t x d u o t e l u o t e l
y l v e s n & l a s m w l / a j y m - a j y m - a j y m o h o m u a v m u f y h e & o l t x l a j y m E h i y g r v m /
a r ; l u a r ; .. a r ; .. a r ; .. / y l v s g y d i f B u D w h y l v s g y d u r v f -- u r v f t v h v ; a v h
a j c a x m u l v p z u l u v n f r v l y E h f / t b m r s u b m y j t & y l u w w t m f w p z u f

¹⁹ eE? 2015? 401/

vn&aygH tV.L.vH oYw&nyfom ar&aravH ...tr&mr&m.chif
ausejy&kifygH r&f...tH.tHvufq&awGaMuaejyD}}²⁰

[H Zmw&aqmi&armi&pa taw&O&f&sm&jzi&ht&E&pv&b&ly&azn&a&;om&wif&y&x&mon/ armi&pb&nf
tjz&pr&f&u&k&f&raj&y&mb&E&yp&ubr&u&u&sv&r&v&t&eb&nf armi&h&bn&f&n&j&pb&lv&v&aj&rm&a&&;
tw&u&Bu&lp&my&D o&ay&gri&f&x&H&S v&v&re&u&u&at&mi&f, ch&on&v&n&f armi&h&emi&N aw&mi&f&q&H
ra&M&umi&h a&em&u&q&H&t&Bu&f n&f&y&ef&E&yp&uar&;j&re&f&cb&nf x&b&h&f&y&ef&E&yp&uar&;j&re&f&ch&if
ao&q&H&cy&u&H

]]t&ou&/v&H&aw&n&b&ta&em/ rsu&v&H&aw&/n&f&r&jri&B&aw&n&b&/ j&y&ma&ej&y&D&em/
tu&re&f&rc&H&H&b&/ emo , As..emo , f}}²¹

[H vn&fa&umi&f

]]t&v&H&v&Ast&pi&u&H&n&? tu&re&f&u&H y&pv&H&x&ov&om t&pi&u&H/ t&pi&u&H&&
...n&H&v&;i&pb&H&ta&umi&f&u&u&H&p&O&f&i , fu&av&;v&n&H&u&n&fy&g O&D&A&f t&pi&u&H}}]

]]aj&y&m[...aj&y&m[...aj&y&m? aj&y&mp&r&f&u&H..aj&y&m}}]

]]t&pi&u&H , f..on&v&pt&g&aw&H tu&re&f&v&? tu&re&f..tu&re&f&t&ou&f ...t&ou&e&H
...v&J..p&e&H&fy&D..v&J..v&J/}}²²

[H armi&pb&H&j&y&mp&um&j&zi&ho&ly&azn&wif&y&x&mon/ x&b&H&armi&pb&H&em&usi&f&r&sm&u&H&z&w&/&A&om
pm&zw&b&w&H&on&f armi&pb&H&ay&:o&em&pv&Dif&v&map&y&gon/ armi&pb&E&yp&u&ch&if ao&q&H&on&f
a&om&t&cg t&pi&u&H&j&pb&armi&h&u&b&H pm&zw&b&w&H&v&n&f a&H&u&u&f&cb&pm&ch&on&f x&H&yif
armi&h&emi&ft&ay: y&H& r&e&f&w&D&pv&f&sm& j&zp&ay&:c&H&v&map&on/ pm&zw&b&w&H&u&H Zmw&v&r&f&ES&f&t&w&l
v&H&fy&g&D&ars&apa&oma&M&umi&h p&Zmw&v&u&f&sm&u&H Zmw&v&u&fy&H&f\Zmw&v&x&v&fi , f&sm [k q&H&fy&g
on&f

p&Zmw&v&x&v&fi , fu&H& p&ma&&ob&nf armi&pb&H&kb&H& ix&e&f&ay&:ES&H&a&em&u&w&H a&mu&B&v&m
j&ci&f? armi&h&emi&h&a&mu&v&my&D o&v&C [p&yp&e&r&f&q&H&ci&f&pa&om w&H&u&q&H&f&r&sm&j&zi&h ze&w&D&x&om
a&M&umi&f&aw&B&on/ p&Zmw&v&u&f&on&f armi&pb&H&r&v&a&q&f&sm&t&ay&:x&om&&om op&w&om&ES&h
Bu&H&H&bn&pv&f&mv&u&H Zmw&v&aqmi&N&taw&O&f&sm&? t&aj&y&mp&sm&j&zi&h t&E&pv&f&jc , r&e&f&ay&;x&om
a&oma&M&umi&h Zmw&v&r&f&f&fy&H , kv&D&fy&D ou&Dif&v&ly&B&f&v&mu&m pm&zw&b&w&H&t&om pv&v&cb&pm&r&l
tr&H&f&D j&zp&ay&:apa&oma&M&umi&h p&Zmw&v&u&f&sm&u&H Zmw&v&x&v&fi , f [k&H&j&ci&f&j&zp&fy&gon/

²⁰ eE? 2015? 421/
²¹ - , if-? 441/
²² eE? 2015? 401/

အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း

- 1/ အနီ (2009)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း "အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း"
- 2/ ခေ (2002)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (ခေ-အတိတ်)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း
- 3/ ရတနာ (2009)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း? အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (ခေ-အတိတ်)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း
- 4/ ဂါထာ (2011)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း? အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (ခေ-အတိတ်)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း
- 5/ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (1978)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (ခေ-အတိတ်)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း

အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း

- 1/ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (ခေ-အတိတ်) (1967)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း? အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း? အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (ခေ-အတိတ်)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း
- 2/ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (1966)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (ခေ-အတိတ်)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း
- 3/ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (2003)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (ခေ-အတိတ်)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း
- 4/ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (ခေ-အတိတ်) (1981)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (ခေ-အတိတ်)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (ခေ-အတိတ်)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း
- 5/ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (1974)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (ခေ-အတိတ်)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း
- 6/ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (1994)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း (ခေ-အတိတ်)၊ အတိတ်မှတ်တမ်း

1/vbqrsEG brif

vbqrsEGmonf jrefnEii xiiEii tEg Eii w/vjynblbrwEiihv
wEjyEhexiiNuonf jrefnEiihvEhexiiNuomvbqrsEGmonf ucsijyné, ú
jrpmuDem? ylvmtE wEif? Oifarn? AefarnwlvwEif aexiiNuonf &Sijyné, lvGf rlvv?
erpr? vm&? uhue? ertr? vG mi? rlfwponwlvüaexiiNuonf ppulfwlvwEif
uonEStEjrlwlvwEif aexiiNuonf rEAv;wlvwEif rlvkESjyiDvGjrlwlvwEif aexii
Nuonf

vbqrsEG wlv bllbtququú , Nunfsvbm;vmchom vubqilur?
trsvftom;rs;t& vbqrsEG wlvRiva'orñ rlu'ac:aom rE'lvD, m; uEjrih
a'o wpcjzpbLumi fo&&onf orñfohwodsm? rE'á aA'ynm&Sfsm;url vbqrlwlvonf
wlvujrefnbomompum; trstEG Dif vlvlvqhtlypkvEif ygDiáLumi; rsvlvrfjylypk;myg
onf vbqrsEG wlvNylyifit& a&StcguurqmuDul a&vfrfrcmL&mrS vitm;vhaomL
ysuprcmLionf ohaom&huES&hqmarmiES Epa, mu'lvonf tv&mluDrmaom blod
cklvE Diátmijyd a&ab;rsv'lvuifrcmLionf a&vfrfrcmL&mrSuse&pcchom &huS&hqm
armiES Epa, mu'lvE&mrS, aelurqolurqom;rs; ayguzq;rs;jym;vmcLionf[ktq&E
onf

vbqrsEGmonf vlvEá'owpDlvwEif aexiiEmlucEfrñ bpd2 &mpkSat'D2 &mpk
Lum;umv jzpf[elwlvonf talumi;frñ w/vjynf r[mwlvvii(Lu) wlvháqmu&mwEif
w/vlvb&iú tqlygwlvvii(Lu) wlvháqmu&á;twlvf vlvlvlu cllfapjci;jyrcmL&mwEif
xlvvlylvur; PulrcEiiNuí w/vlv(u&mZlvZmtmPm r&O;&mo) ajymi fa&lvEhexiiLujci;
jzplygonf vlvEfa'orsvpcqih awmi buESh taemubuft&yfsm;on ajymi fa&D
aexiiLvmcL&mat'D2 &mpkS6 &mpkvEif Ogbmac: rlvGjlrpDsf;txuyii(ESh aemrc:
onlvGjrpftxuyii fa'owlv a&mu&lvmcLionf xlvE&ma'orsm;wEif vDlv&rs;jym;
vmaomt cg a&Lun&mrjuE&mt&yá'orsmqbll todo;ajymi fa&lvEhexiiLvmcLionf

vbqrlp vlvEásmiú[hom q&lpum;t& , cirlu'ac:aoma'owEif aepOlv
vbqrl[í trnfac:ao;ay/ ñifaemufvE? uloh'a'orsvpcqih vlvEásmiá'owEif aec&
onh bpd400 rsbpd200 twEif bclvuvxufpi vbqrl[hom rE'EG ftlypkpwif
aexiiEbnif[ko&lygonf¹

2/ vbqlbompum;

vbqlbompumonf vbqlpmyta&tom; ray:aygufrlyif bompum;&th
onf rE'EG p&Esm;&Lvaomlvnf pumajymq&ñ? qufqlmvEif wpDDESlvppDemrvnf
Eilávmuátmif ulymjcmemcsurmr&lyg/ e, á'otvluif wlvp&e&nESlvpp&e&m ac:aO:

¹ jrwa0w? 2008? 5/

(3) ysmzGfawmft hysmuf vl, rawmft d'faysmuf

(4) acgifr&E d'fvll réfr r, lryjnph

(5) i SufSuflypfrm; uel? vlvSufLulúái Euf wljzplygonf

ai f'pumy hsm onf jrefn Eil i n/ d'qpmayESH Oáusrdulj Odtmz&B/ DESh Aefarnf jrllé, f v d'Epjci f&pf, meftoifawmf Odr&plvfwlESH obra&muáw d'qum ué f'qif avlvnjy d' p'p'ívefaumuf, bmaom pumy hsm jzplygonf

3? 1/ rbES b m; or d' qll & m v d' q pum; y h sm;

o l u l l & e s y b f o u b l l u a v ; u l l i , & G p o t e g q h r o i n

rd'vll\om ord'sm; u l l i , & G p o f t c e l u w n f u o e b i q h r & e f v l t y a n l u m i f u l l j o l u l l & e s y b f o u b l l u a v ; u l l i , & G p o t e g q h r o i n } [h o m p u m y j z i h v r t n e f x m o n f o k n i p o n f r s m t o h y l & m w e f o l u l l & e s y b e a t m i f r d z k v x m E i l f S] " m ? v j p o n h r d'v l l t o h y k v l o m o k n i p o n f r s m u l l v l t y b v h y b e f E i l f r n j z p l y g o n f v d' q l , O á u s r l " a v k h p l v e f j r e r m , O á u s r l " a v k h p l e n f w l r b w l l o n f o m o r d w l l v u D D q & m r s m j z p l u o n f r b w l l a u m i f j c i f r a u m i f j c i f u l l o m o r d w l l q u e t l o u b l l o m o r d w l l a u m i f j c i f r a u m i f j c i f u l l v n f r b r s m u w n d e f , l u & o n f o m o r d w l l v d' m v f a r & x l v f x m a o m r b w l l v m d e & y g o n f o m q h o m r l u f o r d' q h o r d' r l u f s m j z p t e l v f i f r b w l l o e b i f q h r r h z s i f a o m a l u m i f [k t j y p l v i l u o n f x b l t j y p l v i f c i f r S u i f v e w & e f j o l u l l & e s y b f o u b l l u a v ; u l l i , & G p o t e g q h r o i n / } [h o m p u m y j z i h r b r s m t m t o d y ; x m o n f v d' m , O á u s a o m o m o r d s m j z p l v m a t m i f i , & G p o f p i o e b i q h r & r n j z p a l u m i f v r t n e f x m y g o n f

uav; ubi l w w l v f i a & l w p x r f j z p l v m r n f u a v ; u l l o i l w w l v f i t q y f w p x r f j z p l v m r n f

rbwllonf i, p0luav; b0uwnfu omordwllul v d' m, Oáusvmatmif oébiqhrxm; v f i rd' t' ouft & G i Nu d' i l v m a o m t c g o m o r d w l l o n f r b w l l t m ; t i l w p t j z p l v m u m w e z h & o m o h s m j z p l v n j y d a & t h y l u x m & o n E S i n d' o n f o l h o n f r d' v l l u a v ; u l l i , p 0 l u a v ; b 0 w e f q h r o e b i f c i f r & b l t v l v l u x m ; v f i x l u a v ; N u d' v m a o m t c g r d' t w l u f t i f t m ; r j z p l b l r d' l u o m x l u a v ; \ q h o e f r l w l l u l a o o n f t x d p v l y i y e f q i f & d u p h c h m & r n j z p o n f x l u m i h t q y i a & a v m i f x m o u b l l r j z p & a v a t m i f o m o r d w l l u l i , p 0 f p i v d' m , O á u s v m a t m i f o e b i f q h r w w & r n y l u l l j u a v ; u b i l w w l v f i a & l w p x r f j z p l v m r n f u a v ; u l l o i l w w l v f i t q y l w p x r f j z p l v m r n f } [h o m p u m y j z i h y l l i f a j y m q h k m o n u l l a w & y g o n f

jzl\ tawmi füll jyet cēp&mr vñ vñ wluav; uñ oi p&mr vñ

wpñ uñ fñ wñ qñ rñ ayguñ om Eñ; Eñ ta&mi fñ bñ jñ lazñ om jñ laumi Ñ tñ qñ uñ jñ yñ cñ fñ xñ uñ vñ matñ ni cñ pñ &mr vñ bñ uñ bñ i, pñ oñ uñ wñ nñ fñ rñ bñ rñ \ñ oñ ēñ bñ iñ qñ rñ rñ uñ bñ &ñ emñ vñ nñ vñ uñ cñ vñ uñ fñ mñ cñ hñ om uñ av; uñ kñ yñ uñ mñ xñ yñ uñ jñ yñ vñ ñ, oñ fñ uñ sñ vñ matñ ni qñ bñ qñ rñ pñ &mr vñ tñ yñ hñ uñ mi fñ uñ jñ jzl\ tawmi füll jyet cēp&mr vñ vñ wluav; uñ oi pñ &mr vñ } [hñ om pñ uñ yñ jñ iñ fñ hñ qñ miñ hñ jñ mñ wñ wñ uñ onñ

xñ cñ fñ xñ uñ fñ ruñ nñ hñ uñ av; rñ sñ onñ i, pñ oñ fñ uñ yñ iñ xñ jñ cñ mñ cñ sñ uñ rñ sñ &ñ vñ wñ uñ onñ xñ hñ uñ av; rñ sñ \ Zñ vñ wñ? Oñ dñ uñ kñ pñ mñ tñ xñ wñ Eñ pñ fñ onñ olñ wñ pñ fñ yñ; Eñ fñ rñ wñ uñ ay/ xñ bñ hñ om vñ rñ sñ onñ wñ pñ zñ uñ zñ uñ wñ xñ cñ fñ xñ uñ fñ ruñ bñ rñ sñ jñ zñ pñ hñ uñ onñ } jñ awñ uñ nñ fñ dñ tñ &ñ Eñ rñ &ñ } [hñ om jñ rñ fñ pñ uñ yñ hñ wñ fñ yñ iñ xñ ēñ vñ iñ fñ awñ uñ yñ vñ mñ rñ nñ uñ av; onñ vñ ñ jñ yñ ðñ onñ jñ zñ pñ xñ yñ jñ vñ ñ vñ ñ vñ matñ ni fñ oñ ēñ bñ iñ pñ &mr vñ uñ mi fñ uñ jñ pñ uñ yñ uñ vñ rñ ñ ñ ēñ hñ yñ onñ

tñ xñ uñ yñ gñ pñ uñ yñ hñ sñ onñ vñ qñ tñ wñ eñ fñ yñ nñ yñ xñ rñ wñ eñ pñ mñ tñ yñ uñ wñ oi &ñ hñ tñ jñ zñ pñ fñ | mēñ xñ mñ añ om pñ uñ yñ hñ sñ jñ zñ pñ hñ om uñ miñ hñ , aēñ uñ wñ iñ sñ, iñ sñ, fñ yñ eñ jñ yñ eñ hñ jñ mñ qñ hñ olñ pñ hñ añ om pñ uñ yñ hñ sñ jñ zñ pñ hñ uñ miñ fñ awñ &ñ yñ onñ

3/2/vñ bñ bñ mñ oñ uñ hñ zñ mñ ñ ñ ēñ fñ añ om vñ qñ pñ uñ yñ hñ sñ;

uñ hñ tñ rñ sñ uñ kñ pñ vñ ðñ tñ cuñ fñ tñ cñ &ñ ēñ hñ ay: onñ tñ cuñ fñ tñ cñ y: rñ añ qñ ēñ sñ iñ cñ pñ rñ ēñ fñ oñ ðñ onñ

yñ kñ pñ oñ vñ bñ mñ rñ sñ onñ cñ rñ fñ omñ kñ uñ cñ pñ mñ aēñ pñ oñ tñ wñ ēñ ðñ tñ &ñ mñ uñ hñ añ hñ vñ sñ bñ kñ mñ wñ wñ uñ onñ olñ hñ onñ ' lñ uñ sñ, Eñ hñ wñ uñ hñ omñ tñ cñ gñ wñ vñ vñ hñ jñ mñ uñ &ñ mñ vñ rñ fñ uñ hñ &ñ añ zñ qñ nñ fñ uñ yñ wñ wñ uñ onñ } pñ olñ tñ jñ zñ pñ fñ (Eñ hñ uñ hñ wñ uñ hñ omñ tñ cñ gñ wñ vñ vñ hñ vñ rñ sñ wñ uñ onñ } jñ uñ hñ tñ rñ sñ uñ kñ pñ vñ ðñ tñ cuñ fñ tñ cñ y: rñ añ qñ ēñ sñ iñ cñ pñ rñ ēñ fñ oñ ðñ onñ } [hñ om pñ uñ yñ hñ jñ iñ hñ yñ hñ fñ hñ jñ mñ qñ hñ vñ hñ &ñ uñ miñ fñ oñ &ñ yñ onñ

añ qñ ēñ sñ omñ cñ sñ iñ fñ sñ onñ omñ rñ eñ fñ tñ cñ ēñ rñ sñ uñ wñ pñ ðñ ēñ sñ vñ pñ ðñ tñ ac: tñ añ jñ mñ eñ nñ yñ gñ iñ tñ rñ sñ vñ rñ hñ eñ wñ wñ uñ añ omñ vñ nñ tñ cuñ fñ tñ cñ ta& uñ pñ vñ pñ pñ hñ vñ pñ &ñ uñ hñ wñ uñ vñ mñ yñ gñ uñ añ qñ ēñ sñ omñ cñ sñ iñ fñ sñ iñ yñ ayñ gñ iñ pñ nñ fñ oñ hñ wñ uñ onñ bñ añ bñ mñ uñ jñ pñ uñ yñ jñ iñ hñ vñ hñ vñ rñ sñ wñ uñ añ zñ nñ fñ yñ wñ wñ uñ onñ } jñ ta& uñ hñ añ oñ ēñ pñ &ñ } [hñ om jñ rñ fñ pñ uñ yñ hñ nñ fñ wñ yñ jñ zñ pñ onñ tñ cuñ fñ tñ cñ wñ pñ pñ hñ vñ pñ &ñ uñ hñ wñ uñ vñ mñ vñ ðñ fñ añ qñ ēñ sñ omñ cñ sñ iñ fñ sñ onñ tñ qñ iñ hñ jñ aēñ pñ oñ uñ mñ vñ xñ uñ yñ iñ yñ * 1/2 vñ pñ uñ fñ añ jñ mñ qñ hñ uñ bñ qñ hñ wñ uñ onñ xñ hñ cñ ēñ rñ sñ wñ fñ añ qñ ēñ sñ omñ cñ sñ iñ fñ sñ onñ oñ pñ ðñ fñ xñ uñ yñ olñ, mñ zñ oñ &ñ vñ wñ hñ uñ miñ fñ uñ hñ ay: vñ ēñ pñ añ om pñ uñ yñ jñ zñ pñ hñ uñ miñ fñ awñ &ñ yñ onñ

yñ kñ vñ iñ fñ ayñ gñ uñ fñ vñ ðñ vñ qñ hñ / vñ lñ yñ gñ pñ yñ hñ ayñ gñ uñ fñ vñ ðñ vñ qñ hñ &

pñ uñ tñ añ jñ mñ tñ qñ ēñ sñ yñ wñ uñ iñ } yñ kñ vñ iñ fñ ayñ gñ uñ fñ vñ ðñ vñ qñ hñ / vñ lñ yñ gñ pñ yñ hñ ayñ gñ uñ fñ vñ ðñ vñ qñ hñ & } [hñ om pñ uñ yñ jñ iñ hñ añ jñ mñ qñ hñ wñ uñ onñ yñ kñ vñ iñ rñ nñ fñ rñ sñ rñ sñ tñ ayñ gñ uñ fñ vñ ðñ tñ miñ fñ vñ ðñ vñ qñ hñ onñ

uh hawsZiuh arlypyg/ ohawsZiuh rsvbxmyg/

vblvrsfwlbnf rrtay:wGf olwpyg;jycktaom ausZiwm&uul rarhvsrtkaf
twufppumyjkzihylikmiqlrav&luon/ olwpyg;uhbnfulrsvbm,xmygrSoN
ausZiuholvw&ma&mufrnf rsvbmxmygu ausZiarjci? ausZiuejci frsm jzplvm
on/ xlt usirsm onfraumi faomt usirsm jzpl a&si /fr oi hyon/ olwpyg;uhbuul
vG lvG arlypygu aemi fa&Bulvmaomt cgwGf xlbont rdukyjyD uhd si fawntrnf
r [kway/ xlbLumi bobawsZiuh tzewvvlbw&jyD xlvazn&jymqjci? jzi hawsZiwllyef
oi hyon/ xlbawsZiuhwfcifonlvn? aumi fr&fri r wfcifyi jzpbon/ Jwplvlf
aurZiobawsZi? } [hom jrefmpumy ES lvnf whD&yg on/

ohombwpyg;tm rduhbnfulr rar&vib arlypobon/ rduhbnful
ulkytcgxytcg jye lvn&jymqhevGf twltvsnh vtsi &ma&muayrnf xlbLumi h jzplif
oelva faom uhd r&jzpb&ef olwpyg; \ ausZiwllyef ul rar&vib i bLumi? tody;
xmon/ xlbLumi hawsZiwm&apmi bob olwpyg; \ ausZiwm&ul rarhvsrtk jzpb&ef
ES h jye lvn&awsZijyEEl homolt jzpbol a&mu&lvmap&ef rsm p&rt axmuftyh jzpb&om
pumyjkzpbLumi faw&yg on/

ysnzgfbn wlyc&? re frawmi fqc&

Jysnzgfbn wlyc&? re frawmi fqc& } [hom pumy lbni Z&lv ES h p&v&snbn fch
rl &ef&znfyaom pumyjkzpbon/ ysm&n&&eft wuf ysmnzgfbn;aomobni ysmwlycifi ul
c&llfr&rn jzpbon/ vblv&mwGf re frawmi fob;aomt cg wp&ur fawmi f vGf apsayg&u
urn&xifi vu fcluy/ E&ur fawmi f vGf vn? xlt wly jzpbon/ oh&ur fawmi faom
tcgwGf r Z&bn/ p&v&snbn f [k bqi re fuav;bu fS vutcluygon/ xlbLumi h
vblwlvGf re frawmi faomt cg ten f qk(3) ur f awmi f&rn f [b&luon/ xlbLumi h
avmuwGf rnb nlup&qlvlyul h&mi &u&mwGf rnb l&omt cuft cES Nul&w&apumrl
tm rav&obihay/ rqlwrep&om Z&lv uult&ifc& t cuft chsm ul p&v&snbn f ch jzi h
auslvn ygu atmi frif&frnfrn rv&ao jzpb&Lumi f avlv maw&yg on/

vlwezht usiobv? Ou lwezht om

Jvlwezht usiobv? Ou lwezht om } [hom pumy lbn vlwlvGf tusiobv onf
ta&mu&q&jzpb&Lumi f aznfyxmaom pumyjkzpygon/ tusiobv aumi rsv&wuf
atmi frif rsm &&ell frn jzpbon/ uh usiobv onf vlwlvGf t qift we lvn? aznf y
aeygon/ tusiobv raumi f ygu t&mtm vlylvb&EEl bn/

Jtom r&ou } [k qbn f tw llyif ou lwe lwezht & qht & monf tom jzpbon/
tom r& y&bjcmu h&eaom ubni we lwezht m jzih av&sn f oth onbn jzpygon/

xhlu mih , chcwlvf Oufsr t omw & eft wlvf aq; r sr; auRlu on/ xh b n D u b n f
w e f z h r i l v u f v m r n j z p b n f

xhlu mih avmuw & hexlluaom vlvonfnf rrvlvlywDef usi lvf
u h l u s i b u a u m i f r e p j i z i b e x l l b y g r n f / u h l u s i l v & a u m i f r e r S a v m u w & l v n f
v l [k a c : x l u b a y r n f / u h l u s i b u a u m i f r a p m i k e f y g u v l [k a c : x l u f a w n b a y / u h l u s i b u
a u m i f r e j c i s o n l v n f / u h l u o q h a o m t c g w & l v f u h l e m r n f x i u e & p a p r n f t & m w p c k
y i j z p b n f t w l v f p p u m y j z i h v l q v r s l w l o n f t u s i b u l t r e f t j r w l x m a l u m i f
o E l l y g o n f

w p a c s n i f w n f a o m w l v m u b h e c u ? w p a c s n i f w n f a o m w l u l t o h & /

[w p a c s n i f w n f a o m w l v m u b h e c u ? w p a c s n i f w n f a o m w l u l r o h e }] [h o m
p u m y l b n f w p O p w p a , m u l x J o b o e l u k e f a e b j r d y g O i v l y a q m i & a o m v l y i e f r s r
a t m i j r i & e f t w l v f w u h v u h D a q m i & u R e E S h p n f v l r & e f v l t y a l u m i f t o d y ; x m
a o m p u m y j z p b n f

v l q v r s l w l o n f a w m i f , n p l u y s t a & ; v l y i e f a q m i & u R m a w m i b a y : a ' o w & f t r s r
q l a e x l l u o n f a w m i b a y : a ' o o n f a E m o l v f v r f c & D o h v m e f v g l u a o m l v n f
r h m o b h a m u a o m t c g r h r s r t q u r j y w i & h o e f a o m a l u m i h j r p a c s n i f w l v f a & r s r
v l m o n f a & r s r v l m a o m a l u m i h j r p a c s n i f w l u l u i j z w & m v e f r v g l u a w n b a y / x h c g
j r p l u r f a b ; w & R h o m o p y i f u l w p z u l u r f o l e k v i v j y r s u l j z w & o n f x l b j z w l u l
& m v e f o p y i f y i p n b n f l D e f i t z s n o h a o ; o g b e h a o m a l u m i h u l j z w & m r v g l u b a y /
a j c a c s n i f a p p e s f t w a r s m y g E l l j y D t o u f t E a m , l y g x d l u f q m / E l l o n f x h l u m i h
w p a c s n i f w n f a o m w l v m u b h e c u b n f [k b n f

x l y i f v l w l p m a o m u & m v e f t r s r q h t o h y l u a o m w o n e p a c s n i f t o h y l y g r s
t p m a o m u f s r u l l p n f p n f v l v h r e d & , l i i E l l i t o m a y : v e t m i f p m a o m u E l l f n f
j z p l y g o n f t w l t z u f t a e E S & e o n h w e p a c s n i f t p m w p a c s n i f w n f E S l o m t o h y l y g u
t p m u l y n f y n D o r p m E l l a w n b j c e l e k v i y i y e f i r o l r O i a w n b a y / x h l u m i h w p a c s n i f
w n f a o m w l u l t o h & [k l y g o n f

x h l u m i h y l x z O f v b m w l b o n f n f y w D e f u s i E S h v l u f a v s m D x p h a e w w & r n h
t j y i f t c s i f c s i p n f v h n h v r l e f v n f v l t y l y g o n f r r o v p a , m u l w n f
o b o e l u k e f i r a e x l l b i a y / w p u l l h u m i f r q e b i b a y / w p a , m u l w n f u k e f
a e y g u t v l y j y d a j r m u f E l l f n f [l v b a y / w p a , m u l t m j z i h r e E l l h a o m t & m r s r u l l p l a y g i f
t i f t m j z i e , E l l o n f [E t w p z u a u m i f a o m l v n f a c s n i f r w u E l l }] [h o m j r e f m
p u m y E S h w h D e b n i u l l a w & e y g o n f p n f v h n h v f c i f & h o m r e t o b m p r & y R e f v r s r ?
w l l j y n l u m u g i a p m i h & s u E l l f n j z p a l u m i f o h h o m t c s i f c s i p n f v h j c i f ? n h v f c i f
\ t o m u l l c h m c h & r n j z p a l u m i f o w d a y ; a e o n h p u m y [k q E l l y g o n f

xrif&fo&lu0? a&f&fo&lvnfr&lu&dy&

ppumyl&bnf a&f&cs, frsm&v&fygu r&f&ix&cl&u&ep&em&a&lu&mi&f? taj&ctae t&cs&f t&cg&ES&h v&lu&v&sm&ax&v&ly&ba&qmi&lv&w&ef azn&fy&x&ma&om pum&y&j&zp&bnf/ xri&f&pm&ef t&w&uf qe&ba&umi&f? raumi&fa&f&cs, h&eygu A&lu&f&yn&h&aw&mr&n&f [kv&ay/ A&lu&f&yn&h&eft&w&uf t" &lu&j&zp&ba&oma&lu&mi&h qe&lu&h&f&cs, fa&e&bl p&ma&om&u&ly&gr&S A&lu&f&yn&h&eft&fn&j&zp&ly&gonf/ x&lu&lu&mi&h xri&f&ul&ta&f&cs, bl A&lu&f&yn&h&eft" &lu&x&mi& p&ma&om& oi&ba&lu&mi&f? a&f&cs, h&eygu A&lu&fa [mi&fa&v&mi&f&ES&h&q&ma&v&mi&f&v&bo&ff P&u&lr&e&tb&mc&pm& &r&n&j&zp&ba&lu&mi&f azn&fy&x&ma&onf

x&lu&ly&if v&lv&f&t&j&rw&lv&E&h we&z&lx&ma&om a&lu&h&ac&gu&h&e& ' * &f&a&e& t&O&ga&mi&f a&lu& ; a&mi&pon&j&zi&h a&f&cs, h&e&bl r&e&t&f&e&om ai&ES&h&lu&bi&h&oma&lu&h 0, f, p&h&q&mi&f x&my&gr&S t&cs&lu&mv&ma&om t&cg&w&ef r&e&lv&f& p&dy&f, O&p&rs&w&ly&f, v&mr&n&f o&h&on&f r&e&t&f&e&om ai&ES&h&ve&f&rr&oma&lu&h v&e&si&h&oma&lu&mi&h r&0, b&x&mv&lu&v&f& r&e&t&f&e&om&on&f p&on&f r&S& &lv&mr&n&f [kv&ba&oma&lu&mi&h w&lv&w&u&lu&dy&f, v&mr&n&f r [kv&ay/

x&lu&lu&mi&h v&lv&bn&f av&mu&w&ef r&e&t&aj&ctae&ES&h&t&cs&f&t&cg&t&av&sm&uf && &lv&ma&om t& &m&O&w&ly&p&on&f r&sm&u&h oi&ba&v&st&ov&h to&lc&sw&w&rn&f/ to&lc&sw&w&ly&gu a&em&u&q&h&w&ef r&e&tb&mq&h& r& r&sm&ES&h&ib&q&h&lu&w&w&w&bn&f a&f&v&e&f&v&f&? a&o& ; v&e&f&v&f&v&f& h&om [h&om t&q&h&t&w&ly&if Z&ma&lu&mi&f y&fa&f&cs, f&v&fy&gu&v&n&f r&e&tb&O&w&lv&w&u&lu&dy&f, v&mr&n&f r [kv&ba&lu&mi&f? t& &mv&h&f&w&ef t&p&e&f&ow&e&om&lu&mi&h x&h&t&p&e&f&ow&lu&h x&lu&lv&e&h&om t&u&st& c&pm&E&h&eft&w&uf to&lc&sw&w&f&v&lv&ta&lu&mi&f t&ody& ; x&ma&om pum&y&j&zp&ba&lu&mi&f aw&e& &y&gonf

3/3/ t&ra&x&mi&h& ; ES&h&i&q&h& h&om&v&lp&um& ; y&h&sm& ;

xri&f&cs&u&r&f&wp&ES&f? aw&mi&f, m&cl&v&r&f&v&f&wp&ES&f? t&ra&x&mi&bu&r&f&v&f&wp&bu&f

]xri&f&cs&u&r&f&wp&ES&f? aw&mi&f, m&cl&v&r&f&v&f&wp&ES&f? t&ra&x&mi&bu&r&f&v&f&wp&bu&f] [h&om&pum&y&lv&f& t&ra&x&mi&h& ; on&f b&O&w&ft&a& ; lu&ba&lu&mi&f azn&fy&x&ma&om pum&y&j&zp& on&f xri&f&cs&u&lv&w&bl xri&f&cs&u&ly&gu p&ma&v&h& &bl a&ys&lv&v&rey&j&zp&f xri&f&wp&ft&lv&lu&h o&e&ly&p&lv&w&on&f x&lu&lv&e&ly&p& &j&ci&f&on&f wp&e&y&p&mt&w&lv&om& q&h& r&n&j&zp&ly&gonf

x&ly&if v&lv&v&rs&w&lv&bn&f aw&mi&f, m&pl&u&ly&st&j&ci&f v&ly&f&e&j&zi&f&r&sm&q&h t&ou&h&ar&lu& on&f aw&mi&f, m&pl&u&ly&st& &mv&f&aw&mi&f, m&aj&r&u&h&cl&v&x& &e&f&v&i&f r& / &ly&pa&em&u&f&om& p&lu&ly&st& &a&oma&lu&mi&h t&v&e&cu&e&lu&r&f&w&r&f y&i&ye&f&v&yg&onf x&lu&lv&e&ly&f&ch& p&lu&ly&st& x&ma&om&v&n&f aj&r&lv&Z&ma&lu&mi&f v&f& o&E&h& x&lu&ra&umi&f&ay/ x&h&t&cg&ty&i&ye&f&cl&um& cl&v&x& &e&f&v&i&f p&lu&ly&st& x&ma&om& aw&mi&f, m&v&ly& &a&om& l&u&on&f wp&ES&f&om&c&pm& &r&n&j&zp&bn&f

x&h&t&w&l t&ra&x&mi&h& ; w&ef r&p&O&f&pm&r&q&i&f&ci&bl r&e&t&lv&pv&ft&v&lu&lv&lu&f t&ra&x&mi&f y& y&gu r&e&t&ra&x&mi&bu&N t&q&h&t&a&umi&f&e&br&ow&lu&h y&e&lv&n&f y&ly&i&e& &h& &e& wp&bu&lv&mv&h c&pm&lu& &r&n&j&zp&bn&f x&lu&lu&mi&h v&lv&ql r&e&f&u&av& ; w&h&t& t&ra&x&mi&h& ; u&h a&w&h&t&w&uf

rNunbl a&&ñftw&ñf&fjyDrS t&faxmi jyl&ef j&pumy jzih ow&ay;xm&onful
aw&on/ j&t&faxmi f&b&mw& aq;ri&n&py&x&? p&on&csufy&f&aemi jyi&E&itubnh
tr&f& [hom jref&mpumy&ES&hwh&B&bnful&vn&faw&&ygon/

t&faxmi jyl&aemu&usv&f&om;or&f&ule&jzpi

j&t&faxmi jyl&aemu&usv&f&om;or&f&ule&jzpi& [hom pumy&bnf t&faxmi jyl&
aemu&us&ef&azny&x&maom pumy&jz&pnf t&& h&us&v&er&S t&faxmi jyl&ygu om;or&f&
r&ñ i, && h&o;aom&Lumi&h a0, s&Op&er&sm&vly&ful&f& au&R&ar&f&y&lp&Mu&on/ x<&cg&r&at&f&h
t&ouft&& f&t&mj&zi&h B&u&B&i&h&omt&cs&f&jzpi& p&v&ob&h&w&ll&ful&f&ry&ga&om&vn&f& n&n&f&n&la&e&f&
r&&ay/ vly&ful&f&ay&aw&on/ x<&cg&r&ob&w&bnf& ol&v&py&g&t&ñ vly&h&u&R&jy&lp&kaom u&le&f&sm&
en&f&wl&jz&ph&ey&ga&w&on/ x<&bn&om t&jz&pf&dr&jz&pn&u&ap&ef& v&lp&v&tr&w&bnf& om;or&f&sm&
t&& h&&mu&h&omt&cg& wp&D&ES&lv&p&D& ap&py&h&Lumi&f&vr&f&ay&Mu&aom "av&&ygon/ wp&D&ES&h
wp&D& r&&i&f&E&aom&vn&f& r&br&sm&uvu&qu&f&ay&Mu&v&f&vub&Mu&on/ vub&x&y&f&aom&t&cg
wp&h, mu&ES&h wp&h, mu&f& ta&e&Lum&vmon&ES&f&tr&0 q&x&u&x&r&f&y&lc&pt&i&Mu&i&em&ri& &&v&Mu
on&f& [h&Mu&on/ x<&bn&Lumi&f&t&& h&&mu&t&cs&f&pi& t&faxmi jyl&Mu&on/ j&o&cs&f&web&D
y&f&cs&f&w&ely&f&f& [hom jref&mpumy&bn&f&wl t&faxmi jyl&ob&on&f&t&cs&f& t&faxmi jyl&Mu&ef
t&w&f&om;or&f&w&ll&f&t&& f&v&er&D&t&faxmi&cs&ay&aom "av&&Lumi&f& aw&&ygon/

ys&ñz&f&raw&nf&t&h&ys&mu&? vl, h&aw&nf&t&f&h&ys&mu&f

j&ys&ñz&f&raw&nf&t&h&ys&mu&? vl, h&aw&nf&t&f&h&ys&mu&f [hom pumy&bnf r&n&bn&f&t&vly&f&q&h
p&O&f&pm&aw&f&ac&:cs&f&cs&f&y&Dr&S vly&h&aqmi&bi&h&Lumi&f& azny&x&maom pumy&jz&py&gon/ v&lp&w&ll
on&f& aw&mi&f, m&vly&f&ef&t&jy&f& y&ñ&ar&f&rl&a&&vly&f&ef&ul&vn&f& aqmi&&Lum&on/ y&ñ&ar&f&&mw&f&
op&ac&g&i&f&t&w&f&f&u& tr&sm&q&h&ar&f&rl&Mu&on/ y&ñ&z&f&rn&f&t&cs&f&bn&mu&f&v&f& y&ñ&&n&&v&ls&f&
a&Z&ñ&j&zi&h y&ñ&t&lv&pc&v&h&r&z&f&bi&h&ay/ aemu&x&y&f&sm&sm& jye&lv&n&lp&ze&f& ar&f&z&h&ef&t&w&f&
y&ñ&t&h&en&f&i, b&er&x&may&on/ y&ñ&t&h&en&f&i, b&er&x&v&f& y&ñ&t&lv&pc&v&h& ays&mu&f&g& f
ob&h&r&n&jz&pnf& x<&cg& aemu&lv&pac&gu&f&sm&&ñ&f& &&E&f&rn&f& [kv&ay/ x<&bn&Lumi&h& y&ñ&ar&f&rl
&mw&f& y&ñ&w&ll&ob&n&D& ta&Lumi&f&em&rv&nly&gu& y&ñ&t&lv&pc&v&h& ays&mu&f&g& b&h&E&f&
aom&Lumi&h&ys&ñ&w&ll&ob&n&D&u&ll&t&w&f&f&us&so&&ef&v<&y&bn&f& [k&q&ly&gon/

x<&wly&f& t&faxmi jyl&aom&t&cg&w&f& v&lp&h, mu&f&taumi&f&? t&q&h&t&w&f&
p&v&ob&ab&mt&aj&t&ae&u&ll& t&w&f&f&us&so&bl& tay:, Mu&n&jy&D& vub&h&Mu&ly&gu& r&at&f&E&om
Op&ny&pn&f&sm&om&ru& r&at&f& b&O&y&g& ays&mu&f&sub&h&E&f&ly&gon/

x<&bn&Lumi&h& av&mu&w&f&rn&bn&lp&er&f&rq&h& aqmi&&Lum&f& r&at&vly&ful&f& aqmi&&Lum&f&
rn&f&t&vly&ful& ap&py&h&oc&sp&h&ojri&ef&t&w&f& O&D&q&h&vly&h&aqmi&bi&h&Lumi&f&? ap&py&f& aoc&sp&h
ojri&f&x&mon&h& t&od&ay&:w&f& p&O&f&pm&aw&f&ac&:cs&f&cs&f& aqmi&&Lum&f&bi&h&Lumi&f&ul&jri&f&v&g& b&nh
O&y&r&mj&zi&h&t&od&ay&x&maom pumy&lv&pc&jz&pn&Lumi&f& aw&&on/

acgi fr& t frv re fr r, l rjn p h

[acgi fr& t frv re fr r, l rjn p h] [hompumy l b n f t f a x m i j y l e i w l u i w e f x m a o m p u m y j z p i y g o n / t f i w p f t f i w e f O p o y p o n f r s m r n f o y n p h e y g a p t u m t u c f a y ; E i l h o m a c g i f r h r & g u y s u p d q h v c f n j z p o n f a c g i f r h r & g r s t f o n v j c h i t j y n e s h u s u b a & w i l v , f i t a y g i f c a n m i f r n j z p o n f

x l t w y i f a , m u s n a u m i f w p a , m u b n i r n f o y i a w m h e y g a p x e f o n f a p m i h a u h o m z e d r , m r & g u w l w u b i l b a v m u f r w l w u e i l h a y / z e d r , m r & g r s v d q i t r s h o m a u m i f w l n b u l l p m & s a z c k m a o m p d y o r o p o r s n u l t a v t v o h r e a t m i f j c p j c k v p h a q m i f x e f o n f a y ; E i l f n j z p o n f x h l u m i l v d q i v r s w l o n i t c e l i w e f t e g f a & m u h o m t c g w e f t f a x m i j y l u e f p p u m y j z i h w l u i w e f x m o n f a t m i f r i h o m a , m u s f w l n a e m u l u c f w e f x u j r u h o m r e f r & b n i l q l b n i t w i l f p d v m a o m a u l u e b i f q , b u b h t f a x m i f u p u l v n f x e f o n f a y ; E i l h o m r e f r & g r s a & d q u f a v o u r n i v r f c & d w e f o m , m a y s n i p h j z w b e f e i l f n j z p h l u m i f n e f y a e y g o n f t f a x m i l w p c l w n a x m i j y d b o j y n p h m , m a ; t w e l t z h w e h o m p u m y l t j z p a w e e y g o n f

i s i v s v s i y p f j r m u l e ? v l v s v s i l u l u h i e l e f

[i s i v s v s i y p f j r m u l e ? v l v s v s i l u l u h i e l e f] [hompumy l b n f t f a x m i h a e f r r h a p a e f a z n f y x m a o m p u m y j z p i y g o n f v s a o m i s u l u l v e s i y g u r r c s i y p z r f & a o m l u m i h j r m u l e y g o n f v s a o m r e f u a v ; u l v l e s i w y f r u y g u v n f a i h l u ; O p i n r s n r s n p h u l e f q h r n b o n j z p h l u m i f u l a z n f y x m j c i f j z p o n f w l w u l v m a o m a c w e s h t n d r e f u a v ; r s n o n f r e l u h l u l v s v a t m i f t o h t a q m i y p o n f r s m u l 0 , i , b h p e a o m l u m i h a i e l e h l u ; u r s n r s n v n e o n f x l t v s f y i f t m i p a r s m o h r o n i t w e l f r o m p k r i f w p e y p m e i l e f t c u f t c j z p i v n e o n f v s m r u l v u i n p m c u r n i l h o m t q l t w l f y i f v l w l f t v s t y u l r u a r n l u j r z p o n f o h o m l v w l f w e f y i l u l t v s n y l l q l l x m a o m l u m i h 1 / 2 y f t v s x u l p u v x m v a o m o l t n f t c s i f & h o m o l u l a e f c s , f o i h l u m i f t o d y ; x m o n h p u m y j z p h l u m i f a v h m a w e e y g o n f

t x u l w e h a z n f y c h o m p u m y l t s n o n f v d q i v r s w l n , a e l x u l w l f u s i b u h i j m q h o h p e a o m p u m y l t s n j z p h l u m i f a v h m a w e e y g o n f v d q i w l n p u m y l t s n r s v p q i h v d q i w l f i f o m w l n t a w e t a c : t , l t q ? , O h a u s r ? " a v k h p e s h p l u b o f y i f v u p m e y r s n t j y i f t c s i f c s i p n f v h n h o v p h a e x l l v b r s n v n f j z p h l u m i f a w e e y g o n f w a u l w l v r s l h r s q i f o u l m o n h w a u f r e m t l y p k w e f y o i h o m v l l t p d i f v d q p u m r s n r n j r e f n p u m e s i t v e e p y o n i l k y n m e s r s n u r e l q k m o n i t w l f y i f v d q p u m y l t s n o n f j r e f n p u m y l t s n e s h t r s n t m j z i h w h d r s n & e o n u l a w e e o n f t w e l f v d q i v r s w l n t a w e t a c : t , l t q e s j r e f m v r s w l n t a w e t a c : t , l t q r s n

qilwr&&Numi; ojriEliygona/ xlyiivdqwif&ifom;wla pumylsmonf pray
tqiftweftaejizivn; yltciltEli;srn;Esh aznfkvwifvixm;Eli;bnul aw&&onh
twuf vdqwif&ifom;wla praytqiftwefonfjriim;vsu&&Numi; ouhojyvsuf
&lygonf

ItN kbkoytsuf

vdqwif&ifom;wlonf rdgwDefusiultrij/ touar&rlqll&n? obn0
awmawmi&ajrqll&n? rBESbm;ordquqll&;qll&n? t&faxmifrlqll&nponh vlyief
aqmifvm tawutbulwul ylt&fajymqll&n&mS vdqwif&ifom; pumyls;may:ayguf
vnc;cifzpbnf

vdqwif&ifom;wlonf trsn;tmjzihawmif, mlyief? w&p&e&r&rla&; vlyief
rsnjzih touar&uon/ vdqwif&ifom;wla pumyls;wuf vdqwla touar&rl
qll&mlyif;srn? obn0ywDefusiqll&mlyif;srn? vrlquqll&; x&wrf"avp&ul;srn;
ay:v&healumi; aw&&lygonf

rBESbm;ordqll&n vrlpumyls;wuf vrl, O&usaom omor&rsnjzpb&tmi;
i, pofp&io&ebiqll&r&njzpb&Numi? xbl&ebiqll&r&xmygrS r&wlltwulwezl
&&om omor&rsnjzpb&r&njzpb&Numi? wezl&&omomordwlonf vrl&yd&omjzpb&
xyjyvd&vmatmi o&ebip&mrvt&y&Numi;wul vrl&n&fyox&om pumyls;uul
aw&&Eli;rnjzplygonf

vlobn0ulaznf&faompumyls;wuf vllonf t&uftcjt&;up&wpp&lvp&n
Bul&w&vmygu aq&rd&om;csif t&csifcsiyil aygifpnf&oh;wwNuaNumi? pum;
tajymtqllqifcib&Numi? rd&vul&p&f&tmonbm tjrwlqll jzpb&Numi? Vlt&y&om
t&n&r&rd &&bnlypnf&Esh tqif&jyatmi&w&&njzpb&Numi? olwpf;gauszul
rar&x&oi&Numi? Z&v&v&ESlonf&h&lygr&tmi;ri&rl &&&njzpb&Numi? pn&ur&onf
t&a&;Bul&qll&jzpb&Numi? ywDefusiEsh vlu&av&sn&ax&p&h a&eww&r&nftjyif t&csifcsif
pnf&v&n&h&wrl &&evlt&y&Numi? a&f&cs, rlrsn;v&lygu rd&yif&xl&ep&n&Numi;ponh
vlu&vnuobn0\qifcifs&vbm vlu&enz& &nrsn;uul aznfyx&om&om&umyls;njzpf
aom&Numi;h pmzwb&wlltwul&aqmi&B&? a&&ni&B&eft&csur&sn;ul&B&Eli; tus&aus&Z&rsn;
v&n&Numi; aw&&lygonf

t&faxmi&Esh yw&bu&om&umyls;wuf vrlv&rs&wlonf vufxycif&Esh
yw&bul tav;tjrw&x&m&Numi; aw&gri&Eli;bnftjyif t&faxmi&Esh yw&bu&om vrlq
v&rs&wla o&ab&x&m&ch tsuf wezl&x&mqll&zw&w&w&rsn;uul aznf&vw&fyo&e&jcif
jzpb&Numi; aw&&lygonf

xhNumi h pmayESiqUEG haeom vDpumyHsm onf vDqlwHf&ifom,wHtwUf
omru tjcM,wHf&ifom,vHrsm,twUf tqHtaumi,tHrH,trHh0zef yHfjcm,EHh om
pumyHsm,tjzpfawH&ygongf

edH

ppmwrtonf vDqlwHf&ifom,wH pumyHtcsUuHavHvmwifjyxmonh pmwrf
jzplygonf vDqlwHf&ifom,wH pumyHsm,uHvHvjciHjih vDqlwHf&ifom,wH
"avpH/ursm,uHm,vnbHciHjih wHf&ifom,tcsiHcsiH cHfmaomc,Hunh&uH
wnh&qmuEHfnjzponf xHyivDqlwHf&ifom, pumyHsm onf vDqlwHf&ifom,wH pmay
tqiftwef zHjzHwHwuwHmruH azn&aqmivsu&HomaNumi h a&&HwHnHwHtmif
x&fomfxm&rnjzplygonf vDqpmayavHvmvbrsm,twUf tusHwppHvp&m &&EHf
vHfnH k qygongf

usrfulpm&if

yH a' :/ (1980)/ *jrefmvHf&ifom,pumyHsm/* &eHulebmonjyepmayxlvh0a&:/
jrvh0wH(ynma&wuoHv)/ (2008)/ *vDqlwHf&ifom,wH b0"avH* &eHule? pmayAdmefyEHh&ESh
pmayxlvh0a&vlyi eH/
jrefmpmaytoif/ (1956)/ *jrefmpG pLurf twH3)* &eHule? pmayAdmef
jrefmpmtzH/ (1990)/ *jrefmpumyH-urH)* wuoHv&, hjr? wuoHvHrsm,yHgywUf
jrefmpmtzH/ (2013)/ *jrefmt bHm&H* aejynhawnf

us&alumi fjt zll zlpnfy&sm;
wif&E&fE&f

ခဝတမ်းအကျဉ်း

ppmwr&w&f pma&;enf&wpr&fz&pb&nh us&alumi fja&;enf&ul to&fya&;om&on&h
us&alumi fjt zll r&sm \ tajcc&ll&pnfy&ly&ll&u&f&sm, u&ll&av&lv&mw&f&y&x&my&gon&/ y&ll&u&f&sm, u&ll
wif&y&mw&f E&f&f&lv&um&ü to&tr&sv&fy&k&sm, on&h to&tr&sm&aom y&ll&u&f&sm, u&ll
wif&y&x&my&gon&/ y&x&r&0&pb&h t&p&v&lv, f&y&ll&ic: a&1/20&D&y&ll& z&lpnfy&ll&om'&urs&j&zi&h
wif&y&x&my&gon&/ 'lv&v& tae&j&zi&h aw&n&fv&ri&f&y&ll&u&f&sm, n&fa&umi&f? w&w&v& tae&j&zi&h a&n&f&sm
y&ll&u&f&sm, n&fa&umi&f av&lv&mw&f&y&x&my&gon&/ om'&uj&y&mw&f&p&mayo&ab&mw&am& a&q&mi&f&y&g&
r&sm, u&ll to&f&y&k&my&gon&/ ppm&wr&fy&g wif&y&cs&ur&sm&on&f t, It&q&wp&&y&f taw&f&t&j&ri&f
wp&&y&f&ul t&us&oi&ft&alumi&foi&h wif&y&mw&ü r&lv&vif&y&cs&ul&ay: v&f&f&f&pb&h wif&y&E&f&rn&h
us&alumi fjt zlpnfy&ll&a&1/2&cs, &mw&f&t&x&mu&ft&ul&j&y&E&f&ly&gr&nf
a&om&ts&u&h&0&g& n&f- t&p&v&lv, f&y&ll& a&n&f&sm, y&ll& aw&n&fv&ri&f&y&ll& ou&h&o&j&y&cs&ul& ax&mu&f&ts&ul&
ac&y&cs&ul&

ed get

us&alumi fjt a&; to&mon&f to&tr&sm&aom ta&; to&mr&f&z&py&gon&/ p&maye, lv&f&f
vr&h&; vr&f&n&e&lv&ur&f&sm? bu&dy&th&a&; vr&f&n&e&lv&ur&f&sm? use&f&r&ma&; a&q&mi&f&y&g&r&sm? p&mayo&ab&mw&
w&am& p&maya&0&ze&h&; us&f&r&sm? owi&f&p&mt, f&lv&mt&ab&mf& pon&lv&lv&f&n&fa&umi&f? y&n&m
&y&f e, f&y, lv&f&f ol&wo&ep&mw&r&f&sm? b&ll, ppm&wr&f&ES&lv&ur&f&sm? p&mayav&lv&mr&f&sv&pk&sm,
pon&j&zi&h to&tr&sm, alumi&f aw&f&y&gon&/

us&alumi fjt a&; to&mw&pc&ul& a&; om&v&ll r&n&bl&a&; &r&n&ul& av&lv&mv&ll&om&t&cg
vu&ul&f&y&f&am&enf&y&vr&f&j&y&pm&t&f&p&may 1/2&f&y&g&on&ul&w&f&y&gon&/

us&alumi fjt zll r&sm, on&f t&mr&v<&w&vl& w&pf&y&ll&v&n&f&av&m/ ol&ll [lv&f w&pc&ES&lv&v&pc&k
us&alumi fjt y&f&y&ll&u&f&sm, bav&m/ r&n&bl&u&f&y&mo&enf/ u&f&y&ma&om&y&ll&hr&n&f&v&ben&f/ us&alumi&f
j&y&t&z&lv&f z&lpnfy&ll&n&f&ep&f&v&av&m/ r&n&bl&z&lpn&f a&; om&f&r&n&en&f [f& ol&lv&bn&f&sm,
j&z&f&y&: v&my&gon&/

ppmwr&w&f x&ll&t&cs&ur&sm, u&ll&pr&f&av&lv&m az&n&f&lv&f&my&gon&/

1/ us&alumi fjt zll

p&may&a&; om&f&mw&f& r&lv&vif&y&v&bn&h t&cs&ul&w&pc&ul& vu&f&lv&map&v&ll&om&t&cg t&us&
oi&ft&alumi&foi&h a&q&f&a&E&a&; om&f&y&gon&/ x&ll&a&; om&f&x&mon&h ta&; t&z&lv&w&pc&ul&

* ux&ll&? j&ref&mp&n&K&ne? y&ll&f&w&u&ll&v&f

အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ကန့်သတ်ချက်များဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။ (2009)။ ပုံမှန်အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ပုံမှန်အသုံးပြုမှုများဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။

ပုံမှန်အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ကန့်သတ်ချက်များဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။ (2009)။ ပုံမှန်အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ပုံမှန်အသုံးပြုမှုများဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။

အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ကန့်သတ်ချက်များဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။

အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ကန့်သတ်ချက်များဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။ (2009)။ ပုံမှန်အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ပုံမှန်အသုံးပြုမှုများဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။

"/noun/ 1. [C.U] a conversation or discussion in which two or more people disagree, often angrily:" (Oxford, 2010, P 64.)

အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ကန့်သတ်ချက်များဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။ (2009)။ ပုံမှန်အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ပုံမှန်အသုံးပြုမှုများဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။

အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ကန့်သတ်ချက်များဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။ (2009)။ ပုံမှန်အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ပုံမှန်အသုံးပြုမှုများဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။

အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ကန့်သတ်ချက်များဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။

- 1/ အချက်အလက် (Claim)
- 2/ အထောက်အကူ (Support) (အသုံးပြုမှု)
- 3/ အမိန့် (Warrant)

အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ကန့်သတ်ချက်များဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။ (2009)။ ပုံမှန်အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ပုံမှန်အသုံးပြုမှုများဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။

(Swadley ,Charles .(n.d). p 1)

အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ကန့်သတ်ချက်များဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။ (2009)။ ပုံမှန်အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ပုံမှန်အသုံးပြုမှုများဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။

2/ အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ကန့်သတ်ချက်များဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။

University of Nevada, Reno (U.S.A) \ <http://www.unr.edu> Website "University Writing and Speaking Center" Page ၁၆၆ William J Macauley u တွင် အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ကန့်သတ်ချက်များဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။

- 1/ အသုံးပြုမှုများကို ကန့်သတ်ချက်များဖြင့် ဖော်ပြနိုင်ပါသည်။ (Classical Western Argument or Aristotelian Argument)

2/ awmfvri fph (Toulmin Argument)

3/ a&nf smyph (Rogerian Argument) [li wijyxmygonf

(Macauley, J. William, (nd), p 1-2)

2? 1/ t&pöwlv, fustalumi fyt zll zlpnfyl

(Aristotelian Argument Structure)

a/ SODyph fustalumi fyt zlonf t&pöwlv, b/ p&bnhus fustalumi fyt zlonf t&pöwlv, fph [lvnf ynm/ s lwl owf svac: a0: Nuygonf a/ stusqH yph zpn/ y/ s fonh yph hvpczpygonf rrvif yvbnft qullem, vnlvuch vmapvllomt cgoH ygonf

t&pöwlv, fph zlpnfyl tar&ueEliH University of Nevada, Reno wuölv/ s "Writing and Speaking Center" \ website wpcjzphom <http://www.unr.edu> wöf

1. The introduction (pummyvi)
2. The narration (tustalumi fajymqjci)
3. The confirmation (twnyjci)
4. The refutation or Concession (jiify, jci (olr [lv) vlvsvsjci)
5. The Summation (tcsyjyelwifjci) [lwifyxmygonf

(Macauley, J. William, (nd), p 1-2)

bzlpnfyl ribmef om'uwivlygonf q&mwuölv/ beEli (2012) \ [vbenf **fj? {&nDwD...uAsm\ ocj&Eshed mr}} pmtlyf tcef(8)yg [uAsmq&mwll\ rrd wif yvtsuullpnzwbxHybaqmi&mwöf oö Dluqubö &jcifuly/ &alumi f alumi fust jyt zll wif yvlygonf

["mwáv;yg: oabnEsh olbbmDohaqmi fsvuf olbmomol]bft, bft} ay: ae onh jiyifur/ tNun'mwlvEshvuc jyjyip&iwvhaom raenDhmDEsh vjzphaonh uAsmq& m/ oltraenDhmDfS tni/ hvlyf t&fivll wwEli forö t&ifwll fy&bwbqbl ybaqmi qubö fvlom uAsmq& m\ uöü./ wpenf...../

jyjyip&iwvhaomt ajctae abmft wöfü a&muha&aom uAsmq& m\ b0/ (pummyvi)

ptcsuwlul vucEli fvi uAsmq&mwll trsvfxif tvö fwl vubltjzpf ajymrvwvhaom pumtcsuwl\ rjynph ulowjyfl uavrnf

[uReáwmvluawmh... t/ llt t/ twll f wijyw, ciA}

ppumr, sqbbnf rluu lu uif&mbu/ rrdkvwlyvlubnu zvihaunfym [rqllvvel [xiygonf tjcmäomt "yhh, fr/ sgvöf tpefwpzua&muhaom ppum rsurjynph

[[Ule hawm vlu awm h& i x b p m & w m u l l w i f y w m y J]]

ppum r s d i ajm olu v n f c p m r i [b n f u l l t x l y u a v ; E s b k l y l y d v u b q i u r f a y ;
i & o n h t & m y r m r , l q w e & m [k x i f y g o n f

w p l y g ; a o m t " y h , E s h o h o n f [l w l v o f i p p u m o n i v n f t j c m a o m
w p z u p e f i r S r j y n h o m p u m w p t c b m j z p a v o n f

(t u s t a l l u m i f a j m q j c i f) (j i i f y , j c i f)

e u e h o m o a b m w l u l l t o m z , f x m / o m r e f t m l b o v & m r s m u l y i f r t b b n f u b l l
w p l y g ; o b e f r n b l l q u b g & o e n f /

p a e & m u t j c m t E l y n n i f s i w E s h u A s m q & m \ t j z p f u r w a v /

t a & m i b o n f t a & m i u l l z n f y E l l b o n f r o f o n i v n f r o f u l l z n f y E l l b o n f

y i v , j y w p t c u l l a z n f y v l l o m y e f c d q & m u a q ; j y m i f b o n f o l v t s i h o m t j y m r s d
& 1 / 2 e p y z l l o l i t j c m t a & m i f a q ; a w e b o n f w w d ' l f r i f s i ' u p s v l u s e h o m r o f a w g
a z n e f o l r r o f a w e b o n f r o f a j z m i h r v m / r o f a u g , r v m /

u A s m q & m t w e l u f l o b e l l b o n h y p o n f r s m r f i p u m v l r s m / p u m v l r s m r s t y t j c m
r 1 / 2

t & n o w l r s m E s h p u m v l l u m 1 / 2 o m q u b g h & ; u t a & m i E s f t a & m i ? r o f E s h
r o f u b l l w l u l l u q u b g j c i f r s d [l w l

p u m v l r s m u a E b v n f r a E e ? a t ; v n f r a t ; / v i f v n f r v i f ? a r b i i v n f r a r b i i f
p u m v l r s m u t & o m r 1 / 2 t e l r 1 / 2

p u m v l r s m E s h b m u l l o w l u l l u f q u b g h y ; i r & /

u A s m q & m o n f b o u l a y ; j c i f (T r a n s f e r) o l r [l w l b o a j m i f a y ; j c i f (T r a n s l a t e)
v l y f a y ; o n f

u A s m q & m u y i v , j y m t a l l u m i f a j m c s i b o n f o l b m v o f t j y m r s d a y g i f r a & r w e l u f
E l l h a t m i f 1 / 2 b o n f u l l v t s i h o m t j y m u l l b , j y l j y m j y r n e n f /

u A s m q & m u p y i [y j c , j y e f a q ; r 1 / 2

u A s m q & m o n f r e d z n f y v l l o m t & n E s h w p j c m p j z p a o n i v n f w h o m t j c m t & m w l l
\ q u b g j c i f (O g) a q e s h a w n j c i f u l l t m u l v u l l j y l e o n f p n f u r f u m w h o m
t j c m t & m o n f a z n f y v l l o m t & m x u f y l l e l l c p l l r n f w p r s d y d w p r s d a j m i f a l l w w f
y s , l w w h o m t & m r s d r j z p a p & / t * l v g f a r n f e u A s m w p l y k l u p o l h z n f y o n f] ... v m (c)
p y g ; y o f j y m a & m i f y i v , l u l a r l u m v l l f x y l v l l u l l i s u d j z l a & m i f a j r l y f r s m t j z p f u A l u a p l y d ?
a u s n u p e f a z s h a & m i f v l l f w e l l w p l w e l l y d w p l w e l l u l l e m b l u m a u l l a o m i h j c o l l w e f y l l
v s u f a v n i f u w l u h e o n f }

aumi{uiftaLumi{ ajymonful/vnfNunlyg/]...qmVAD, m, ye{qly^ arfiijym
aom x{p{efubH jymaeonhaumi{uiiBu^ arfiubxmaomcubonfiyv, ft xuivof
cl{cl{rlvsu{e\}}

[h{a/sa/s ya0oPu acgruAsmq&mluB [Hrmuyiv, uDif t&uf r{ifri{
a&miyiiv, f(Winedarks sea) [kq{ubn/

[HrmESharnf eLuAsmq&mlumü Epaww{cwawGaxmi ES ts/su{cm{h/D olwESDD
Nlu, uAsnoabmv&mtjriaw& b0EShvnuq{&m 'óetjriawG pNuOVnjcmaern/
oBmwof olwESDDNlu,whberlwpcK^/ olwESDDvH rdznfyv{omt&mes hwpjcm,pD
jzpaomfvnf w{omtjcm,t&mw^ qubG jciif(0g) aq{&awncifultmu{ vu{ulfi
jyNluon/

polq{v/uf Nlu{c{ypinf\ uelbowtsu{abmi ftw{ü tvlyivlylu&nu arnf ef
ormonf [Hrm{a/s{ ajcwp{v{sfrQrausE{ho;ay/

rwwE{lyg/ tjyiyur{avmuBuDrS ure{awmv^ t{m/wu{ x{clue{q&rm
csu{aw{talu{mi{ w{pqi{yebajymavw{if oG DNu{qubG &jciif(Indirection)u{ ure{awmv
w{ra/s{ivE{lyg/} (tw{ny{jciif)

]brESh to{wbon/ bmoESlvbon/ b, ftawESlvbon/ b, ft&onESlv
on/ b, fteESlvbonf..} ponr{h ur{Dtp{rsuAs{azn{svnjzponf
(tc{y{yefwiy{jciif)

(ble{E{ (wu{v{w/f)? 2012? pm 46-48/

[bn{om'uwof t&p{v{lv, ly{lyg t{p{v{ty{if ig{y{iftpOfw{if z{pn{fxmy{lu{law{E{if
ygonf

u{alu{mi{fytz{ t{pw{p{umyv{ic{bnftaejzih javmuBu{ESh uAsmq&m\
tvly{babmu{ r{v{qufyonf x{hemur{v{v{iyv{bnh juAsmq&mw^ rdv{iyf
v{tsu{ul{pmzw{bxHy{h{qmi&mwof oG DNu{qubG &jciifultjy{&alu{mi{f} [homtcsuf
u{ t{u{talu{mi{ajymq{mü , aeLuAsmq&mr{s{u]ure{awmv{luawmh ...t{v{u{ t{v{
tw{ifwiyw, ciA?]ure{awmv{luawmh &ix{t{p{m&wmu{ wiywmy} [k r{v{v{
wiy{y{ul{ rjynr{p{h{ym{ly{ul{ v{s{fjyum x{b{ajymonul{ vurf{alu{mi{ jiif{y, lv{uf
onf r{v{vurf{bnh t, Itqu{ atmu{v{of jiif{y, tsuftjzpf o{jcmrajymb{ t{u{
talu{mi{ajym&if jiif{y, fxmy{lu{law{E{lygonf

x{hemuf r{rdt, Itqu{ tw{ny{j&ejzponf w{pen{tmjzih r{rdt, Itqu{
ou{bojy{ci{ty{ifjzpfyonf p{ty{if{ul{ t&p{v{lv, ly{lv tw{ny{j&efto{h{y{lonh
tcsuftvur{s{u{lo{jcmrjyb{lcK q{km{onul{w{&onf om'uwof O{p{h uAsmq&m
ESh t{jcm,tE{ynm{v{lv^ vly{efobnDrw{alu{mi{f? ye{c{ynm{v{lonf r{djri{bnft&m\
ta&mi{ul{rdv{bnh ta&miESh w{atmi{jy{ wiy{E{alu{mi{f? uAsmq&mr{rl r{v{lonh

pumvhrsonf rtrjibnfta&miul wbtmijyqlef rpefEllaumi'om'uji h uAsn q&m\ tcuftcul 1/2fiviwiyon/ JuRehwmvluawmh ...t1/2ul t1/2twifwiy w, fia) [homtajymulji ify, bmcuftm oubojycif [kqElygon/

xhemuf uAsnq&monf rtrvifycibnul waomtjcm;t&mwptckS wptqih oG DLuwiwy&jcisonjzpaNumi [uAsnwpfyr] ESh [hrn\ uAsnSwiyy] wlu bni' u aqmifum oG DLuwiwyjcisonjzpaNumi rdt, Itquid cllfmatmijykmygon/ p twnfyciftyllwof rdturcbnht, Itquid aczsufcif (Rebuttal) rdt, Itquid cllfmatmijycif (Evidence) [homt *f&yrsuulohp&maumi fawElygon/ xhemuf tuofcayfyeiwiyum edkcykmon/ t&pövlv, fphzpnfyulwvifyxmonhausn/ ypbni rjynpNumi aw&ygon/

a1/20dybni t&pövlv, f opektlonf ypbzpbzih t&pövlv, fph k ynni/ siwl owrsvcluygon/ , cifu rdt, Itquid cllsonhoabmxm (persuasive theme) jzih aqfaEfcifjyckuon/ , cktcgwofl rdt, Itquid cllfmrnwnaqmuf wifjvm Nu&m a1/20dybni fymaon? zpnfyktyllü ygobnftcuftvu? enfemylynpom uskumi fjt zpbns yllk&umvmygon/

2? 2/ awmfvri uskumi fjt zpbnyk

(Toulmin Argument Structure)

awmfvriybnf t*mvrs 'óeluaA'ynnif awmfvri (Stephen Edelston Toulmin) \ 1958 cEplwof yEgkwa0chom Justaumi fjt zbtorsn) (Uses of Argument) pmtlyw&aznfydbnh uskumi fjt zpbzpbni/ pyplw&a&aom t pövt yllf olyllfygobn/ xlt pövt yllf olyllfoni

- 1/ aqfaEft qll(Claim)
- 2/ taxmuftyk(Support) (t aumi fjt)
- 3/ cllvhomt aumi f (Warrant)

[jzpaumi f csnvqthav (Charles Swadley) qibu <http://www.schoolnet.org> [bnhWebsite w&wifjyxmygon/

(Swadley ,Charles .(n.d). p 1)

wptzel awmfvriybnf t*f&yrsuul University of Nevada, Reno \ Writing and Speaking Center page ü

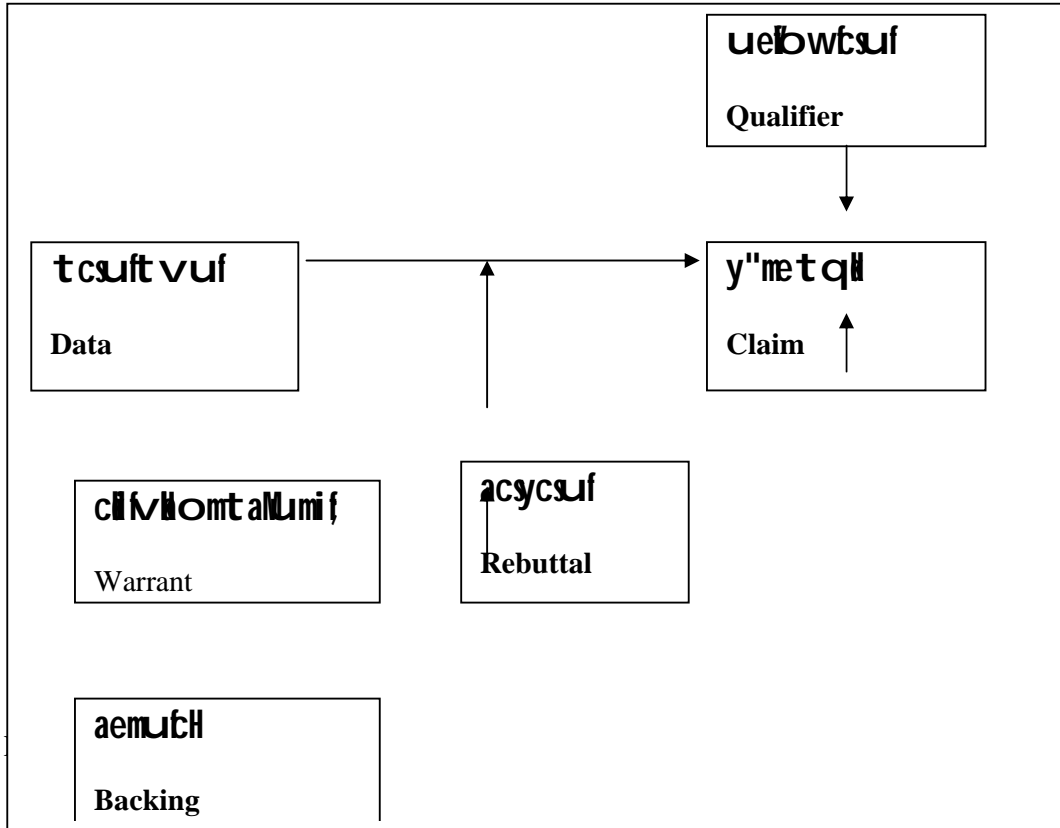
]]Parts: Data, Claim, Warrant, Qualifiers, Rebuttal, Backing

]]t pövt yllf rsn/ t cuft vu? y"met qll cllvmpaomt aumi f? uelbwtsu? acysu? aemucN}}

[ဝိသေသနိယာမ]

(Macauley, J. William, (nd), p 1-2)

Carson-Newman University <https://www.cn.edu>
website "Toulmin Model Of Argument" အခြေခံအုတ်မြစ်



အရင်းအမြစ်

1/ ယုံကြည်ချက် (Claim)

2/ အထောက်အထား (Supports)

1/ အထောက်အထား = ဝိသေသနိယာမ (Qualifier)

= အချေအတင် (Rebuttal)

= အထောက်အထား (Data)

2/ ဝိသေသနိယာမ (warrant) \ အထောက်အထား = အထောက်အထား (Backing)

3/ ဝိသေသနိယာမ (Warrant)

[အောက်ဖွဲ့ဖြန့်ခွဲခြားခြင်း]

အထောက်အထား (Data) နှင့် ယုံကြည်ချက် (Claim) တို့ကို ဝိသေသနိယာမ (Qualifier) နှင့် အချေအတင် (Rebuttal) တို့ဖြင့် ဆက်သွယ်ခြင်း ဖြစ်သည်။

rn h qe l u s i z u f t j r i f s m (CounterArgument) w l u l l j a c z s u b s u l u y s u f y , h p l y d a x m u y h a y ; y g o n / j y " m e t q E S h j t c s u f t v u l q u b G f i u l l j c l l v h p a o m t a l l u m i f } u y h h a y ; o n f j c l l v h p a o m t a l l u m i f } v l t y o n h a x m u y h t s u f u l l a e m u t } u y h h y g o n /

q & m a z n a z n a t m i l j a z n a z n a t m i z w p m (2004) j r & r f u l e p p i w r f } r s j j 24 ; 0 / } t r s v l y g a q m i f y g w G f a w n f v r i f y h j z i h

tcsu(1) j j 24 ; 0 / a e m u l w p t s u f q u l v u l w i f y y g r n f a r n f e l w l t p 0 f t v m t a y : r f i x m a o m o a b m x m j z p l y g o n f (13 ; 0) w G f * E p i f 1 / 2 l u t s h v l b t a l l u m i f a j y m c l y g o n f , c k v n f * E p i f t a y : o a b m x m [k a j y m e l l y g o n f } (p u m y v i)

(The introduction)

tcsu(2) j j * E p i f h o m p u m & y r f n p m a y t E l y n m [h o m u e l w f t " y h , i 1 / 2 e y g v d i r n f j t p 0 f t v m q l m w G f j t p 0 f t v m w n l s h o m , O h a u s r f s m ? " a v x h w r f p 0 f v m r s m } [k u s , j y e l b n a u m u f , & y g r n f j * E p i p m a y t E l y n m j u l a j y m a o m f v n f u s , j y e h o m t " y h , f r s n y g y g 0 i b n h y d j z p l y g v d i r n f }

(uebwtsu) (Qualifier)

tcsu(3) j a r n f e b r m r s m j * E p i j u l l b , l v b a b m x m o v l a r n f e b r m r s m o n f * E p i f u l t y p l y , M u y g / t v m w l y i f z u l w G f i v n f r x m y g / w p e n f a j y m & v G f * E p i f u l l w t s c i f ? t x i h o ; j c i f a p n f u m j c i f r 1 / 2 y g p a e & m w G f w p t s u f j o w i j l & y g r n f o l w l o n f * E p i f u l l a v ; p m ; 1 / 2 o p n j y w l u x r f n x m v l u l u y g l y d }

(y"metq)(Claim)

tcsu(4) j j t a o t j c m p 0 f p m l u a p v l y g o n f a r n f e b r m w p a , m u f q l y g a v n h o l u l u b n j z p a p ? r b u l u b n j z p a p o l b 0 r f n j * E p i f t p 0 f t v m u 1 / 2 e l y d o m / j i i f q l l r & / j i i f y , i r & y g }

(c l l v h o m t a l l u m i f w & m ? o u h o j y c s u) (Warrant, Evidence)

tcsu(5) j j 1 / 2 e a o m t p 0 f t v m t w l u f 1 / 2 a v j c i f [k o l t a w G t a c : r f n O e l w u f r a e y g / o l z e l w d x l w l v l f r u l l n f t a E f u f t , s u f j z p r a e y g / M b Z m h e v G f w p t c k v n f j z p r a e y g }

(acsycsu)(Rebuttal)

tcsu(6) j j x b l l v G f O e l w u f t a E f u f t , s u f j z p a e v G f M b Z m h e v G f x l b b n f a r n f e b r m r [l w e l l y g / t v m w l y i f * E p i f u l l 1 / 2 l u t s h v l b t a l l u m i f ? * E p i d g ' u s q l y g a p [k a t r f c l v G f v n f x l b b n f a r n f e b r m r [l w l y g }

(uebwtsu? acsycsu)(Qualifier, Rebuttal)

tcsu(7) j j a r n f e b r m o n f r d l v v y t c l u l l t j y n f t 0 c p m ? o l w p l y g v l v v y t c l u l l n f r x y g ? r n E S h t , l t q r w b r s m t a y : O a y u m x m e l l h o m v l , O h a u s r s m } [k u l e h a w n f a j y m c l y g o n f }

(uebwtsu? tq)(Qualifier, Claim)

tcsu(8) [onbabmtwlllyg/ *EpifS Eefplhm? enfyntmrsuull olwll
roholluawnyg/} (tq) (Claim)

tcsu(9) [lrrmtmjzih (lwrwvplulef? nED/efom)^ e0a'? jacsEDlymnE^
e0a'/? jrllftlyqDa-u? crfrfaxbn? a0b0bnfvnf? tE, ESf)^ e0a'/?
ja/2bmjrv rlvnup)^ ewbG haemi? jymvwED/5f? v5Eui)^ ewbG haemi/
jrn&n&mlumpf? vlv/2r0 cybftuvsf? 1/2G bmn)^ ewbG haemi/
jvshubdf? vEfrsuefnv? pfjya&miV(f)^ ODw/ jEllzutrD nE&mf
vbm? acsEDhurGv^ rifaZ, &Efv/ jymxvrvvpi? aemibmluibm?
au/5jrcuf jzmp/5u/vnf? emxuracE pknfajyES)^ 1/5 bE)onfvupfvpf
oybnfaom? MbZm^ P&ajrmu&om tz0tEhs, arnf eluAsmsrfn rawEg/
MbZm\ t&yfta, mifsm; yifaw&onfxiyg/ olwESft v&eDaom tz0tEhs
(yph&mjzih jrcE&E ML, pp&? p&fpjymp? jzlrE&v& jrllfyESfo? MLumy&E&?
y&wmuDiif? i0gaOp)^ ' *Efv&mf) vnf rawEg/} (ou&ajycsu)(Evidence)

tcsu(10) [MbZm\ ta, mifsm; awm 1/2umi/5Elygon/ vlvvly a&MLuol
rsuullqvllygon/} (uebwtsu) (Qualifier)

tcsu(11) [tcsy&ajm&vGif *EpifEefplhm? tz0tEenfyntmrsuull arnf ef
ormrsu roholluawnyg/ ol&onf olwlv;pm;Muygon/ txi&ojcif? 1/avts
jcifr/5yg/ &efvnrlylyg/ *EpiDg' usqlygap? *Epih&Esuyp[k xatnbl
wp&, muivp&v 1/2v0fvnf olwltxlv [klyg/ , aeVli , fuav;rsnonf
vl, O&uSuav;rsnjzplygon/ wp&awnh&bnf *Epi&may tar&E&w&ku
tz0tElawG enfyntmawGull , roh&aumi/vm [k olwull tjyplwifvmvGif
xltjyplwifvmlunf olwll Oayu&jy&kmygvdfnr/} (tcsy&ajm&jcif)(Summation)

(aZnaZna tmi? 2004? pm 206-207/)

[li arnf elwll [tp0ft vmtay:rfnxmaom oabmxm] [k ajmqkmonftwllf
jarmf ebrmsr\ *Epiftay: oabmxmESbowl ch) csu) rsuull us&alumi fjym
ygonf

- tcsuft vuf pp0&xmylulunfvGif
- 1/ (pumyvif) (The introduction)
- 2/ (uebwtsu) (Qualifier)
- (edgef)
- 3/ (y"metq)(Claim)
- (y"metqllwqu)

4/ (cīlvhōmt aLūmi f w&? ouhōjycsu)(Warrant, Evidence)

(y"met qLūhōu hōjy t csuft vu)

5/ (acsycsu)(Rebuttal)

6/ (uebwtsu? acsycsu)(Qualifier, Rebuttal)

(y"met qLūmi hijpāy: vmaom qelusi zuftjri fūllacsycsu)

7/ (uebwtsu? tq)(Qualifier, Claim)

8/ (tq) (Claim)

(y"met qLūhaxmuytsu)

9/ (ouhōjycsu)(Evidence)

(txuyg 8/ (tq) ubuhōjycsu)

10/ (uebwtsu) (Qualifier)

(ouhōjycsuū tmenfcsur ½p&ef uebwtsu)

11/ (tcsyfyehijncif)(Summation)

(edh) [h w&ygonf

tcsur s\at mūw&faznfyxmaom vlyāqmi tcsur s, uhpōmūnfv&f

1/ edgef/ / edgef w&frōvifjyrnht aLūmi f t&mulhōvqutfyāemuf
op&mr s, uhwifjxm onf

2/ y"met qLūhōvqubnf

3/ y"met qLūhōu hōjyonf

4/ y"met qLūmi hijpāy: vmaom qelusi zuftjri fūllacsyonf

tq hvp&yf wifjycēw&f xlt qLūhōqelusi bōntjri f s, jz pāy: Ehf
ygonf xltjri f s, uhw p q u l w n f q u l v u h a c s y y g /

5/ y"met qLūhaxmuyhy;yg/

6/ vlt yfgu y"met qLūhxyrif ouhōjyyg/

7/ ouhōjycsuū tmenfcsur ½ef yhyg/

8/ tuōfcsyfyehijncifjzied hcsyfg/ p z l p n f y l b n f a w n v r i f y p n

enfv r i z l p n f y l z p y g o n f

awnfvriN y p b n f t * f t p o v f t y l f j y n p n y q e l u s i z u f t j r i f s, u l l a c j z u & m w & f
v n f a u m i f r o t , l t q u l w n h a q m u & m w & f v n f a u m i f t m a u m i f a o m y p j z p o n f u l l
aw&ygonf

2? 3/ a&mf'sm u&alumi fjt zbl pnyfkl (Rogerian Argument Structure)

tjcm, tolr'snaom u&alumi fjt yphwpckfn a&mf'sm u&alumi fjt zbl jzplygon/ tar&uevrs' p'vA' ynm/ s' f um, v&mf'sm (Carl Ransom Rogers) o&pbnh u&alumi f jyenfepwvptjzpbjzih a&mf'sm u&alumi fjt (Rogerian Argument) [k o&uygon/ a&mf'sm u&alumi fjt u&alumi fjt qe&usi zuftjri E&yrSpma&; o&ntjri f&lpnzwbvuc&vmap&ef pnf' 1/4 a&;om&mu to&lylygon/

a&mf'sm u&alumi fjt zbl zbl pnyfkl [, mif & An? emvni/ s' * upES h q qef avmi frefaomrwpf (Hellen Driver, Natascha Gast, Susan Lowman- Thomas) w& a&;om jylpbnh] ta&; to&maumi f} (Effectiveness in Writing) pmtlyf tcef(6) w&f

1. Describe the problem.
2. Show understanding and value of opposing views.
3. Assert position.
4. Demonstrate common ground or higher interest.

Hellen Driver, Natascha Gast, Susan Lowman- Thomas,(2016). p 165.

1/ jyó em u&lyznfyg/

2/ em, vnb&mrsm, u&lyy/ qe&usi zuftjri& wez&lylyg/

3/ (r&ly&vwn&tsu(vu&tsu) u&lc&ll&fmrmaqlyg/

4/ c&ll&v&omt a&umi f' sm (t a&umi fjt csu? y&ly&csu? ou&bojcsu&pon) u&ll x i / s' at mi fjt lyg/ o&lr [kví p&vD i p&mr&ly&jr& s' v i f ay; yg/

[kwifjxmygon/

a&mf'sm u& alumi fjt zbl wpck w&na&qmu&v&f edge&tjzpf p&nzwb<&ni&u&ll p&pn&f&ep&ef r&e&q&e&Ernh ta&umi f&t&m\ jyó em o&lr [kví t, It qu&D&pn ay: v&f at mi f wifj&ygon/ a&mf'sm u&alumi fjt t, It q&E&yr&u&ll tajcc&mx<, It q& E&yr&v&u&ll rnb&w&ll rnb&ly&ri&ly&zi&ht, It q&rs&\ jyó em y&ll f&u&ll o&pn 1/ s' f v i f wifj&ygon/

x&ll& ok&mp&mrsm u&ll 1/ s' f v i f wifj&ly&v&f r&v&ur&cb&nt, It q&ES h qe&usi f on<, It qu&ll o&ly&ef&jzplygon/ o&ly&mw&f w&ll&ub&nh o&ab&mr&x&uf ormorw&sus o&ly&yg [k&lygon/ p&ty&ll&oni qe&usi zuft q&ll c&ll&v<&ay: t&uz&w&f&ci&f jzpb&nt w&ll&f&wez&ly&w&lyg [k&ly&ci&f jzplygon/

x&ll&em&f&r&v&uc&bn&zu&f&st, It q? r&e&t&ri&f&ll&f&ma&t&mi&v&na&qmu&f&ygon/ p&nzwb<&ni& a&oc&sp&em&v&na&t&mi&f jyl&j&ci&f&jzplygon/ x&ll&em&f&a&em&u&q&ll&csu&f&jzpf r&v&uc&bn&h t, It qu&ll t&umi fjt csu&f&sm? c&f&r&f&v&f&zm p&p&tsu&f&sm? tjy&eft&v&f o&ly&csu&f&sm&j&zi&hr&e&u&alumi f p&nzwb&ll&v&uc&v&m nft x&du&alumi fjt&ef&jzplygon/ x&ll&em&f&r&v&uc&bn&h& a&um&u&csu&f&zi&he&f&csu&f&ef&jzpb&nt a&mf'sm u&alumi fjt r&e&t, It qu&ll wifj&mu& ormorw&sus tjcm&ou&ll w&ll&u&f&ci&f&jy&ll& p&nzwb&ll&pnf' 1/4 wifj&on&en&f jzplygon/

q&maZnf၎်]&opmay t z၆ E S f e d g e f } (2004) yg] o l w l p m a & ; M u y]] a q m i f y g ; w ၆ f q & m
 a Z n f ၎် b n f a & n f ၎် s m y p h e n f v r f j z i h u s h a l u m i f j y p u m a j y w p t k t j z p f z l p n f x m o n u l l a w ၆
 y g o n f q & m a Z n f ၎် b n f a & n f ၎် s m \ e n f v r f y p u l l o d s i f b o t n i [k , b y g o n f q & m a Z n f ၎်
 o r m o r w i u s u s t u s o i f t a l u m i f o i h r r t , l t q u l l w i f y v b n h y i u l] p h v x m t &
 p o l h o m e n f v r f u l t w a e m r w j z i h o l p k m o n i [k , b q y g o n f

ppumajyw၆f

- pmvwfv၆f pma&; i jzpbónf [k q E E f y g \ / o l l m w ၆ f a v ; p m ; t y á o m p m r ၎်
 jzpvmatmif a&; aomt c q u m ; O m P x l w ၆ O B d x l w ၆ a & ; M u & r n b o m
 jzpbónf
- av ; p m ; t y á o m p m r ၎် jzpbá j r m u f m a & ; t w ၆ f p m a & ; o l w ၆ f u a v m i p e f & n f
 ၁/ ၂ e f v n f a u m i f ? u l l f E l w f E S / t a w ၆ t B u l l w ၆ e f v n f a u m i f v l t y b n i [k
 , b q y g o n f
- u a v m i p e f & n f [k q l m w ၆ f p n e m o l p m z w b e m a y g u á t m i f (0 g) y b a t m i f
 a & ; w w á o m t & n f t c s i f u b l l y g \ / u a v m i p e f & n f & z h t a & ; w ၆ f
 y g & r ၎် m w ၆ h a S & E l l b n i [k t c s u q l e s i M u o n f q E E M u y g \ / o l l m w ၆ f
 t w e f t o i k z w / a v h m j c i f ? t B u t B u d f t z e z e f t a & ; a v l u s i j c i f w l r ၁/ ၂ e y g r l
 y g & r ၎် m w ၆ b n f o h b 0 ü r e f a e r n b o n j z p b o n f x h a l u m i h y g & r ၎် m w ၆ h
 ၁/ ၂ e ၁/ ၂ t z i l u p r y E E f z w / a v h m j c i f ? t a & ; a v l u s i j c i f w l u l v n f j y M u z h
 v b n f o l r b o m u a v m i p e f & n f ၁/ ၂ v n E l l r n j z p b o n f
- u a v m i p e f & n f ၁/ ၂ v ၆ f t t t r f u r u b u b u l l j z p l w w b o n i [k y e l l f a v h
 ၁/ ၂ M u o n f x y e l l f o n i p i p p / ၁/ ၂ v S g \ / o l l m w ၆ f v u z m c g a v m u á t m i f
 a u m i f a o m y e l l j z p b o n f t t o n i t r u x l w ၆ f e w b r ၎် w p z u f i g & n E S h
 p n f p t t p m & o n i j r i r u & m t w l l r o ၎် f a j r m u j c i f j z p b o n i [k b n f
 e l u v i f a o m t c g x l u l ၁/ ၂ t o n i r e t w l l r o ၎် f a j r m u j c i f j z p t b o n u l l
 j y e f a j m b r a e E E f j y e f a j m c s i v m o n f j y e f a j m a o m t c g O r f a j r m u j c i f
 t r i t & m w l l o n f o N r s u E f i v n f a u m i f ? u l l f e l v u f e f a j c e l v l u
 v n f a u m i f a y : a e M u y g \ / E l w f r i t & m r f u m ; O ; 0 g ; o j z p h e a v & m o l
 e w b r ၎် u l l o b m v ၆ b f o l r b o m v ၆ f O r f a j r m u f q h j z p & ၁/ ၂ f o n i [k q l u
 j c i j z p b o n f
- u a v m i p e f & n b u b u f ၁/ ၂ e ၁/ ၂ t z i l v n f a v ; p m ; t y á o m p m r ၎် j z p l m a t m i f
 j y E E l b n i [k w á o ; y / u a v m i p e f & n b u b u b u b n i E E E N / E E E N /
 , O E E N / c E E N / p u m ; w e f q n ? t e u l w e f q m t r s ၎် q i E E N / o l l m w ၆ f
 b 0 t o d v n f y g v m r b m v ၆ f a v ; p m ; t y á o m p m r ၎် j z p l v n E l l b n f p m a & ; o N
 b 0 t o b n i O r r n f p m r a j r m u á o ; a o m t a j c ü ၁/ ၂ e c s i v ၆ ၁/ ၂ n f o l l w n f
 r [l w f & i l i l u s u s u f j z p t s i v ၆ j z p r n f o l l m w ၆ f b 0 t o y g r b o m a v ; p m ;
 t y b n i [k q l m o n f

xhemuf wwd yllwcf juavmi pef&n&ef yg&r&mwcbn) [ltcsbu
qhlumi? o&mwcf tweft oihzwl/vlvnjci? tbutbutft zezef ta&avlsijci{wll
r/lygu yg&r&mwcbnfr&fi aernbnjzpaLumi)} wifyvubon/

pumajytpRswwd yllft xbnf pmta&tomqll&m jyo emullyznvlujci}yif
jzplygon/ xlvifycsuESyif jyo emull pnzwbwll aumi{pfo&um tjc&owll
t, ItqEShq&maZn^& tjri fllcsi t&Eil p jyjylyzplygon/

xhemuf jpmiumi jzpbef uavmi pef&nf ta&BuDalumi)} t, Itquillrdvuclyll
pnzwbwllvnf ta&Nudyull emvnlvmap&ef jtt tyfrufubnlll ajnEil pef
r/bjzih jyerajymEil yll jzibm'ujyum juavmi pef&njonf ta&BuDalumi} ohoif
wezllw&ufyxmygon/ a&nf^sn\yph^S jqelluzuf tjri\wezlluyjy) [bnftcsuf
twllf wifylyzpbon/

xhemuf qulvuf juavmi pef&n/v/zih av;pm;xluaomp rjzpeil hLumi}?
botoygr&om jzpeil hLumi)} rdvuc&monh pmaumi{a&Eil &ef vlt ycsufll
cillcillfmm qvlujygon/ rdywntsu(vuctsu)ullcillcillfmm qvlujci} jzplygon/

xhemuf txuwlcf jbotol yg&rn[k q&k&ojzih rtd\pma&om;ri tawll
tbutbutc;rfp&vzm qijci um boto&vmyllt; wifyvubon/

xhemuf rrdt, Itq yllcillvlp&ef av;pm;tyhaompms; zelvdcMuonh)O&vw?
opt&awmi f&awm? Eil fllbrllfygarmu^ rpovmvk [bnh yk&vbnOD^ OmPf O&d
xlvium zelvdr&Lumi hav;pm;xluaompms;jzplvmyllom'urs;jyum edgef& aznfyxm
onh rrdt, Itquill cillcillfmm vucth) Lunlvmapygon/ a&nf^sm\yph^S jrdt, Itquill
cillfmaprnhcillvllomt allumi f;sm;ullxi f/ta tmi fylyy) [homvr^n&ft wllf a&om;xm
yullaw&ygon/

q&maZn^& jolwlpma&Luyll pumajyonf a&nf^sn\enfvr; tmaumifyll Orm
orwlyll aumi f&om enfvr;jzplyull ojr i vmaponh us&Lumi f;jypumajy zpbnf
yllvpc&t jzpf ojr i vnygon/

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ

- 1/ ငါးစုံ (2009)၊ *ပုဂံအင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ? ပုဂံအင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ(ပုဂံအင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ) & ငါးစုံ*
ယေဘုယျအင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ
- 2/ အင်္ဂလိပ် (2004)၊ *အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ(အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ) & ငါးစုံ* ES (ဝိသေသစာပေ)
- 3/ အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (2004)၊ *အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ(အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ) & ငါးစုံ* ES (ဝိသေသစာပေ)
- 4/ ငါးစုံ (အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ) (2012)၊ *အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ) & ငါးစုံ*
အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ

- 1/ Hellen Driver, Natascha Gast and Susan Lowman- Thomas. (2016). *Effectiveness in Writing*. Charles Town: APUS ePress.
- 2/ Oxford University. (1948). *Advanced Learner's Dictionary*. New York: Oxford University Press.

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ

- 1/ Carson-Newman University. (nd). *Toulmin Model of Argument*. Retrieved May 12, 2019, from <https://web.cn.edu/kwheeler/Documents/Toulmin.pdf>
- 2/ Macouley, J. William. (nd). Different Types of Arguments. Retrieved May 12, 2019, from <http://www.unr.edu/Documents/liberal-arts/writing-center/different%20Types%20of%20Arguments.pdf>
- 3/ rSwadley, Charles. (nd). Argumentation. Retrieved May 12, 2019, from <http://www.schoolnet.org.za/conference/CD/12/Toulmin.pdf>

'*လေ့ကျင့်မှု ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အကျိုးအမြတ်ကို ဖြည့်ဆည်းပေးခြင်း

အကျဉ်းချုပ်

ပုံစံပြောင်းလဲခြင်း

ပုံစံပြောင်းလဲခြင်းသည် လေ့ကျင့်မှု ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အကျိုးအမြတ်ကို ဖြည့်ဆည်းပေးခြင်းအတွက် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ ဤသို့ ပြုလုပ်ခြင်းဖြင့် ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ စိတ်ဓာတ်ကို မြှင့်တင်ပေးနိုင်ပြီး အလုပ်အကိုင်ကို ပိုမိုအားထုတ်စေနိုင်မည်ဖြစ်သည်။

အကျဉ်းချုပ်အား အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြထားပါသည်။
တစ်ခုခုကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အား ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြထားပါသည်။

ထို့ကြောင့်

ပုံစံပြောင်းလဲခြင်းသည် လေ့ကျင့်မှု ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အကျိုးအမြတ်ကို ဖြည့်ဆည်းပေးခြင်းအတွက် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ ဤသို့ ပြုလုပ်ခြင်းဖြင့် ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ စိတ်ဓာတ်ကို မြှင့်တင်ပေးနိုင်ပြီး အလုပ်အကိုင်ကို ပိုမိုအားထုတ်စေနိုင်မည်ဖြစ်သည်။

1/ လေ့ကျင့်မှု ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အကျိုးအမြတ်ကို ဖြည့်ဆည်းပေးခြင်း

လေ့ကျင့်မှု ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အကျိုးအမြတ်ကို ဖြည့်ဆည်းပေးခြင်းအတွက် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ ဤသို့ ပြုလုပ်ခြင်းဖြင့် ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ စိတ်ဓာတ်ကို မြှင့်တင်ပေးနိုင်ပြီး အလုပ်အကိုင်ကို ပိုမိုအားထုတ်စေနိုင်မည်ဖြစ်သည်။

13 နှစ်အတွင်း လေ့ကျင့်မှု ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အကျိုးအမြတ်ကို ဖြည့်ဆည်းပေးခြင်းအတွက် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ ဤသို့ ပြုလုပ်ခြင်းဖြင့် ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ စိတ်ဓာတ်ကို မြှင့်တင်ပေးနိုင်ပြီး အလုပ်အကိုင်ကို ပိုမိုအားထုတ်စေနိုင်မည်ဖြစ်သည်။

* ဒေါက်တာ၊ လက်ထောက်ကထိက၊ မြန်မာစာပေ၊ ပုသိမ်တက္ကသိုလ်

u&f&u(jrefnElii)\ 'kvd Ouq t jzpf aqmi /&uclbn/ Elii hwnfucsjrshom
Elii P&nbvni& /&uclbn/

a&omjyphom pmtlyrsnrn Owrsm taejzih ar? ply, DpDwkwlygi fcsy? NUmey
a&pi? va&mi &Ejraomwph? r, paOaomaEOBnrsm (bmonjyeDwkw 28 yr)
Owkwlygi fcsy? uAsmtaejzih tvuim uAsm(64yr)? rm, muAsmaygi fcsy (uAsm 49yr)?
twkylv pmtlyrsmtaejzih '*eivm&m\ '*eivm&n? /&ylyN/? c&Dofrsvivr pmtlyrsmt
taejzih*Eimv&mZ? {&nDwD, epDaAnv*? tElyrnpmayaOze&& pmtlyrsmtaejzihpmay
oabmw&m pmayaOze&& pmayvly/vr? t, fDvmpmyB pmaytElyrnaOze&&ESh yefEk
a&mitE pmv? aq;pu? apmi fBu&ESh uwgyumv? oZibifjye&awn t v&A' pmtlyf
wlyzpbni

uavmit r&rsdjzih pmay? /&ylyS? yefcD *lv tElyrn? Elii h&? aOze&& q&E
aqmi fyg rsm a&omclbn/ ply, Ddjzih pmayAtrmeDwkwlygi fcsy q&u 1961 cEplwG
& /&uclbn/ xlyif 2011 cEplw fufyculO t&az wpbouivmpmay q&u & /&uclbn/

2/ etwlybabm

&opmayjzpaomuAsmw&f c&mr bnf "duuson/ uAsmq&moni bOtawGt Bu
tNm tjrifsm tay:w&f rwnf jzpay:vmaom c&mr rsm u& ajcclum uAsmz&av&h
on/ x&Epm rsvpqi hjzpay:vmonhuAsmq&m\ tawGtjri f&u pmzwbxlb ylaqmi f
&mw&f p&vlu /&ylyh smjzihwi fyav&hbnf x&hNumi f&vly h&omaOg[m&u h p&vlu /&yly h k
vnf q&uygon/ uAsmq&mrsm onf p&vlu /&yly h v; rsm u& pmzwbxlb wptqihvi fy
&mw&f pmv h rsm jzih y&zn& & z&onft w&f pum v& /&yly h k vnf q&uyyebnf

etwly h&om aOg[m&u 1965 cEplw&f q&maZnf &u]t v&f taq&atonESh
pma&q&n) aqmi fyg u pwi f&Eefcygon/ etwly ES h ywbu f q&maZnf &u-

]]p&vly/vr rlvpt& jzih jri h&omod om p&vjr i p&vly b P&re}}
(aZnf 1965? 216)

q&njr Zi furl uAsm&ES f&vly h pmtlylvG f-
]]etwly b&bnf rni prjzih & x&maom /&yly h v; [h jz v&f em vnfvG bn}}
(jrZi? 1998? 119)

[kq&mygonf

x&h t j y i f q&njr Zi f u y i f-
]]Oef us i f & y i t m / h r s m u p m q h t m a e l w w f / & u t w N u o n f / & y g / h t q i f / & y f
o' g / h t o l l y ? * E i m / h t e l l y ? & o m / h t & o m / & y ? a Z m K A h x O D y ? O g a , m / & y ?
awaZn / & y l w h a e l p O E s f t r O p m q h t n i / & u h q & q m i t s i b n f p m q h t p & v l u h

vly/strapon/ 1/2yft n/str \ 1/2ucwrbLumi h pmq taw&tjrif jzpay:
vmon/ cpmrjzpbont&pci&Esboujci? pufqlyjci? rclt&yEijzpjci?
oemjci? t&bjci? &&ijci? p&vjidjci? &, 1/2jci&paom t&om tr&rd
u&tpm&on/ xlt&yiruaom t&omtr&rd&u& cpm&aomaLumi hvnf
p&vly/str&ru&jzpaom 1/2yft n/str&u& p&v&ip&id&se&bn/ x&lyr&u&
tajcc& p&v&u&omP&jzih&tjcm&t&omr&u&lvnf cpm&on/}}

(jrZi? 1998? 119)

[lvnf 1/2yft n/str&ESh uAsmq&m\ p&v&u&cpm&r&rs& qupy&ey&u& 1/2&fvi&wifjxm
ygon/

x&bl&om tajctaer&w&f uAsmq&mon/ taw&w&p&tr cpm&cs&u&w&p&tr&u& wifj
v&om&t&cw&f p&v&u&ip&id&se&bn&t&qif&1/2y? to&ly? tel&ypaom 1/2yft n/str&u&on/ jyf
x&u&ay:vmon/ x&bl&u&ay:vmaom t n/str&u&el&tr&v&ly&str [kac:Muon/ et&v&ly&ESh
yw&bu& uAsmq&m\ cpm&r&ESh p&v&u&O&P&w&on/ ta&y&ga&Lumi&u&ll&q&mjrZi&u uAsh
e&ES&het&v&ly&pm&t&ly&w&f-

]]cpm&rit ift&ES&hw&rit ift&ma&Lumi h jzpay:ww&on&lvnf&1/2bn/ pmq
p&v&u&omP&ESh zel&w&E&ll&f&p&f&t&ma&Lumi h jzpay:ww&on/ vnf&1/2von/
xlt&qif&1/2y? to&ly? awa&Z&n/yp&on&w&on/ et&v&ly&ht&jzpay:x&u&lv&mw&w&
on/}}

(jrZi? 1998? 119)

[kq&km&jy&e&bn/

xlt&q&it&re&it&M&un&lv&u&f uAsmq&m\ cpm&r&ESh p&v&u&omP&ay:w&f&lv&nf et&v&
y<&t&me&b&ib&nf&wn&1/2&e&on/[kq&E&ll&ygon/

taem&u&w&ll& p&may&y&n&m&1/2&lv&u&vn&f et&v&ly&ES&ly&w&bu& tr&rd&z&G&it&M&ygon/
p&h';v&O&pu-

]]et&v&ly&q&bn&nf&n& pum&v&lr&sm&jzih jyk&ly&v&x&maom 1/2y&j&z&pb&on/ Oyr&nf
Oypr&nf O&oooy&r&f&sm&jzih&et&v&ly&u&ll& zel&w&E&ll&bn/ o&1/2&y&zn&f&it&ae&ES&lv&nf
et&v&ly&j&E&ll&bn/}}

(C. Day Lewis, 1965, 18)

[kq&km&ygon/

et&v&ly&ES&ly&w&bu& uub&i&f&r&en&ES&u&y&lv&u-

]]et&v&ly&q&bn&nf&n& trift&M&u&? tel& t&om& t&x&aw& t n/str&ESh p&v&
cpm&rl ty<&at&pon&hw&p&tr&(o&ll& [lv) w&p&tr&u&ly&om t n/str&pm&rl&rs&u&
ow&tr&at&mi&f &n&h&e&f&az&n&yaom pum&jzpb&on/ et&v&ly&bn&w&u&1/2&u& wifj

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ် ဝယ်ယူမှု အစီအစဉ်အရ အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ကြည့်ရှုရန် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ကြည့်ရှုရန်

(Kathlean Morner&Ralph Raush, 1964, 104)

[ကုန်ပစ္စည်းများ

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ် ဝယ်ယူမှု အစီအစဉ်အရ အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ကြည့်ရှုရန် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ကြည့်ရှုရန်

(Kathlean Morner&Ralph Raush, 1964, 105)

[ကုန်ပစ္စည်းများ ချိတ်ဆက်မှု

*၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ် ဝယ်ယူမှု အစီအစဉ်အရ အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ကြည့်ရှုရန် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ကြည့်ရှုရန်

(Peck. John& Martin Coyle, 1985, 40)

[ကုန်ပစ္စည်းများ

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ် ဝယ်ယူမှု အစီအစဉ်အရ အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ကြည့်ရှုရန် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ကြည့်ရှုရန်

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ် ဝယ်ယူမှု အစီအစဉ်အရ အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ကြည့်ရှုရန် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ကြည့်ရှုရန်

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ် ဝယ်ယူမှု အစီအစဉ်အရ အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ကြည့်ရှုရန် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ကြည့်ရှုရန်

(Kathlean Morner&Ralph Raush, 1964, 105)

[ကုန်ပစ္စည်းများ

3/ ' *lelwm&m\ uAsmsm; rSo 1/2 yfzazne edvylt zlrsm;

' *lelwm&monf uAsmsm&; zB&mv6f taw6op? pavu6op? pum; v6opfsm; u6 w6k6 zelw6f zE6av6ygon/ uAsmq&m\ taw6opvuf; qefopbnE6 ft r0 edvylt z6y6f6vnf; qefopbnf [k qE6lygon/ ' *lelwm&m\ uAsmsm; onf ywDefusi6 bbn0 1/2 cifv6sm; u6 tE6p6v6b6m&; z6av6bnf x6b6z6p6bnf tavsmuf ywDefusi6 obn0 1/2 cifu6 tjrif6m/6 telt6m/6 tNm; t6m/6 txdaw0 t6m/6 t&omt6m/6 pav6d6m/6 h6v6u xif [y6vmapaom o 1/2 yfzazne edvylt sm; u6 t6sm; q6 to h6y6av6bnf u6 law6ygon/

o 1/2 yfzazne edvylt sm; u6 b6i6 pmzwb6N pav6t6m/6 h6 aw6j6ric6p6m; vmap&ef t6m; x6lvf av6z6bnf o 1/2 yfzazne edvylt zlrsm; w6f6vnf; uAsmq&m\ pavu6; qefop6 onf tavsmuf pum; v6t6z6rsm; onf qefop6e6onf/ pum; v6rsm; \ qefop6r6bnf o 1/2 yfzazne edvylt u6 y6 ay: v666ponf/ orm; 1/2 us tjrif? tNm;? tel6 t6m/6 h6p6m; r6sm; xuf x6j6m; qefop6 vmaponf

3? 1/ aE&u6w6f omr6f cr6o6 q6w6c6j6ci f

[aE&u6w6f omr6f cr6o6 q6w6c6j6ci f} onf 1/2 f6j6yn6bub6 c&D6o6; onh taw0 t6u6u6 uAsmsv6p6q6ih c6p6m; r6sv6w6r6w6ij6ci f6z6p6bnf/ vr6c&D6wp6av6u6w6f pmq6N t6m/6 g; y6; c6p6m; r6u6 pmzwb6N pav6t6m/6 h6 ta&muf6b6q6mi &mw6f o 1/2 yfzazne edvylt u6 o6x6m; onf x6u6Asm; xry6lv6f

] xif 1/2 arjel6 v6f6y6h6o&D
ajreD i6fy? 1/2 f6j6r6p6t6f 1/2 u6f
u6f6cuf6f6y6; w6t6g; v6m; y6v6f
w6h6m; jzw6aus6f tay: i6Munh
wn6h6v6nh6 t6muf6f6 a6smuf6 1/2 B6G
jz6lj6m; v6ku? jr6i6&a6w6f
Mun6v6i6p6t6f6w6t6f? jzw6bef6p6p6f
aea6mi6ft6op6 a6mi6f6u6i6ft6op6
r6f, p6&y6gaom 1/2 f6c6&D6on6f

(wm&m? ' *le? 2005? 220)

[h&; z6x6mygonf x6t6z6w6f] xif 1/2 arjel6 v6f6y6h6o&D onf tel6 edvylt z6p6bnf [ajreD i6fy? 1/2 f6j6r6p6t6f 1/2 u6f u6f6cuf6f6y6; w6t6g; v6m; y6v6f w6h6m; jzw6aus6f tay: i6Munh wn6h6v6nh6 t6muf6f6 a6smuf6 1/2 B6G jz6lj6m; v6ku? jr6i6&a6w6f } paomt6z6rsm; onf tjrif6m/6 h6 edvylt sm; jz6p6bnf [aea6mi6ft6op6 a6mi6f6u6i6ft6op6 r6f, p6&y6gaom 1/2 f6c6&D6on6f } tz6bnf t6xd taw0 t6m/6 h6 edvylt sm; jz6p6ygonf

xLAswvpyll xlvlyif tjriftn/ teltm/ txdaw0tn/ xlvlylsm uil aygi pyf
 , SUEG i a&zlxmon/ xlvlylsmalumih 1/2fjyn\oaulvzphom xif1/2elul
 pmzwblwclpmvmon/ &xma1/2vsmrESftnd ajymi vhaeom tjriftn/ trsrul
 vn/ awQrivmon/ xlvlyltoplvf, prlom, mrdom taw0t xdpvftouln/ c
 pmvnygon/

uAsmq&monf o1/2yazneulvlylulbni zBmw0f]v0lysh0&?]Nunviptfw0f}}
 paompumvhtaygitz0 wX0b0Eefxmaomalumih tm/2clpmrsonvn/ topf
 tqefjzplvnygon/ ajrtamiulyif te0&mi ESbzmfjy0 aea&mi atmulv0f awmuly
 aeylul ajreDify [k pumvhrsmaygi pnf oEefxmon/ xplumvhrsmalumih tjrif
 tm/2bnfyll wlvsmnygon/ &xmvr fay: 1/2ausmucjav;rsn \jriul0ful]ausmuc1/22
 jzljymku}} [i oEefxm&mw0f ausmucjav;rsn \ o0fyi ESfta&mi ftao0ul topf
 tqefclpmjrivmonf uAsmzwbln p0lv0f 1/2iajymi vhrfn yllcljcmofnygon/

uAsm\ 'lvq ylllv0f-

]tqi ftwul v0fxll, Sui
 tau0lvpxmi? awmi lvpjcrfvif
 awmi lvpjcrfarbnif &y? aea&mi Dif u
 tpi ftpi f
 tu0ftwef? awmi 0gyefw0f
 p0fyef0p0fyefjym c&rfjymEk
 idgi py? 1/2ulzwp0fv0f
 e0v0 Elyg? a0umrll f&i h
 tqi ftqi hptfa&mi hji;}}

(vnm&n? ' *le? 2005? 220-221)

[k tEplv01/2yaznf a&zlxmygon/ &xm \a1/2vsm&m vrfwp0v0ulv0f vrf tcd
 tau0aygirsmph y0iylbnxijrivmon/ awmi lvpjcrfarbnif wpjcrfvifaeaom
 tjriftn/ulvn/ tEplv0clpmjxmon/ aea&mi jzljzm useaomtcg awmi lvef
 awmi 0gyefrsn \ 1/2i? awmvrfaawmi lvrwp0v0ulv0f jriaw0aom yefsrplv0
 1/2i EShta&mi ftao0rsn ull tjriftn/ xlvlylsmjzihwi jyxmygon/ xjriul0fula&mi pl
 jc, jy&mw0fta0; 1/2i? te01/2i [kcclpmjxmon/

t&onclpmritn/ ESlywbunf ac0/2ylblwmü tmvluulvvlupmylul

]ac0/2ylblwm
 tawmlum&y? tmvluulvvlul
 y0E0uyftm? rwiwv&ypm}}

(vnm&n? ' *le? 2005? 221)

[ko¹/₂hazn¹er¹v¹jiha&;z¹lxmygon¹ v¹ly¹h¹r¹jri¹u¹fi¹z¹il¹vn¹-
]&x¹m¹t¹x¹u¹f¹ajy¹;v¹lvu¹}} (v¹m¹&n¹? ' *¹le¹ 2005? 221)

[ko¹/₂hazn¹er¹lygon¹ Ori¹v¹P¹acgi¹f¹x¹b¹u¹&x¹m¹jz¹w¹b¹ef¹&mw¹6¹f¹-
]Ori¹v¹P¹q¹0¹Oi¹&on¹lv¹6¹f¹
 w¹ly¹h¹o¹u¹ac¹gu¹r¹w¹b¹h¹
 a¹t¹n¹6¹ha¹ [;o¹h¹q¹h¹r¹fi¹6¹x¹l¹
 o¹b¹r¹t¹? y¹e¹f¹y¹o¹v¹q¹r¹h¹i¹
 t¹v¹i¹fa¹&mi¹r¹6¹u¹6¹ b¹6¹ce¹j¹yl¹v¹u¹f¹
 *¹6¹*¹6¹*¹su¹f¹su¹f¹ qu¹i¹ ar¹mi¹ f¹vm¹
 a¹ys¹p¹&my¹i¹}} (v¹m¹&n¹? ' *¹le¹ 2005? 222)

[i¹ t¹l¹um¹;t¹m¹h¹er¹v¹ly¹t¹r¹6¹u¹l¹t¹aj¹mi¹f¹t¹v¹ly¹h¹ o¹/₂hazn¹er¹&;z¹lxmygon¹/
 x¹hem¹u¹f¹-
]op¹aw¹me¹u¹lv¹m¹? t¹a¹t¹;p¹lv¹m¹
 xi¹f¹6¹&e¹l¹ o¹i¹f¹y¹6¹6¹ p¹f¹
 u¹av¹mt¹ O¹i¹f¹p¹o¹v¹lv¹ly¹h¹r¹it¹ op¹}} (v¹m¹&n¹? ' *¹le¹ 2005? 222)

[hom¹t¹z¹lv¹6¹ri¹ t¹x¹d¹aw¹6¹t¹m¹h¹ t¹e¹h¹t¹m¹h¹ p¹o¹v¹ft¹o¹d¹m¹h¹ e¹r¹v¹ly¹h¹sm¹ u¹h¹ ay¹gi¹ f¹py¹z¹lv¹6¹lx¹m¹
 on¹u¹h¹aw¹6¹lygon¹ c¹&p¹0¹he¹&ma¹' o¹ aj¹mi¹ f¹v¹lv¹mon¹ES¹ ft¹r¹0¹ t¹x¹d¹aw¹6¹t¹m¹h¹ c¹p¹m¹r¹h¹sm¹
 aj¹mi¹ f¹v¹lv¹my¹u¹h¹jr¹ly¹w¹6¹ft¹y¹l¹ P¹c¹p¹m¹&y¹ES¹ hom¹h¹ f¹cr¹f¹aj¹ro¹h¹ t¹a¹&mu¹lv¹6¹f¹ &mo¹D¹w¹h¹aj¹mi¹ f¹v¹l¹
 i¹ jr¹ly¹ES¹ h¹u¹6¹jc¹my¹u¹h¹
]jr¹lv¹6¹he¹o¹? a¹er¹i¹ f¹u¹yl¹
 t¹lv¹e¹h¹ly¹? y¹v¹u¹h¹z¹mi¹ f¹u¹yl¹
 , c¹k¹l¹um¹? t¹y¹r¹6¹h¹
 y¹u¹w¹lv¹6¹v¹ly¹ j¹i¹ d¹f¹cr¹f¹&y¹h¹aj¹r¹}} (v¹m¹&n¹? ' *¹le¹ 2005? 224)

[i¹ z¹lv¹6¹lygon¹/
 om¹h¹ f¹cr¹f¹aj¹r¹ t¹&y¹lv¹6¹f¹ op¹&y¹D¹g¹&y¹r¹sm¹j¹z¹i¹h¹a¹t¹;c¹r¹f¹y¹6¹x¹i¹f¹6¹&y¹r¹sm¹j¹z¹i¹h¹p¹d¹f¹ja¹eon¹/
 t¹lv¹p¹uj¹r¹o¹v¹lv¹h¹ f¹w¹6¹f¹op¹6¹ce¹f¹sm¹ u¹h¹lv¹6¹sv¹q¹6¹ p¹lv¹x¹m¹on¹ f¹x¹lv¹jr¹it¹m¹h¹6¹ci¹fu¹h¹
]x¹i¹f¹6¹;p¹d¹f¹jr¹? op¹6¹6¹v¹6¹6¹
 c¹sv¹q¹6¹ d¹f¹w¹p¹uj¹r¹o¹v¹

]Elw bDaumup? ajrr]cp lum
 tpm/ámu? atnfrnMuESh
 blwprvnt? a&pyácsni f wdf
 jrnú;oh] Su? NuubbbH
 n, hVlum? zmá t nfoV m
 yhr,ypOf oH y&p b hV
 wpf, hqhv? awmolt yfrñ
 om, mayp]

(wm&n? ' *e? 2005? 241)

[k o 1/2 yáznfxm ygon/ auşvubbm0 ywDefusi jriúESh tolt sm u]riá, mi f
 Numa, mi f mpaom o 1/2 yáznfxm y]m jzpon/

x]t j y i f a e l E S i n w l w f a & j y n h o m v , l u f r s m \ j r i l u f E S j i d f c r f a o m o b n 0
 t v s u l v n f -

]a&jyiv, luf
 a 1/2 h&mi h i á&mi ? jra&mi p e h&mi f
 wdfawmi & y f x i ? p d f r d p e
 jr w l a r o w i ? a e l w f z w f v u f
 n w f r i l j r ? v r e m u , r e f
 p l y , f i l u e p e f i l j z l i n v e u
 a & w f l u t c y ? w z s w f s w f v n h
 a & p y f v , t i f j z l a z f u }

(wm&n? ' *e? 2005? 241)

[k o 1/2 yáznfxm ygon/ aelt c s l w f a & j y n h o m v , l u f r s m a y : o h a e a m i l u s i
 awm u f a e y l u l] j r a m i p e h a m i ? w d f a w m i & y f x i } [k t a m i j c , b i o 1/2 y á z n f x m o n /
 n t c g w f l v a m i E S i n v a o m v , l u f r s m o n i r i l f r i l f y s y a e o n / v a m i m u , h a m i f
 r s j z m u s a e o n / p l y , z t p l y , f i l s m ? u e p e f y o h t z t i l s m j z i h v y a e o n / x b h o m
 1/2 c i f u l o 1/2 y á z n f x m y] m j z i h w i f y & m u } [v a m i m u , h a m i } [k 1/2 h r o m b]] v r e f
 m u , r e f } [b h v l u j c i f j z i h p m z w b n t j r i f t m / h v f x l j c m q e f o p l v m a p o n / E p b u f
 z g j z p l v m a p y g o n / n t c g v , l u f r s m \ 1/2 c i f o n i u A s m q e l v m o n / E t n l v m o n /
] p l y , f e f u e p e f n e u } [k o m b]] p l y , f i l u e p e f i } [b h v l u j c i f j z i h n 1/2 c i f o n i y i
 v y u A s m q e l v m o n i [k x i f v m a p y g o n / ' * e l v m & m o n i o n o 1/2 y á z n f x m y] m j z i h w f
 p u m v h t E k t v f s m j z i h w e b q m q i f x m o n l u l a w l o n / a u s v u l v o v l v y a e o m
 p o l v c p m r i u l p o l v f t o d p m r j z i h w i f y & m u -

]]prZmuref

pcefomarn? auşvuăwmw6f

igv0ărlaysn? wpluă hawnăwnh

a&;aznr1/ă zwăznr1/ă

a0zebr1/ă wăutăubtr1/ă

trêtr1/ă av0uăvtr1/ă

igăutăoă igôrnrod

trêfr1/ă ppy61/ă

yuwki f[y? pđf1/ă fvwqwf

v0vıyê, hır? jıđfcsfajr}}

(wm&n? ' *k? 2005? 241)

[kEElcygon/ jrđlytztđpnfES h uifutonftavsmuf v0vıyrf? jıđfcsfırsn çp& onbabmull ay:v0ătmif]a&;aznr1/ă zwăznr1/ă} ponh edvıyızih wıfyçygon/ avmuvltztđpnfonf 1/ăxsonf tjyđrsnonf wălyçsmjymonf Oelwđl rsnonf rđtztđpnfES h0;utonh auşvuăwmăonf v0vıyçıf? jıđfcsfıçıfıull 1/ăazăw&bnf

uAsmq&monf avmuvlabmi\ jyđıçvălyçsmjzih u0fıusyăvmi bonh oabm ull pma&;q&m\ b0ES h ulă pmjyđ edvıyđrsn oăum wıfyçbnf auşvuf awmăonă oăra&muăexăăom pma&;q&m\ v0vıyřıull vltztđpnfES h uifă0;&moă oăra&muăf aexăçıfjzih&1/ăomçp&rES h edvıyđkum a&;zđxmygon/ uAsm\ oabmřh vlabmi f avmuullă pmjyEă&rn/ avmu\ trêw&mul wıfyEă&rn/ xăăNumiăuAsm wpyđřvăonıyifavmu\ trêw&mul wıfyonhedvıyızpbnf [kEElcygon/

3?3/ w [đvđbđ;&atmif

]]w [đvđbđ;&atmi }} uAsmw6f ' *kăwm&monf o1/ăznrđedvıyđrsn,ull trsm,qđđoă xmonf ' *kăwm&monf obnđtvsv&mrsm,ullçp&ămü çp&ritn1/ăđ1/ăxufrubnES h tr0uAsmtjzpfjyevnă&;zđmüvni çp&rbay:v0ăvmatmıf a&;zEăđpđf1/ăbnf avmuü twđta, mıfsmaygrsmonf vlvçıfquqđmw6f [eăqmiăuonf [eăqmiđrsn zđvřfaeomavmuw6f vlvavmuvlt rit &mulwıyă&;zđonh0wıES h 1/ăvđwăulEăđpufăuonf wpcgwp&đv6f tzđvlybN jılpapmiđajrmiđr? Buđfarmıđrluđvnđçđwwf onf Eăđđ&;w&ma [molđsm,ullvnđ Num&wwbnf xăăubđ [eăqmiçıf? wıyçıf? Buđfarmıçıf? w&ma [njçıfponh trit &nrsm,ES h jynEăăbeaom avmuonf rđfălyăp onf xăăvmu0efıusıfS v0vıyřvăomçp&rjzih w [đvđurefıuav;qđđ oăra&muăf aexăřvăomçp&rjzih&;zđcygonf

uAsmwpfKvNonf vtrDefusifS xEubjrmuivvvyhaon? jifcscfaom ae&mvGf
aexllvhom pvtcbmrlul etdvlyjyUma&zDxm onf pmqlv vvyvrlul jrwekaom
pvtvN etdvlyjzponf xLAsmukBmvGf o/ybznf etdvlylul bDxm onf w [lvbulef \
1/2:ifullpnzwbN tjriftn/2 xijrivmap&ef

]o&uyGfvll
eLusiDgOg? a-u&izBNU
vG lum/2y/2? a&urfpybll
ajy;uyawmtrn? yiv, tqbll
w [lvbqlvhulefuav;av (vnm&n? ' *le? 2005? 91)

[lvnfaumi?

]tll..... b, NunMunh
OifrnhiLjrnf aiB&miXefi
&Eufefbq Lifo&u&Eufvll
jylyuEED*# iEESh
w [lvbqlvhulefuav;av ... (vnm&n? ' *le? 2005? 91)

[lvnfaumizEElcyonf o&uyGho&u&Eufvll taofta&mi ofyiylyef? o&uf
yGfvll auusyvlvuljria, miLvmatnif tjriftn/2 etdvlyjzihwiyxmygonf

vbluifrhomulefwGfvvyvrlulcbomEilbonf xlbabmul

]tbnulefrh
relc&f;ruNlum? w&ma [molh
EilfiB&;vnf r&BtuD
vlb0\
tay:, Nvif? OJumLunEi
vlyZmwjrl;\? pvtu;Owk
twkly/2ivnf r&Bt
t btrvlyb? jilpapi fajrmi f
Bulfarmi f rnefJ
qh&;oltsr; rNlum&b; (vnm&n? ' *le? 2005? 92)

[fi a&;zDxm&mvGf pvtftodn/2 tNlum;tn/2 tjriftn/2 smygoibonh etdvlyltsmul
a&m, SublEefxm onf xlvvlyltsr; t& avmu\ [e&qmif? yavmif? 1/2y&x&ri

rsnoni pmzwbN pvtotn/ xiivmapygon/ xitwiyif w [lvulefuav;\
yavmifefluyfuiifa;onbabmonivni xiivmapygon/

w [lvulefuwfpelbmcefvnf aw(EllyuH

]a&ngt mufS

ara [muDgusn? wllupmjyD

pelbmcefvnf aw(Elho;}}

[ko/yznferdvylzihwifyxmygon/ ara [muN ta&mitaog? ara [muN vly/zn
[efrit&mwllul xifriivmaponh tjriftn/edvylzpbnf xledvylt& w [lvulef
uav;\ obntE&m, fsmEShvovvyrpelbm? oxy&izjzprponhcbmrfsn jzpay:
vmygon/

]&efeft&uf

rcsuivb? tefsa&uHomuf

wparnnavmuES rlaemuhOjyD

ohi&omifn tyElho;}}

(vnm&n? ' *le? 2005? 92)

[hontzboni trit&njy o/yznferdvylzpbnf xle&mwef &efyESft tefsa&qibnh
edvyltsnjzihitaqmita, mifcrfem;Bubus, f? ai&lehanu;us? rvovvyrqhomcbmr
rsnEShwezlenfygr? taqmita, mifuiifaomivni aygyvovvyrponhcbmrESf
ul, DvaznfyEltonf

xlaemuf qnavmi hontcgwef w&vuseaom i s&fysrcifsm;ult;qvni vovvov
vyvylpmaomulyuH

]qm&ivnfav

w&vibq? i s&fysrcifS

clul;qvium? tclijyD

ADvmrifsn? "mvftm;u, fvS

yvkvlyavmifpm;Elho;}}

(vnm&n? ' *le? 2005? 92)

[ko/yznferdvylzihwifycygon/ xitzlvof tjriftn/edvyl t&omtn/edvyltsn
ygoibnf xledvyltsnoni lclunivof [ehqmiuiftr? /komr? vovvyrwN
edvyl [lvni qEllygon/

]w [lvb&atmi } uAsnwef pma&;obni [ehqmitr? wlyr? pnf/ aofaqmitr?
jilpami fajrmi rponh avmu0efusifz&xlul vovvylitcrfaome&mul /fazElf

onbabmull ylucczEExmjcifjzpbnf w[lvduref\ obrn0%ziftvull o%yaznf
onh tjriftn/ztvlytsn,allumi h pmzwb\povu Epbujcif jzpay:vmaponf pefpm,
cefullznfyaom o%yaznfzvlytsn,allumi h oxv&iztbp,rEsh vGvlyjci fcpm,rwllull
jzpay:vmaponf &ElyeESft lfa&qbnh edvlytsn u crfem,ubus, ? [eaqmi&rEsh
[eaqmi f uifaom vGvlyf? aysn/zi rllullaznfyE pef/bnf

uAsnwpyr lrvwGf qelusi buf edvlytsn,ull aygifpnfxmonf rEfluyjci?
wly [eaqmi jci? jilpami fajmi jci f wllull aznfyon edvlytsn,ESh %komjci? vGvlyf
jci? aysn/zi jci f wllull aznfyon edvlytsn,jzpbnf qelusi buf edvlytsn,ubli
w[lvduref,uav;\ vGvlyf r t&omull xi /ay:vGfat mifpnf %zEExmygonf

lcll kbkoycsuf

' *lelwm&monf uAsna&zE&mu tawGpovu,qefoplygonf avmutjri fbnf
xljcm,ygonf tni/ztbp,rxljcm,xufrubnft avsnuf pmzwb\wlltm,vnf oNuAsn
rnrsvpqih tni/ztbp,rt rrsd jzpay:vmat mif a&zEav&bnf xblh&zE&mwGf oN
b0tawGt Bullsmay:wGrlwnf tawGpovu,jzelusutcpm,um edvlytrrsd? wGf
qefopbam pum,tolltEef? xljcm,aomtoll um&eh&zE[ersnjzih zEav&bnf
' *lelwm&m\ uAsrsm,wGf trsm,tmjzih o%yaznfzvlytsn,umifrsn, awGonf uAsmq&m
on/zarGcif? opyiyefre? awmawmif pefrfwlltay:u %jri&mwGf tjcm,olwllxuf
yllkljcm,xufrubnf ylyefoPhe? ta&mitaogwllonf obrn0yifull ita&mitaog
ESrlwbl xljcm,qefopbat mif o%yaznfzvlytsn,izEav&bnf

avmuywDefusitay:wGf pma&oNc&pm,%jriy ll pum,tolltEef xljcm,rl
wllallumi h oNuAsrsm,wGfygOifaom edvlytsn,onf wprsdwpzll qefophaev&bnf
' *lelwm&monf o%yaznfzvlytsn,jzih trsm,qllEefa&om&mu tjriftn/zbmru tNum,
tni/zt teltmi/zt t&momtmi/zt txdawGtmi/zt povu&tni/ztbp,rtsnyg ygOiat mif
zEEx pef&bnulawGygonf

uAsmq&m\ vGvlyf? jidfcstrllull jrwehwG lwmonpovu,ull o%yaznf edvlytsn
trrsdjzih aznfyxmonull awGygonf %ziftvull o%yaznbnh tjriftn/zt
edvlytsn,allumi h pmzwb\povu Epbujcifjzpay:vmaponf pefpm,cefullznfyaom
o%yaznfzvlytsn,allumi h onfxv&iztbp,rEsh vGvlyjci fcpm,rull jzpay:vmap
onf &ElyeESft lfa&qbnh edvlytsn u crfem,ubus, f [eaqmi&rEsh [eaqmi f l
uifaom vGvlyfayn&trllull qelusi buf edvlytsn,tjzpf oll aznfyxmonf r
xi&ay:vGf r l&bnf [koloyfygonf

rEAv;acwfaaw;uAsrsm;\ oabmES hOByh\aw;xyfsm;

aX;aX;&D

pmwrf t uOf

ppmwrfonf rEAv;acwfaaw;uAsrsm;\ oabmES h OByh\aw;xyfsm;uH avlv/m
wifjxmygonf rEAv;acwfaaw;uAsrsm;onf tNyftqllfa&;zlvh%uonf OByh
\ aw;xyfsm;wGfvnf xlbabmullaw&onf rEAv;acwfaaw;uAsrsm;ES hOByh\
aw;xyfsm;uHvlv/mjci fji h jrefm uAsm t pOf t vmwvpcuH aznf xlvEh h p&ef &n/f; fyg
onf

aontsupum;vHrsm - aw;xyf t , ObE rfvrf bE opü? oH0*/

ed gef

rEAv;acwfaaw;uAsrsm;onf ulefabmi h acwfaEhif yll f wGf aw;xyfsm;x&f umclygonf
xHcwfaaw;pmqllvlonf aw;xyfsm;uH tNyftqllzluonf pmqtsif tNyftqllf pmzD
Nujcifonf xHcwfaaw;vuPmwvpc&yjzplygonf xHmumi h yif OByh? tcsyivef q&maz?
OpaMunh vll x y h acgi f wif ponpmqllvlonf olxuli gaw;xyfsm;uH tNyftqllf zlvh
%uonf aw;xyftrsm;qh&;zlvh OByh jzpbonf OByh\aw;xyfsm;onf &ixlu
cHmrES h&;onh pnjzpbont wGf olpmsrsm;onf ajymi h jrmuivbnf OByh\ AZonf
pmayrme%bl jzpbubh [moAZ%bl vnf jzplygonf vlv mu? vlv Oulhyvbnf em?
rylvbntrsupES NUm;onf Nunbnf jribnf xHmumi h OByh\ aw;xyfsm;wGf
avmuivbm;wH talmuif t&m tpbullawGri&onf

OByhna&;om;onhaw;xyfsm;wGf r , bE armi bE ajrsvuyi bE rsm; trsm;pkjzplyg
onf OByh onf yi u DPuvnf awmuif yD rmeuvnf ajrsvuiv&fojzpbjzih o&;
orQ aw;xyfsm;wGf ENyDqllvlonf o&zhaqmifonf NurfNyD qllvlonf wH&xl
atmi h&;om;Eh blzpbonf xHh j rsvuyi Nyft qll h&;om;&mwGf tvbE t cpbE
opmxm;bE oH0* bllwull orwatmifa&;zEh blzpbonf xHw;xyfsm;xlu OByh\
xHjcm;xujruh om tawGpovuf ES h pum;ohurf;usiy h E h rlvuH avlv mawvD&yg
onf

ထေးထပ်ယူသည်

aw;xyf uljrefmt bE mef (2008) wGf -

q, hpyll zlvh aom uAsmvprf (pm-147)

[kzG h qll kmygonf

yH Deaxmurif OByh wif uAsm E om&usrf (2013) - wGf

* a' guivnf w&u y garmu? [ohv w u i b l / f

[[aw;xyf[bnium aw;1/2w6xyf pyfomaumi haw;xyf: on]]

(pm-550)

[k6iqlygonf

1/ 1/ aw;xyft r4r4

aw;xyft aumi fuuuobm&wusrfaygi fcyiw6fylyth Opaus&iu-

aw;xyf i , ? aw;xybuD (xyu6haw;xy) 1/2iq , ay:aw;xy? olcsuhtD

aw;xyf (u4 iw6fjynhaw;xy) [fi av;r41/2 (pm - 227)

[hznfyxmygonf

2/ rEAv;acw6aw;uAsmrm; \ oabmobm0

ri fwe frifw&m;buDvuxuf rEAv;a1/2rllawniw6f 1/2yppihawnlujycif acw6pm
clonf 1/2yppihawnfvmuw6fvuivefolt4pylyDujyavh4ygonf ri fponDe? armi faxmi f
Opausiv3 acsmif0Dq, 1/2OPus, ponh olt4q&mwloni taysift 1/2? tlyhft qll
apmifcshf obqlygonf

lyh qll frsm;vmonitcg 1/2yppihawnfvmuü omr [kwbl abmv, ? aw;xyf
ojze? c6faxmuponhaw;uAsmrm;yg acw6pm;vmcllygonf pav0Dyh vil kyfacgi lwi?
t cxyivef q&maz? awmi breiv , pm0faz ponhpmqll sm;u lyh qll zlclygonf

aZn f 4 pmayavmu pmtlyf(1986) w6f-

xlt qllvü tlyhft qll zlclygonf uoam taumi jci f&monf xlt qefv6ni
r [lw/ cprbulurESiqll hom taumi jci f&mjzponf xlt aumi jci f&m
r4uü a1/2pmqllvloni &wlt pyzih zlclygonf onbmrsm;onf rEAv;acwf
uum; uAsmvrfru? aw;vnfruzp6om abmv, ? aw;xyf oje? c6faxmu?
v6fcsi paomtpyfrsm;uü tohrsm;vmonf pmqllvloni xlt
tpyfrsijih t cpylyh nuonf tbululyh nuonf tajr6uftiyih ?
tv6ftaq6ylyh nuonf trlyhifnuonf tr6fnylyh nuonf(pm-129)

[fi aznfyxmygonf

xlyif

aw;uAsm tlyhft qll zlonf [&mu avmuuümjri faw6ojci f1/2? xlbü
1/2ci frS tvlt avsmuf ay:aygy6lvivmaom apwempövü uü zlclygonf
xuf ÓPp6f ? ynp6f xlvium nuize&aom pövü uü zlclygonf yll
uü jzponf [k , qrbnf apwemxuf ÓPp6f ynp6f uü olkicif
jzponf [qlvbnf Ogarwa? u1/2Pmpaom pövES/ hvlbhwv? nuhwv
atmi fqlqmium &owlvüti fusi fyoum &oEpbujci f uü ay;ww6om

oabmu ybni[kqll/bnf olxufgom pum;Eilivir t qefwlu, f
ajmwvfaom oabmu ybni[kqll/bnf}} (pm-130)

[irEav;acwafaw;uAsrsm \ oabmobm0ullwifjxmygonf
paw;xyf uAsrsm onf eefawn? tefawnwli aysafay/ai/ai aewwlu aom
yaf; bllwllt llulufay: vmonhaw;uAsrsm; yifjzpbnf

3/ Odyh \ aw;xyfsm; oabmobm0

jrefmpmaywef Odyh onf pmzwblwll emrsupESH&ixlv6pllj xifusef &p&
avmuatmif xijcm; xil/ai; o jzplygonf , aelxulwll yif OdyhESHol pmayrsm onf
rarhysuEilivatmif/ai/ai jzplygonf Odyh onf pmqllumi fwpá, muN /ai/ai ybnht&nftaof
ESH tajcclynmoabmwllull tpltvifwvob em;vnbjzplygonf Odyh wll Eav;
acwlvofaw;xyfsm; tvéfawpmp; clygonf rif, h0 \ jrefmpm

rdvzlpmtlyfS Odyh \ aw;xyfvpfyrk hqmi fyg; (1966)wef

aw;xyf q&mwll onf r, bE armi bE ajrfu yif bE rsm; ull tlyh EMLuonf
taLumi foibv; vif opöwll haw;xyf opöxm; aw;xyfsm; ull tlyh EMLu
onf taLumi froiv; vif opöysu haw;xyfsm; ull tlyh EMLuonf/ tu, f
cpl kuEsm; ull cpmp; &jyefyg vif vnf avmuBuDuN Dai thomaw;xyfsm; eAE
aw;xyfsm? {upm& haw;xyfsm; ull tlyh EMLuavonf pollv; vif rsm; pthom
xllcwafaw;xyf q&mwll onf tcepé, lwpélvnfr; yif w0lvnfvnfvn jzptE
avonf Odyh \ aw;xyfsm; ull avlvmv; vif vnf xlbabmyifjzpbnu ll
jriEil hyonf Odyh \ rsvlvrfwiflyp aw;xyf 269yrf teuf 99 yrf rfn aA' if
aw;xyfsm; jzpbnf use haw;xyf 70ausvll a, bh stllunfv; vif xlbabm
r; ull jriEil hyonf (pm-93)

Odyh \ aw;xyfsm; xhs tvéfaw;xyfvpfyrk jzpbnh llol' Pfoiir, } aw;xyf
wef refuav; wp0p \ tqi wef qmwll zih jylyiqif, if jc, bxmonh tvSullzob
1/ai/ai, Of, OESHvbnh obn0 tvS yifull tvSullqbnf refuav; \ tvSfn rjlyfjyif
yifullvson? , Obom? EaE' /ai/ai om? usba& /ai/ai om tvSull /ai/ai jzpbmumi f - wifx6 \
Odyh \ pmyefull rsm; 'lvq w6(1991) w6f-

llrjlyfjyif yifullvS , Ofqlbrq, Ofxuf, Of} (pm -115)

[ir tvSt , OftaLumi f zlonf Odyh zlonh refuav; onf tvESit , Of EprstpvvESH
jynpjbzpbmumi f jyqibnf

refuav; \ tvSfn yifull tvzplyp? , Obusaom trit & mrsmplyneonh tvSull /ai/ai
jzpbmumi f? omrefvob? omref, Ofbl r [lvfygb] , Olygonqibnh refuav; xuyif
yif , Ofb? vS ygonqibom refuav; xuyif yif vob jzpbmumi f Eb? acsmo? , Ofb? Eilol

re[uav; jzpaNumi? u] ae[efn aNunhS(vSly? jribwlfEpbuf jrweNnonh
 aznhyuav; ublyif otfarob? Elnb? cpcif zG &maumi{ojzpaNumi}acsno? , Ob?
 vbrsu wElf, SnyhlvnmLurnqlvuf tvSPf? t, OfPfoiirni[kqkvmutmif
 befuyg&rktlyD vSobav; jzpaNumi? aNunhNunarmarnh 1/2bcifav; u] , Snyhlvmorsf
 orbn/4rnbnm jzpaNumi u]

] , OfpvhNumbci& , P a/2znhyb6plvEbfowkElfEShvwlv , r6?
 olPfoir , fqlvmuayizlef}} (pm-115)

[li a&zlygonf

tvSPf? t, OfP[b]ciifrn pvutqefoplyD vsonft ohzpygonf
 olCm*P? q&M*P? wynfiPsonjzih okavhionvnf t, OfP[li trsnESh
 rwl qefopzljcifer pmql xljcmaom pcf&nlvpyf jzpygonf]qlvmuayizlef}}
 [li qlvmuaygonf[k tvft uszqlmuae jyevnxtfofajymql efzih Epbuf
 zG fjzpa tmi zbnf aNunhNunarmarnh 1/2bcifav; u]] aNumbci } [kvSyoyogonf

refrvsSvuf rjzlvef? rrvlvef? redlvef? jrhlvef? ryelvef? rovef tjypf
 ajcmuyg; uif&rnif kusf*ersnuqluonf Odyhznlonh refuav; onf tjypajcmuyg;
 uifvovf ojzpaNumi? tom ta&Elnjci? t1/6 lstrpele, jci? u] if eEhEhijci?
 , Ohausyfi jci ES hjynpb jzpaNumi?

] a/2& i armuES hjcmuyppi? Epa, murjri nyhlvuf 1/2}} (pm-115)

[li refuav; tvSuhrnbrowk SEh bcf 1/2Numi? , Snyhlvbwlf 1/4rnbnm
 jzpaNumi vefelut us ajrfulyizqlkmonf

refuav; \ jylyrlvlonf , Ohausvbnft wuf rnburwatmi jyelrnbl
 r/2vlefyif jzpaNumi? refuav; rsnxlvofS t, Ofqhzpb? edhcsyft qhowf, Obi
 t , Ofvuntt , OfqhzpaNumi-

] jylylyrlwlvf r1/2 olwpedhcsylv , Of } (pm-115)

[li jyygonf

] jylylyrlwlvf } [hompumatoni 1/2/2/2/2/2 f 1/2 f jzpaonvnf refuav; \
 , Ohausonft jyktrulu watmi jyelrnbl r/2vlefyif jzpaonf[k qlbnft "yih, fuh
 xi/2ray: v6 apontolauumi jzpygonf

] olwpedhcsylv , Of } tononvnf pumat 1/2/2/2/2 f ygonf] edhcsy } [hom
 pumulu on/2/2/2/2 on/2/2/2/2 on/2/2/2/2 on/2/2/2/2 vnf wpedhcsylv , Of [hompurn ton
 qefnu , bubul tonvnf vSgonf qlvbnfteuf t"yih, ay: v6 aplyD Epbuf zG f
 jzpygonf

refuav; \ tom ta&rfElnlyD t% fivnf y&spEe, m&yon/ uH [efn
vnf E&Efi {v? v&splyD , Of&pheonh refuav;jzp&Numi? tv&uH pmz&Eyi f
q&Elnf [kv&Numi? r&f&arw&pv&Numi h refuav; \ tv&st, Ob&uH c&f&f
ajr&uyi h z&q&leoni [k&iv&U f&sup&ES&v&yft yf N&un&N&uapv&g&Numi f&uH-

]]om&Ely&yl uH [e&E&S&q&lep&nz& r&q&Eln&bn&yi f arw&a&mu&v&h&jr&fuf
w, f&x&i&i&? r&u&ar&f&uf&u&jr&if&v&u&pr&f&uH}} (pm-115)

[f olbu&fy&g&t&mi&f&q&mi&w&iy&gon/

x&ly&if]]q&lep&nz&r&q&Eln&bn&yi}} [f refuav; \ tv&st , Ob&uH pmz&E r&q&Eln&f
y&gb&f [k&t&v&ft&u&ajr&f&uyi&h&q&bn&f

refuav; onf, Ob&nf&q&bn&h refuav; r&ny&eq&ib&nh y&ef&c&f&av; r&ny&ub&H
t&x&v&ft&z&ny&w&h&t&mi&f , Ob&u&so&av; j&zp&ly&gon/ refuav; uH w&pc&g&wp&h&w&v&h&Q& ES&h
ar&h&sr&h&w&v&h&Eln&f&von&f x&h&N&umi h&t&r&f&w&i&ajr&f&uyi&h&um -

]], O&y&ef? , O&v&S , O&jr& auc&h&f
, Of&st&ol&uv&H? w&p&h&w&v&h&ar&h&v&H
r&h&w , ? raw&f&Eln&f&oa&Z&mi&f&v&h&v;}} (pm-115)

[f]], O&y&ef? , O&v&S , O&jr? , Of&st}} [f]], O}} [b&n&f&um; v&h&uH x&y&um&x&y&um
o&h&ci&f&ji&h , Ob&u&sv&ya&om&u&sub&a&h&bn&h refuav; \ tv&suH ay: v&f&ap&ou&b&H
t&u&w&v&ji&f e&f&e&uy&f&uy&f&z&q&h&mo&ji&h&t&o&st&om&pon&f

refuav; \ tv&st, Ob&w&i&f&oni v&ly&ny&w&v&om&ru ew&f&yn&h&ic&mu&f&xy&b&H
au&sn&um; on&h&v&ft&v&S&P&ow&i&f&u&Dr&mo&j&zp&ly&gon/ o&Z&mt&y>&O&if o&um&ri&f \ r&h&h&ny
av; az&n&w&H tv&su&y&if refuav; \ tv&suH r&r&Eln&j&zp&f&on&f x&h&N&umi h o&um&ri&f&u
refuav; \ tv&bw&i&f&u&um&ly&D e&ef&t&ax&mu&f&aw&n&f&u&H p&h&f&ax&mu&f&st&ap&un&f N&um&h&on&h
ow&i&f r&f&ue&f&v&f&r&h&ny&ajr&f&u&h&ef&w&i&p&mar&v&h&ha&e&N&umi f -

]]ew&f&yn&h&ic&mu&b&H ta&mu&f&us&f&v , ? o&Z&nav; az&n&f&rb&f&q&h&v;?
v&f&b&um&r&S&w&i&p&mar&v&h , ? e&ef&t&ax&mu&f&aw&n&f&ax&mu&O&Dr , f&v&h&v;}}
(pm-115)

[f z&q&bn&f

]]r, f&v&h&v;}}]]q&h&v;}} onf tv&f&ft&u&f; z&q&h&v&S j&y&e&f&v&n&f&f&of&f&aj&y&mq&f [e&f
o&h&E&f&x&my&gon/ o&um&ri&f&u&aw&mi&f tax&mu&f&aw&n&f&v&w&O&Dr&n&j&zp&h&N&umi f p&um&t&v&h&v&h
u&h&f&u&si&p&h&z&ly&gon/

x&ly&if u&As&nt&q&h&cs&w&f&f]]raw&f&Eln&f&oa&Z&mi&f&v&h&v;}}
]]o&Z&nav; az&n&f&rb&f&q&h&v;}}

]]eef tax mu fawmf ax mu DDr , f w h v ; } [i w p b u t ? E s b u t t r u b j o b u t t x y i w e l a & ; z l x m y g o n f 18 y l l f r u b j y l l h a & 22 y l l f 1 / 2 b n h x y i w e l a w ; x y i w p y k f j z p l y g o n f

O d y h o n i j r e f m h o h a u s r ? j r e f m r s u p e s i u l u h d o m j r e f m r e f u a v ; w p d p \ u s u b a & 1 / 2 e a e 1 / 2 o m t v s u l z e l x m y g o n f x i b z e l e m r e v s l u m i f , o h l u m i f x y t g x y t g a & ; z l o j z i h , o h a u s v y o n h r e f r y s h v ; \ o e j y i b n i x i l / s h a y : v e l v m y g o n f

x l y i f p u m o l z e l e m r e n u s p l v p r l / s i f ? r e l u e b n p u m o l r s n u l l a 1 / 2 s c s , f o l e e f e l l j c i f ? p u m o l x l j c m j c i f w l l o n i p m q d d y h \ t & n f t c s i f w p e y l u l a v l v m a w o / e l l y g o n f

O d y h o n i v l i , f v / 2 f w l u l w u f u v y l / s h a p c s i b n h p o l v / 2 h v o n f]] & a o h , m i f a q m i r n h r e w r i z l a w ; x y i w e l a , m u l r a v ; w p h , m u l c p b i t w e l f z e o w a l t m r m e r s n u e f a t m i f v m a p & e f p e f a q m i e l l y l u l l w i f y x m y g o n f r e f u a v ; w p h , m u l u l c p l v m v u i r , h h t m i f y h j y n j y w w f c i f o n i a , m u l r s n \ t | n & o (18) & y i w e l x y q l u y g o i h a y o n f c p l v n l y q l u f t w l w u e v a y s t q i e r z h m u l p m v l y / s h a j c i f o n i " r e v m y j z p l y g o n f p u a s o n i v l i , f w p h , m u l z e v l i , f w p h , m u l o w a l v l i , f w p h , m u l t c p i t m r m e l u l a z n j y v l u f c i j z p l y g o n f c p b e s h r a w l a t m i f r n f o y i f t w m t q d t c u f t c 1 / 2 s z e l v n l y d t & h w m u l r j z p j z p b o n e n f e s h x e f a z m u l u p n i l u l p m o l u l o d y h u c s u s c s i y g o n f

v l j y n h v m u w e i t o u l v p e m r a e & a o n i v n i t r l w p a w l e o n h o a b m u l o d y h u e m v n b a b m a y g u b l j z p l y g o n f c p e o r e f u a v ; \ t a r t p r e s h a r m i l u r e f u a v ; t a y : l b z m v t f r l u m m u l u l l v s u f 1 / 2 e o n f t w e l f c p b x l y g o i h a & m u l c p m & e f r v e l u b n f t a j c t a e u l l w i f y o n f

]] v j y n f s c h e & ? r h y e v s y g w , f o l t a r u t q m u s , ? o l a r m i d , f w p j c m ? t p r a w n m u l u l l b n i f r w e l l d i a y g u l u 1 / 2 h i } (p m - 109)

r b a r m i b e r s n u l u m x l u w m q d y w l y i m u o n i [k r o l l b j]] r w e l l d i a y g u f u 1 / 2 h i } [i v n f a u m i f ? r e i l u d u p o l v l w l l f u s r j z p e l l a t m i f p o l v l q e a x j y m y l u l l] t q m u s , h [i v n f a u m i f ? t p r u c s , f v s b o n i u l]] m u l u l l } [i v n f a u m i f o l e e f x m o n f o l e e f a o m p u m v l w l r e n t " y h , f w m o h i y d v l u z u f v n f 1 / 2 s o n f

a o b l a w m i 1 / 2 s w j r m u l u k f e l v p a x m i h p m i l u y b o u b l r , l u l a p m i l u n h x m l u [e f r , b o v m y w l v n l w e f b l v t r w l w l a p m i l u y b o u b l [e l v m ; u m q d x m l u [e l u l l -

]] a o b l a w m i f , h a & m i f v o l w n l y w j r m a x m i l u k f e l [e l v m ; v l w e l p m i , f w n h } (p m - 109)

ae&onh tawmtw&f rle&efq&k&mb& p&v&u&v;r&0&i&f raw&z&ly&ga&N&umi&? armi&N
op&it&r&S&h&N&umi& j&r&w&/&S& h&aw&n&b&R&M&x&h&v&G&f&w&h&w&n&f[ef&u&h

]]Nu, f'DHajrcv& aeyawmhaumi&ui&? a&v&/r&ha' gi&f&j&r&i&h&p aygi&f&r&d&/&G&f
c&h&h&? e&A&h&ef&Sr&&c&i&f b&0&w&G&f&le&f&p&v&f&u&t&}} (pm-94)

r&j&zp&E&h& b&n&f&t& &m&r&S&u&om j&z&p&t&S&i& j&z&p&b&h&E&h& h&om&f&v&n&f r&h&A&ar&w&h&op&u&ry&S&uf r, G&f b&l
c&h&h&f&E&h& f&y&ga&N&umi& ou&h&ox&t&ly&gon&f

"D&Nu, h&j&r&r&f&ic&i& aumi&f&u&i&f&n "D&Nu, f&v&/y&N&u&h]aeyawm&] o&h&E&f&x&monh& tajym
p&u&u& p&m[eb&u&h&py&gon&f

]]c&h&h&h&? r&le&f&p&v&f&u&t&}} (pm-94)

[h&om&t&z&u& p&m&q&N& op&u&w&n&f&r&h&u&h&j&y&q&ly&gon&f

]], h&e&M&p&e&A&h&y&gi&f&r&f&? B&u&h&h&&av&mi&f&c&D&ly&gw, ?
r&S&e&b&p&u&w&h&G& f&w, ? y&d& m, f&O&P&r&zu&f&y&g&h&?}} (pm-94)

q&h&om&t&z&u&w&f r&h&aj&y&mp&u&r&S&on&f r&S&ue&b&n&h&p&u&p&u&r&S&u&j&z&p&h&/&D&y&d& m, f O&P&ry&g
a&N&umi&f&u&h u&w&u&0&w&j&y&h&N&umi&f az&n&j&y&x&mon&f&n& p&u&u&h&v&S&ly&D E&S&bu&e&G& ? v&u&t&h&G& f
, N&u&n&e&G& f&j&z&p&h&py&gon&f

Z&mw&u&h&&n&/&G& ? O&P&u&h&t&zu&f[k&w&h&h&x&mon&f&n& t&w&h&t&py&f&n&h&G&w&v&S&yon&f

p&m&q&u& , c&b&0&w&f a&o&q&h&h&on&h&w&h&f a&emi&b&0&t&qu&qu&f op&u&h&S&p&ti&h&ern&h
t&a&N&umi&f&u&h u&S&f&t&p&mi&h&p&mi&f u&S&D&ly&ga&N&umi&f r&h&A&op&ic&h&h&u&h&ou&h&o&j&y&h&x&mon&h&u&A&S&n
aumi&f&w&p&ly&R&f&j&z&p&py&gon&f

v&h&b&0&on&f a&y&S&w&p&t&P? r&ay&S&w&p&b&0 j&z&p&b&n&f&t&w&u&f armi&E&S&h&f, f o&b&&m&r&h
a&0&D&u&M&/&S&h&N&u&M&v&mon&f&t&cg t&h&x&mi&f&i o&h&0&*&v&mw&w&ly&gon&f i, p&0&f&t&cg&u o&b&&m
0&#&f&w&G&f&r&u&R&v&ts&i&b&f[k&t&M&r&me&S&h&&i&h&u&S&ch&on&f&v&n&f av&mb&\ 'lu&?&ork, w&h&u&h&N&u&h&w&G
v&n&&on&f&t&cg o&b&&m&0&#&f&u&/&e&f&j&ci&f&on&b&mv&G&f ok[k&i&f&r&i&v&my&gon&f v&N& u&h& t&E&im&f&n
t&y&h&u&mi&u&h& h&/&y&h&q&mi&x&M&f&j&ci&f&om j&z&p&h&N&umi&f? o&j&r&i&v&my&gon&f x&h&h&N&umi&h O&D&y&h&\
aw;x&y&f&S&w&G&f v&h&b&0&r&S&v&h&t&mi&f&h&/&e&f&cs&i&b&n&h&aw;x&y&f&S& ty&R(20)&cell aw&h&v&n&&y&gon&f
a&0;u&c&h&aw;x&y&f&w&G&f-

t&/&h&p&S&h& z&h&pn&f&x&mon&h&u&h& t&E&im&f& y&h&ay&gi&f&/&S&f&q, E&S&h& z&h&pn&f&x&mon&h&u&h& t&E&im
on&f wy&r&u&w&G& f&w&n&e&G& f r&/&h&N&umi&f? w&p&h&e&ly&D&w&a&e&u u&e&f&h&v&n&ly&D w&a&/&h&/&D&t&h&i&f&v&mon&f
r&h&aw&n&x&u& ar&S&u&b&z&G& f&j&z&p&h&ea&N&umi&f&u&h

]]p&u&ma, h&/&h&t&p&R&y&h&t&x&h&S&f&q, ? q&h&h&or&h&p&w&G& f
c&p&h&z&G& f&raumi&f? w&p&h&e&lx&u&f&w&p&h&e<&h& w&p&h&/&h&u&h&aw&mar&S&u&f
t&av&mi&f}} (pm-115)

၂၀၂၀ ခုနှစ် ဇူလိုင်လ

aw;xyrsnw&f a&zlav&omt aNunijci&mr&r&n a, bk stmjzih c&f? Bu&U&f ES&py&v&D&faom taNunijci&mr&n jzpygon/ aw;xyrsnw&f ajr&f&uyi&ib&R op&w&ll&ib&R r, b&R op&w&xm&b&R e&A&E&b&Rsm [h&w&Q&ri&E&ll&ygong/ x&h&w;xyrsnw&f x&lj&cm&i wh&h&om t&cs&ur&sr&n tv&ft&u&d; q&h&w&w&f&ci&f&y&jzpygon/ x&u&f&ru&h&om O&yr&n? O&yp&mx&n&fo&h w&w&f&ci&f p&um&y&&d m, f u, D&ci&f? o&lv&om, n&ji&ci&f&w&h&on&f x&h&w;xyrsnw&f aw&A&om o&ab&mv&u&P&mr&n jzpygon/

ol&P&foi&r, f aw;xy&w&f r&e&su&av;w&p&D& \ tv&S t, O&u&ll v&e&v&e&u&d;u&d; ajr&f&uyi&ib&R&k&mon/ r&e&su&av; \ tv&v&on&f w&E&ll? , D&E&ll&br&v&A&Nunijci&? w&kv&m, D&f v&mv&v&f tv&S&P&foi&r&n&jzpa&Nunijci&? r&e&su&av;r&n t, O&lv&unt&e, O&q&h& ed&h&cs&y&f, O&bl jzpa&Nunijci&? tv&v&w&i&ful& jri&h&w&A&olt&z&ll aoi, h&z&n&E&S&h& ajr&mo&h&E&ll&h&v&mu&h&t&mi&f v&v&bl jzpa&Nunijci&? o&Z&mt&y>&O&i&f o&ll&u&mr&i&f \ r&e&h&v&av;az&n&u&y&i&f r&e&su&av;t&v&S&ll&rr&E&ll&h&Nunijci& t&p&e&f&u&e&f&ajr&f&uyi&ib&R&k&mygon/

&aob, mi&h&qm&i&r&n&h&w;xy&w&f v&ll, l&wp&a, mu&N&Z&v&ll, l&wp&a, mu&N v&ll&v? v&ll, l&wp&a, mu&N t&cp&ft&mr&me&u&ll az&n&f&y&x&mygon/ c&pb&r&e&su&av;u&ll r&b&arm&i&ib&h& r&sr&u r&n&f&u&v&w&q&D&y&ga&on&v&n&f t&cu&ft&cl&t&w&mt&q&D&sr&n&u&ll au&sr&v&h&um &aob, mi&f a&q&mi&um Nu&h&n&Nu&h&y&r&f&r&n&f jzpa&Nunijci&u&ll az&n&f&y&on&h t&cp&ft&mr&me&h&w;xy&w&f&py&K&f jzpygon/

w&w&ly&e&f&t&cp&b&h&w;xy&w&f v&ll, l&wp&D& \ t&cp&f&u&ll w&i&f&ya& ;z&ll&x&mygon/ c&pb&l ES&f&rc&f&ch& t&w&w&w&h&e&cs&i&bn&ft&w&u&f e&A&E&b&ll ac:v&O& h&w&mi&f r&v&u&ts&i&f w&w&ly&e&f&a&e&cs&i&f&y&g a&Nunijci&f&j&y&mq&lb&n&h t&cp&h&v&v&u&f&u&ae&on&h v&ll, l&wp&D&t&a&Nunijci&u&ll v&S&v&y&z&ll&k&mygon/

"D&Nu, h&j&r&r&f&cap&aw&n&h op&w&ll&h&w;xy&w&f av&mu&w&f r&jz&p&E&ll&h&on&? r&jz&p&f& a&u&mi&f a&om t&w&w&v&on&f jz&p&ts&i&f&z&p&b&h&E&ll&h&on&v&n&f, ar&mi&N&ar&w&au r, f&it&ay:w&f& c&ll&j&r&h&Nunijci& t&cp&b&u&h&o&j&y&on&h&u&As&mv&py&K&f&jzpygon/

b0ae0it&e&D, f r&w&n&j&r&h&om v&b&mb0x&u&h&ay&gu&/&on&h t&mv&u&ll to&dy;on&h on&h&w;xy&r&n a0;u&ch& o&h0*aw;xy&jzpygon/ O&D&y&n \ b0 t&aw&U&t&N&u&ll p&h&e&on&h t&cs&w&f& a& ;om&on&h&u&As&on&f b0w&p&tc&w&n&f&ES&om ou&b&q&ll&bn&f [l&w&bl t&rs&n&ES&f&y&g ou&b&q&ll&bn&h u&As&rav;jzpygon/ v&ll, N&t&p&bn&f ob&mx&w&f w&O&v&n&v&n&f a&e&cs&i&f a&on&v&n&f v&lu&D \ t&p&bn&f ob&li&g&i&g&o&h0*&ap&on&h t&p&jzpygon/ O&D&y&n \ o&h0* aw;xy&u&As&rav;on&f , a&el&bc&w&w&ll&h&t&mi&f v&b&mb&w&u&ll v&ly&u&ll&E&ll&bn&h u&As&ra&u&mi&f&av;jzpygon/

edh

Odyhnonf jrefmpmayavmuwbf aewpql? vwpqlES f xefvif awmufcylgon/
 Odyhnonf pmt rdt pmpk/via t mifa&om;Eh clobjzplyd a&orpmwllfvnfaumi f onfom
 jzplygonf aw;xylsm;jzi h vnf Odyh \ pmayvu&mpffu ll rsva usmf wiEh clygonf
 xh h mumi h Odyh \aw;xylsm; onf a&ublat ;jrllunvfijci f %bubll oajyubll pttvef
 pllynci f %bnhuAsmaumi fav ;rsm;jzplygonf

usrf u ll pm&i f

ausn&i? OP? ylyh/ (2016)/ uObm&wllsr? 'Luuf &elulef puvlučstst Elynm/
 aZn f dS tri foD P? (1986)/ pmayavmu? rEh v;acwaw;uAsrsm? (t |rt llut)/ &elulef plhnpmay/
 wlluphES tri f, h0/(1966)/ jrefmpmrvl? Odyh \aw;xylwplyk? &elulef yk pmt lywlluf
 wiD? yk Deaxmuf (2013)/ uAsm Eom&usrf &elulef puvlučstst
 wi fax/ (1991)/ Odyh \ pmyefu hsr? 'Luuf &elulef owi f ES pme, Zi f/
 jrefmpmt z? (1991)/ jrefmt b ll mel &elulef jrefmpmt z l DpD me/
 olw?armi f (2002)/ pmq ll wmf sm; t wlyh vly i t llut /cifi larmi ("Ejl) &elulef avmupmay/

*sre, hussirrav;\ Owk&sh(2)yrk luh Ehf, Davhvmcsuf
v&x;oi^A

pmwrft uof

ppmwrft onf *sre, hussirrav;\ Owk&sh(2)yrk luh Ehf, Davhvmcsuf pmwrft jzpf
ygonf ppmwrft wof Owk&sh wof ygOiaom Zmwvrf? Zmwvqmi luh ta&ygrl
oabnf *sre, hussirrav;\ }or}OwEsh}rlefir[] Owk&sh(2)yrk Ehf, Davhvm
csuf[] tcef(2)cefcl wifxmygonf }or}OwEsh}rlefir[]Owkuh Ehf, D&mu
&n&G tsufZmwvrf?Zmwvqmi luh zelwvtrwhaom oabmrsu Ehf, Davhvm
wifxmygonf

ed get

ppmwrft onf *sre, hussirrav;\ }or} OwEsh}rlefir[] Owk(2)yrk luh Ehf, Davhvm
wifxmaom pmwrft jzpf ygonf urfusiaom tElynm&sbni rnbnh
talumi t&mul yia&a&; talumi t&mes h vlu zu lyd Efbu zG jzpat mi zelwv wif
Ehf p&f&bnq homt csul xib&rapv hom &n/4 tsu Esh pmwrft jzpf jzpf ygonf
}or} OwEsh}rlefir[] Owk vlni Owk csi rwh luyg/ &n&G tsu csi? talumi t&m
csi rwh luyg/ o&mv of pmzw bors onf }or} Owkuh Efbububuh }rlefir[] Owkuh
vn(Efbu nu onf }or} OwEsh }rlefir[] Owk(2)yrk luh Ehf, D&mu &n&G tsu
Zmwvrf? Zmwvqmi luh zelwv rlu rwh luyg luh Davhvm wifxmygonf

1/ Owk&sh wof ygOiaom Zmwvrf? Zmwvqmi luh ta&ygrl abm

*sre, hussirrav; onf o&cw wof at mi jri hussir lumaom pra&q&mv pDijzpf
onft jyi, ae&cw d o\ Owk wof Owk&sh ponh tElynm v&mrsonf wnlv t&h
aeygonf }or}? }rlefir[]? }pov? }&ie h t mi ar}? }ao&paom v&csi Owk&sh rsonf
jrefr pmayav muü txlyi hussir lumaom onf *sre, hussirrav; onf tElynm y&rD "mwch
&ibeb jzpf ygonf rnbntalumi t&mul a&; onf jzpa pmzw b pvluh Efbu
nun E taponf w' *Efbu h r u luma&sh p&vrf use h ponf o\ Zmwvqmi rsonf
pmzw b \ pvlv wof x n D&& s be h ew w onf Efbv &sh luma p h ar h y s u r o f h a y /

txto jzih }rlefir[] Owk wof O&apm[] eSh a o a wlni p&f u zG Zmwvqmi rsonf jzpf
onf ay; qyjcijzif t c p l u t q l o w l u m t 1/2 h a y ; & & h a o m Zmwvqmi h a o u l u 1/2 P m
pvlv Esh raribubuh vfrirly pnyd t c p l u d a o m O&apm[] e f u l v n f r r l e f l u ? r a r l u a y /
v h t z o t p n f c i f ? , O h u s r c s i f u h [a o m e s p o p t d h x m i f y j c i j z i j z p h a y : v m E h f o m
y # y u e m u l q i j c i r l u o n f t a e m u w l f , O h u s r l x h a z m u D i h & m u r l t E & m , l u h

acwlvmtajctaeEsh qupyf toud&mp%bmr vlvif\ tfaxmifb0w6f
 cpmcsu? ch bsvfvlv(homfvnfaumi)? tceptsiwbonfvn? tceptsiwbonfvn
 ch bsvf rvlv(homfvnfaumi) tqifajywwbonbabmu qijciG jzpaonf
 }oh} Owlvlvvif Owlvlvvbu(ac:)ar&tm; trsvlv& &eMuonyijzponf
 oubu(ac:)ar&A pfaqmi&nftay: txiBuvav;pm&mrS oubu(ac:)ar&itay:
 arwvrouDihonh0Driif[eulvvnf trsv&Muonf

Owlvvif Zmwvqmi bonf ta&ygonf Zmwvqmi p%lvfaumi sonES ft r0pmzwbol
 pvlvvlvif p%lvfaumi&pctlvwbonf xlvbabnES lywbuif *ZuElbmuplv

Owlvvbl trsvponf Zmwlvrfxuf Zmwvqmi luyif trivlvtrvwlv
 onf Owlvv&if wpplvpa, muvlv awlvwvbonf on talumifvlv
 euevlvif%lvfaumi&wvbonf oitvlv bilvvnf jyeif awlvwvbonf

(Novakovich, 1995, 48.)

[kvkmygonf

qvlvbnfvn Zmwvqmi bonfvu, lvvlv wlvzefvdxmjci jzpf Owlvv Zmwvqmi f
 rsvulv&wvlv rlvwDefusi&lvwlvjri zlaom vlvpDlvDlvwlvovvlv cpm&jci jzplyg
 onf wpcgvp&lvvif Zmwvqmi bonf pmzwbES lvvnfvwewwlygonf pmzwbvlvlv
 taeEsh rlvdt ygt Oif rlvwDefusi&lvv rsvulv&wvlv&jci fonfvif Owlvv ay: Esvu&jci f
 talumifwvpyzplygonf Zmwvqmi rsvwv wvqilv babnfv vlvbnDrsvulv oclv &
 luygonf vlv talumifvlv emvvnElvmygonf qijciElvmygonf pmzwbvlv Esvuf
 jci f&oes ft wlv b0to jzpaay: vmap&ef Zmwvqmi rsvu ay: pcfElvmygonf xlvvlv b0
 tod tme bilvay;Elv hom Zmwvqmi rsvulv pma&olv Zmwvqmi zefvdrilv twwlvynmjzih
 jc, rlvfa&zlv&rnfvjzplygonf

rrlvajruvvnf Owlvvlv babmv&? Owlvvlv zefvdrilv&om;rlv twwlvynpmt lylvvif
 pmzwbvlv bonf Zmwlvrfyg Zmwvqmi fawvlv&aom b0jy6 emrsv tay:
 pvlvDlvpm;lvonf xlvvlvvlvDlvpm;zv f jzpa tmi pma&olt aeEsh Zmwvqmi f
 zefvdrilv twwlvynm ulvfvsvi&rnfvjzplygonf pmzwbvlvvlvvlvvlv zrvpmElv f
 aom Zmwlvrfjzpa&ef pvlvDlvpm;zv f Zmwvqmi rsvulv zefvday;&rnfv[k
 qvlvlygonf xlv, ltvqu Zmwlvrfonf Zmwvqmi f ES lqupyvhaonf
 Zmwlvrfzefvdrilv aumi f rlv&eEsh lvG lv&erfv Zmwvqmi zefvdrilv tay: u
 wvbonf (rlvavr? r? 2017? 252)

[lvnyxmygonf

ZmwlvrfESh Zmwvqmi f ES h ywbuif ZmwlvrfES Zmwvqmi f (Plot Versus
 Character) pmt lylvvlv&om; aom *svlvmuD(Jeff Gerke)url

Owlvv&olvvlv fonf Owlvv&q&maumi jzpevlv bonf xlvjzpa&eflvjcm; ajymi f
 ajrmvhaom Zmwvqmi rsvESh toulvfv; avmubon Zmwlvrfvlv o[Zmw

zjph t mi jly&rn/ xlbZmwlvrfESZmwvqmi f o [Zmwjzp&efrvnf
awEil tlvbnf

(Gerke, 2010, 21.)

[lvnfau mi f?

xljcm aumi fr&omOwlvzpb&ef yuwd t mjzih aumi fr&omZmwvqmi ES h
Zmwlvrf nD t r&rn/ Zmwvqmi fr&onf vrs& trsv&aeaom or&sjzplyD
Zmwlvrf rfvnf przwblwlt m jyi jyi f xeb&ef q& qmi r&rn/ xlb
ZmwlvrfES h Zmwvqmi h h v r v r b m xljcm aumi fr&om Owlvzpb&onf
przwblwlt aeji h Zmwvqmi fr&onf u h low t r&mrSolwlygO i h om Zmwlvrf u h
p&vly&f r c p m &lyD p&vD i p m v m l u &onf

(Gerke, 2010, 17.)

[lq k m y g o n f

xlbDwlv&; or&onf ZmwlvrfES h Zmwvqmi f u h o [Zmwjzph t mi f zelwD, &
a h l u mi f w i f y x m o n f Zmwvqmi D p m a y ; p m a & q & m r s o n f r e p o v l u j z i h a & f c s , f
zelwD x m a o m Zmwvqmi f u h A [j y l y D v O i Zmwlvrf u h zelwD, l u & o n f Zmwlvrf
O p m a y ; p m a & q & m r s r f r l o y l f & Zmwvqmi f r s u h a & S O p o z e l w D , l u o n f x l z e l w D
x m a o m t " u Zmwvqmi N t a j y m i t v a y : w e f r w n l y D o b m O u s o m Zmwlvrf u h
zelwD, l u o n f

ZmwlvrfES Zmwvqmi f u h o [Zmwjzph t mi f zelwD, y E S l y w b u f i * s u l u m u D (Jeff
Gerke) U

Zmwlvrf O p m a y ; O w l v & ; o b n f Zmwlvrf u h D q h u & d m w e l q m t j z p b h i
przwblwlt t b a v m u b n h Zmwvqmi f u h zelwD, b n f Zmwvqmi f
O p m a y ; O w l v & ; o b n f Zmwvqmi f u h O p q h u & d m w e l q m y v m t j z p b h i
r , E l l a v m u a t m i f x l j c m o n Zmwlvrf u h y h z n f , b n f (Gerke, 2010, 20.)

[b h o y l w i f y x m y g o n f

t x u a z n f y y g t , l t q r s t & l u n l v O i B u D u s , e r f e m a o m Zmwv t t f c i l l o m
Zmwlvrf j z p & e f t w e l Zmwvqmi l w l p % l u r s o n l v n f t a & y g o n f Zmwvqmi f
O p m a y ; O w l r s w e f Zmwvqmi f r s u h a u m i f p o z e l w D t o l c j c i j z i h x l j c m o n h Zmwlvrf
u h & E l l o n b a b n j z p y g o n f

* s e , h a u s t r a v ; \ O w l r s u h a v l v m l u n l v O i Zmwlvrf ? Zmwv t t B u D u s , f c r f e m
o n f Zmwvqmi l w l p % l u r s r f v n f p r z w b l p o v l v O i a r l r & E l l a v m u a t m i f a & ; o m
j c , f e f r ? w i f y r a u m i f r e b o n f Zmwvqmi f u h t r s v & j c i f E S f t w l Zmwlvrf u h l v n f o w &
a e j c i j z p E l l y g o n f x l u b l z e l w D & m v O f p m a & ; o l v p O D w n f a & ; o m a o n l v n f p m a & ; q & m
\ t n i / h i p l u r ? p o v l u j z p a y : r l w l v e f r l w n f a o n f v n f a u m i f ? t a w ? c p m r t a y : w e f
r l w n f a o n l v n f a u m i f Zmwvqmi f r s o n f w p y r E S l v p y r f r w b & h w b o n f

*sre, hausrav;\ Owks;xhS Zmwáqmi rsoni wpDDES hvpDbrwyg/ pma&oN &n&G tsuES hZmwávrí rwbomaNumi jzpf onf

o&mw6f *sre, hausrav;oni oNZmwáqmi rsoni uhl zelw&mi aq;pufu&m t/lykionft avsuuf Zmwáqmi rsoni ZmwávríES to [Zmwjzpbónf y&bwf tw&f trsviv& ue&pháponf *sre, hausrav;\ Owks;xhSZmwáqmi rsoni ES h Zmwávrízelw&mi uhl ES f, Dwi jyvlygonf o&mw6Dwkwúf uhl ES f, Df&Ehl homaNumi h }or} OwIES h}reí r [}Ow&S(2)yrf ZmwávríES h Zmwáqmi zelw&mi uhl ES f, Dwi jv xmygonf

2/ *sre, hausrav;\ }or}OwIES h}reí r [}Ow&S(2)yrf uhl ES f, Df avlvmsuf

}or} Owkúh 1944 c&E&w& xlvá0cbnf xhNumi h }or} Owkú t&f umvoni *y&hcw&jzpbónf OwkúZmwávrí\ aemutcbnf *y&hcwúhaemut&jy&om onf

orOwkú tppmsu&f

pma&q&mv&há, muN pmayrsviv&lx&xmi&m trsvftomw&f orOwk onf *y&hcwú a&om xlvá0cbom*sre, hausrav;\ yxrvu&m trsvftomjzpbónf *y&hcwú pOwkúh pmayar&wúf p&vrf&E&hl uum v&f*, úx&cbnf tr&or&rsn t&f xmi hvnDef&hl éi&fap&e? réfr [lí p&vft&ri, l&w&ap&e? uhl it p&f&tpu&y&eí vrf&n&é&xmonf tr&om rsonom [kv? tr&or&rsnonívnf oen&ES íbl tusyftwn&f wp&clúh Éa&E&us&e&lu&f aus&eí&f um *P&qn&E&hl uhl wí&jv&x&om Owkúvpy&f jzpbónf (ed&ge&f pmsu&f)

[h&om xmonf

*sre, hausrav;D&sp&armi N }o} Owkúonf tv&é&v&x&re&j&r&w&f }h&omaom qif&b&om? tv&ly&orm? au&sv&u&é v&lv&e&f&p&tay:w&f arw&u }P&mx&om q&m&Def&u&j&ri&armi uhl p&ly&Zmwáqmi ft&jzpf a&om x&maom uhl u&hcw&ay: Owkúvpy&f jzpbónf }o} OwIES h}or} Owkúv&bnf acw&um v&ly&tsu&t& ay:x&lv&mj&ci&jzpbónf [k ch&x&maom *sre, hausrav;D&sp&armi u

}o} Owkú&lv&fy&bnh Zmwávrí uhl }ri&armi v&há, mu&sr&rs&rs& ay:x&lv&mv z&lv&bv&hl p }or} Owkú&lv&fy&bnh Zmwávrí uhl bu&bu&v&hl ré&f&u&av&rs&f vn&fr&rs&rs&ay:x&lv&v&ly&um u&j&ri&armi rson? oubu&f&rs&rs&jym&vm aoma&v&f u&E&ly&w&hl ES f&hv&n&u&onf x&lv&e&f&a&mu&f x&lv&e&f&w&f N&um&S&h&h&p&w&n&v&he&hl v&f&r&n&f [br&v&i&h N&un&y&ownf/ (tr&f&pm)

[h&tr&f&pmw&f&az&n&j&x&mygonf

၂၀၂၀ ခုနှစ် ဇူလိုင်လ ၁ ရက်နေ့မှစ၍ အစိုးရက ထုတ်ပြန်ခဲ့သည့် စည်းကမ်းချက်များအရ ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အလုပ်ချိန်ကို အနည်းဆုံး ၅ ရက်အတွင်း အလုပ်လုပ်ရန် တောင်းဆိုခဲ့သည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် ဝန်ထမ်းများသည် အလုပ်ချိန်ကို အနည်းဆုံး ၅ ရက်အတွင်း အလုပ်လုပ်ရန် တောင်းဆိုခဲ့သည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် ဝန်ထမ်းများသည် အလုပ်ချိန်ကို အနည်းဆုံး ၅ ရက်အတွင်း အလုပ်လုပ်ရန် တောင်းဆိုခဲ့သည်။

ဝန်ထမ်းများသည် အလုပ်ချိန်ကို အနည်းဆုံး ၅ ရက်အတွင်း အလုပ်လုပ်ရန် တောင်းဆိုခဲ့သည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် ဝန်ထမ်းများသည် အလုပ်ချိန်ကို အနည်းဆုံး ၅ ရက်အတွင်း အလုပ်လုပ်ရန် တောင်းဆိုခဲ့သည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် ဝန်ထမ်းများသည် အလုပ်ချိန်ကို အနည်းဆုံး ၅ ရက်အတွင်း အလုပ်လုပ်ရန် တောင်းဆိုခဲ့သည်။

ဝန်ထမ်းများသည် အလုပ်ချိန်ကို အနည်းဆုံး ၅ ရက်အတွင်း အလုပ်လုပ်ရန် တောင်းဆိုခဲ့သည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် ဝန်ထမ်းများသည် အလုပ်ချိန်ကို အနည်းဆုံး ၅ ရက်အတွင်း အလုပ်လုပ်ရန် တောင်းဆိုခဲ့သည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် ဝန်ထမ်းများသည် အလုပ်ချိန်ကို အနည်းဆုံး ၅ ရက်အတွင်း အလုပ်လုပ်ရန် တောင်းဆိုခဲ့သည်။

ဝန်ထမ်းများသည် အလုပ်ချိန်ကို အနည်းဆုံး ၅ ရက်အတွင်း အလုပ်လုပ်ရန် တောင်းဆိုခဲ့သည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် ဝန်ထမ်းများသည် အလုပ်ချိန်ကို အနည်းဆုံး ၅ ရက်အတွင်း အလုပ်လုပ်ရန် တောင်းဆိုခဲ့သည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် ဝန်ထမ်းများသည် အလုပ်ချိန်ကို အနည်းဆုံး ၅ ရက်အတွင်း အလုပ်လုပ်ရန် တောင်းဆိုခဲ့သည်။

ဝဝြိး [eEshoubuivloni wpDEShvpOD arwa&EMLaonfvn, ဝဝြိး [eboni appyi
xmo&EMLumi h oubuivlhcspbmchy/ oubuivvn, ဝဝြိး [eful vufch
omchy/ xMLumi hcspEEDonif cspci farwarms, ulrsbybnc, E&Eion/

*me, husrav; onf jrefir []owkuh 1955cEpf arvxlw/rOr *Zi fwr *Zi f
Ow&ShuDtjzpf tptqha&; omcbonf jrefir []owha&; omi vuhawvmonitwuf
Z&vxlw *Zi f txduvuh&; omcbonf jrefir []owbonf 1/2Or *Zi fwr Ow&Shf
tjzp(2)vr&mxnbcfyD useivpDuhul vlcifOwktzpf quvuh&; omcbonf
xOwkuh 1955cEpfxlw Owkms, teuf taumi qOwktzpf qhzwlum pmayAtrmfqk
tyEsfcbonf pmayAtrmfqha&cs, ha&; aunf wu

jrefir []owkvwf Zmwivrfrin 1/2Hyijzpayonf ohaonf apwemtjynh
&vulpm; tjriwv? vuhavsehfwrms, aomMLumi h tqifajyzp&aom
t&faxmi ha&; bOwpckul wifyxmasvonf xOwkvw bOavlvmp? bO
tjri&hfvlvnfygOif &oy:atmib 1/2yaznEhaom tpefvnfyg&av
onf (trbpm)

[bkm, ygonf

jrefir []owkuh urqEhf htcdu bmonjyefq xlváOcMLuonf w 1/2vbmomyef
uub *sifwuob/vf ta&Ewlf bmonkneu 1985cEpfwv xlváOcbnf 1991 cEpfwv
"NOT OUT OF HATE" trnjzih t*lvbmomyeful tar&ueEhf h tE hf hvuob/v
Ehf hvumavhvma&; pifwu xlváOc, ygonf jrefmynfyiywv yxrqhtBudf jrefm
Owkvpykful t*lvbmom jyefqhcijzpbnf jyifpEhf h tne&pmayXme(jrefmpn) \
vmrmwef (L'Harmattan) wLurS 1994cEpfwv bmonjyefq xlváOcbnf jrefmbomnrS
jyifpbmomul yxrqhyefqhonOwizpbnf 1972 cEpfwv oyt u, frð oyt nrm
wteft oifrs 1/2&E; bmomul jyefq xlváOcbnf

txuygtcursmonf 2003cEpfwv {u'ortBudhjmuf jrefir []owk
trbpmwv aznfycurmjzpbnf xhcurs, ul avlvmlunlvGif *me, husrav;
\ jrefir []owbonf urqEhf htcdu vrs t oDwlt, emvntcpm, Ehf p&EMLumif
o&ygonf &opmayzelwvrlwv taw&tjriif axmihs, &efv ygonf rnbnehf h
rnbnhvrs, rqrhp, Ehf &rnf/ pma&; olwifyaombO taw&? bO tjriwlvuvuEhf &rnf
jzpbnf b*lvv/rst &mbif &newlv *v \ pmayrs, ul vn, urqEhf h Ehtjym, u vuch
cMLuonf

jrefir []owk Zmwivrft uOfrin ulv hbcwlv h á0a0onf {&nOwDvlf &Evyúvan
c 1/2? arnvlf h lrefir h e, f pyg, ulebonBud ODbhoef \ orjzpbnf rdirin oB&Sf
Owaeí zciES lmae&onf tprjzpbxmxm, Esh tpuhvpa, mu&bnf tpujzpb
ulleODonf e, tsqellusi ha&; vlyief, rsm, wvfygOibjzpi tzc&onf á0a0onf on
t&fab; ohyimif, vmaom AdvbLk Ppyg, t0, hwmf Oapm [eShawvqlyD vufxych

Muon/ Oapm[ebnf taemuivwif, Oausrluivuvulif usibholjzpbnf a0a0onf
 jrefmvrhrtzbt pnf\ "avxlvwrftwif jrefmqeqehexlbnf rwhlom vrl
 tzbt pnfEsh, muif aygifyvluhomtcg Oapm[eNwifusyhom pnfurfrmatmuf
 w0a0onf r0fusyvmon/ zcijzpbwlb0m*gzpalmumifobnESH zciftabll
 rohrapvly/ zciftabllb0m*onh ta&twluu uefbowfxmon/ &euleu aq;ub
 aeaom zcibaotlqjtcsu a0a0onfvub0m*onvnf Odrif[elu a0a0 tw&uf
 p0abzjivmjrcbnf a0a0onOdrif[elu c0v0faomaumi h c0a0' emul buvfr0v
 c0mc0on/ tpujzpbll ue0tzr0conitc0w0i ohrav0v0m*onvnf Odrif[elu
 a0a0pvlyifeyrn0ri rvtwch/ Odrif[ebnf a0a0ult v0f c0a0omaumi hae&mwum
 w0f pnfurfwifusyv0onf xllc0p0nfurfrsu a0a0ulyll r0fusyf aponf
 tqhw0a0onfwb0m*gESHuG iv0b0r0c0bnf

2? 1/ Jor)owkESH jrlefir [Jowk(2)yrN&n&G tsutsifEllf, Dri

Jor)owkN&n&G tsurfn tr0rdw0taejzihrnblyib0tcuttchsmulbulaw0
 &onfv0f b0tmrmeESH t&nftcsif &bibonf[homoabmul tody;v0cijzpbnf
 x0n&G tsuft& Zmwvrfulew0&mw0f t"duZmw0qmi oubu(ac:)ar&N b0
 c&w0f rar0vibulaw0conh 'lu0smul tmrmetjynESH ajz&Sfyvlu0tav;ay;
 azmjyxmonf b0ulw0ue0itc0ESHbulaw0&aonvnf b0ta&;ult"duxmi t0cp
 ul0v0f c0m*onpv0'mvul0tav;ay;a&z0xm0nf

Jrlefir [Jowk0r0l t0faxmi0b0w0f vrtzbt pnfcsi0ulymr&0i y#yujz0pEllf
 yESHwp0ESHvp00 t0pcsi0wh0onvnf t0c0ESHyw0ubonhch) tsutsif rwh0v0f
 aym&it0s0ajr0r&Ell0) c0p0mra&mu00m a&mun0babmul wifjyxmjci0jzpbnf
 x0n&G tsuft& Jrlefir [Jowk0m*om&mw0f pma&;obnf r0b0Exuftc0p0ul
 00p0ay;um t0c0p0ul0ul0fjc, m\$ br0ult0m&i0 okraw0b0lu0saq0ajr0lu0&0E000
 \ taumi0ull0tus, lw0it0lx0ha&;om*xmonf

x0w0k(2)yr0v0w0f wifjyxmaom b0jy0emrsm0nf vlavmuü ael0ESHtr0
 vrlv0Defusi0v0f bulaw0&onh b0jy0emrsmjzpbnf Jor)owk'S jy0emr0b0
 jy0enjzpbnf b0qebnf t0c0p00p0mray;oi0om oabmuljonf Jrlefir [Jowk
 b0jy0emr0n t0c0p0v0r0r0 tEllf, xm0nf Zmw0qmi0a0a0onf Oapm[eN c0p0ci0
 atmu0v0f t&m0mu0t0ay; tep0m0bnf Oapm[ebn0vnf a0a0ul0vp00v0nf
 yllq0lv0ci? c0p0nftavsmuf t&0v0lun0unESH jyl0yl0b0f v0ci0q0bnh ch) tsurfn
 jziftq0w00pv0qi0&0con/ t0c0p0ul0v0c0onf

x0babmrsm0p0mz0w0w0 qif0ci0Ell0&0vr0n00xm0nf 0w0k(2)yr0v0N b0
 jy0em? t0c0p0jy0emrsm0nf vlavmutw0ufta&;ygaom tcef0u@r&y0wn0eaom
 a0umi0n&G tsufaumi0r0bnf[q0lygrn0

၂? ၂/]or)OwKwE S jrlefi r []OwK(2)yl N.ZmwVr rfc si fEil f, Orl

]or)OwKwE f t"uZmwaqmi bnf oubu(ac:)ar&]zpbnf oubu(ac:) ar&]b0c&]dvr fonf r bE]y;E]ftwl jynp]t;cr]p]n aex]l]c]k]onf t]e]e]m]c]s]f oli, t]s]i]v]s]n]f] &]b]n]f OwK]s]i]v]E ZmwVr r]u]ly] &]b]w]p]t]u]a]t]m]i]z]e]l]v]D] &]m]u] t]m]y]l]i]r]l]u]l O]M]U] &]onf

t]m]y]l]i]r]E]S]y]w]b]u]i] q] &]m]a]Z]n]f] ၁

OwK]u]m]i]f]w]l]w]E] t]m]y]l]i]r]z]e]l]v]D]w]w]c]i]f]on]f E]p]b]u]p] &]m] p]v]D]i]p]m]p] &]m *P]i]w]p]c]z]p]b]n]f (a]Z]n]f] ၉ 2009? 169)

[b]k]m]y]gonf

t]m]y]l]i]r]E]S]y]w]b]u]i] av]n]a] &] t]D] ၁/၂Z]U]D (Laurie E, Rozakies) u

t]m]y]l]i]r]b]n]i]w]u,]b]0]w]E] f]z]p]y]s]u]a]e]o]u]b]l] p]v]l]u]t], O]D]w]K] x]l]i]v]n]f t]e]u]i]w]b]a]b]n]j]i]h] j]z]p]y]s]u]a]e]on]f w]u,]b]0]u]b]l]y]i]f] q]e]l]u]s]i]b]u]f t]i]f]t]m]p]k]E]p]t]c]l]u]m]w]E] t]m]y]l]i]r]z]p]y]a]on]f Zmw]v]a]l]u]m]i]f]aj]y]m] &]m]w]E] t]m]y]l]i]r]l on]f t]aj]c]c]h]v]p]c]z]p]b]n]f t]b,]h]l]u]m]i]l]q]l]on]f Zmw]v]r]f]t]r]s]n]p]on]f t]m]y]l]i]r]f]r]s]v]p]q]i]h]z]b]z]k]w]l]w]u]i]v]m]a]o]m]l]u]m]i]z]p]b]n]f t]m]y]l]i]r]b]n]f p]v]D]i] p]m]z]G] i] q]l]q]m]i]r] &]l]om O]w]K]v]p]y]r]k]l]u]l w]n]a]q]m]i] &]e]f]t]w]e]l]f t]u]s]q]u]f w]p] &]y]l]u]l]j]z]p]y]a]on]f (Rozakies, 2004, 105.)

[b]k]m]y]gonf

Ow]k] &]s]i]v]E] Zmw]v]r]z]e]l]v]D] &]m]u] Zmw]v]u]y]l]i]f]w]E] f] Zmw] &]e]l]w]u]a]t]m]i]z]e]l]v]D]w]n]f a]q]m]u] &]on]f Zmw] &]e]l]w]u]f]b]m] p]m]z]w]b]l] o]d]p]v]l]v]n]f w]j]z]n]j]z]n]f]t] &]e]l]f] j]r]i]f]m] v]m]r]n]j]z]p]y]gon]f t]m]y]l]i]r]l]u]b]h]c]i]j]i]z]i]h] t]E]l]f]t] ၁/၂]u]b]d]l]om] p]m]z]w]y] &]b]w]l] p]v]l]u]l] Zmw]v]r]f]t]p]r]s]t]q]l]w]l]f] q]l]q]m]i] &]m]E]l]f]r]n]j]z]p]y]gon]f t]m]y]l]i]r]z]p]y]a]p] &]e]f]t]w]e]l]f p]m]a] &]ob]n]f Zmw]a]q]m]i]b]i]r]n]h] c] &]d]v]r]f]w]E]r]a]r] &]v]i]a]om] t]c]u]f]t]c]l]t]w]m]t]q]D]r]s]u]l] c]a]y] &]y]g]r]n]f] x]l]t]c]u]f]t]c]h]s]u]l] Zmw]a]q]m]i]b]n]f r]n]u]b]l]u]s]i]v]n]f] j]z]w]b]e]f]on]l]u]l] a]z]n]j]y]c]i]f]on]f] Zmw]v]r]f]z]p]y]gon]f] t]m]y]l]i]r]b]n]f] t]q]i]l]q]i]y]g]D]i]a]e]w]w]b]n]f

Ow]k] &]s]i]v]E] Zmw]v]x]G]v]i]f] l]u]a]v]r]s]n] &]b]n]f] []v]n]f]q]l]u]on]f] t]m]y]l]i]r]l]w]p]c]k] l]y]D]q]l]o]h]w]l]f] Zmw]v]x]G]v]i]f]]v]w]p]c]k]l]y]D]q]l]o]h]w]w]b]n]f] a]e]m]u]x]y]f]t]m]y]l]i]r]l]t]o]p]r]s]u]l] z]e]l]v]D]i] Zmw]v]x]G]v]i]f]]f]t]o]p]r]s]u]l] z]e]l]v]D]]h]v] &]b]n]f] t]q]l]w]E]f]l]]y]i]f]Zmw]v]x]G]v]i]f]q]l]u]l] a] &]m]u]b]h]i]l]y]D] p]m]z]w]b]l] o]d]p]v]l]v]n]f] t]j]r]i]l]q]l]o]h] &]m]u]b]h]i]w]w]y]gon]f

]or)OwKwE f]y]i]r]j]y]o]e]m]r]n] o]l]w]p]y]g] \]a]i]G] u]m]z]k](2500) v]s]l]u]m]i]h] a]y]s]u]f]q]l]o]h]i]c]i]f]]z]p]b]n]f] oubu(ac:)ar &]b]n]f] x]h]i] &]u]l]q]y] &]e]f] z]c]i]b]u]D]o] &]m]w]E] K]m]y]e]m] &]e]y]k]v]y]f]x]m] on]h] p]e]l]j]r]c]]f]x]m]a]o]m]'g]i]f] ၁/၂]y]l]u]l] a]y]g]i]E]l]l]on]f] x]h]'g]i]f] ၁/၂]y]l]u]l]]y]e]h] &]E]l]l] &]e]f]t]w]e]l]f] a,]m]u]b]h]i]r]s]n]o]m] &]l]om] t]e]l]v]p]f]t]r]n] O]p]p]t]y]f]c]y]b]l]w]m]D]e]l]u]l] p]e]l]p]m]i] x]r]f]a]q]m]i]c]l]on]f] x]l]y]o]e]m]on]f] t]m]y]l]i]r]l]t]w]e]l]f] t"l]y]j]o]e]m]j]z]p]b]n]f]t] a]v]s]u]f] a]i]l]y]e]q]y]E]l]l] &]e]f] a,]m]u]b]h]

rs;omaexllhom aetfbbf;a&mf tvlylvj;icifonf oubu(ac:)ar&A tmlylfrl
wptcyfzpbnf oubu(ac:)ar&A pbttef;fpf;&nESH tdfwfhaxllhom ODrif[ef
tygt0if a, muf;rs; \vuctllwll tmlylfxmonf Zmwlvrfwvbuwlvll xll
tmlylfrublxmonf pma&;obnbubu(ac:) ar&ESHjzpbvllhexlllyp 1/2yayaeom
tbfubulle&mvllf pepwusoe&svyatmif pp0jci? tbfm;rs; \wlyyerl taetxm;
wlllhtus, lw0iftao;pbfjc, rfxmonf

ODrif[eN tdfwfh, muf;rs;tv, li ar&A pbf;aqmi Elllyll

ar&bnf(ntef;xbll ufof;umqllmr;uulltkbll, fxlvapvsuf aea&mi f
jyxm;vllbnf aea&mi jylxlvmi tklia&mi jcnlvvllvll awmulyae
onf (pm 105)

[lvnfaumi?

]]*sn' lukm;rfn {ntef;&Murfcifullaqnf gESHwllvq;um aM;crvhaeonf
MurfMum;Sxlvmaom aM;a&rs;uullftvplvESH ylvbklv, kapum
okav;cg jyelwllcrvhaq;alM ylvbklvEllhwnr;Sif Murfucifxmaom
wllvllvav;rs; ay:vmonf *sn'rfn atmuxylvpxylvll Murfcifull
wllvllvaway;vm&ef aM;piatmiwllcrvll olvbihe&vsuf cgc;snhe
avonf}} (pm 105)

[lvnfaumi?

ar&bnfatmuxyli wpcfe;0ifwpcfe;xlvum aly;vln;Munll pbfly;ae&if
em&vllunfvllbnf ulem&dxll&efq, rfpftvllvll xri;jyicllfvsuf
pmp&m tqibi&lyjzpbllumi; tay:oll bll lull ajymvllvllbnf

(pm 105)

[lvnfaumi fa&;om;xmygonf

oubu(ac:)ar&A BuMlypDrtatmulvll xri;subllESH *sn' lukm;wll
vly&f;aqmi&lyllvll tao;pvlb1/2yaznf a&;zlxmonf ar&vll llvllajy;vln; vly&f;
aqmi&lyll;rs;uull tEplvha&;zlxmonf Zmwvqmiif ar&tmlylfronh OeBuDDrif[ef
tygt0if tdfaeors; \ wlyyerlulznfjci;jziftmlylfrwll ar&vll Ell&bnfbabmull
aznfyvllbnf

ar&dxlvay;chom tOwvllunll ODrif[eawfaeyll

OeBuDrfa&cslllyp ar&dxlvay;xm;chom 1/2Owvll;rnftOwf tpm;rs;uull
Owvllbnf rfrwpa, muf a&fcs, fxlvay;aomtOwvll yxrtBuof
Owvlljci;jzpbll pvlxlibmvllvllESH em;xilem&if;rs;yobf;um pvlrvllvll
jzpbf;onf tay:tubll ukm;xllfcshv;xm;clum wpzucefu vrs;
ESHt wlatmuxyblqif;vm;llunonf (pm 105-106)

[kwifyxmon/

xlyixri&pmcefa&mu&omt cg O&ri& [e\c&pm&lu&
O&ri& [e&bn& xri&pm&y&u&bu&un&um tirwe&S p&v&un&E&of&on&/
txu&we&us&om t&f&u&wp&ft&f&u xri&pm&z&v&ac&:i of&pm&lu&&ov&h
jyiqi&x&my&lu cr&em&v&bn&/ (pm 106)

[kwifyxmygon/ O&ri& [e\ taw&rs&mj&ihar&& t&m&x&lv&u&ly&r&rl t&E&lu&mi&f wify
xmygon/

xri&f&0&f&w&f&y&g&oi&hom&rs&\ p&v&ft&aw&rs&u&ll&nf
ul&be&at&:r&h cy&zn&f&j&zn&f&pm&ia&eon&/ , ae&x&ri&fy&lv&f avry&e&f&lu&bl
&a&E&&of&of&ar&ar& p&ma&om&u&e&mu&a&om v&bl&uft&m&un&um o&p&v&f&li
&, &si&e&on&/ Oe&u&O&ri& [e&f&ix&f&q&lu x&ll&v&sub&xri&pm&&i&f ar&&u&h
wp&ts&u&wp&ts&uf v&f&f&un&f&u&bn&/ r&e&em&ra&q&mi&h&t&mi&x&of&a&om &&u&h
ow&&v&ma&von&/ a':av&;wi&u]'B&umi&f}{k&i&f&i&bo&u&u& ajym&v&lu&ji&f
t&w&u&ar&&t&m&t&mem&ov&ll&nf jz&p&rb&nf/ (pm 107)

[h&;om&wifyxmon/ t&f&e&oa, mu&rs&\ ou&bu&(ac&:)ar&&u&h E&f&bu&v&ut&h
a&om taw&rs&u&ll&zn&fy&ly&D Zmw&vr&f\ t&m&ly&f&rw&f ar&& t&E&lu&ly&ou&bl ar&&p&u&lu&h
vn&f tr&f&wi&ra&&mu&bn&/ ar&&p&u&bn&f p&ma&;o&jz&p&ap&v&bn&h tr&f&or&dw&&rn&h
p&u&f&f&jz&py&gon&/

Zmw&aq&mi&ou&bu&(ac&:)ar&&t&ay: t&f&om&rs&w&ly&e&f&lu&h
pm&y&f&f&x&lu&ci&f xri&f&pm&ce&f&u&h t&E&tp&y&v&f&f&un&lu&&i&f wp&h, mu&lv&pc&f
w&h&w&w&w&E&S&be&f&fy&h jyi&q&i&w&wy&h pep&u&y&lu&lu&sv&f c&f&f&ae&lu&on&/
, ae&e&u&f O&i&f&x&e&e&a&om Oe&u&D\rs&u&E&f&u&un&um Ny&Ny&u&v&ly&v&sv&f
ul&k&f&u aem&u&p&&nr&&faem&u&ly&Ny&Ny&ya&eon&/ (pm 107)

[h&zn&fy&i&vn&f ou&bu&(ac&:)ar&&t&m&ly&f&rw&f t&E&ly&lu&ki&f&ra&pon&/ Zmw&vr&f
t&w&u&f t&m&ly&f&rt&z&D [q&ka&om&vn&f ou&bu&(ac&:)ar&& Zmw&aq&mi&f&t&w&u&f p&u&f&zn&f
t&z&rs&vn&jz&py&gon&/ a, mu&rs&\ w&ly&e&f&rs&? p&v&ft&aw&rs&u&ll&zn&fy&ji&f&zi&hou&bu&f
(ac&:)ar&& p&f&fa&q&mi&E&ll&f& xi&f&v&ma&pon&/ p&ma&;ob&nf Zmw&aq&mi&p&u&lu&ly&g wp&fy&g
wn&fy&g&oi&h&t&mi&f xn&f&f&jc, f&e&f E&ll&f&bn&f [q&ly&gr&nf a, mu&rs&\ t&v, lv&f
Zmw&aq&mi&f ou&bu&(ac&:)ar&&bn&f tr&rs&\ t&lb&ji&f&c&lon&h p&f&fa&q&mi&&f&wp&D&t&jz&p&f
p&u&bn&f tou&Di&ly&D u&u&f&&f&ey&gon&/

*se, hu&sr&rav&;on&f ou&bu&(ac&:)ar&& *P&f&t&n&ft&a&of&u&h wify&&mw&f&jre&f&m
tr&f&or&dw&lv&f &&bi&f&lu&h&om *P&f&t&n&ft&a&of&rs&u&h wifyxmon/ t"u&n&G&f
c&uft&jz&p&f or [h&e&f&q&k&ma&om tr&f&or&dw&p&D&u&h o&au&lv&jy&f tr&f&or&dr&rs&w&f &&bi&f
&&lu&h&om *P&n&rs&u&h vr&f&n&e&e&ji&jz&p&bn&/ x&lb&jz&p&bn&f&t&av&sv&f Zmw&aq&mi&f

oubu(ac:)ar&bnf t tEubube&Sf oy&yá tmi jyklyESH vucbt t t b m wll
taet x m u l t E p o v x y l v v l j c , r e f a & ; z l x m o n f

t E p o v j c , r e f a & ; z l c i f E S l y w b u i * r e f y u E S h r m w i u l l i f a & ; a o m Literary Terms
and Criticism p m t k y l v 6 f

O w l & s b n f p m r s u E f w l l i ü t E p o v a & ; o m r a y g i f r s m p o y g o i b o n h & s h v s m
a o m v l y i e f w p t j z p o n f p m a & ; o b n f 1 / 2 y á x f a o m t c s u r s m u l l w i j y
o n f x l t c s u r s m o n f t a j z w p t c k o l t [l w f q l j z w t s u f w p t c k & e f t w e l f
v l t y b o n f x b l l t E p o v a & ; o m j c i f \ & v ' r e n Z m w á q m i f (O g) j z p & y l \
1 / 2 y á x f o n h o 1 / 2 y r f e u l t v l w l o e m v n i v n E l l b o n f

(Peck & Coyle, 1985, 103.)

[l v n f a u m i f ?

Z m w á l u m i f u l l O w k t o o h j y m i f & m ü t a j c c y l w k u l t E p o v i j c , r e f a & ; o m
r t s m p o j z i h c u c t 1 / 2 y á x f v m a p o n f x b l l t E p o v a & ; o m j z i f j z i h 1 / 2 y á x f a o m
j z p & y f s m \ j z p l y s u y E S h v l w l \ t a l u m i f u l l t e d u y á w f r i c t p m a p E l l b o n f

(Peck & Coyle, 1985, 103.)

[l v n f a u m i f q l k m y g o n f

* s e , h a u s f r a v ; o n f t E p o v a & ; z l w i f y j c i f u l l t m j y k w w b o n f t a v s m u f
Z m w á q m i \ p e f a q m i f r h l u m i h o e & S f o y & y á e a o m t t i u l l t E p o v j c , r e f x m o n f x l
p e f a q m i f r s m u l t p m & i f E p b u h a u s e y á e a o m t t b o m r s m E S h O D r i f [e \ c p m r i u l l t E p o v i
o 1 / 2 y á z n f y x m o n f x l e n f j z i h Z m w á v r f o n f t m l y l l f r j z p á y : v m o n f t j y i f Z m w á q m i f
O D r i f [e \ o u b u f (a c :) a r & t a y : w j z n f j z n f w d f n e v l v m a o m c p p o v l u l l v n f
a z m u s ; w i j y E l l b o n h t E p o v f t z l j z p o n f Z m w á q m i f s m u l l a j y m i f v a p o n f t j y i f Z m w á v r f
u l l v n f a j y m i f v a p c b o n f x l t E p o v f t z l s m o n f Z m w á q m i b u b u f (a c :) a r & E S h
Z m w á q m i O D r i f [e l w l \ c p j c i f a r w á n j z p á y : v m a p & e f w e f t m a y ; x m o n h t a j c t a e o l l
j z p á y : v m a p o n f

Z m w á v l y l l f w e f O D r i f [e b n f o u b u f (a c :) a r & t a y : ü a r w á w d f n e v l b o n f
O D r i f [e b n f o u b u (a c :) a r & E S h v u l w & e b i l r o i f t q l t j z w l u l l a y ; & a w n r n j z p f
o n f * s e , h a u s f r a v ; o n f Z m w á v l y l l f w e f t a j z x l w l Z m w á v l f w e f
t q l l o w á w e f y & b w f t u l l u h a y s & i p h a y g i f o i f a v o w n f [h o m Z m w á v l f j c i f x u f
a v m u w e f t r e i w u , j z p b i h j z p x l u h a o m t a w & E S h t q l l o w á v l b o n f } o r }
O w k w e f Z m w á q m i b u b u f (a c :) a r & b n f O D r i f [e l u l c p r a o m v n f O D r i f [e b n f
O e l u d w p D i j z p l y d a p p y á l u m i f v r f x m a o m Z m w á q m i & & & e o n f x l t a e t x m r s w e f
v l u v h a u m i f \ * P b u l u l l x e f b l t c p l u d p m a y ; í r j z p á y / r t o y f x m & r n j z p o n f
o u b u f (a c :) a r & b n v n f a p p y x m l y d o l w p O D u l v u c h e r o i h y / Z m w á q m i & & E S h
v n f c i r i l y d o m r w á q e s m j z p l u o n f x l v r a & ; p n f u r f a b m i f s m u l l a z m u s u f

0Drif [efulvufxyctlvGifpma&;oh&lyllfwGf tEplwjc, rfeixmonhoubu(ac:)ar&N
pvl'mwft&nftaofsm;onf a&E aemufnDnGvzpaevGf tcsnfEh;zpbn;rnjzpbnf
pmzwolt aeESlvnf polh;zpbiif [k apm'uwup&m &Lmrnjzpbnf/ pma&;olur
xlt csuulqijcilyD vlbmiftzlt pnf twGf twk zG jzpbnh pvlukae;csyrfzih
tqllowxmon/

xDwkt qllwGf 0Drif [eN tawGull

olt onfu xno&p&ki vsu&le aom cfp&maumi;vbnh , rif%yuv;
ulye vnf awbqllum on {ntefa qmi xli & mouyef tvsxmcsibnh
awmi hv pvlwbnf ol&ixlvGf ztEh? Eft&atmi f tvyvluf wuhev
on/ (pm 218)

[h&;omwiyjygon/

Jrlefir [} Owkvlv;vnf *sre, husfrav;onf }oh} Owkublyif ZmwlvrtwGf
tm;lyfrublxmon/ taemulwll, OhausrEsh ta&Dwll, Ohausruh xdw&mrS
tm;lyfrjzpbnf [k omref tmjzicqell haomvnf Jrlefir [} Owkvlvft "u tm;lyfrfn
cparwapeftm; yrmPcsi;wbonvnf tcsElywbubontp;msuf ch tsurwhom
cpb(2)0D\ tcspsit;tm;lyfr [k qell ygon/ 0Dapm [ebnf a0a0uht rslwu, f csp
on/ a0a0uvnf tv&cpbn/ 0Dapm [eN tcsfrn vfrh;lyllf jlyiyibGfvom
tcsfzplyD a0a0\ tcsfrivnf c&lvwbnf ch;lywvbnht cspfrjzplygon/

a0a0\ tawGestp;mlull tEplv;lyaznf a&;zEh jci;faLumi h 0Dapm [eSh rwl
jcmemaom a0a0\ cspjci;farwape;lvbnf ay:vGlvmon/ tm;lyfrjzpay:vmon/ a0a0
only&bw&ixli arir&aomcsp&n? oemp&mZmwfaqmi lwpD) jzplvnclygon/
*sre, husfrav;\ tElynmze;lv;rp&f&nEsh a&;zEh elvhlumi h &oajrmu haomDwk
wpylrjzplvmygon/

vi h, musnjzpbEsh rblum;wGf jzpay:aeonh y#yup;sm;ull luvr;lv;cp; ae&
onha0a0\ pvlftwGf tm;lyfrublxpma&;olu

Jullnu&iftplu;leYa0v;lvbnr, hant

[h0u vsfajymvlu&mvGf 0Dapm [efn rsefn;fn;of;um tajzray;wwf oavmuf
jzpb;onf rtda0ulv;lv&ef Ow&m&f;v;vnfoN/ xDw&mrsm;ull rsefv; jci;fzih
aoltwGf aumi;aprvm; [k pvlul;Nunbn/ wmjrpil t%yq;lv;wpzuu olvsu?
wpzuwGft onftoejzpaom vmem;ol;ly;ef p&f; jci;f;f;fn pvlrc;zpa
aomLumi htajz&cuheayon/

0Dapm [ebx;stajzqlvqll faejci;fzih a0lr;rsu&n;lv;lv; jzplvmon/ rtd
tay:wGf , k jrweh; tcsplv;cpbn [k , lqxm;onh , Lun;subnf
ysujy, lv;ke;f; jzplvavon/ tirwe;cp;lv;e;f;? p&f;lv;e;f; [kwpzuu

atmufar&rfuvnf rsupofvlyd atmufar&rfv&ESlvbe\ / tajzuhrqllf
Elibjizixyfar;jyeavonf (pm 186-187)

[fi Zmwáqmi ESDP\ pólvcþm;rlu&Eþóvivi fya&zlcbonf OwlvZmwávríwllíwófi
ygOifíjzphom tmlylírbonf *sre, áusírrav;\ pólvu&ESh ta&tZumi frérbáLumi h
]rlefí r [} Owlv&xlíxícm;cm Eþóuþ&fu&G f jzphápcbonf [lq&lygrn/ tmlylí rí
tz&sm;xlwófi p%áuft z&sm? Zmwáqmi ft oþoþ\ cþm;rtsm;ull xnó&fa&z&km;onf
Zmwáqmi ES Zmwávríu&wplylí wnf cþm;¼jri Elibygonf

2? 3/]oh} OwlvES h]rlefí r [} Owlv&h(2)yl \ Zmwáqmi csi f Elibí, Ori

Owlv&h&wplylí wófi t"á Zmwáqmi? A [Zmwáqmi [fi &lygonf x<wlyif
Zmwávrí\ t"á ta&Lumi í t&m (o& [kv) A [h&ta&Lumi í t&m [fi vnf &lygonf

]oh}Owlv&wófi Zmwávrí\ t"á ta&Lumi í t&mr&h t&nftao&fxufruhom
tr&lor&wph, muftaejzih b0tcuftc&yó emull ajz&S&f&mwófi a, mu&sr&sm;om aexlí f
aomt&N t&faxmi D&þoþ&rb<jzpf &&D&þ&f&f&wr&h&vly&h&qmi Elibíci&f&ull&wí&y&Elibíci&fonf
t"á Zmwávrí&fzphnf x&bb&Oa&u&h&jz&S&f&mi t&cp&h&on&vnf&t&v&ly&yg&Oí&v&monf
w&f&n&v&z&G jzphom t&cp&v&n&jzphnf o&mwófi&r&á&b&? r&á& *P&bu&f&ull&r&n&E&f&
atmi&f&apmi&ke&f&oh&on&h&jre&f&mr&tr&lor&wph&D&þ& p&j&y&ly&f&ull&xi&h&atmi&h&zn&f&ut&v&lc&f&
jzphnf Owlv&A [h&sur&jyó&em&jzphnf x&ll& [h&sur&jyó&emt&w&f&yg&Oí&v&ly&h&f&rn&h
Zmwáqmi&f&sm&wófi oubu(ac:)ar&á&bnf t"á Zmwáqmi&f (o& [kv) Zmwávrí\
A [h&y&Zmwáqmi&f&jzph&lygonf

Owlv&h&wófi Zmwáqmi&f&rt&sm; t&j&ym; yg&Oí&fonf o&mwófi x&Zmwáqmi&f&v&llí&f&ull&p&ma&;
ou t&Eþóv&jc, fr&fa&z&hev&Gí Zmwáqmi&f&w&D&þ&ES&lv&w&D&þ& r&w&f&r, &f&jz&ph&um& a&ma&x&G
ule&rn&jzphnf x&bb&ma&x&G&oh&v&Gí Zmwávrí\ t"á&n&G&G& f&sub&n&v&nf& ay:v&Gí
rnf [w&h&y/ x&bb&ab&mu&le&mv&n&om& p&ma&;q&mr *sre, áusírrav;onf Owlv&A [h
jyó&em&ES&f&qu&py&h&e&on&h& Zmwáqmi&f& oubu(ac:)ar&á&ull A [h&y&um& Zmwávrí&f&q&ix&cm;
onf Zmwáqmi&f& oubu(ac:)ar&á& p%á&u&ly&h&zn&mwófi& taj&ym? t&q&ll& t&j&y&kt&r?
t&aw&G&t&bu&h&sm&j&zi&h&y&h&zn&fx&mygonf

Zmwáqmi&f& oubu(ac:)ar&á&bnf O&þ&ri&f [eft&f&ob&ll& y&x&r&q&ll&t&bu&h&f&oh& a&mu&f
t&v&ly&f&v&u&f&bnf&t&ce&f&w&Gí

oububnf Oe&bu&þ&t&mw&pc&f&v&h& t&u&t&w&ll&un&h&e&onf o&ab&ma&umi&f&yl
t&u&t&w&ll& &onf ae&mw&um&o&ab&ma&umi&f&rn&h& y&ll&v&n&f&ay&gu&h&e&onf r&á&d
aep&O&f&r&ES&h& cí&ri&b&h&rf&v&nf& en&f&en&f&r&st&v&h&á&cs/ c&y&þ&f&f&p&f&ae&e&om
t&v&ll& ¼&v&lv&u&á&om& t&bu&þ&P&j&zi&h&p&G&v&aj&ym&x&n&h&v&ub&nf

]]uRftvlyDiZiH oabmuygylD wpcfawmh ajymzLuseygaow, / uRf
tvlyDiwltcgrfn uRfuH]uRfawmh?]ciAsm} e]ajymq]uq]k] rvl]y]g]b]?
]u]y] e]ajymE]l]y]gw,]

]]aumi fNyD... aumi fNyD

OeBuDxH]aumi fNyD.aumi fNyD] k emaxmi fVLU&aom pum,ol]f]ou]b]uf
p]v]w]l]f]us]j]z]p]b]r]av]on]f OeBuD]r]f]n] [e]BuD] ye]BuD]r]v]y]b]? oabmaumi f
ol wp]a, mu]j]z]p]f] r]t]E]S]l]q]u]q]k]&]r]f]n] cy]w]n]w]n]t]y]f]r]f]r]f] q]u]q]k]k]m
t]a&]Bu]D]on]f] [k]t]a&]w]Bu]D]w]u]r]b]n]f] (pm 73-74)

[h&]z]k]m]on]f

x]l]t]z]f]s]m]u]l]u]n]f]v]D]i Zmw]a]q]m]i]b]u]b]u]f]a]c:]a]r]&]b]n]f] ai]@]N]u]j]y]o]e]m]a]l]u]m]i]h
t]v]y]D]i]v]y]l]y]&]a]o]m]v]n]f] t]v]y]B]S]i] [i] t]a]v]s]t]r]ay; t]v]l]v]l]u]f]r]e]f]r]o]m]w]p]a, mu]y]y]D]r]t]r]A
v]l]t]k]l]u]l] t] "l]ux]m]on]f] w]n]l]w]n]l]w]v]l]u]l]&]D]D]H] w]l]y]e]a]j]y]m]q]l]y]w]l]r]f]n] E]p]b]o]u]z]G] j]z]p]f] o]n]f
p]m]z]w]b]l]t]a]e]E]S]l]v]n]f] o]u]b]u]f]a]c:]a]r]&]A] p]l]u]b]n]E]p]b]o]u]z]G] ? t]w]k] k]G] i] [k]c]p]m]r]d]m
a]y]v]t]r]n]f]

*se, h]u]s]t]r]a]v]o]n]f] x]l]u]b]l]h]o]m]p]l]u]r]s]l]u]l] n]e]j]y]v]l] [e]B]b]n]f] p]v]l]u]t]E]S]h
t]a&]t]z]l] a]y]g]i]p]y]z]e]l]w]D]m]u] u]l]r]f]u]s]i]b]y]D] o]u]b]u]f]a]c:]a]r]&]E]S]h] O]D]r]i]f] [e]a]w]l]q]l]t]e]j]z]i]h
o]u]b]u]f]a]c:] a]r]&]p]l]u]l] t]v]i]f]a]y]a]z]n]f]y]x]m]on]f] x]p]l]u]h]y]w]f]i] w]l]y]e]a]e]a]o]m
O]D]r]i]f] [e]A] w]n]l]u]n]f]h]o]m]o]n]h] E]p]b]o]u]z]G] p]l]u]l]v]n]f] a]y]g]i]p]y]x]n]b]o]f]x]m]on]l]u]l]
a]w]l]o]n]f] Zmw]D]i]t]e]f]Zmw]l]u]l]r]s]m]on]f] w]l]v]y]w]f]y]w]E]S]h] E]p]b]o]u]z]G] j]z]p]l]y]D] t]o]u]D]i]a]e
o]n]f] x]l]l]u]m]i]h]r]l]e]f]i]r] [] O]w]l]r]D]p]a]p]m] [e]E]S]h]a]O]a]O]u]p]l]v]r]f]o]u]b]l]l]o]r]O]w]l]r]S]O]D]r]i]f] [e]E]S]h
o]u]b]u]f]a]c:]a]r]&]l]u]l]v]n]f] p]l]v]r]f]c]l]u]j]c]i]j]z]p]l]y]g]on]f] y]&]b]w]p]l]v]r]f]r]l]w]h]a]o]m]v]n]f]
Zmw]a]q]m]i]f] w]f]s]m] \ p]l]u]r]s]m]r]f]i]r]l] &]n]G] t]s]u]f]t]&? Zmw]l]v]r]t]&]w]h]D]r]&]y]g] a]O]a]O]o]n]f]
t]c]p]l]u]b]m] , l]u]n]f]t]m]u]l]o]p] t]c]p]l]t]w]u]f] t]l]y]a]y]&]b]j]z]p]b]n]f] o]u]b]u]f]a]c:] a]r]&]b]n]f]
b]O]u]D]p]m]a]y]o]j]z]p]b]n]f] b]O]t]m]r]m]e]l]y]g]on]f] t]c]p]l]t]w]u]b]O]E]S]h] *P]b]u]m]u]l] t]x]y]g]
r]c]h]y] / Oe]Bu]D] [k]l]l]o]m]v]n]f] *P]y]u]m]o]e]u]l]r]r]u]a]r]m]a]y] / r]e]f]r]o]m]w]l]b]u]l]f]E]S]t]n]D] &]D]D]H]
w]n]l]v]n]l]r]w]r]w]h]a]j]y]m]q]l] q]u]q]k]l]w]b]n]f] a]r]&]A]Zmw]a]q]m]i]f]t]z]f]s]m]on]f] r]e]f]r]o]m]w]l]A
b]O]t]m]r]m]e]l]u]l]j]z]p]l]x]e]f]a]p]o]n]f]t]w]u]f]E]p]b]o]u]l]j]c]i]j]z]p]l]y]g]on]f]

O]D]r]i]f] [e]E]S]h] o]u]b]u]f]a]c:]a]r]&]v]l]b]n]f] w]p]O]E]S]l]v]p]O]D] c]p]h]a]o]m]v]n]f]x]e]f]c]s]y]b]x]m]
o]n]h]t]a]j]c]t]a]e]u]l]

O]D]r]i]f] [e]r]f]n] o]H] , m]Z]O]B]u]D]v]s]u]f] r]e]f]u]a]v] ;E]p]a] , mu]l]w]n]f]a]e]o]n]l]u]l]p]v]l]r]c]E]l]l]f
a]t]m]i]B]b]n]f] t]v]y]f]t]u]l]l]t]w]u]l]v]n]f] p]v]l]y]b]n]f] o]u]b]u]l]t]w]u]f] t]p
c]y]b]l]f] w]n]O]e]f] , t]s]i]b]n]f] o]b] , l]v]l]i]j]m]a]j]y]m] o]u]b]u]l] v]u]t]l]n]f] [l]w]r]f]f]
o]u]b]u]p]v]l]u]b]l]f] t]c]u]l]u]c]u]b]e]o]n]f] o]m]t]r]E]p]a] , mu]h]a]l]w]f]i] a]l]d]q]u]i]
i]r]a]j]y]m] w]m]y]h]u]m]i]f]o]n]f] [k] j]y]i]f]x]e]h]o]m] a]p]w]e]m]a]w]u]l] j]y]e]l] c]s]y]l]v]n]f]x]m]
o]n]f] (pm 216)

[h&;om;xm;ygony

*me, h&strav;ony E&D&E&zuN&cm;rlu& a&;om&nu oubu(ac:) ar&D&N& cm;rlu&t weft oir&omz&ony O&ri&[eN& p&v&cm;rlu&

O&ri&[eN& i&ji&iv&pc&v&ri& c&yl&wn&f&r? ay&gu&u&K&ub&tr&ww&f o&th&th& c&g&tr&av&ony oubu&bn&aj&ym&ly& O&ri&[e&q&u&w&pc&su&f v&f&N&un&iv&lu&f on&f oubu&lu&O&ri&[e&lu& um&rx&u&ci&f a&em&u&q&h&t&m&j&zi&h p&um& w&pc&e&f&om& aj&ym&v&lu&E&N&/

]a&u&sz&w&i&f&gw, De&lu&]]

w&oth&th&g&ae&om O&ri&[eN& i&f&ri& t&e&ji&f&i& ji&f&i& om&g&ae&ony

a&u&sz&w&i&f&w&i&v&f&f olu&om oubu&lu&vi&rn&[h&w&u&um O&ri&[eN& &i&f&S w&oth&th&g&ae&ji&f&w&bn&f r&N& i&bu&E& h&w&ny&/ ji&f&x&ep&ri& p&v&f&e&lu&f a&lu&u&f&i&ji&zi&h&um&p&u&lu&v&t&m&q&E&v&lu&bn&f (pm 217)

[h&;z&lxm;ygony

x&D&w&v&G&p&ma&;ob&ny t&c&p&u<&v&e&f&ri&f&z&u& b&O&E&f&E&a&E&ol&u&ap&mi&K&e&f&r? t&je&ft&v&e&f av&;p&m&r&sm&u&ll O&p&may&;i p&u&lu&h&zn&a&;om&x&mon&f p&nz&w&olt&ae&E&sh O&ri&[e&E&sh oubu(ac:)ar&D&v&N& u&h& lu&si&lv&am&r&sm& u&E&pb&u&am&r&S t&w&k& v&p&v&f u&e&f&at&mi&f&v&mat&mi&f&t&E&yn&mt&p&e&f&ji&ze&lv&D&x&mon&f [k&x&i&j&ri&f&ygony

Z&mw&aq&mi&f oubu(ac:)ar&D&bn&f a&O&a&O&ub&h&ray&st&h&ny/ t&c&p&u&q&h&f&ji&f&f&f w&h&om&v&nf t&h&ray&ch&y/ E&a&E&ol&u& v&lu&si&D&w&E&f&t&n&D&wn&lv&wn&li&N& e&E&sh t&av&st&ay& E&ll&cb&ny& tr&sl&om&Z&mw&aq&mi&E&S&D&u&ll N&un&iv&G&v&nf O&ri&[e&E&S&D&ap&m&[e&lv&bn&f w&p&D&E&S&iv&p&D&rw&h&ay&/ O&D&ap&m&[e&N& a&O&a&O&t&ay&:t&c&p&E&sh O&ri&[e&N& oubu(ac:) ar&D& t&ay&: t&c&p&lv&bn&f y&rm&P&t&w&ll&f&t&w&mc&si&f w&h&D&n&j&p&h&om&v&nf O&w&K&&n&G& tsu&? Z&mw&v&r&f? Z&mw&f&t&f&u&f&ic&ma&om&lu&mi&h O&D&ap&m&[e&bn&f y&ll&p&h&v&h&om&t&c&p&? t&w&iq&e&h&om t&c&p&E<&j&z&p&f&aw&E&on&f O&ri&[e&f&ir&l& c&p&bu&uz&;r& ap&mi& h&&su&v&bn&f q&h&f&E&on&iv&ll&f c&p&bu&ll&ap&mi& h&&su&ay&;v&bn&h&wn&N&un&be&f&S&fa&om&p&v&f&t& &f&v&lu&ll&aw&E&ygony& p&nz&w&ol w&ll&bn&f]r&le&f&i&r&[]O&w&f&S O&D&ap&m&[e&lu&ll&O&a&O&t&ay&: t&v&e&f&t&N&ul&;c&p&bn&h& t&z&f&sm&al&lu&mi&h tr&sv&iv&& &h&el&lu&a&om&v&nf w&n&lv&wn&N&un&N&un&E&sh&tr&e&f&p&E&fa&om O&ri&[e&lu&ll& O&D&ap&m&[e&f& av&mu&f tr&sv&iv&&r&&E&ll&ay&/ o&K&mw&G&f O&e&lu&D&wp&D&E&S&iv&u&G&a, mu&sn&t&m&v&lu&ll&N&b&Z&mw&f&r&f& c&yl&u&ll&E&ll&h&om&ol&u&ll&v&e&f&v&bn&hou&bu(ac:)ar&D&u&ll&]or&]O&w&ku&ll&w&f&ol&w&ll&f tr&sv&iv&& &h&ew&w&f&ygony

*me, h&strav;ony O&w&ky&g&Z&mw&v&r&f? Z&mw&aq&mi&f&sm&u&ll&a&;om&&mw&G&f Z&mw&aq&mi&f p&u&lu&E&sh u&lu&h&at&mi&f p&nz&w&ol&E&f&u&ll&K&e&lu&f&v&mat&mi&f t&aj&ym&f&t&v&] tr&sl&rs&f&j&y&K& a&;om& w&i&f&y&E&ll&p&e&f&&B&j&p&f&ygony

rapmi fa tmi f x e f o t f a p m i h a n u b n f r d t a y : p o v i v t f n o v a e a o m o e b u p o p r i f [e n p o v i u l l n f r w t f n o v b o m a t m i f x e f o t f a y : E i l p e f f a b n f

Ow h a ; o l t r s n t j y m ; a b n f t e u f * s r e , h a u s f r a v ; o n f o n O w k r s n u l y i l x i j c m a t m i f w i j y E i l b o n f [k x i j r i f y g o n f] o r } O w k w e f Z m w h a q m i f o u b u f (a c :) a r & D u l l t a u ; q y b e f t w e u f b o t c u f t c k b l c s x m a y ; o n f b o t c u f t c h f i n a , m u s n r s n o m a e x l l h o m t d u t e h x m i D p o t t y c s y o l t j z p f w m o e f x r f a q m i j c i f j z p o n f x l t d f w e f o u b u f (a c :) a r & D p e f f a q m i f v y b n r ? a j y m q l b u b q h l t n f t a o f r s n o n f Z m w l v r f y i j z p o n f p n z w b l w l b n f t " u Z m w h a q m i n a e m u b l w l u f Z m w l v r f \ t & o m u l l c h m l u y g o n f * s r e , h a u s f r a v ; o n f t r s n t m j z i h t r s l o r f Z m w h a q m i f r s n u l l t a v ; a y : a & z h o n f v n f x b l w e s f v f w i j y a o m t r s l o m Z m w h a q m i f r s n r f v n f E p b o u e z g f j z p h e w w y g o n f

J r e f i r [} O w k f i r i t c p l u l l h o m o w i j z p o n f t c p e s f t r e f t m l y i l f r s n r f i n r x l q e f a o m f v n f t c p e s i f t m l y i l f r i n x l q e f o n f t m l y i l f l u b h e m w e f * s r e , h a u s f r a v ; o n f x i j c m a t m i b l w w b o n f [q l e r n f c p l y m p j c i f w a o m f v n f c p l y l s i f r w b o n h o a b m u l l u l y m j c m e m a t m i f w i j y E i l b o n f p n z w b p e u h a t m i f w i j y E i l p e f f a b n f x o w l u v n f Z m w l v r f x u f t " u Z m w h a q m i (2) o i j z p h o m o p a p m [e s h a o a o w l n p l u f a z n f t z l r s n o n f p n z w l y & b w l u l t p l i d p q h t z l r s n j z p o n f t c p n o a b m u l l v n f a y : v e h a p o n f Z m w h a q m i f w l n p l u f t z l t m a u m i f a o m a l u m i h J r e f i r [} O w k o n f E p b o u p e u z g j z p l v n e o n f t q l w e f v n f t c p l y i j z p h o m f v n f t w i d a b m y g v m v u f a o m f v n f a u m i f ? y e l v i f r e l v o h a o m f v n f a u m i f t u s l y s u h a p w w b o n h o a b m u l l e m v n t c h m r a p y g o n f

J o r } O w k e s h j r e f i r [} O w k (2) y r f u l l e i l f , o h a v l v m l u n f v u f j o r } O w k o n f b o q e b n f b o t o d y ; m u x u f u j r u f r u e b n f J r e f i r [} O w k o n f t c p e z u b l t a v ; u l y o t c p e q e b n f t c p n o a b m u l l t v e o a j r m u h a t m i f a & z e i l p e f f a b n f

O w k (2) y r f v l u l l l e h m l u n f v u f b o q e h o m o w i j z p a p ? t c p e q e h o m o w i j z p a p p m a ; o n p o v i u t w w l y n n ? p o v i u t u l l t i f c b n h z e l w o r t w w l y n n ? t a l u m i f t & m u l l t i f c b n h o l y f a y : a p a o m a ; [e l w l u r f u s i f a l u m i h p n z w b l w l t z l w p f r s p d E p b o u f l u r n f [k x i j r i f y g o n f

၎င်း

*၎င်း၊ အသံရေး၊ \ ဝါးနှင့်တော့ပုလဲ ပြောဆိုပုံစံပေါ်
 နှစ်နှစ်အသံရေးနှင့်အတူ အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ် အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်
 အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ် *၎င်း၊ အသံရေး၊ ဝါးပုလဲပေါ် ပြောဆိုပုံစံပေါ်
 ဝါးပုလဲပေါ် အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ် ပြောဆိုပုံစံပေါ်
 ဝါးပုလဲပေါ် အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ် ပြောဆိုပုံစံပေါ်
 ဝါးပုလဲပေါ် အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ် ပြောဆိုပုံစံပေါ်

အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်

အသံရေး (2004) / *အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်* ('လှိုင် တင်တင်) / အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်

အသံရေး (2009) / *အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်* 'အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်

အသံရေး? *၎င်း၊ အသံရေး (2003) / *အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်* အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်

အသံရေး? *၎င်း၊ အသံရေး (2017) / *အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်* အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်

အသံရေး? (2009) / *အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်* အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ် အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်

အသံရေး? (2017) / *အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်* အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ် အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်

အသံရေး? (2019) / *အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်* အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ် အသံရေးပုံစံပေါ်

Gerke, Jeff. (2010). *Plot Versus Character*. Writer's Digest Books, Cincinnati, Ohio.

Laurie E. Rozakis, Ph.D. (2004). *THE COMPLETE IDIOT'S GUIDE TO CREATIVE WRITING*. Alpha Books, 375 Hudson Street, New York, NY 10014.

Novakovich, Josip. (1995). *Fiction Writer's Work Shop*. Ohio: Story Press Cincinnati.

Peck, John & Martin Coyle. (1985). *Literary Terms and Criticism*. London, Macmillan Education Ltd.

jrefmrle, fy, lw6ft o kw6 faeomjrefmpum; yk qkzhrsm;

oifoi fclif

pmwrf t u Sof

ppmwrifw6f jrefm bompum; 1/2 pumy k qkzhrsm; teufS jrefmrywDefusi w6f
to kw6 fsvu f/2 om pumy k qkzhrsm; uilt avlv mclt jzpbw fsvum , ifpumy k smpwif
jzphay: vmy k u z n b x k v f x b l v i f y u s r f * e f S v m a o m p u m y k q k z h r s m ? Z m w f a w n f S v m a o m
p u m y k q k z h r s m ? & m z o i f S v m a o m p u m y k q k z h r s m ? q k r p m r s m r S v m a o m p u m y k q k z h r s m ?
y g v f S v l u / 2 u f , b x m a o m p u m y k q k z h r s m [l i u @ r s m c l u m , i f p u m y k s m r n b l
r n f y p w i f j z p h a y : v m y k u l t " u a v l v m w i f y x m y g o n f

aontsu h 0 g [n r s m - p u m y k q k z h r s m ? w i p m ? c l i f e l i f ? o h e e f /

ed gef

vriywDefusi e, fy, lw6f wpDDES fvpDD qufqlu&mu pum u lum c l i qufql
lu&on/ x b l qufql Hajym q l u & m w 6 f r e d j y m v h o m p u m a y : v 6 x i f / 2 a t m i f e m v n f
v 6 h t m i ? t c e l v w v e s h c & d a & m u h t m i f x i v G j r i v G h o m o m ' u r s m ? O y r m
t c l i f t e l i f r s m j y i a j y m q l v w l u o n f x b l v w v e s h v k i f a y : v 6 x i f / 2 a t m i f x d
u p l v p h o m p u m & y r s m u l z e l w d o h e e f l u & m r s p u m y k s m q k z h r s m a y : a y g u l v m c l u
o n f p u m y k q k z h r s m o n f v r s t o d o d \ " a v l x h p u u l u G f , l u n f ? p m a y , O h u s r ?
E l i f h & ? p d y t h a & ? v r h & : p a o m e , f y , i t o d o d u l t a j c c l i a y g u l e t v m a l u m i f a w l
o n f j r e f m r D e f u s i w 6 f v n f a 1 / 2 j r e f m v l u d w l b 0 t a w e t b u r t o d j r i f
t a w e t a c : ? t , l t q w l u l t a j c c l i a e m i f v m a e m u b o m w l v G l u p t h e m v n f S v b o m E l i f
v r f n e f x m a o m p u m y k q k z h r s m p b i v a l u m i f a w l r i e l i o n f p p m w r i f w 6 f j r e f m p u m y k
q k z h r s m p b i x h s j r e f m v r l y w D e f u s i w 6 f a e p 0 f t o k w 6 f a e l u a o m p u m y k q k z h r s m u l b m
t " u a v l v m w i f y v y g o n f x b l v i f y & m w 6 f u s r f * e f S v m a o m p u m y k q k z h r s m ?
Z m w f a w n f S v m a o m p u m y k q k z h r s m ? & m z o i f S v m a o m p u m y k q k z h r s m ? q k r p m r s m r S v m a o m
v m a o m p u m y k q k z h r s m ? y g v f S v l u / 2 u f , b x m a o m p u m y k q k z h r s m [l i u @ r s m c l u m
a v l v m w i f y x m y g o n f

1/ pum; yES l q k z h r s m;

a 1 / 2 j r e f m v l b n f r e d v h j y m q l v h o m p u m r s m x d & m u h p & e f r s v b o m & v G l u p t h e f
p u m y k s m ? q k z h r s m ? O y r m a y : c l i f e l i f a o m p u m r s m x n b 6 f i a j y m q l v l u o n f j r e f m

* a ' g u l v m ? u x l u ? j r e f m p n k m e ? A e f a r m l v u i b l v f

jru! a&p? a&omwEShc[E[f x m on h pum, ylvbnf pum, ylmjzpnLnyD qif&jcifESH
 crfonjci f wplvsnb]zpyluH yk[f rhygb] wlu/luhaznfyxmonh pum, yluh[k
 owfsvlu ygon/ xhLumi h q[\oabmobn0uH t[h b]oyMunfvGf yk[f rhygb]
 q[l i f u l w l u / l u h a z n f y j c i f ? y E [f r y g o i v G i v n f t E [f E S f t E [f c b m r u q l v l i f w l u H
 yg wplygwnf aznfyxmwjci f? qijci fsvbm, vluemzG fsmygOijci f [hom tcsuf
 rsmulwE ygon/ p[pum, yESH q[[f owfsvtsufsm, u]ymaomlvnf pum, vH
 uplvplvplv pESH rsvbm, &vG l u b j c i f ? a j m q l m w G f x d & m u f v a p j c i f p o n h t a j c h
 oabmcsif r[r l t w l v y i f z p b n f [q E [l y g o n / p p m w r f o n i p u m, y E S t q [w l v
 u]ymjcmemrluH t " u a z n f y v j c i f r [l v b l v r y w D e f u s i v G f u s , j y e p b a e & m , N y D
 w G l v G l u s , l u s , f o E b f c i f E [f w w a v l v b n h p u m t o l t E b f r s m u l b m t " u a v l v m
 w i f y v l i f j z p y g o n / x h L u m i h [p u m, y] ? [q] [f i c j m j c i f r j y l a w m b l [p u m, y H
 q [r s m] [f i o E b f u m a v l v m w i f y o b r n f z p y g o n / j r e f m p u m, y l q [r s m u l a v l v m
 & m i v n f e , f y , f t z l l S t a l u m i f t & m p l o m p u m, y l s m t e u f j r e f m l v r y w D e f u s i v G f
 a e p O f t o l w G h e l l u a o m p u m, y l q [r s m u l b m t " u a v l v m w i f y v y g o n / x b l w i f y
 & m w G f u s f * e f s m a o m p u m, y H q [r s m ? Z m w a w n f s m a o m p u m, y l q [r s m ? & m Z o i f s
 v m a o m v m a o m p u m, y l q [r s m ? q l r p m r s m r s m a o m v m a o m p u m, y l q [r s m ? y g v f s
 w l u / l u f , l x m a o m p u m, y l q [r s m [f i u @ r s m c l u m a v l v m w i f y o b r y g n f

2/ usf*efsm; rSvmaom pum; ylb[rsm;

a] j r e f m v l u d r s m o n i w & m a q a E G & m i j z p a p ? p u m O i f z b j m q l m i j z p a p ?
 o m o r D a j r j r p l v l t m q l r v r f i n e & m i j z p a p b l m a [m u s f * e f s m r s v m a o m O y r m s m ?
 p u m, y l q [r s m u l t v O f o i l m w l i x n b f i a j m q l b E b f w w l u o n / [o r i a r & i f
 u s m p m & i f] [h o m p u m, y l b n f " r y " ? u m v D u e D w r r s m a o m p u m, y l z p b n f
 Z e b u E S h Z e d i , l w l v l b O r p v m a o m & e n i l u l a l u m i b O m u b O ? u s b O ? o r i b O w l
 a & m u b n l v l f t j y e f v s l v l y e f u v l p m a c l u o n h O w l Z m w a l u m i f u l l u m t p O f t q u f
 o E b f v m c l u o n h p u m, y l z p b n f [p u m, y l b n & o r O t z w r w i l e h a o m t c g l u l y r f
 t m x l v b r O t & m r x i l z p a o m t c g w l i j r e f m r y w D e f u s i v G f w G l v G l u s , l u s , f
 o E b f a v l & o m p u m, y l z p b n f

[t z x u b m w p l v l u D] [h o m p u m, y l b n f v n f v r y w D e f u s i v G f w G l v G l
 u s , l u s , f o l w w l u a o m p u m, y l z p b n f [p u m, y l b n f a v m u y n w l u s f * r s v m a o m
 p u m, y l z p b n f y k l t a e n & x m b & i E S h o x l t E l [m b & i l v l p p z p l u & m y k l b & i u t E l &
 a o m l u m i h o x l y n f s o d f y l u b , h a q m i f , l m a o m t & m w l v G f e w l y r s m y g v m o n f
 , i f w l k l v G f t z [a & h l s] e w l y E S h o m [a & p] e w l y l w l y g v m o n f a / p l w l / y l u
 w p l v a p m i y k l b l & m u l v m o n f x l e w l y E p l y l u l a / p n f c l p w l a w n f & i j y i a w n u a e & m

⁵ t] s f r e m b o b ? 199750-58/
⁶ [l b n O w l b w i f p m v l u ? 19137/

cs&mv6f t&i&muivmaom a/2h&w/lyftw&ubm ae&m&ojizh aemuf&muivmaom
 a/2h&w/lyftw&ubm atmuqiftedh&w&f ae&m&say;vlu&on/ taen&xmri; vma&muif
 1/2pmaomtcg]labn; t&xubm;u wplv&u&aeonlu)) [k&h&w&on/ , ifultp&lyk
 r&bxuf y& awn&lu&mi; w&w&lu&mi; od&lu&mi; jycsi&lu&aom? bu&lyef q&m&v&ly&si&lu
 aom om&ord&sm;u& aw&lu&aomtcg]t&xubm;wplv&u&)) [k&ompumy&lu&h
 w&f&w&f&us, us, fo&E&f&av&lu&on/

]t&i&f&p&aw&mh t&jr&p&ajru)) [k&om pumy&bn&v&n&f jref&mr&e, ly, u us, jye&f&h
 o&E&f&av&lu&om pumy&lv&pc&t&jz&p&aw&on/]ppumy&bn&f r&E&us, f'r&ow&ur&f&7&sv&m
 aompumy&j&z&ply&D , m&csi&fuy&av&mi b&E&f&OD&D&h&on/ 1/2&ay:w&f&of&on&b&ch&of&E&sh&y&w&bu&ly&D
 t&csi&f&rs&um w&m&ob&u&dx&h t&q&h&t&jz&w&f&lu&mr&S ay:ay&gu&v&maompumy&h q&h&w&pc&jz&ply&g
 on/ jy&ó&em&v&pc&N t&al&lu&mi&f&i&f&u&h 1/2&az&em? aw&O&2&mv&E&sh&q&h& k&om pum&O&h&f&rs&w&f
]ppumy&lu&h&rs&mp&ho&E&f&av&lu&bn&ful&aw&ly&gon/

]cs&r&f&cep&uf u&h&cep&u&)) [k&omq&h&on&v&n&f jref&mw&h& pum&O&h&w&f& t&v&f
 w&f&us, p&h& o&h&av&lu&om q&h&w&pc&jz&ply&gon/]p&q&h&on&f "r&y" ur&f&7&sv&maom pum
 w&p&ly&jz&pon/ aum&or&j&n&w&f q&f&ch&uv&ml&aom jr&w&pc&h&em&1/2&E&sh&aem&ly&g o&C&m
 aw&n&w<&em; t&N&lx&em;um v&up&mac&v&bn&ft&w&f& r&m* @&D&2&em;u ap&ch&faom or&sn&on&f
 aem&u&waum&u&mu&v&lu&um at&mf& p&q&h&u&on/ , if&up&E&sh&y&w&bu&ly&D jr&w&pc&h
 b&em&1/2&u t&me&im&em;q&h&ron&pum&u&h&t&ply&k]cs&r&f&cep&uf u&h&cep&u&)) [k&ompum
 to&h&w&f&v&nc&i&f&jz&ply&gon/

3/ Zmw&f&ed&gw&f&rs&v&maom pum;y&h&w&h&rs&v&maom;

jref&mr&v&f&w&bn&f ax&O&g' AR òmoem&w&f , lu&n&bu&Di&lu&or&sm;jz&p&em AR p&may
 rs&n&jz&p&om y&f&u&w&ly&v&lm Zmw&f&ed&gw&f&rs&v&ly&f&rs&v&maom? t&q&h&t&rr&sm&E&sh&i&f&E&D&ur&f&oi&lu&on&f
 x&Zmw&f&ed&gw&f&rs&u&h&t&aj&cc&h& r&bu&om&ord&u&h q&h&raomtc&gw&f& v&n&faum&f? q&mu
 wyn&lu&h o&eb&i&h&omtc&gw&f&v&n&faum&f? t&csi&f&csi&f&aj&mq&h& q&ub&q&h&mw&f&v&n&faum&f
 q&h&v&h&om teuft "y&h, f&x&rd&y:v&f&ap&ef y&h&q&mi&f&E&h&f&aj&mq&h&u&ci&f&j&zi&h&pum;y&h&w&h&rs&v&maom
 ay:ay&gu&v&mon&lu&w&on/

]z&v&f& "m&r&q&h&)) [k&ompumy&bn&f ig&f&mi&g&q, f&ed&gw&aw&n&f]a*g"} Zmw&f&aw&n&f&rs
 v&maom pumy&h&w&h&rs&v&maom]&ao&h&v&ply&g; z&v&f&om; [if&u&pb&mr&mr&sr&h&ck&h&t&h&v&ma&mu&f
 q&n&fuy&av&lu&om z&v&lu&b&w&pm&ef& bu&lp&mt&x&lv&ly&h& w&f&x&b&Di&f&aj&y&aom z&v&lu&h
 "m&E&sh&y&p&v&lu&em z&v&lu&h&x&b&J'm&y&g w&f&x&Di&f&ob&ry&lu&h&t&ply&k jz&p&ay:v&nc&i&f&jz&pon/ w&pp&h
 w&pc&ku&h, &ef& bu&ly&f&t&em;x&lv&em&w&f& &v&h&omt&mr&on&f&jy&f& r&ed&v&f&omt&em&y&g
 q&h&h&on&f&t&cg&rs&u&]ppumy&h&w&h&rs&v&maom]E&h&f&aj&mq&h&o&E&f&ww&lu&on/

⁷ y&f&u&w&ly&f&v&lu&?1921?62/
⁸ t&1/2&f'r&ow&ur&f&7&sv&maom?1997?265/
⁹ an&mi&ue&f&q&ma&w&n&b&em&bu&? 1914? 51/

{loc'm'1/2ur}} [kompumyibqknonivnf ig∋g,q, eygwawnf]pV''EK'2} Zmwawnf¹⁰rSmaompumyijzponf pV''EK'2 \ZedontkomBudul wyrufom puf alLumih rtd/iā, musnES'c'komBudul wLcLubwylw&mwGf "m'1/2ulbc'buD bubul urfay;vLūāomly&yul tpyK ay:ayguvmaompumyH wptjzponf azmuivG azmufyepufzih rawnrwnlvly&yfsm,ul aw'ri&aomt'cg? &ebitmay; vly&yfsm,ul jri&aomt'cgwli ppumyulirsn'p'obavk'luonf

{uey'gwif]oDP(lbZmw)}¹¹vm]tvluD t&enf} [kompumyibqknonivnf jrefmrē, ly, lwGf tvēftolwG'vsu/āom pum&yivptjzponulw'konf a*gwr b&mvmi'f yP'ōr;stūjzphombou rbay;pmāom yhP'ōrES'lvufxylyD or'ōka, muf zō;jribnf yP'ōr;buDūG'lvēāomt'cg a'1/2[olir;stūjzponf Zmwēb&ōP&1/2bnh tw'uf bōa[mi'frZēDES'br'wll olwpyg \ tapc'it'jzpf yi'f'ef'q'if&pb'vly'ul'f pmāomuf ae&onul'ri'lyD oem;v'bzih a'1/2om;tw'ly'āom tar'ētawmifsm,ul wph, mu'lvpt'pD ay;cbnf yhP'ōr;buDū avmbwufv'nyD aemu'lvpt'cg a'1/2[olivmaomt'cg tar'ētawmifsm,ul twif'Elw'f, bnf x'it'Pr'ayif tar'ētawmifsm,oni a'1/2[lw'aw'nb] A'ā'itawmifub'nl jz'q'v'ob'it'ue'āw'nb'nf x'it'p'nyD]tvluD t&enf} [kompumyH q'w'ay:ayguv'nyD rw&mvn'bu'āom'ōrsm; avmb'bu'āavav q'w'ā'vav t'jz'p'r'ā' aw'lu&aomt'cg ppumyul'ho'ē'f'ajym'q'lv'w'luonf

{lyw'jrm;rē'lv'G'f'ñē'fep}} [kompumyibn'ivnf jrefm'lv'lyw'ō'f'us'iw'G'f' to'hl w'G'f'vsu/āom pumy'lvpt'jzponf ppumyibnf w'uey'gwif rPC'lbZmw'¹²rS'monf w&mt;mx'lvāe'ōnh&a'ob'ū'w'pyg \ ausni'f'te'w'G'f'lyw'jrm;vP'f'lv'p'lv'w'bnf w'phē'ly w'G'f'vP'f'ē'ly:ū jca'of't&g'x'ivma'om'al'umih ou'lv'lu'al'um'uf'v'nyD r'ō'v'lu'ū' l'ul'ñē'f'z'iv'um vP'f'ul't'bu'rb'uf' y'ō'v'w'lu'luonf ol'mw'G'lyw'jrm;vP'f'bnf ta&mi'f ar'š'ē'ob'it;&r'n'f't'pm; y'f'yi'Nun'vi'āw'muf'v'n'm' ou'f'sm;r'bu'lv'w'ā't'mi'jz'p'lu&onf , if'tjz'p'ul' tal'umif'y'K {lyw'jrm;rē'lv'G'f'ñē'fep}} [kompumyH ay:ayguv'n'j'ci'f' jz'ponf p'lv'āumi'f'1/2'p' y'p'ō'f'Op'ō'u, D'ō'r'sm,ul rem'v'lv'w'lu' raumi'f'bu'lu'ā'om'ivnf 'lu'p'a&mu'b] y'f'yi'bu'ly'ō'f'w'lv'w'uf' o'f'lu'ō'nl'ul'j'ri'lu&aomt'cg ppumy'ES'h'c'f'ē'f' ajym'q'lv'w'luonf

x'ē'n'f'w'lyif]tw'j'rif't'ww'bi}} [kompumyibqknonivnf jrefm'lv'rē, ly, f w'G'f'w'G'f'w'G'f'us, us, f'ō'ē'f'ae'lu'ō'nl'ul'w'ā'w'konf ppumyibqknoni ul&*D*f'r'v'm'k' Zmw'¹³ul't'ajcc'f' ay:ayguv'māom pumy'lvpt'jzponf Am&m'Po'ō'i'f'w'G'f']r[W'm'k' } q'ū'om, O'ā'us'v'f'ō'nh' q'ā'w'nl'w'p'p'ā'bnf x'lv'q'ā'w'nl'x'm&m wif'ul'y'f'te'w'G'f' n't'cg'w'li'ob'c'm'j'yr'sm; v'm&mu'p'h'0;um w'li'f'ij'ajym'q'lv'w'bnf c'ho'lv'N' q'b&;a&1/2'v'f' o'ū' m'ur'f'lu'k'w'&u'p'ū'ā'om't'ol'v'lu'ū' m'um;&z'ef'sm;v'māomt'cg ol'ubi'āy; aeonf[hom

¹⁰ armi'ue'f'q&mv'nb'&m'bu'p' 1914? 81-87/
¹¹ , if? 105/
¹² armi'ue'f'q&mv'nb'&m'bu'p'1914?251/
¹³ , if? 121

trsvzihqixefrsum okh/morforUllEfarmijzihull/ubwjcif? ajcES hifowf
 jcif trwLulyawmon/ qiwifulyfteDwGf &aob[espaom obwmaumifrsuull
 yizdvapNyD ElnbdfarE Obausom w&mpumrsuull aqcaEajymqllpaom tcrdom
 e*htwlljyefi vdfm , Obausvawmon/ , ifultallumi jyk [twjriftwwbi}
 [hompumyhwpyf ay:ayguvnyD ywDefusi fpa/urrsallumi hwpplwvDp\ trit usih
 rsn ajymi fvbtr onfulawQri &aomt cgwlll ppumyES hcll fEil fajymqllwvluon/

[[obawmaumif ewaumi f r}} [hompumy lbnf wluelygwfrpa geZmvf¹⁴ rsvmaom
 pumy jzpbon/ zciftaray;chom a/2xlyulwvDpwnf tyll bdfvbjzih a&xbl
 usofrav [ef taumubu homjzpbES h pavuami fapwemaumi f/2om tplull jzpbwll
 \Zmvallumi jzpbon/ n jzpburnblyif taumubu onfvnf pavuami f/2om tplull
 jzpboltwuf ewaumi f ewjrwvll a/2xlyulye vnf & , by;clbnf [Zmvallumi f
 ullt ajccll [[obawmaumif ewaumi f r}} [hompumyK ay:ayguvncijzpbon/
 pavuami fES/kaumi f 1/2brsuull ol, kvrmwll rnblyifraumi fBull onfvnf ab;'lu[©]
 ra&mu buumi f jci f rsn? cefomokrsn ES hjynp btr luonull jri &aomt cg ppumyK
 ES hcll fEil fajymqllwvluonfulawlon/

4/ &mZOi fsvmaom pumy lqll rsn;

a/2jrefmw lbnf &mZOi urftapmi fapmi fvlts oitefpm, Re? rsvom, vluen&ef
 tallumi f rsn uull rsvvrfjyk vnf wllvluofuofES h xtdy: vGapaom pumy l rsn taezih
 cll fEil ftohyavh/2bnulwlon/

[[r/2 bl apmlurifjzpb} [hompumy lbnf Odukmr [m&mZOi BulwGf¹⁵?
 owlri f zsn, oE pte pveefpNyD ausma&m* gES h w/2pplomt cg rifavmi f/2m luyll
 &rnfoifpm ob/0uvurcbjzih tjritllpm, w&zsn apmlur ar@vibl rifjzpbvmyK
 tallumi f t&mult ajccll rsvom, oE f vmluaom pumy hwptjzpbon/ wpphwpa, muf
 onf tallumi f t&mvpyf upovpckitwuf rar@vibl ullumi f jci f rsn Bul&onh
 tcrdswGf ppumy lull fEil f ajymqllvluon/

[[olqepm&h} [hompumy lbnf taemubu v&erifw&BuD jyntrullulyBuH
 atmi jri &mr ay:ayguvmaom pumy jzpbon/ jyntrulluso bly jzpb onfvnfq, loE p b m
 ixifi, bnf on t/2 bci jzpbol &Eil f s; ullmuG & i f taochvlluc l uheon/
 OD&Dawmlu [jeilvpa, mufvnf chvllul Eil f v m, tnlvllul} [kvmrjprfS [[olqepm i
 &awmon} [hjnyD tnlvllulawmon/ ixifi, ajymqllom x pumonf aemi hom
 tcg [[olqepm&h} [hompumy lqll t jzpbol&mu f mcllyD jrefnrvlywDefusi f vGf

¹⁴ Odukmr [m&mZOi BulD/2006? 185/
¹⁵ Odukmr [m&mZOi BulD/2006? 270/

wpphvpDdtay:ü wvDehuŷeátmif aqmi 1/2uávmomtcgújzpáp? aqmi 1/2uápváom t c g ú j z p á p o h e f a j y m q h v á u o n f

[[usnáyút wuáýgu]] [h o m p u m y h f i r l y k f j n f u p b r i f v u x u r s p w i f v n j c i f j z p b o n f & [e f b u d w p y g t o u á j c m u l q , h & m u r s y f u w p m a y r s n a v l v m o i f , l m o j z i h u s b r i f x h u e u l q h t v f c b n f r i f b u d u s n á y o m t w u á y g u t s i á y g u r n f p m a w n b w f r n f [l w f [k j y u & , j y k v u b o n f , i f u p h v á w f s v x m v s u f y f u w f p m a y r s n a e p o r e f e f i f t h u s u r s v l v m & m r l u m c i f t m v h w w h j r m u á w n b o n f & [e f b u d o n f b k i j y u & , j y k v u h o m p u m u h a c y v i b j z i h u s n á y u w p c k u h t p l t a ñ n u f t w u r s n x u á v m o u b l e l e w p u m r i f b u d x l b t r j y o n f p & [e f t u d o n f a e m i f t c g j ' o b m y g a r m u p b l v k q h á w n f q u l u y j c i f c h a o m & [e f b u d y i j z p b o n f p t j z p f t y s u l u t a l u m i f j y k [[usnáyút wuáýgu]] [h o m p u m y h a y : a y g u á v m l y p t o u b u r s w p h w p c k a o m t w w f y n m o i f , l m o m o l r s m u h a w r i m u & a o m t c g p p u m y l u h O y r m a y ; í c á i f E h f a j y m q h v á u o n f u á w á o n f

[[usnáp m o e & e r s m]] [h o m p u m y l b n f y k f j n f e o [y a w l r i f E s i r d k m a p m v h w l Z m w l r f t j z p f t y s u f s v n j c i f j z p b o n f e m & o [y a w l o n f a r m i f r i , f w p á , m u l u h p u m x n i r d k m a p m v h w p u h l m h a & p l z o t a t m i f m u r f w r f p h a y u l u p m a p o n f a p m v l b n f a r m i f r y & b w l v t v , l w f r e d u l t 1/2 u b o n f [k e n h x m l y d y á w n t q u & m w f t q f t w b o n f , i f u l t p j y k [[usnáp m o e & e r s m]] [h o m p u m y h y : a y g u á v m l y p v b u d r s m u t p t a e m u f o e b r s m u h q h r & m w f p p u m y j z i c h i f E h f q h r a v á u o n f

5/ q h r p m r s m ; r s v m a o m p u m ; y k l z h r s m ;

a 1/2 j r e f m v b u d r s m o n f v l i , l m / 2 l w l u h q h r & m w f q h r p m r s m ; r s v m a o m p u m & y f r s m u h , l i i b o p f v n f c á i f E h f q h r a v á u o n f x l b h j y m q h b h p & m r s v n f p u m y h q h r s m ; a y : a y g u á v m c h o n f [[t u l u l e f V l e q m c s u]] [h o m p u m y l b n f O p h v m v u h e p u m y h q h r p m r s v m a o m p u m y l q h r w p c j z p b o n f * V l e w p á u m i E s h e * g w p á u m i b n f v l t o f z e q i f l y d o r k & m t e p w f v o v l y p h a y s f y g a e n u & m r s t r s v r x i f & i t q h f q h r u o n f * V l e b o n f e * g u b l v t c h e l v l u & m e * g o n f o r k & m x l i f y q i f u m e * g j y n b h j y e b t r a v o n f * V l e b o n e * g a y s u b t r o j z i h o r k & m t e p u r f y l w f y i f v l t o f j y e l v n z e q i f u m e * g a y : v m v f i z r f & e h p m i h e o n f e * g j y e r a y : v m a w n b j z i h u r f y l w f q m c s u h e n u a o m v l r s m E s h & m a E t u m q m c s u h e & a w n b o n f p t a l u m i f t & m u l t p j y k [[t u l u l e f * V l e q m c s u]] [h o m p u m y h y : a y g u á v m l y p b u h r & o n f t q h j z p o v h v l y u h h e n u & a o m v l r s m u h w v v f p p u m y E s h q h r j y l a j y m q u o n u á w á o n f

t v m w l y i f [[q i z l a w n d i f , l u e f c s n l w p c i E s l u s f a u s]] [h o m p u m y l b n f v n f O p h v m v u h e p u m y h q h r p m r s v m a o m p u m y l q h r y i w p c j z p b o n f 1/2 b k i f u y h & m [u v f t m ; Z m w m p p c h i f & m c l e p & u f t w f q i z l a w n l v p p d v m a & m u t q u b v e h r n f [k

ta[mxubon/ yb&[vbon/ rthZmvmlvn/ u[lwp[paq;Mun& &Sib&iESh
 wpxywn/ useonulw&on/ clep&ubjrmu&on/ ½b&ixbl qijzlwppd tr&f
 wu, yivma&mu[qubonulh &lyd yb&[vxbh/ c&ncilwptci[vubqmif
 vma;onulbu&avon/ xltcgyb&[vhu]qijzlawndir, lue[c&nzlwptciESh
 u&faus&awm[rn/ [ka&½vvlubvon/ xlt[pi]qijzlawndir, lue[c&nwptci
 ES lue[faus] [hom qllwpyay:ayguivmlyd ar&f&f&wllfraygub] rajmyavmu[
 aomDp&rs; tenfi, b&m&vU? r&f&csuES&ES&xcuf ruubv&vUf [p&umyESh
 cll[El f&ajymqllolE&fav&v&uon/

]ajcE&h&smifvnr, ES hri&av&rs&vn/ rq, ES] [hompumy&f&rl r&awm
 Og' qllr&pm¹⁶r&S&maom pumy&lvpt&zp&on/ An&P&odynl&vi 'h&uk&r&n&hom b&li&h
 om&awml&vpyg;½bn/ p&v'mw&up&ulur&lu&vbon/ w&p&ae&v&f&ri&om;ES&haem&ly&g&rs;
 jr&px&lia&up&ma&elup&of ½&v&v&uf r&h&ri&bu&us&um av&bu&dr&bu&dq&iv&mo&j&ih t&ic&h&h
 rs&ES&lu&um jr&px&h&rs&my&go&h&on/ op&iv&bu&lu&ku&lyd ar&sy&gv&maom ri&om;ul &aoh
 w&py&g;u q, f, lu, b&m&v&ubon/ op&iv&lay:w&f&ri&om;ES&ft&w&ly&gv&maom ar?&uuES&h
 lu&u&v&h&½&v&lu&vn/ &aolu, b, b&m&v&ubon/ w&p&ae&v&rs&on/ a&p&h&eo&j&ih
 &aolu&ol&v&ay&jcif r&ui&ay&jcif? t&p&au&ri&ci&f&w&ly&ly&ly&dr&S ri&om;ul&v&h&pon/
 t&p&mp&apon/ ri&om;on/ r&du&lu, b&n&aolu& au&sz&ir&w&ib&on&f&j&iyif aem&u&q&h&S
 t&p&au&ron/ [kt&N&h&x&m&um or&if&j&zp&iv&v&mc&ly&g [kr&f&io&h&on/

umv&twe&lu&maomt&cg &aob&n&bu, l&ub&v&w& au&sz&ir&w&ly&er&ful& od&v&bn&h
 tw&uf v&ub&on&ump&pr&on/ ar? &uuES&lu&u&v&h&½&v&lu& au&sz&ir&ow&w&pb&h w&ly&e&lu
 aon&vn/ ri&om;u&aolu& t&N&ES&z&r&f&q&ly&d ½&lu&ES&u&E&yp&ulum ow&cl&f&on/ &aolu
 v&lr&sm&od&p&ef jr&n&lr&fa&½&v&bn/ xlt[pi]ajcE&h&smifvnr, ES hri&av&rs&
 vn&rq, ES] [hompumay:ayguivmon/ t&mu&lp&mr&½&b? 'lu&h&mu&ob&rs&ul
 u, b, jcif? ar&om&jcif&w&ly&ly&ly&ly&d x&lr&sm&u au&sz&ir&ow&w&bl jy&ef 'lu&ay&lu&aom
 t&j&pr&f& lu&lu&aomt&cg [p&umyES&h&cl&f&El f&ajymqllv&v&uon/

G. ygv&f&sv&lu&½&lu&f, b&m&aom pum;y&lb&v&h&rs&;

a&½&jr&ef&ml&dr&sm&on/ pum&O&f&z&h&ajymq&ll&n? vi, h&rmif, l&v&lu& qllr&pum&ajymq&ll&m
 w&lv&f& ygv&p&um&rs&ul w&lu&½&lu&f, li&ib&h&v&n/ ajymq&ll&h&rav&v&uon/ x&lb& li&if
 o&lp&mr&Spum;y&lb&v&h&rs& t&j&zp&ft&oh w&f&us, l&v&mc&bn&ul&aw&on/

]t&ma&ms&h y&r&h v&mb&] [hom ygv&p&um&on/ jr&ef&mv&re, y, l&v&f& to&h
 w&f&us, l&v&su&½&om qllr&pum&w&pt&zp&on/ r&if&y&gv&f&gx&mw&f&]t&ma&ms&h y&r&h v&mb&]
 j&zp&on/]t&ma&ms&h guif&½&f&jcif (Og) a&ms&h guif&jcif&on/ t&j&rw&f&q&ll&v&mb&f&zp&N} [hom
 t''&ly&h, j&zp&on/ y&aoe'bu&mov&ri&bu& t&p&mv&f& r&t&on&j&zp&on&ul& ta&lu&mi&f&j&y&f

¹⁶ ynmDe&x&mu&ri&f&O&dz&lp&v&n&f&j&zw&f&1295?90/

vuh&n&usm\ b0t odtjri Dwkwltm; avhvmcsuf
&n&nvm] e^A

pmwrf t uOf

ppmwrftw&f vuh&n&usm\ Owkwltm;teuf jrefnvl&bmi tzt pntwt&f;
Bul&w&av&om vlv&oaobm obmOrsm;svpqih&&vmaom b0t odtjris;uH
&n&G tsubumi frs;jzih&;z&xmaom jynp]tifa0' en? tep& t t&csif pma&;onh
q&mDe? yefwll&w&bo Owkw(3)y&kuH a'fcs, fi avhvmwifjxmygon/ p
Owkwltm;w&f vlywDefusitoll;tOll;uemrnEsh *Pbu&nta&;ygyll tep&
[homaojcifw&Esh ywbubomch tsu? &itqllEillp&f&n&nta&;BulyvluH
pmzwblwltm; b0t odtjri&ap&eh&;z&mw&f toly&xmaom Owkwlt&elwDrull
avhvmwifj xmygon/

aontsupum;vltm; - Owkwll emrn? *Pbu&? tep& yefwllf

ed get

tElynm] bni zelwDrjzpnf/ tElynmzelw&mw&f tr&rs&aomyb P&f&sm;
u&ym;jcm&aomvnlzelw&? tElynmypn&Esh c±owlbni tp0tquEG lvsuf
&bnf/ zelw&obni rdy;v&om &out±okH tElynmypn&fwp&ck&t&aejzih ay;yll
onf/ pmay(olr [lv) tElynmwp&y&yf&&om &oc±r&bnf tv&eb&f&ar&ly&v&f
c±r&svpqihpmzwbl& taw&to&b&blw&Oia&mu&&v&mm taw&ta&c: &il&usufvmap
onf ES&v&om;uH Eln&bt&f&v&maponf avmb? a'go? arm [p&vl&v&uif&pi&h&ly&v&f
arw&v&w& wly&v&maponf tw&p&v&v&svly&ly& y& [v&p&v&f&sm; y&f&sm;v&mapygonf
tr&sl&w&uH c&p&f&rw&E&v&f&sm; u&f&atmi&v&mapygonf x&bn&jzih avmu&u&opmayjzih
tv&g&it&luonf [q&ly&grn/ &opmay&umi&onf pmzwblwltm;c±r&pn&f&pt&ull&ay;Eill
&rn/ taw&tjri&ull&x&ufr&u&ap&rn/ rdywDefusitull&x&if&ri&v&map&rnf [kpmayynn&Sf
w& t&ql&tr&f&sm;vnl&lygonf ppmwrftw&f olw&oe&ar;ce&f&E&f&yl&wif&yof&ly&grn/
vuh&n&usm\ Owkwltm;r&aom taw&tjris;onf rnf&ot&x&ku&jr&ubn? x<&aw&G
tjris;uH pma&;oluOwkwlt&jzpf zelw&mw&f rnb&n&zelw&rl twwlynnrsm;uH
tohy&bn&q&om t&cs&f&sm;jzplygon/

* vu&x&mu&u&u&(jrefmpm)? pmayynn&me? tr&sl&om, O&us&r&E&f&it&Elynmwu&id&v&(r&E&v&)

1/ Owkvlbabmw&m;

Owkvlbnfn avmuBwv f jzpfysubaeonh avmutaLumi f vlt aLumi f wLul
wlvESlv&i f tuDfcyfi a&;om;xmaompm[k a, bk sqElygon/ p wv f Owkvl
onf&n&y/ wlygnf , ifobq&mvv f Owkvlbnfn tuDfcxmonh wjci f r d um
r[kv&y/ ynm&sfm\ tvlt &Owkvlbnf a, bk p m v l a & w p a o m i f (p m r s u E n 60)
ce&ufrybi lyg[k l u y g o n f

Owkvlv f v l b b m 0 t z l u m i f r e l y g v 0 f i , i f u D w k v l u m i f t j z p i o w r s v i M u
onf ynm&sfm v l u y i f O w k v l v f Z m w l v r f o n f t a & ; r B u D v s v l b b m 0 t z l o n b m
t a & ; t B u D q l j z p b n f [k q l u y g o n f

]]Owkvlvpcv f v l b b m 0 t z l a r s r e a e o n h v l l i b 0 j y o e m t , l t q
a u m i f r e l y g u x D w l b n f n f x l j c m a u m i f r e a o m O w k v l p m & i f v f
x g l w e f u y g E l l b n f)¹

[i O w k v l p m v r f r m (y x r w) w f q & m r i f , h 0 u q l k m y g o n f

OwkvlESlywbu f q&marmixiu

]]Owkvlzbnf a, bk stjzih taLumi f t&mvpcr jzpylvpcr vly&yf
wpcr qijciylvpcr taw&ac:wpcr ponjzih wpcrhomtcsulul
A [t @ i j y k z l q l o m t z l j z p l y g o n f)²

[k l l y g o n f x l t q l t r e l t & M u n h v 0 i f O w k v l v 0 i a o m t a L u m i f t & m o n i v l
w p a , m u l j z p & y l v n i j z p E l l b n f j y k h q m i & e t s u l v n f j z p E l l b n f t a w & t a c :
p o l v u l w p c l v n i j z p E l l b n f b 0 t a w l t B u k v p c h y : w f t a j c c l q i j c i l w p c l v n f
j z p E l l b n f o l m w 6 l t & m t m v l u l p l a y g i f i r x n b 0 f E l l a y / w p c l c u l b m a & c s , l y D
Z m w l v r f q i f w i f y & r n b n j z p b n f

Owkvlbabmfn pma&;oN qlvtsulvpyqbl&mu&tmi f Zmw&qmi f tenfql
Zmwlvrfjzpyf tenfqlubli uplvplvplv wly&aom zelvrit wwl ynm[kvnf
qElygon/ Owkvlbnf wlonvnf Owkvlbnf vlvv? vES/ Hom, ullylyi Ely p&f
&lygon/ x h l u m i h O w k v l t w w l y n m r n o t a r e u e l y g o n f O w k v l b n f t r m t m
j z i h t v i f E s h w m u l y r b u l l t a v ; a y ; a v l b n f

x l b a b m u l l a & r e l b m & u l u

]]Owkvlbnf b0\awmulyrESh tvi&bubli jlyiyay;av&bnf , if
onf tji&txef oblt&pvftm xubefrsm aydysufrsm, ul x&f onf
apmi h&fnubay;onf Owkvlbnf eue&bfar&lyqbl ul f usi lv&f p n y l q m i f

¹ Owkvlpmvrfm (yxrw)? 1979? 175/
² xi? armi? 1979? 217/

ay;ji;f;u;E;S;f;ou;bn/ O;w;K;w;L;X;E;H; t;su;E;S;h;X;L;Y;I;f;E;S;Y;G;O;I;B;N;I;[;L;Q;K;M;
y;gon/}}³

x;E;T;Q;U;L;U;N;I;V;G;I; O;w;K;w;L;B;N;I; v;P;V;U;L;Y;I;X;E;f;O;T; ay;E;I;P;E;f;E;B;N;I; x;I;B;K;E;f;O;T;
j;Y;I;E;M;U;V;N;I; O;w;L;E;O;B;N;I; e;u;E;B;E;f;E;R;E;O;M; t;A;L;U;M;I;T;E;M;Q;D;B;E;M;U;A;T;M;I;F; u;I;F;U;S;I;
v;E;E;A;O;M; z;E;L;V;D;R;I;T; w;W;Y;N;N;E;S;H;Y;L;Q;M;I;A;Y;O;N;I;[; k;E;M;V;N;E;Y;G;O;N;I;

O;w;K;w;L;Z;E;L;V;D;R;E;N;I;V;R;I;U;L;Z;U;D;P;U;

I;P;V;U;L;P;M;A;Y;O;N;I; p;M;A;O;N;P;V;U;L;A;Y;U; t;A;J;C;C;H;O;M;A;L;U;M;I;J;Z;P;E;Y;E;S;H;
Z;M;V;A;Q;M;I;F;S;U;L; j;Y;I;E;f;E;R;E;O;N;I; x;I;B;E;f;E;R;E;H; E;A;O;M;V;N;I; , i;f;w;E;f;Q;
a;V;M;U;L;E;H;P;E;H; t;J;R;P;L;V;G; E;X;M;E;O;N;I;}}⁴

[h;Z;N;Y;X;M;Y;G;O;N;I; P;O;N;U;L;U;N;I;V;G;I; O;w;K;w;L;B;N;I;P;V;U;L;E;S;H; z;E;L;V;D;X;M;O;N;I;[; k;R;N;E;L;
Y;I;Q;H;P;U;M;R;I; 'd;A;V;M;U;L;Z;U;L;V;G; E;X;M;O;N;I;[; h;O;M;T;Q;U;L;W;E;Y;G;O;N;I;

p;M;A;Y;O;N;I; z;E;L;V;D;R;I;V;Y;I;E;J;Z;P;O;N;I; , i;f;U;L; t;E;Y;N;M;[; L;Q;Y;G;O;N;I; p;M;A;Y;Z;E;L;V;D;R;L;V;G;
C;P;M;R;? P;V;U;L;? Q;I;J;C;I;O;P;I;W;L;B;N;I; W;P;E;E;S;I;V;P;E;K; Q;U;P;Y;I;V;S;U;L;Y;G;O;N;I; C;P;M;O;P;N;Z;W;F;
Y;E;B;W;L;V;G;I; P;M;A;O;N;C;P;M;R;? P;V;U;L;? Q;I;J;C;I;O;P;I;W;L;U;L;E;O;N; t;N;F;T;A;O;G;T;A;V;S;M;U;F;
V;N;F;A;U;M;I;F; Z;W;B;N;C;P;M;E;I;R;? P;V;U;L;U;L;V;U;C;E;I;R;? Q;I;J;C;I;E;I;R;E;T;E;N;F;T;A;O;G; T;A;V;S;M;U;F;
V;N;F;A;U;M;I;F; t;U;S;O;U;H;E;M;U;R;I; E;N;J;Z;P;Y;G;O;N;I; O;w;K;w;L;Y;G;T;O;I;F; P;M;A;Y;U;V;H;U;P;O;A;B;M;
A;Q;M;I;V;N;I;V;D;V;G;I;V;I;T;Z;E;P;N;I;T;A;Y; t;U;S;O;U;H;E;M;U;R;I;V;N;I; E;L;M;E;Y;G;O;N;I;

2/ v;u;h;E;N;A;U;S;I;N;B;O;E;S; P;M;A;Y;

v;u;h;E;N;A;U;S;I;N; t;R;N;E;I;R;E;N;A; 'g;U;L;V;N;E;J;R;I;H;U;S;I;J;Z;P;O;N;I; t;Z;O;D;W;I;H;E;P; t;R;A; 'J;R;E;D;
W;I;S;1961; c;E;S;I;V;G;I; {&N;O;W;D;V;I;L;I;F;A; 'O;B;U;P; j;R;E;A;T;M;I;H;E; , P;N;E;R;W;L;U;D;U;L;E;F;A;U;S;E;N;W;G;I;Z;H;J;R;I;F;
O;N;I; &E;L;E;L;E;R;E;W;G;U;L;Y;I;C;H;Y;D; t.x.u(1);v;R;I;R;A;W;N;I; t;R;S;V(2); a; 'O;A;U;M;V;G;I; V;I;L;E; , H;J;R;
E;S;H;A;Q;W;U;O;L;V(1);&E;L;E;L;E;R;E;W;G;I;Y;N;M;O;I;M;U;M;C;B;N;I;

u;A;V;T;X;L;U;K; Q;E;M;D;E;U;D;W;P;D;J;Z;P;N;Y;D; j;Y;N;I;V;G;I;Y;N;I;Y;R;S; B;I;V;E;E;S;H;Y;V;L;M(9);C;K; &E;E;H;
O;N;I; u;R;Q;E;I;I;H;Y;G;I; (10); E;I;I;H;U;S;T;E;L;B;N;I; Y;N;M;A;W;N;B;I;P; A;V;L;M;A;E;S;H;A;Q;Y;N;M;E;A;E;E;N;
Z;V;S; H;E; t;P;N;I;T;A;O;R;S;M; O;H;A;E;M;U;C;B;N;I; j;Y;N;I;V;G;I;F;A;E;M; t;E;N;T;J;M;W;E;I;V;N;I; &M;X;I;T;Q;I;H;
t;R;S;R;E;S;H;W;M;D;E;X;R;F;A;Q;M;I;C;B;N;I;

2004; c;E;S;I;P;I; v;u;h;E;N;A;U;S;I;F; u;A;V;M;I;F;T;R;N;J;Z;I;H; &O;P;M;A;Y;R;S;M; A;E;O;M;X;L;V;A;O;C;H;Y;D;
2007; c;E;S;I;V;G;I; x;L;V;A;O;A;O;M;Y;X;R;O;D;Q;I;D;W;I;E;S;N;I; J;B;U;L;M;U;M;A;W;M;I;Y;E;W;B;N;I; j;Z;I;H; t;R;S;O;M;P;M;A;Y;
Q;I;U;L;V;I; , P;M;A;Y;U;@;R;E;E;L;B;N;I; , i;f;U;L; 1/2;Y;E;S;Z;M;V;L;U;M;B;U;D;T;J;Z;P;I; 1/2;L;U;L;C;L;M; 2009; c;E;S;I;
t;W;U;F;T;A;U;M;I;F;Q;Z;M;V;L;U;M;Q;E;S;H;T;A;U;M;I;F;Q;Z;M;V;H;E;I;Q;L;T;U; , f;R;E;S;P;Q;K;E;E;L;B;N;I; 2014;

³ Raymond Barrett, 1900, 4.
⁴ Rozakis, 2004, 82.

&jrwbnfaZnE\ tjriEshch tsufullcjmjychnf

]]tJg rifuhsuEbnvlywm? rirfrsuEbn&vmeY rifuhsuEbnvlywm wpcjm
pdy? rsuEbnqllvm oduweY vly&yEYwnh&qmu&wm}}⁸

[hom tajmpumjzih vlvppD\povf'mwEsh vly&ybnf xbn *Pbulmijzpyll xllPf
ouhonyiivof xbnrsuEbnjzpyllul ylnzn&:zEbnf b0ulvezhxm&aom obnf
rtulul fullwezhxm&rnf rrtulul fullwezhxm&aomobnf rrtul *Pbulmullwezhxm
rnqllomoabnf *Pbulmqbnfrn ai&NU;jynpHESh wlu/ububqllfr&NUmi
owjyfr&maponf b0\wezhull tav;teuch xmoEsh aygvepofch xmolwN
ajmpum;ull uymatmi&:zEbnontwuf p%LuEfrd? tjriEfrdonf uymxi&fr
vmygonf

'davnwuf vlvbnpumajymuonf tcsi&csi&ajmpumjzih quqlluonh
tavsnuf 'davnulvlyxm&aom Owkvw&ajmpum;onf ta&ygonf ajmpumjzih
Zmw&qmi p%Lurs;ull ylnznEbnontwuf Zmw&qmi p%Luf O&pmay;a&zllcijzih pmzwf
oltm; taw&tjri&y;aom Owkfrsn;wuf Zmw&qmi vlvN p%Lurs; uymjcm;emp&ay:vm
atmi&ajmpum;ub&onf

ajmpum;ESlywbuf Zmw&qmiN p%Lufyatmi&:oibnh oabmul r*Zif
Owkvw&a&omenipmtlyfulla&aom qllulifu

]]oibajmpum;onf oibznfyaeonh vlv%Lulxi[[y&eon[[hom ar&viih
csujzph&y:atmi&:&rnf yll&ftmjzih yye&wvbnf oNajmpum;u
yyerfrsn; tqurjywygaeygv&frnf tll&taumi&jri&wuf olwbnlvnf
olw&ajmpum;avolh p%Luf&y:v&hev&frnf}}

[qlllygonf

qulvuf rsuEbn&omobqbnfrn rnubllom vlr&jzph&Numi{ulljri&bmap&ef
&jrwlu aZnE&t; , aeYur&wuf eYgwlvppftcs&omqlloull ar;jref&m]b&v&v} [k
ajzlm&cbnf vu&v&vuf ur&teYgwlvppftcs&omqll y&v&vfrn b&v&vfr [lv&wvnh
aonlvnf vlr&mp&frn b&v&vfrvubmod&Numi? tr&v&vpu, lvu&v&vuf tcs&omqll
y&v&vfrxuf b&v&vfrvuf rsuEbn&e&jci&frn b&v&vfrvN vly&y&v&vNumi{jzph&Numi{ull

]]b&v&vfrvlu]wv} jzph&vwm[lvlygw, ? 'gayr, h]wv} uaejykv&v&vwm
NlvmvlyD 'gayr, lrifa&mi&ga&molub&v, ? tcb, bl tcs&omqllv&v&vqll
wmrob? 'gqllif b&v&vfrvlu tclur&teYgwlvppf ob&X;xuf bmv&vfrsn;
y&v&vfrsuEbn&ewmv}}⁹

aZnE&u ycl&omw&v&vfi &jrwlu qu&ajymonf

⁸ vuh&n&v&vsn? 2012? 115/
⁹ vuh&n&v&vsn? 2012? 116/

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ်၊ ဇူလိုင်လ ၁၀ ရက်နေ့

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ်၊ ဇူလိုင်လ ၁၀ ရက်နေ့၊ နေပြည်တော်၊ မြန်မာနိုင်ငံတော်၊ ဝန်ကြီးဌာန၊ ဝန်ကြီးရုံး၊ ဝန်ကြီးအဖွဲ့အစည်း၊ ဝန်ကြီးအဖွဲ့ဝင်များအား

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ်၊ ဇူလိုင်လ ၁၀ ရက်နေ့

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ်၊ ဇူလိုင်လ ၁၀ ရက်နေ့၊ နေပြည်တော်၊ မြန်မာနိုင်ငံတော်၊ ဝန်ကြီးဌာန၊ ဝန်ကြီးရုံး၊ ဝန်ကြီးအဖွဲ့အစည်း၊ ဝန်ကြီးအဖွဲ့ဝင်များအား

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ်၊ ဇူလိုင်လ ၁၀ ရက်နေ့၊ နေပြည်တော်၊ မြန်မာနိုင်ငံတော်၊ ဝန်ကြီးဌာန၊ ဝန်ကြီးရုံး၊ ဝန်ကြီးအဖွဲ့အစည်း၊ ဝန်ကြီးအဖွဲ့ဝင်များအား

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ်၊ ဇူလိုင်လ ၁၀ ရက်နေ့

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ်၊ ဇူလိုင်လ ၁၀ ရက်နေ့

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ်၊ ဇူလိုင်လ ၁၀ ရက်နေ့

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ်၊ ဇူလိုင်လ ၁၀ ရက်နေ့၊ နေပြည်တော်၊ မြန်မာနိုင်ငံတော်၊ ဝန်ကြီးဌာန၊ ဝန်ကြီးရုံး၊ ဝန်ကြီးအဖွဲ့အစည်း၊ ဝန်ကြီးအဖွဲ့ဝင်များအား

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ်၊ ဇူလိုင်လ ၁၀ ရက်နေ့၊ နေပြည်တော်၊ မြန်မာနိုင်ငံတော်၊ ဝန်ကြီးဌာန၊ ဝန်ကြီးရုံး၊ ဝန်ကြီးအဖွဲ့အစည်း၊ ဝန်ကြီးအဖွဲ့ဝင်များအား

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ်၊ ဇူလိုင်လ ၁၀ ရက်နေ့၊ နေပြည်တော်၊ မြန်မာနိုင်ငံတော်၊ ဝန်ကြီးဌာန၊ ဝန်ကြီးရုံး၊ ဝန်ကြီးအဖွဲ့အစည်း၊ ဝန်ကြီးအဖွဲ့ဝင်များအား

၁၀ သက်တမ်း ၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ်၊ ဇူလိုင်လ ၁၀ ရက်နေ့
၁၁ , if? ၁၁၇/
၁၂ , if? ၁၁၇/
၁၃ , if ၁၁၇/

]]t p f u l l r b y l u q b h j z e f i y d b , l v h y s f a y s n f a e w w l v , f q l h v m v n f u l e f
 o y g w , / u l e f u r j y n p h y r , h y n m u l l u p m o i f , l y d o u l e e t o u f a r g
 O r f a u s n i f t v l y w p c k l y f a e w h r e f u a v ; y g / t p f u l e h u n f e q i l f r n w l v s u f
 t a w e t t r a j y m e l t c k l v q l l h a s r n t l u m u l u p u m , a j y m r f a w m i f a u s r v l y g
 b i / u l e f u l e f j y l y g t w }¹⁴

[i u h l u s i b u l u l a i k u y l w e z h x m w w h o m x m x m \ p l u l u h o l y f a z n f a & ; o m
 c l o n f p m a & ; o b n f o l w i f y v h o m u h l u s i l v m e s h * P b u l u w b n u m a i k u f
 v l w e z h u l j r i r m a p o n f q l o m t j r i b l y h q m i e m u * P b u l u l t a v ; x m a o m
 Z m w a q m i f x m x m u l z e l v d c l o n f x m x m \ p l u l u h a j y m p u m j z i f y h z n c l o n f

x m x m o n f j r e r m l v b m i t z e t p n f u w e z h x m a o m u h l u s i b u l u l
 a p m i k e f w w h o m j r e r m t r s l o r d w p d d \ j y , k u l t x i f t e f a y : v e h a p o n f a i e m u ;
 a e m u b l a u m u h a u m u l y g a t m i f v l u l w w h o m * P b u l u l i e m u ; E s h v l v s l w w h o m
 , c h c w t r s l o r d t c s t m t o t j r i f a y ; v h o m o a b m u l v n f a w e o n f p m d v i P u l u l
 l u l u l e l c l i f x e f o d f w w h o m j r e r m t r s l o r d w l w e z h u l t x i f t e f j r i b m a p e f
 x m x m \ p l u l u z i h o l y f a z n f a & ; o m c l o n f

b e f a w n b u d a u s n i f w p a u s n i f w e f p a e a e l w l f t * l v y p m y & [d v o i f a y ; a e o m
 x m x m t m a z n e E o f a p m i l o n f a p w e m p m o i e f u a v ; w p c k v l c s i h m u m i f a v o u f x m
 a o m t c g w e f q & m a w n f u -

]] ' u m a v ; u l v n f v l w l f o d v , ? ' u m a v ; t a l u m i f u l v n f v l w l f o d v , ?
 ' u q & m r a v ; a w e l y y & [d v p m o i d l f a v ; o u m i e e f a t m i r v l y g e l ' u m
 a v ; & , ? ' u m a v ; j y e l y g ? a e m u l v n f r v m y g e }¹⁵

[i v n f a u m i f

]] ' u m a v ; a p w e n j z l v m ? r j z l v m ' u m a v ; v n f o d v m y ? b e f l u l v n f
 o d v m y ? j y e b m j y e l y g ' u m a v ; & , }¹⁶

[i q & m a w n f s j y w j y w i f r s v t s u t s i E s t k l v l u h o m t c g a z n e E e s u e s u e s h x j y e t l
 o n f x m x m r s v n f r l h o m a o m a p w e m r s m e s h a z n e E y l h y ; c h o m v u h a q m i l y p o n f
 t m v l u l j y e l y h y ; c l o n f * P b u l u r e b n * P b u l u r h o n ? a p w e m r r e h o m v l y e y f r m
 t a y : * P b u l u l w e z h u l e m v n b l w l f e s h v l t o l l f t o l l f u v u f c l u a l u m i f
 Z m w a q m i l w l t a j y m p u m r s v p q i h p m z w b o j r i f m a p o n f p m a & ; o b n f t " u
 Z m w a q m i ? t & Z m w a q m i l w l a j y m p u m r s m j z i h p l u l a z n l y d a z n e E \ * P b u l u r h o m
 p l u l u b e l u s i f t m l y l i x m o n f

¹⁴ v u h e n a u s i ? 2 0 1 2 ? 1 2 4 /
¹⁵ v u h e n a u s i ? 2 0 1 2 ? 1 2 5 /
¹⁶ , i ? 1 2 6 /

aemufqWvGf aZnfEpprf&or0 xm;xm;rfn &jrwfulloabmuseaLumi? &jrwbnf
urPyl&SbrfEShvubxyawmfnzpf xm;xm;tonfufaeLumi; oclkonf xltcg
oli , csiwppDrSaZnfEtm Espbthyl

]]&jrwfulloqW&ayr, h&jrwvllrsluhtxiDuv;pm;whrefuav;u
rifullwmp0fpm;rfn [kvbf? xm;vlygawmhuG} ¹⁷

[hompumjzih *Pbuluiirbl wpDp\&v' ? vlywDefusif tollft0ffu txif
rBuaom tajtaersmull wifyxm;onf aZnfErf&jrwajymchom rifrsuEfnul rif
jyeD, fllr&blqbnhpum;oluyjeLuma, miflyD rsuEfnqWvmoLufel wnaqmu&wm
qllom t"yij, fllaocsem;vnbfn&yjzih tqllowxm;onf

q&mvufi&nausfnf cpm;? pofvuf? qifciDmPwLul wptESlvptk qupyf
rft& n&G tsujzphom emrnESfPbulwL ta&ygruluy:vGhap&ef Zmwbaqmf
tcsi&csif tm;lyfif vnfaumif? ZmwbaqmiESlywDefusif tm;lyfif vnfaumif?
txlojzih aZnfE\p%LulwptqilyDwpqihyhzna&zE&if jynpfbonyif a0' enjzptch
allumi;ullqifci&G fb0totjriulay;Eilcygonf

3? 2/ tepD tref&csi fma&onhq&mOeDwkwil

]tepd tref&csi fma&onhq&mOeDwkwilvGf aojcifw&m;onf rnf&Lumufuf
zG hami;fygovqllom ar;c&f\ tajzullrnbftwvduuroyG vlvllfaocspfn odkm;
onfnf allumubonfzphap? raLumubonfzphap? wpaevGawmh aomL&rnbtsnfom
jzpyll t&G fa&awul&Eilhom aojcifw&may:wGf um, ulsNch) csuf &iqllEilp&f
EShehb;rs/rsm\ ch) csuf &iqllEilp&fponwll ta&Budyll aejci&EShojci&Lum;wGf
xm;oihomoabmxm; tcs&Lumihaojcifw&tm; aemufqWtcs&xd t"yij, &pb&axll
ofn;EilcyESh raoqhr&tc&lvGf taeww&ef Bulpm;oihLumi;ull jribmatmiwiyvll
jci&jzphnf

OwkwilnoabnESlywbuif armi&xifu

]]Owkwilzbnf a, bk stmjzih taLumi&t&mvpt&R jzp&yivpt&R vly&yf
wpt&R qifci&lyvpt&R taw&tac:wpt&ponfzih wpt&komtcsulul A [H
r@lliyfif zllqllomtz&jzphnf}} ¹⁸

[lqllm;ygongf

txuhznfygg vufi&nausf\Owkwilbnf q&mOelwpa, muftaeESh aojcif
w&m;ESh tref&csi fubll awfria&onftavsmuf aojcifull&raLumu? bOwGf tae

¹⁷ vufi&nausf 2012? 126/

¹⁸ xif armi? 1979? 217/

&Jzihaeoftwwáprnh taw&tjriwpu&ulbm 0wkw&tjzpzew&wify x&mcif&jzplyg onf

x&lwify&mü Zmw&vr&qilwifyjci&r[&w&bl q&ndelw& b0&tjri&rs&u&ll wpa, m&tsif? wpu&tsif&u&ll p&on&fwify&x&mcif&om jzplygonf Zmw&&ft&ed&ft&ri&h twuft&uz&pa&t&mi&f zel&w&ji&fry&gbj q&ndezmw&aq&mi&f wp&D&csi&f\ b0&taw&it&bu&ES&h taw&tjri&rs&u x&ufr&v&e&son&it&w&uf taw&tjri&rs&on&f p&zew&bl&w&u a&ojci&f&ES&h yw&bu&f a&ll&u&mu&&f&v&u&ll&N&it&fat; a&on&it&w&uf o&E&o&aj&rm&u&bn&f b0&ow&u&ll&jz&pay: a&pi O&E&o&aj&rm&u&bn&f[&q&E&ll&bn&f b0&tot&me&bi&fy&ga&om&o&jz&pi&f p&zew&bl&it&w&uf we&z&E&om&t&aw&tjri&rs&tjz&pi&f p&E&use&&p&á&py&gonf

Zmw&aq&mi&fwp&D&csi&f\ taw&tjri&fy&ga&om a&j&yp&um&rs&u&ll&t&mj&y&ki p&&u&ft&z&D a&umi&f&rs&ny&g&oi&á&t&mi&fzel&w&dwify&x&my&gonf

p0&w&bn&á&vm&uw&fi v&w&ll&f&bu&h&w&E&ll&jz&pb&nh a&ojci&f&w&E&S&fy&w&bu&f v&bn&re&w&ku&f q&ndeft&v&ly&jzi&h tou&á&f&ol&w&E&ll&f&ni y&ll&jy&uf&y&u&ix&ix&if &E&ll&u&on&f v&ll&w&fi y&n&mx&ic&eb? Ó&P&n&x&u&jrub? tr&sm&ol&ig&w&ll& tu&st&tw&uf tw&ll&fy&it&E&ll&ol pon&jzi&h tx&u&ft&av&sm&uf ru&á&rm&csi&p&E&m a&umi&f&a&om&b0&w&fi us&iv&n&ll&u&ors&on&f b0&u&ll&wy&ru&pu&v&f w&P&fy&ll& rs&oj&zi&h&pe&f&v&w&E&ll&f, 0&f&ww&ll&u&on&f x&ll&u&mi&ha&E&m* &g&w&pc&ck& jz&pi&v&mv&G&fi x&ll&E&m* &g&ES&fy&w&bu&f&om a&o&E&e&f&u&ll&tr&sm&u p&v&Di&f&pm&ww&ll&u&ji&f&om&jz&pi&f onf

p0&w&kw&fi&ur&f&u&ll&j&cm&u&ve&E&e&om HIV ES&f&qu&EG& fi ta&em&u&w&ll&f&r&Sq&ndel&wp&D&D \ v&u&á&w&u&sa&om o&f&oy&f&u&ll&r&sv&om&z&G& á&w&E&on&f

]]i&g&w&ll HIV Oi&E&i&á&or&fy&hy&ga&en? 'gay, f&ri&f&ol&w&E&ll&f&ni ur&f&ay&:r&f&v&di&qu&f&q&ll &mu&jz&pi&v&mv&hy&x&r&q&ll&E&m* &gu& b&mv? jz&pi&E&i&á&o&E&e&f& b, á&v&mu&E&E&f&f

[&hom&tar&ES&h&x&ll&E&ndel&uy&i&qu&fi

]]r&sv&f&x&E&? v&di&qu&f&ll&hy: v&mv&hy&x&r&q&ll&E&om a&E&m* &g&em&r&n&u]&tou&f w&lu&E]&v&it&ou&f jz&pi&v&mv&hy&E&i&á&o&E&e&f&u]&wp&E&m&E&mc&ll&E&e&f&f t&jy&n&E&E&v,]

[&hom&t&a&j&yp&um&w&ll&w&fi&x&ll&fi, E&q&ndel&E& r&sv&f&sup&um&on&f&r&f&um&v&e&f&on&f[&k&x&i&j&ri&f z&G& E&E&om&f&v&ni&f v&w&ll&f&rv&E&á&og&bu&h&w&E&ll&r&n&jz&pa&om r&P&w&E&ll& o&ab&mu&ll&AR&b&mon&Di&f r[&w&bl&u ax&mu&fy&of&ny&ll&f&ni t&cs&u&fy&ll&f&v&á&om&ll&u&mi&h tot&tr&sv&f&jy&ll&bl& rae&E&ll&á&t&mi&f x&E&v&á&ll&u&mi&f&aw&E&fy&gonf v&u&f&E&n&á&us&f&bn&f q&ndel&wp&D&Dy&D&pb&ni c&E&im&A' ES&h& kv&á&A' u&ll , 0&fi ow&jy&f&á&p&ef&w&i&fy&E&ll&p&E&f&E&ll&jz&pb&on&f

a&ojci&f&w&E&S&fy&w&bu&f em&u&i&f&q&ijz&pa&e&om t&N&it&f&pm&aq; %&it&ly&bu&D&wp&D&D\ w&n&ll&á&pp&ij&y&i&q&i&f&? b0&\&use&E&e&om&t&cs&E&w&fi&f& r&E&á&E&nd&E&ny&w&De&f&usi&f&ly&g a&ys&E&ll&f&E&v&it&?

¹⁹ v&u&f&E&n&á&us&f&? 2015? 45/
²⁰ v&u&f&E&n&á&us&f&? 2015? 45/

t e p u i i q i l & e f E s h a y g i f r s m p n B u l l w i l v u c k m o l w p D p t w e u f l t e p o n i x i b a v m u f
a l l u m u p & m a u m i f [e r w l y l v l u l l p m a & ; o E s f t j y e f t v s h j y m a o m a j y m p u m ; r s m j z i h

[[q&mubmv? uifqma&m*gonf&lf t y f, m x l v l y p a c a c g u a e r, f
x i v l v m? ' u i f q m u u l e a w n i w p b o u v m l a p m i l v m c l v h a & m * g b l q & n e, ?
c k s a w n h x l w e l v l p & m r & g b l? v l p & m & l v m v l y E l l h o ; w m e, ? a e & w l e f
t c s h a v ; r n u l l h & m u l l l y w D e f u s i l y g a y s h a y s n e i & i f y h e c s i l v, f a c a c g u f
r a e c s i l y g b l } }²¹

[[w p b o u v m l a p m i l v m c l v m [l v l v m? q & n b u l l } }²²

[[t i f a v q & m u b l v e l v u h e w m ' g a w b o l y p o m y g? u l e a w n i w l r s h u
[Oncogene} o y f S t r o n g j z p l v, l y a j y n e r v m? a o w l v l w l l f u u i f q m w p e c k
r [l v l v p e l e l a o l u w m a v? u l e a w n i v n f t o u b u l v m w m e l i g e E i m u l l f
w p h e & m r f a w n h ' u i f q m q l v h a u m i f [m o i l v g f r i y h y g h t y l l v l v l y p a p m i h e
w m [m; [m; } }²³

[i v n f a u m i f

[[u i f q m [m a o w w l v, l v l j y m a w n h w p j c m a & m * g z p l v h v l a w e h & m r a o
b h e r n b, b l y g v l v? b n j z p l y p a o r, b m r o l u w m? u l e a w n i u a w n h
o l v, ? u l e a w n i [m u i f q m e h o r, l v l y? c k s o l v m r [l v l b l a e n? a & s a & s
u w n f u o l v m [m; [m; [m; } }²⁴

[h o m t a j y m p u m ; r s m j z i h a o j c i f w & m u l l B u l l w i b i j r i f j y i q i x m a o m o l w p D p o n f
u g l v e c g e d t x d z u l v w l v u f u p n a y s n e i p o e s b e h e x l l b o t c y l u l l t w k l z g i p l u l a z n f
a & ; z l c i f j z i h b 0 t o d t j r i l v p e c k a y ; x m o n f a j y m p u m ; r s m o n f Z m w a q m i f & y l v n e i f q l l f
a e & a o m b o E s l v l u z u l y p m z w b l u l l e l l b r E s f t w l b o o w l u l l j z p h a y : a p o n f &, f a r m
o l u l l x n h a y ; o n f t w e u f v j y n u t a e & h o m q & m D e l u p \ p o l v l m w l o n f y l l a y : v e l v n e
y g o n f

b o w p e c k u l l & v m c l v l y g v l f t e g f a e g? t a j c t a e? t c s e f t c g r a e a o j c i f w & m E s h
& i f q l l B u l l w e w w l y l l r n b o n l v r s? r n b o n l b m o m u l l u l l u g b o n j z p a p? v b m o n f
j r i f r w h o m p o l v l m w E s h v b m q e p n & i f q l l j z w b e l r n b l y g u a o j c i f w & m t a y : w e f
r e l u e a o m c h l t s u E s f t w l a j z o t e l l p e f & g y l u l l v n f w i f y x m o n f

p o w k v e f e m r n b u l l v y n n e s f w p D p \ a r g u i f p u a v ; i, b o n f a r e & m y g E s v l
a & m * g y g & l e y l l u a v ; i, f t w e u f t o u s t e e l r n f t c s e b o n f y r f r o v p E s h t m u h a v m u f

21 v u h e n h a u s t? 2015? 47/
22 , i f? 47/
23 , i f? 47/
24 , i f? 48/

on&EiIyE Eiiijcm;obthi ubonlvllhatmif ulelup&vrsni atmi jri&e&mEef
 raocmyE toufi, lve&ao;ojzihc&vub&evnf rjzpEiihao;yHponfzihrbrrsrn
 vlvmuwof cPomae&rni[k aocsmæaom rtdv&ihaoGi, ftw&uf bmvlybiobnful
 a0cf&jzpjyE xblhom rbrsrntw&uf pma&;oN&Epbthq&E? toyymay;aom pum
 rsnonf aqmu&wn&mr&jzphaeom ESvHomav;E&pphtw&uf w& f&Bn&othchNumi&ul
 pma&;oEShr&E&pyg; tjyftv&ajympum;jzi h

]]&Sf&Sfyajynjyyg q&n&, fule&awnlvllbmvlybiobv}}²⁵

]]ule&awnf Eiiijcm;rn ou&u&G ftHpllv&vplv&aw&E&w, ? olw&vif, m
 i, i, uav;wnfu Down Syndrome vhc:w&DP&nt&wlvhuav;aw&ul
 olw&rb&i&faw&uypbth&if vrDe&xr&v&e&mr&aw&th oth&awni fny&lypk
 y&faxmi&ay;Nuw&nav}}²⁶

[i vn&faumi&

]]tj&lv&vri&v&u&fnyD aof&rawnfo&mpyuav;aw&ul bmar&vif&sur&S
 rxm&bl ublvf, bewh vaw&v&vlt&ce&fth ul hao&om&, vl q&lu&qluf
 nr&ult&u&h&mu&vmw&uav;? ar&f&my&gr&vi, G&f&su&h&ewh uav;ul wp&E&pyj
 ae&&? q, E&py&he&&? ae&w&e&fav;rn a0' emrc&pm &b&e&Y ays&f&ys&T&T&h&v;
 ae&oth&atmif jyl&ply&faxmi&ay;aelu&wh rbaw&ulb0 [mc&R&vi, G&f&su&f&h&v
 uav;aw&ul E&py&agi&f&rs&mp&h&apmi&h&h&u&E&il&wh rbaw&ulb0xuf bmr&fav&sh
 red&fy&gb&A&sn}}²⁷

[homt&ajynjzi h rtdv&ES&he&pof cPtw&f&ays&f&ys&T&T&h&ex&llf oth&atmi jyl&ply&faxmi&
 ay;jci&ftmjzihcPon&S&be&th&h&ce&h&v;w&f b0u&h&E&fax&gyn&ppth jzw&bef&E&il&fn&ft&jyif
 rbw&bn&v&nf rbwm&De&h&u&ye&pp&? aemi&lvui&f&pp&? r&om&ph&ys&T&T&h& jzw&bef&E&il&f&el&t&Bu&H
 O&P&h&umi&f&ay;cbn&f xluav;i, bn&f&ce&f&f&x&mon&x&uf&mp&h&yl tou&S&h&of&th&nyD
 t&h&qn&f&vn&fuav;b0t&xd a&mut&h&v&rb&om u&f lve&cbn&f[k az&ny&x&mon&f pma&;ol
 on&f aq;ynmA [blv&ul&opmay&jzpha&omDw&v&vlt& o&f ajymi&fi wi&fy&x&mon&f q&n&De&N
 arwa&? apwen&? ynr&ES&h &h&om avo&ly&gaom tajympum&ajya&; [elu pmz&wb&N&pv&v&ul
 N&h&fat;ap&E&il&p&e&f&h&bn&f

aojci&f&w&mon&f vlv&il&f\&v&ul&v&pur&f&w&fyif &h&omt&h&jz&pb&on&f x&h&u&yl
 q&ly&gv&of q&n&De&f&q&h&om vlve&f&pm&on&f omre&lv&v&h&u&yl aojci&f&w&mul&e&pe&D uyluyf
 jri&h&e&on&f aojci&f&w&mes&h&t&h&e&csif [lyi&f&q&h&mc&bn&f olhom&f x&h&e&f&csifu q&n&De&f
 xuf t&qr&mp&h&ce&ft&mp&u&Dr&ma&Numi&f&ul

²⁵ vuh&n&h&us&f 2015? 49/
²⁶ , if? 49/
²⁷ , if? 50/

]]obqbt;aeluonh vwe&f&hbuDuH aep0jrihe&onf/ tce&iveivUf
uH vnfxuf vlu&ay0Drnf/ a&fiivJ r&Ei tonhv&m? aLumu&eif
vnfxi? aLumu&eifvni ae&onftce&uHaLumu&eonftce&u Oq;pm
ohtay0Drnf}}

]]taewe&lbm v&iifr [kvfygv;}}²⁸

[i aojci;w&m\ tiftm;buDrmyH a&fiivJ r&Ei iyH aLumu&eivsi;vni ae&onh
tce&uHaLumu&eonh tce&uOq;pm;oh;trnqlygu vlb0onhe&onfrn rxluivef
awnaLumi;ul;pma&;oN taw&zi&znfyxm;cbnf/

x&kuyl aocsonfrn]Material Success} ac: 1/2yH f&qH &matmijrifrs; aemuf
waumu&umuf vlu&i;f&tce&ueb;rnf qlyguvni vlb0uae&onfrn rweivm
aocsaLumi? x&t &mrsonf r&demubq;h&Dw&f t&fwtg;üom tuelxm; c&rnft&m
rs;jzpaLumi;aznfy&i;f atmijrif&emuivlu&i;f aq;h;ci;onf vlb0&S&bec;hrtw&f
rxluivefaLumi; tody;wifjyxm;cbnf/

q&mvuf&n&husbnf aep0ESft r0v&f &S&be&e&aomb0uav;onf r&rtw&f
a&m r&ES&kdw&e&aom ywDefusi ftw&fyg lUnE;cs&ajrlzG &rav; jzpaeygrl wpbnf
tm;jzif&ES&kdw&e&aom vlvH f&ur&dk&Hsvpp&lv&pmuH tN&&E&pm aelU&ygvdif b0
uav;u rqlv\$ hom b0tay: xm;&hom vs&aomtaw&tjrif wp&cluvijyo&h;cbnf/

3? 3/ yefwH hawe;b0 0wkwH

]yefwH hawe;b0} 0wkwHv&f qijzlu&fr&S&uivmaom ta0;ajy;umay:w&f pma&;
q&mw&D&ES&hraufr&svuif p&vmaom q&mDefrav;0wfr&wH c&D&oh;aznftjzpf q&Hw&E;lyH
q&mDefrav;rs b0\ 1/2&fueivly&f&rc&frs;? yiyef&cut&frs;uH a0a0qm&qm ajnyjcyH
pma&;q&mu 1/2&fueivly&f&rc&f&om b0onbm atmijrif? ays&T&f&omb0jzpaLumi;f
touv&may;xm;lyD tus&oit&aLumi;oihZmw&vr&fqi&fxmaom 0w&fzpbnf/

yefwH haw&ES&b00wkwHbnf pma&;oN b0x&fyif ay:x&uivm&ci;fjzpygonf/
Zmw&vr&frn pma&;q&nES&hq&mDefrav;aw&q&mr&Sb0taw&E&ul&si&zv\$ f pum&ajym&u
aom taLumi;rs;onjzpbnf/ q&mDeb0\ yefwH b&b&f&mv&f&w&f bul&aw&e&aom
tcut&f&rs;onf Zmw&qmi b0taeES&h vn&faumi? Zmw&vr&f&taeES&hvn&faumi?
aemuct&h&it&ouf&tjzpv&n&faumi; tm;v&laygi&pn&fyg0i&heonf/

umva' oaemuct&h&zES&fyw&buif rm&uiv&cu

]aemuct&bnf &bi&fou&buif [kvfy/ jzpa&y&fzpa;onh aemuct&bi&fuH
aq;jc, fyjci&fxuf yH ta&;ygonf aemuct&uZmw&qmiES&h olw&N

²⁸ vuf&n&hus? 2015? 51/

tajctae tay: xdlurjzphay:atmif ta&ygaom w&f t m jzpbon/ aemuch
onf Zmw&aqmiwN tjykt rESH olw&zw&us&rn h twm t q&jzpb&ef
tw&uf NbZmou& & mur& & bnf}}

[b q k m y g o n f

Owkw&f pma&q&mp&vmaom umay: oN rau& r svu&vmaom r&f uav; wpD&onf
ab; c&h s t&ur&v moES h x&h f t q i r a j y a o m a N u m i h x&h f (2) c h f i p d v m a o m p m a & ; q & m
u o N a b ; c h v & f x h & e u h d y ; c h m r s c & d o h a z n f s n j z p i v m c b n f r & f u a v ; o n f
umay: & h 1/2 j r i b N u m p u i w & f j y a e a o m u & d , m u m u h a i ; N u n & i f r s u & d , m u m p d & d
t & h u d r s n u h t v & e u l u E p b u h N u m i f a j y m o n f x h t c g p m a & ; o r s

]]nae aq;cefrx& b&layg}}²⁹

[h o m t a r ; w & f r & f u a v ; r s

]]orD&q&nd&er&f ODb, f v l v y f o b v}}³⁰

[f i w t h v b j y e a r ; y h p m a & ; q & m o n f o n t & d u h o h a e u j z p h y d ? t a w t t u l e s h q i j c i f
O P f t & x h r & f u a v ; r h n q & m D e r a v ; j z p h N u m i f c e f r & f c h y u h a j y n j y j i c i j z i h p m a & ; q & m
j z p h o m Z m w & a q m i w N y i f u h f t & n f t a o f u h o p h a z n f y u m

]]rau&uae aom Numaehaex&uwh umay: r&h orD&v t & G f o y b y & y & y f
, O f , O h a u s a u s O w p m x m w h r & f u a v ; a w g y g v m & i f q & m D e r v m ? w u i b l v f
u q & m r v m ? y k 3/4 r u b P u o e f x r f v m ? p d a e u s O d w l v l h w e u c h w h e
y g h y}}³¹

[h o m t a j y n j z i h q a v s p b z m w i v r f q i x m y g o n f r t u h i w i l l u r l p m a & ; q & m [k
r o v q u x m y g o n f p o w k w & f p m a & ; o N b o t j r i j z i h Z m w i v r f t z e h u h p o v D i p m z G f
w i j y x m y g o n f

v r f c & d w p a v o u i w & f q & m D e r a v ; O w r e l u a q ; w u i b l v w u p o f o r & i f q h c h
a o m t c u f t c h s n u h a o a o q m q m a j y n j y o n f p m a & ; q & m u r l t c u f t c h b n f r h o b n o
j z p h N u m i f ?] t y c f r & w h a w e b u l q h e h w e h e r h a w e r h y d i h e h w y c h a w s [k t " y u , & a o m
t * v y p u m u h & v j y o n f O w r e l u

]]orD&ruawmh rbe&v n f w p h r p D p m a r ; y a w e v n f u s v l u ? a t m i v l u f
e r t y & w h a w e y q h h c h v m a w o m & e h v m ? r o p & m y c h v n f r & e y g b f
O D & ,}}³²

[f i a j y n & i f & , h a v o n f , c h t c g q & m D e j z p a e h y j z p h o m O w r e l t m p m a & ; q & m u

²⁹ v u h & n h a u s i f 2 0 1 5 ? 1 7 7 /
³⁰ , i f ? 1 7 7 /
³¹ , i f ? 1 7 7 /
³² v u h & n h a u s i f 2 0 1 5 ? 1 7 9 /

]]tclwmhyefwll h&mu&helyD [kwlv,m}}³³

[hr;&m

]]'gyefwll b, f [kwlvJ O&, f a&h&v&u&ft rsm;BuD ½ef&? ue&t h&fn orD
ut x&u&q&mO&e&BuD wp&h, mu&vn&f jzpts&h&o;w, f jzpl&vr, f rjzpl&vr
r, fu raocsm&o;b&f? aw&r, ft cuft clu aocsm&ES h&elyD}}³⁴

[fi vn&faumi f

]]yg&*blu qu½ef&O&r, f tm;v&h&vn&fNy&Da&m yipif, bge&Da&m? b, f h&vJ
aysr&p&m? wp&hO&v&h&u&½ef&uep&maw&e&n&fyJ we&fp&h&ewm r [kwlv&v,m}}³⁵

[fi a&S&qu&bi&f, &rn&h&y&n&m&y&f&sm;? t&cuft&ch&sm;? ½ef&uep&m&r&sm; jyn&ES&h&ea&ombO&u&ll
ajyn&jyon&f pma&;q&m&r&S

]]tJ g a t mi fy&aw&e& aysr&p&maw&e&ve&fp&h&ew&ho&ab&may&g&or&D&ll}}³⁶

[k r&h&ch& b&su&ll ajyn&ya&om&t&cg O&wr&e&ft&h&bo&h&cl&on&f O&wr&e&bn&ft&cuft&cl&u&ll
t&cuft&cl& [jri&fy&D pma&;q&m&url a t mi fy& aysr&p&m [kjri&h&ej&ci&f&t&w&u&jz&p&on&f pma&;q&m
on&f t&E&ll, p&m? t&cuft&cl&u&ll aus&jz&wp&am bmr&S&h&aw&h&ombO&on&f a t mi jri&f&h&mr&S
r&h&om bO&ta&ow&p&e&S&h&w&h&u&mi&f&u&ll

]] [kwlv, h&v? ½ef&p&m? uep&mry&g&if or&ub, f [mu&h&h&fy&D t&E&ll, l
&r&h&v? t&E&ll, p&m bmr&S&h&aw&h& bO&u b, h&wn&h&S&t&mi&jri&f o&h&w, f q&h&v&h
t&om&u&ll r&ch&m&aw&h& aysr&p&mb, h&umi&f&aw&h&h&v&J j&bO&ta&o&u&ll jz&p&h&er&fn
ay&g}}³⁷

[fi &S&fjyon&f y&ll &S&f&vi&f&p&e&f

]]bO&q&h&vm v&w&ll&f&t&w&u&f 'lu&w&g&i&v, h&O&aw&h&e&my&g/ p&h&v&h&pp&maw&G
&, f a t mi r, f r a t mi r, f r a o c s m v h p m a r ; y a w &, f a j z & S f E l l r , f r a j z & S f
E l l r , f r a o c s m v h j y o e m a w &, f ' g a w e n f y J a y s r p m e n f w , f q h v m u
x u j r u i w p h v ' m v c l l f m v h v h w u ½ e f u e l y D j y o e m u l l S f w , f a t m i j r i f
o h w h t c g t J h t m i j r i f v h t o m u l l c h m l y D a y s r l v , f a j y v n f r o h b t a e n f
a e m u f y o e m v p e h y : v m w m y ? u p o r & b f ? a y : v m r f u l l a r o h v i b k m l y D o m
v l u q u & i f q l l v m y ? v l y s i f a w e v l z s i f a w u b O & l l a y s r p m u l l ½ e f u e l y D

33 vuh&n&h&us&f 2015? 179/
34 , if? 179/
35 , if? 179/
36 , if? 179/
37 , if? 179/

၎င်း၏ နောက်တွင် အထွတ်ထွေပေါ်မူတည်ပြီး ဖွဲ့စည်းပုံအားဖြင့် အချက်အလက်များကို ဝင်ရောက်ဖော်ပြပါ။
 ရင်းနှီးမြှုပ်နှံမှုနှင့် ဖွံ့ဖြိုးတိုးတက်ရေးအတွက် အားကောင်းစွာ ပံ့ပိုးပေးနိုင်စေရန်အတွက်

38

အချက်အလက်များနှင့် အညွှန်းတမ်းများကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါ။
 တစ်ဖက်တွင် အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါ။
 ဤကဲ့သို့ အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါ။

အချက်အလက်များနှင့် အညွှန်းတမ်းများကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါ။
 တစ်ဖက်တွင် အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါ။
 ဤကဲ့သို့ အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါ။

အချက်အလက်များနှင့် အညွှန်းတမ်းများကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါ။
 တစ်ဖက်တွင် အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါ။
 ဤကဲ့သို့ အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါ။

အချက်အလက်များနှင့် အညွှန်းတမ်းများကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါ။
 တစ်ဖက်တွင် အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါ။
 ဤကဲ့သို့ အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါ။

39

အချက်အလက်များနှင့် အညွှန်းတမ်းများကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါ။
 တစ်ဖက်တွင် အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါ။
 ဤကဲ့သို့ အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါ။

38 သို့မဟုတ် 2015? 181/
 39 , if? 182/

]]' gq[br]du b0r[ín] ½éfuep&ma w[é]sn[ʔ] jyn h[é]w, v[ú]jjymawmh Opu
' gq[li] f[át]m[í] f[ú]w[é] aysp&ma w[é]v[é]sp[á] apm[í] h[é]wmaygh[ú] bmv[ú]jjymov[ú]
&S[í]y[ú]m[ú]]

Owre[ú] t[my]g[w&] acci f[í]N[ú]t[ʔ]y[on]f[ú]]⁴⁰

[í vn[fa]umi[ʔ] Owre[ú] S[b]o[ú]llr[é]f[é]p[ó]jri f[í]v[ny]p[ú]

]]O[ú]jjymw[ú] pu[m]aw[ú]ll oabmu sv[ú]v? or[ú]zih t[my]v[ny]f[ú] ½éfue[ú]r, h
b0r[ú] a&[ú]v[ny]m[ú]ll vn[fa]usey[ú]]⁴¹

[homt[aj]m w[é]f pma&[ú] q&n[é]s h[ú]w[ú] r[ú]b0\ ½éfue v[é]y[é]r[í]r[í]s[ú]ll yi f[é]f[ú]p[é]p[ú]
oabmx m[é]c[ú]mr[é]f[é]h[ú]om b0 t[ó]t[ʔ]ri f[ú]ll[ú]w[í]y[é]cbn[ú]

p0wkw[é]f q&mv[ú]f[é]n[ú]s[é]f[é]n[ú]f b0w[é]f arm[é]f[é]r[í]s[ú]? j[é]ó emr[í]s[ú]? yw[é]v[é]l[í]r[í]s[ú]?
p[é]h[é]c[é]r[í]s[ú]? ½[é]d[é]f[é]r[í]s[ú]? p[é]v[é]w[é]r[í]s[ú]? p[ú]v[é]h[é]p[é]m[é]r[í]s[ú]ponh t[é]c[ú]ft[é]h[é]s[ú]ll c[é]ll[í]f[é]maom
p[ú]v[é]l[í]m[é]v[é] t[ó]w[é]m[ú]? u[ú] p[é]f[é]? ÓP[é]f[é]j[é]zih B[ú]ll[é]p[é]m[é]t[é]m[ú]x[é]v[é]f[é]w[é]j[é]zih B[ú]ll[é]ll[é]h[é]j[é]z[é]s[é]f[é]c[é]y[é]r[í]
y[é]f[é]w[é]l[í]r[í]s[ú]? ays[é]p[é]f[é]r[í]s[ú]? at[é]m[í]j[é]r[í]f[é]r[í]s[ú]? p[é]n[é]p[é]t[é]c[é]f[é]om[é]s[é] h[é]ll[é]n[é]E[é]f[é]r[í]s[ú]ll c[é]p[é]m[é]r[é]ll[é]f[é]n[é]f
[h[ó]m t[ó]t[ʔ]ri f[ú]ll[ú]ll[é]py[é]gon[ú]

l[é]ll[é]ll[é]oy[é]tsu[é]

v[ú]f[é]n[ú]s[é]l[ú] Owkwl[é]s[ú]ll v[ú]v[é]ll[é]n[é]h[ó]m t[é]g Owkwl[é]v[é]p[é]y[é]r[é]c[é]s[é]f[é]p[ú]ll zw[é]ly[é]p
w[é]ll[é] &[é]í[é]x[é]w[é]f taw[é]v[é]p[é]t[é]k[é] b0 t[ó]v[é]p[é]t[é]k[é] use[é]h[é]paom Owkwl[é]s[ú]z[é]p[é]bn[é]f [k[é]q[é]ll[é]f[é]y
on[é] q&[é]m[é]deb0w[é]f us[é]f[é]v[é]n[é]h[ó]m pma&[ú] obn[é]f q&[é]m[é]de[é]l[é]w[é]l[ú] b0? c[é]p[é]m[é]csu[é]f uav[é]r[í]s[ú]
u[é]y[é]g r[é]0x[é]m[é]on[é]ll[é]v[é]n[é]f aw[é]ll[é]y[é]gon[ú]

[jyn[é]p[é]c[é]i[é]fa0' en0wkw[é]ll[é]v[é]f v[é]lyw[é]f[é] us[é]f[é] t[ó]ll[é]t[ó]ll[é]w[é]f v[é]l[é]v[é]p[é]D[é]c[é]s[é]f[é]p[é]bn[é]f r[é]t[é]
emr[é]n[é]s[é]h *P[é]b[é]u[é]ll[é]ve[é]z[é]x[é]m[é] x[é]f[é]o[é]f[é]oi[é]h[é]l[é]l[é]m[é]i[é]s[é]ll[é] t[ó]t[ʔ]ri f[é]y[é]x[é]m[é]on[é]f v[é]l[é]b[é]ú
&[é]b[é]e[é]y[é]v[é]n[é]h[é]w[é]f ta&[é]ty[é]gq[é]ll[é] u[é] us[é]f[é]v[é]m[é]E[é]s[é]h *P[é]b[é]u[é]ll[é] w[é]z[é]ll[é]v[é]i[é]y[é]onh
taw[é]t[ʔ]ri f[é]n[é] x[é]u[é]jru[é]v[é]y[é]gon[ú] omr[é]ft[é]m[é]j[é]zih tav[é]x[é]m[é]z[é]f[é] [w[é]ll[é]k[é] q[é]aom *P[é]
o[é]ll[é] w[é]z[é]ll[é]r[é]f[é]uep[é]t[é]jri E[é]ll[é]t[é]m[é]f[é]w[é]i[é]y[é]ll[é]h[ó]m[é]v[é]n[é]f t[é]ly[é]nm[é]P[é]j[é]rm[é]ubn[é]

[t[é]p[é]ll[é] t[é]f[é]c[é]s[é]f[é] pma&[ú] on[é] q&[é]m[é]de[é]wkw[é]ll[é] w[é]f t&[é]g fa&[é]p[é]ll[é]w[é]ll[é]E[é]ll[é]h[ó]m aoj[é]c[é]f
w[é]m[é]tay[é]w[é]f um, u[é]ll[é]S[é]N[é]c[é]h[é] tsu[é]? &[é]í[é]q[é]ll[é]E[é]ll[é]p[é]f[é]? aej[é]c[é]i[é]ES[é]h[ó]j[é]c[é]i[é]t[é]ll[é]m[é]w[é]f x[é]m[é]oih
aom oabmx m[é]r[é]s[é]E[é]h[é] tou[é]S[é]p[ó]l[é]w[é]f t"y[é]j[é], &[é]p[é]h[é] aex[é]ll[é]b[é]h[é]oi[é]h[é]l[é]l[é]m[é]i[é]s[é]ll[é] t[ó]t[ʔ]ri f[é]
ay[é]x[é]m[é]on[é]f Owkwl[é]v[é]p[é]y[é]r[é]z[é]p[é]h[ó]m[é]v[é]n[é]f pma&[ú] olu p[é]nzw[é]ll[é]t[é]m[é] ay[é]v[é]ll[é]om taw[é]t[ʔ]ri f[é]
on[é]us, f[é]y[é]bn[é]f r[é]nb[é]v[é]r[é]s[é]? r[é]nb[é]n[é]ll[é]f[é]ll[é]q[é]ll[é]c[é]p[é]m[é]c[é]h[é] E[é]ll[é]h[ó]m t[ʔ]ri f[é]z[é]p[é]bn[é]f v[é]w[é]ll[é]

⁴⁰ v[ú]f[é]n[ú]s[é]l[ú] 2015? 182/
⁴¹ , if? 183/

ပုလိပ်ရုပ်ကဏ္ဍ၌ အသုံးပြုဆောင်ရွက်ရန် အဆင်ပြေစေရန်နှင့် အသုံးပြုမှုကို လွယ်ကူစေရန် အတွက် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း စီစဉ်ခဲ့ပါသည်။

ဒီဇိုင်းဆိုင်ရာအရ အသုံးပြုမှုကို လွယ်ကူစေရန်အတွက် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း စီစဉ်ခဲ့ပါသည်။

ပုလိပ်ရုပ်ကဏ္ဍ၌ အသုံးပြုဆောင်ရွက်ရန် အဆင်ပြေစေရန်နှင့် အသုံးပြုမှုကို လွယ်ကူစေရန် အတွက် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း စီစဉ်ခဲ့ပါသည်။

၃။

အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း စီစဉ်ခဲ့ပါသည်။

၄။

အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း စီစဉ်ခဲ့ပါသည်။

Barrett, Charies Raymond. 1900, *A PARCTICAL TREATISE ON THE ART OF THE STORY*, New York, The Baker and Taylor Co. 33-37 E, 17th Street, Union Square North.

Rozakis, Laurie E. Ph.D, 2004, *THE COMPLETE IDIOTS GUIDE TO CREATIVE WRITING*. Alpha Books, 375 Hudson Street, New York, NY 10014.

Owkwkzeivd& mü pma& oN apwemES hienfpepfwN quib; frbabmuH
Munát; \ Owkw(2) yk jzihavlv mji f

at; oZm*

pmwrf t uOf

ppmwrfoni pma& q& mNunát; \ vupm& acjci? & modOwkw(2) yk fuH tavh
vmchtjzpbxmi & opmayzeivda& om& mwGf apwem& f uerES hienfpepfu& usifwH
vlt yáMumi fuH avlv mwi fyxmaom pmwrfjzplygon/ tce(1) wGf & opmayzeivDr
oabn? & opmay \ tu& w& m? & opmayzeivD& mwGf apwem& f uerES hienfpepf
aumi& r& jci f wH vlt yáMumi fuH & s f vif wif yxmygon/ tce(2) wGf Munát; \
vupm& acjci? & modOwkw(2) yk fuH Mumi í Munát; \ apwem& f uerES hienfpepf
tElynmzeivDr& n fpepf aumi& r& f& f& f vlt yáMumi fuH qe f p p avlv m wif yxmon/ apwem
ES hienfpepf& h on f vn f zw& b Nyi fuH p v f m w f t c h y: r l w n f aumi& f u d f q u d f
r s n j z p l w w f y l u H a v l v m w i f y x m y g o n f

aont& s u á O g [n & - Z m w í r f ? Z m w á q m i f a p w e m ? & n & G t s u f b o t o d t j r i f b o
t a w & t j r i f e n f p e p f

ed gef

& opmayoni b o t a r m u l i j y a p o n f [k q & m a Z n f u q l e y g o n f & opmayzeivDr f s n
wGf pma& q& mNunát; on f u A s n ? O w k w k z e i v d & m w G f p m z w b l w H \ p d v f u H E s b u f l
ay; E l l b j z p b n f o N O w k w k s n u H b o t o d b o t a w & t j r i f a j y m i f v h & & o c p m r i t w & f
z w & M u o n f [k a w G r d o m a M u m i h p p m w r f u l y p k j c i f j z p l y g o n f M u n á t ; \ O w k s n o n f
r n b n f t a M u m i f t & m u l y i f a & ; a p u m r p m z w b l w H E s b u M u o n f r n b n f t w & f
E s b u b n f q j c i f u H t a j z & f v M u o n f M u n á t ; O w k w k s n o n f & n & G t s u á u m i f
r a u m i f ? a p w e m r & f r & f u H a v l v m M u n l y g o n f e m r n á u s p m a & q & m r w p D t a e E S h
a p w e m r r & b l p m a & ; r n f [l v f y g / o b n á p w e m u H O w k w G f ü a y g a v m a y : a e a t m i f a & ; b l
p m z w b l t a e E S h O w k u k w & i f Z m w í r f ? Z m w á q m i f s n E S h x á w b q u b q l m r s v p q i h
p m a & ; o N a p w e m & n & G t s u f u H a j z ; a j z ; j c i f x á w b c p m ; v n E l l b n f o l a p w e m o n f
t x i f o m a y : í r a e j c i f o n f v n f t E l y n m z e i v D r l w G f t w w f y n m w p c i f [l q E l l y g o n f
M u n á t ; \ a p w e m & n & G t s u f u H o N Z m w í r f ? Z m w á q m i f s n ; ü a w E l l b n f M u n l v w b l
o n f m j r i E l l y g o n f t a y : , H t m j z i M u n l v G f M u n á t ; \ p m a y r s n o n f] t E l y n m o n f
j y n b l t w & f [h o m a q m i f y R E S f r n b l] t E l y n m o n ? t E l y n m t w & f [h o m a q m i f y R f
E S f u l u h d e o n f x i p & n j z p b n f M u n á t ; o n f & n & G t s u f u H a y : a y : x i x i r j y a o m
a l l u m i j z p l y g o n f x l t c s u b n y i f M u n á t ; \ O w k s n u k w & R m r S p l p r f v p v j z p l v m
j c i f j z p l y g o n f t c s u h o m M u n á t ; O w k s n w G f a p w e m & n & G t s u f u H f r a w b l O w k u H

* a' guívm? v u á x m u l u x u ? j r e f m p n k m e ? & e l e f t a / 2 y l f w u i o l v f

ay;Eilfnjzpygon/ xhMumi h&opmayonf apwenEhaqnpmvnf jzpygon/ zelwDol ES hcpm;olw\ oabmullaZnaZnatmi lu-

]]zelwDopmaytElynmorm;u zelwDomaMumi hpmaytElynm ypinf(uAsnf Owf) [li pavmuwG&v&onf &v&maom aMumi h vlt rsm;zw&Mlonf rdtvDobabmqEtMuluftps tavsmu? rdtvDmP&nDmP&ostavsmu? rdtvD tElynm ch) Eilfnjzpygon/ tavsmufEjcluar(vsm;lonf))

(aZnaZnatmi ? 2004? pm-26)

[kqklygonf

q&maZnaZnatmi lu vnf cpm;rpvlu;OmPES h apwemvlt aMumi;u h &opmaytzGESH edgefpmtyli

]]xbljzpvif tpjzpaompcefonf tb, enf/ cpm;rlw&m [kqklygonf onf cpm;rlw&m;wGf cxfomaom cpm;r? qif&hom cpm;rl [li vnf&lye&m cxfomaom cpm;rluonfvnfaumif? qif&hom cpm;rluonfvnfaumif rnbu jylay;ygoenf/ jylay;obnf pma&q&m\apwemjzpbibonf [k , kygonf pae&mwGf apwemqbnfn pma&q&m\arwa? u&Pnf apwem? tusv;vmjciif apwem? trsv;vmjciif apwem? trfn;rv;vmjciif apwem? w&monlu;v;vmjciif apwem? rw&monlu;rv;vmjciif apwem ponzih xlu;v;vmjciif pvl'mvrs;u h qklygonf apwemonf ylu; jzpygonf apwemxm;tyaomt &monf yefw; jzpygonf xlyefw; b h apwemu ylu;ay;onftw; pvl;u;OmPbnf pma&q&m\pmu h ta&muav;v;vmjciif wvbnf [k, bon&oi;v;vmjciif))

(aZnaZnatmi ? 2004? pm-274)

[kqklygonf

q&maZnaZnatmi lu tElynmypnfzelwDrlwGf&o\oabmu h

]]pmayonf tElynmypnfjzpygonf cpm;rlu h jyelvnzelwDxm;onf &o oabmvfr h ulv&eonf pvl;u;OmP u&ljrl; i zelwDxm;onf bom pum;u h tolykxm;onf))

(aZnaZnatmi ? 2004? pm-14)

[kqklygonf

xltqklygonf u h unlvif &oajrmubnh pmvpyk jzpygonf pma&obntcpm;rlu h t&i;fclonf cpm;rlu h t&i;fcl pvl;u;OmPES bom pum;u h aumifpntolykyd &o ajrmubnh pmaytzrsm;u h a&om&onf [k em;vn&ygonf &opmayonf &o oabm vfr;lu;v&en;v;vmjciif &o oabm vfr;lu;v&en;v;vmjciif r0 pmzwbli E;f;bu f

မူလအခြေအနေအထားနှင့် ပတ်သက်သည့် အချက်အလက်များကို ပြန်လည်စစ်ဆေးရန် အတွက် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ရမည်။

အထက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ရာတွင် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို အထူးသတိပြုစောင့်ကြည့်ရမည်။

အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ရာတွင် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို အထူးသတိပြုစောင့်ကြည့်ရမည်။

(အချက်အလက်များ) 2004? ပမ-82)

[အချက်အလက်များ]

အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ရာတွင် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို အထူးသတိပြုစောင့်ကြည့်ရမည်။

အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ရာတွင် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို အထူးသတိပြုစောင့်ကြည့်ရမည်။

(အချက်အလက်များ) 2004? ပမ-82-83)

[အချက်အလက်များ] အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း အချက်အလက်များကို စိစစ်ဆန်းစစ်ရာတွင် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်အလက်များကို အထူးသတိပြုစောင့်ကြည့်ရမည်။

]]&ow&f&h&om oabmxuf yll xufru&om oabm&lo;onif [k x i y g
 onf q&h&om oabmq&bn&fn wptPr&om Mumww&om E&sboujci&
 oubu&ul q&lygonf yll xufru&om oabmq&bn&fn wptPr&om
 Mumww&om E&sboujcionf q&vb&of&om&vn&f x&E&sboujci&\
 * , u&Mumi&h olwpy&gavmu&ul owj&ly&v&mw&rb&onf y&bw&pv&u
 tv&it&av&sm&ay:vm&i use&h&e&lv&w&h&om&ab&mu&ll&q&lygonf}}
 (aZnf 9 2004? pm-278)

[k&el&q&lygonf

ppmw&rf&w&f pma&;q&m&r&Mun&at;\ apwem&E&h&en&f&pe&pv&w&ul q&u&py&f &o\
 tme&bi&ul&q&i&ci&b&oy&w&i&yo&f&rn&j&py&gonf

2/ Ow&kw&ze&f&v&f&mu& pma&;o\apwem&E&h&en&f&pe&pv&w&\ q&u&b&f r&b&ab&mu&ll&Mun&at;\
 Ow&kw&(2)y&f&zi&v&h&v&mi&ci&f

pma&;olw&lv&f pma&;om&onh "avp&lu&E&h [eft&of&f&rit& &mr&sn; wp&D&E&sv&p&D&
 rw&b&v&w&lygonf pma&;q&m&r&Mun&at;onf Ow&R u&As&ponh t&E&yn&mu&ze&f&v&f&mu&
 tj&cm&aom pma&;q&m&r&sn;xu&ly&ib&mv&e&f avmu&O&e&f&usi&ul ap&h&py&py&f&ri&e&pm&ww&f&ol
 jz&pb&nf t&m&e&pm&r&p&e&f&t& xufru&b&n&E&f&tr&0 t&E&yn&pv&u&pv&be&f&rn&vn&f x&j&cm
 xu&f&ru&lygonf o\Ow&ku&As&rs&u&ll&zw&&olw&bn&f tr&sn&t&mj&zi&h&E&sbou&Mun&E&ri& &o
 ul c&pm&Mu&onf wu&ob&lv&be&f&E&ll&u be&f&E&ll&ft&aw&f be&f&E&ll&ft&ri&pm&t&ly&u &opmay\
 tme&bi&E&sv&w&bu&f

]]&opmay&onf p&nz&w&olt& c&pm&r&pn&f&pv&ay&E&ll& &rn&f p&nz&w&ol& t&aw&f
 tj&ri&ul&ku&f&ru&ap&rn&f r&e&f&ue&h&om&av&mut&j&ri&ul&ay&p&e&f&E&ll& &rn&f}}

(be&f&E&ll (wu&ob&lv)? 2004? pm-31)

[kaz&ny&x&mygonf

Mun&at;\Ow&kr&sonf E&sbou&Mun&E&ri&(ol& [lv) c&pm&r&pn&f&pv&ul&ay&E&ll&bn&f&h
 tr&e&f&yi&jz&pb&nf tb, h&Mumi&q&ll&onf ol&Dw&kr&su& t&E&yn&pv&e&f&t&maumi&f&j&y&D p&nz&w&olt&,
 &ov&f&rn& ap&E&ll&h&om&ll&mi&jz&pb&nf x&Dw&kr&sv&pv&q&i&h o\Ow&kr&sonf p&nz&w&olw&ll&t&,
 b&0&t&aw&f&t&ri&ul& xu&f&ru&ap&E&ll&ri &f&f&u&pv&f&pp&rn&jz&pb&nf x&ll&t&ji&av&mut&j&ri&ul
 ay&p&e&f&E&ll&f&f& r&f&q&bn&v&ul&vn&f q&e&f&pp&rn&jz&py&gonf x&lv&h&v&mq&e&f&pp&mw&f&io\
 x&Dw&kr&(2)y&f&ul& t&av&h&v&ch&t&jz&pb&w&f&sv&i w&i&yo&f&rn&jz&py&gonf x&lv&h&v&n&mu&
 apwem&e&f&ue&f&f&f&en&f&pe&pv&e&f&ue&f&f&r&f&v&ul&ol&oy&Mun&e&f&jz&py&gonf

2? 1/ vupm;acjci f

vupm;acjci f 0wkwluh Munat;oni 1948 cE? ZmVxlvf wnmr*Zi f wGf a&om;cygon/ 0wK&n&G tsurfn q, husbuft&G frefuav;wpDD\ pvlvly&G; cpmrulwifvjcifonjzpygon/ arnarnonf q, husbuft&G f tyLuav;jzpbonf rbrmpulwifvrausreyzpaonf rbrsonf uav;i, fsmESftwl arnarnESfteD nD Epa, muluc:jyD jyybblon/ arnarnonf rbrmpESfrot;bloli, tsif rsmES tom on;vbnf uav;ti, qlav;ulvnf nDjzpbuom c&mon/ uav;ulc&mvGf rduktys k rxifnub&onf rbrsonf Avn&ly&syLu av [nyixlv&xlif Munaeluon/ bilpulwunif wpyllf oira&murDarnarnonf a&lv&i f aymulc f on;onf r&amifunf r&aeonf rbrsuuav; rsm;ult& jyyLu wpywlywum &faonvn;frawEilay/ rbrsonf &ni rawbonft qhw&f olomonjyelmnni[k, lq jyD ttrblyebon/ arnarnonf ylv&aw&om ulrx&f qbnh vlvpa, muESh qhw&jyD tcsftenti, lwe;uyif twlvzpcLuon/ ulrx&f ES harnarnvlonf wpDD ulvpDDzuvuf u&fjiN tarfn q&ae&mu ae&m, Luon/ arnarnonfvluhrx&f c&fy yj ulrx&f ES fr&f, &fcLuon/ (11)em&ts ttrblyea&munf pvlvyaom rbrsu q&efyip&f rbrsul jyelvnf jypvwif ajymq&von/ arnarnonf brsm;tm av&ni ajymi tsipvay:vmon/ , ck&f rbrsm;tm Ell jyl k pvlvliaw&aeon/ 0wKmwlvrf onf xlv&onjzpbonf

Zmwlvrf ulunlv&f yif pmzwobonf rdywDef usi lv&f tr&lvu, hwlqri&aom q, husbuft&G fsm\ pvlvly&G; cpmrulwif tE pvlvaw&awmqijci jyD Zmwlvrf qif wifyxm; jci fzpa&Lumi f olvrni yif arnarnub&om ty&znDip tr&lorDi, av;rsm onf 'qavmuw& &Eil ygon/ ol&mv& Zmwlvrf ulw&nu pma& oluarnarnonf r&dr&f ul±jyD tr&f o&f tr&f obbl ajymi f v&onft xD Zmwlvrf qif wifyoi h onf ol&sm & o&pmrbububmruvl b0taw&trifull ajymi f v&paom b0tod tmebi ygonh & opmayami f jzpeil onf pmzwolt aeES h arnarn&a&qu&rnib0ul aw&awmum & i&arni ue&p&pv[e&onf Zmwlvrf ul rjybxmonft w&f pmzwolt m qulvuaw&awm apjci f jzpa&ef zelw&xmon/ Zmwlvrf zelw&ri tElynmpvl u ygonf [q&il onf ol&mv& pmzwob&bl ta&muyl&mv&f apwemrv&faonvnf en;pepaumi faoma&Lumi hi, &G b&pmzwly&bwft w&f taw&trifv&f; aponhoabm ygDi&aeon[k xifri f ygon/ Zmw&qmi zelw&mv&f arnarnp&luonf o/y&ay:v&f onft w&f tElynmen;pep&aumi fon[q&rn/ arnarn&f&f rlv&lv&lu pmzwf y&bwlvv&f rlyD twk r&f apEil onf

xlv&luh wify&mv&f pma&obonf uelwob&axmi ulh a&cs, b&lxmonf Zmw&Lumi f ajymol&ni pma&olyi fzpa&onvnf uelwob&axmi h&Lumi h t"lu Zmw&qmi f jzpa&omarnarn ul ? Elw? ES/v? trit&nrm;ulbm o&f h bxmonf xlv&Lumi h pmzwf olw&taeES h arnarnrnuub&aw&on? rnuub&pm on? rnbnh &n&G tsujzih

jyl'bn? rnbntw&uf Nu'bnjci'jzpbnlw&u o&E'c&E'bn/ a&;om;aznfyE'bn/ o&E'w&uf arn&arn'u Oef&E'km onh Zmw&aqni'fsm; jzpbnlh'rbns; ES'nd'jzpbnlw& u' ? Elw'frit&mu' ten'ji, f'omaznfyjy' p&v'c'p'm;ritaw'f'rs;u' v'Q'aznfyE'bn'jci'f'r&E'y/ x'bn'jz'ipmzw'bbn'f t"u'Zmw&aqni'f arn&arn'u'p&v'c'p'm;rit'rs;ES'h'wp&xy'wn'f'v'lu'fyg jy'c'p'm;E'lu'yg on'f x'bn'c'p'm;&mw&uf pma&;obn'f arn&arn'u' taw'f'rs;jzi'fom' O'w'k'v'p'y'k'f v'lu' a&;om;wif'yx'm on'f x'bn'jz'ipma&;o'ly'k'zn'x'm;aom' Zmw&aqni'f arn&arn'u' ty's'zn'Dip' r&e'f'ri, w'lu' p&v'v'ly'&E'c'p'm;r' p&v'f't'v'lu'ur'w'bn'f p'mzw'ob'w'lu' p&v'f' t'n&lv'f'ria, mi' p'lu'm'a, mi'v'njy'v'v'f' arn&arn'u'p&v'v'ly'&E'c'p'm;r'rs;on'f p'mzw'ob'x'lu' p'ua'&mu'&v'n'E'lu'yg on'f x'bn'jz'p&ap'ef' pma&;o'lu'arn&arn'u' p&v'f'taw'f'rs;u' t'Ep&v'f' o&ly'azn'f'jc, f'e'f'x'm on'f arn&arn'bn'f'rbm'p'ES'f'ro'f'v'lu'oi, c's'i'f'rs;ES'f'om' v'v'v'ly'p'f' o'f'v'bn'f' r'br's;tay:w'f' t'jri'f'lu'nv'ib'n'h'p&v'f't'aj'c't'ae' u'

[Jobbn'f't'w'lu'f'v'lu'v'njy' en'f'f'f' r'0 rays'bn'f'w'lu'w'&on'f' rays'f' on'f'y'if' p&v'aw'mi' h'p&ao;on'f' ol'arar? ol' azaz'w'bn'f' a&S'v'n'f'q'ef' u'y'ap;v'n'f'eb'z'ih' t'v'f't'ri'f'c'usavon'f' c'lu'ny'gv'm;/ jyy'lu'lu'av;aw'G w'ef'v'ef'w'ef'v'ef'ES'f'v'm on'f' [E' m'v'f'si? 'E' m'v'f'si'f' y'q'mon'lu'av;u y'q'n'f' i'bn'lu'av;u i'lu' ol'w'lu'ays'm'ur'f'p'f'i' v'ur'v'v'v'w'f'q'k'm;&ao; on'f'}} (Mun'at;? 2017? pm-98)

[k t'Ep&v'f'v'ob'ly'azn'f' a&;z'lx'm on'f' r'bm'p'lu' t'rit&mv'ly'&E'c'p'm;r'rs;ES'f'it'w'lu' arn&arn'u' r'bm'p'lu'f'ci'f'w'G ? r'lu'if'emb'l' w'p'lu' f'um'if'q'ea'om' p&v'f'v'ly'bn'f' ay:v'v'f'v'mygon'f' arn&arn'bn'f'rbm'p'ES'f'y'v'v'j'z'p'ba'om' Zmw&aqni'f'jz'pbnl'

pma&;o'lu'arn&arn'u' t'w'p&v'lu'.

[arn&arn'bn'f' ol'w'p'f't'f'om'v'lu'f'f'w'bn'f' w'p'c'g'w'p'&H' arar'lu'w'w'n'h' c'p'p&v'D'ibn'f' ol'ub, bur's'rc'p' *&k'p'lu'f'k' lu'bn'f' w'p'h'el'ael' aw'n'h' ig'ell'aw'lu' O'p'f'ay'g'av' [k' aw;x'm on'f'f'lu'ny' ol't'f'om'rs;on'f' ol't'm' *&k'p'lu'bn'f'aw'n'h' r'ebn'f' arar'ES'azazon'f' ai'G'ai'G'ai'f'em'ub'm' v'lu'um' w'p'h'el'ul'ef'ap's'w'ef'ut'x'n'f' 'g'if'f'om' t'c'f'ul'ef' on'f' x'bn'lu'mi' h' om'or'f'rs;on'f' u'lu' f'lu' f'aw'w'ob'v'lu'ael'lu'&on'f'}}

(Mun'at;? 2017? pm-99)

[z'lx'm on'f'

Mun'at;on'f' r'bm'p'lu'ob'w'f' p'dy'f'a&;u'lu' O'p'may;&if' om'or'f'rs;t'm' v'p'v'f'&l' ov'lu' jz'p'f'w'bn'f't'w'lu'f' om'or'f'jz'p'f'w'f' p&v'f'a'm'g'w'p'f'f' O'i'f'w'w'ly' ES'f'om' P&M' &w'w'ly'w'lu' a&;jy'ci'f'z'ih' r'br's;t'ae'z'ih' q'if'ci'f'w'w'f'ef' v'f'f'n'ef' v'lu'om' ap'w'em'f'ef' w'bn'f' x'lu'p'w'em't'av's'u'f' arn&arn'u'p&lu' taw'f'rs;u' t'Ep&v'f'v'ob'ly'azn'f' a&;jy'x'm on'f' arn&arn'u'&ly'v'bn'f' o&ly'f'y'f'iv'ef' on'f' x'bn' ap'w'em' ES'f'a'om'v'n'f' pma&;o'lu'

tjc, ftrb; aumi rēbnt wuf arnārn p&uāy:wōf vūlygōp m&i; arnārn \ tawō
rsm? cōm r rsm; u i , R&ō m p m z w b l w x b l u t p u E l l b n h t E ā m , R & y g o n /

arnārn fōn f rō m p t i p k r s f w p ā , m u i w n f x ū v m c l o n / y ā v ō i w p t s ē u
b l l p u l w & l r s m w ō f a w ū z i q l t a o m v (3) a , m u E s i q l t o n / x l b x r s w p ā , m u u
w p ā , m u i w n f t a z n f u l m o v m [k q l m w ō f a r n ā r n f u v u t p u m a j y m c l o n / r b r s m u l l
& ū a y ; r n f t t f v l u y l r n i [k q l b n f u l w n f v u t c h y d a , m u s r s m E s f t w l v l u y g o t c l o n /
a r n ā r n \ p o v l v g y l u t

]] u t r x e f o n f a r n ā r n f u u b n h t a z n f r s m u l l [M u n d i M u n k l x u f * & k p l u f
o n f u l w b o j z i h & ū z l o m r ō r a j y m a w n a c s / o l w l E p ā , m u b n f v h y b n h
a e & m r s m w ō f a & ū i i & i f ? w a f & i f w p ā , m u E s h w p ā , m u ā y ū z u f r v s u b m
j z p & a c s o n / v & s f o n f t c g a r n ā r n f o n f u t r x e f \ c g u l l o l l f x m o n h
r t d v u f r s m u l l / y v l u ā o m f v n f o l y c h a y : u u t r x e f \ v u f r s m u m r a v s h
a j y a c s / o l w l o n f v ā w m x t w ā w n b l a r n i t l m u m a e m u t q l w ō f
x ū ā y g u ? O i ā y g u i v n f r [k w b l w p z u t u r n f a r n i b o n h u ō f j y i u l l
a & m u b n h a e & m u a v ; o l h & m u f u m j r u t i f a y : x l l l u o n f }

(Munā t ;? 2017? pm-101)

[ka& ; z l x m o n /

x l t a & ; t z l j i h a r n ā r n \ t y s b o w ō f r l u f / & q e f q e f v u i w n p r f v b n p o v f
t a j c t a e ? p o v l u t x e f t c s y r & b l t v l u l u i w w b n h t a e t x m ; w l u l u z n f y E l l c l o n /
p m a & ; o l u t y b z n d i p r e f u a v ; w l b o w ō f p o v l u p m ; w w b o n t a b a n ? p o v l y s t v ō f w w f
o n h o a b n r b r s m u l l t o d y ; v b n t a b a m a & ; a o n f v n f o & y ā z n f t z D t m a u m i f r ?
t E l y n m t m a u m i f r l w l h l u m i h a r n ā r n \ p & l u b n f w o d w j c m ; x l j c m a y : v ō ā e o n f
o l u b l l r e f u a v ; i , f r s m a y : w ō f l b z m v f r n o t i E l l b o n f o l u b l y i p o v l v y & ū ? p o v l u p m ;
v l l o m p o v f r s m j z p ā y : E l l b o n f p m a & ; o b n f p & l u ā z n & m w ō f e n t p e p f a u m i f v e f o n h
t w ū f p / l u y j y i b n f y j y i c i f a l u m i y i h t E l y n m a p w e m o n f r ū , ō f p & m t a l l u m i f r s m
j z p ā y : v n E l l b o n f [k x i f y g o n /

arnārn fōn f t f w ō f o l l a & m u b n E s h t a y s p o v ā y s u f u m r b r s m u d r f o m
a v ū i h j y m i t s i p o v f a y : a y g u i v m o n f

]], c k S a r a r w l ā z a z w l u E l l j y d i g r s f o y v m / u l l f . . . r s v l [k p o v l v ō f r s
t a j c m u i w l u l u t f v l u b n f o l h o n f o j l c l o n f t r b n f o l r b r s m x u f
o l u l y l l r s v ā p r n f v m ? b m v m a w n h r a o c s m a c s }

(Munā t ;? 2017? pm-102)

[ka& ; o m ; x m y g o n /

Munát;oní armármNp&Lur&uul olavmuw&f jri&aw&ct&[elw&oní ty&h&znf
 Oip réfri, lw&N p&v&b&ab&mul&vní ojri&ct&[elw&oní x&it&aw&ot&N&u&K tod&jri&f&zi&h
 c&h&mp&ze&f&w&la&;z&lv&lu&h&om&t&cg o&N&ze&f&w&rl ení&pe&p&á&umi&f&r&é&f&h&M&umi&h (O&g)t&E&ly&n&m
 *P&h&j&rm&u&f&h&M&umi&h armármNp&L&u&bní pu&b&q&ly&é&g ? a&N&u&mu&v&el&é&g j&zp&á&moní r&b&rs&u&
 t&ae&E&sh&pu&b&q&ly&h&M&u&mu&&h&w&v&E&st&w&l ow&j&ly&K&ij&ci&é&g j&zp&á&pi tu&st&u&ly&zp&á&E&ll&h&omí&vní
 i, &g& bl ré&fu&av;rs&u&t&w&u&rl armárm&u&ob&ll p&v&w&ll&f&u&lp&u&um a&N&u&mu&f&u&é&g í tr&é&
 rs&u&ll ut&v&é&f&E&ll&bní t&E&á&m, &g&goní x&D&w&K&u&v&lv&n&M&u&ní&v&í ap&w&em? ení&pe&p&
 ré&f&ue&bní o&B&w&v&ft&E&ly&n&ení&pe&p&í ul&f&u&si&f&h&M&umi&h i, &g& b&w&lv&w&f Z&mw&á&q&mi&N
 c&h&mp&rl&u&lp&u&um t&w&K, r&é&ap&E&ll&f&R&á&B&q&lb&ní&h&y&ó&em&ll&p&O&f&pm&&e&f&z&p&ly&goní

2? 2/ &mod&f&h

&mod&f&hO&w&K&u&M&u&n&á&t;oní 1953 c&E&sp&? r&w&v? t&w&é&g? tr&sv(70) &f&O&r*Z&i&f&w&f
 a&;om&c&bní x&D&w&K&u&N Z&mw&á&v&r&f&n&&g& é&su&r&f&n&or&j&zp&ob&bní t&g& h&&mu&á&py&K&v&ma&om
 t&cg ré&ij&zp&ob&lv&vní *&w&v&lp&u&j&zi&f&t& &mu&ll&t&x&é&st&u&é&f&u&f&K&v&moní r&b&N t&x&é&st&u&é&f
 u&ll&c&h&a&om&t&cg i, &g& b&w&lv&N "av&it&w&llí &S&u&B&é&f&? ra&u&ey&f&ci&f? &é&f&x&é&u&v&é&f&? q&E
 tr&é&f&rs&ij&zp&á&y:vm&w&w&bní x&B&ll&t&mj&zi&h&rc&i&N t&ly&x&é&f&E&sh&t&y&h&zn&D&i&pt&&g& í&r&é&fu&av;
 w&lv&N p&v&lv&ly&&f&é&f&u&er&w&lv&u&ll w&í&f&v&v&é&f&ij&z&p&ly&goní at;at;ty&h&zn&D&i&vm on&E&sh
 ré&ij&zp&ob&u w&í&f&w&í&f&u&y&f&u&y&f& ap&mi&N&u&n&é&bní at;at;t&mi, p&O&uy&íf& aus&ní&f&u&ll
 aus&ní&f&v&lv&ly&f&ay;c&bní&h&O&v&av;E&sp&Dr&f&u&á&w&n&py&bl u&ll&u&r&mi&á&q&E&sh&w&bní&u&ly&í&f&E&sp&u&f&[e&f
 r&j&y&aw&n&ay/ at;at;url u&ll&u&r&mi&á&q&E&sh&E&sp&á, mu&lv&ní&f&y&é&lv&bní/ u&ll&u&r&mi&á&q&E&u
 w&g í&w&moní x&it&sv&p&q&í&h&olí, é&si&f&zp&ob&le, í&v&N&ar&mi&f&y&lv&n&E&sv&vní at;at;w&j&zp&á&o;
 oní y&lv&n&E&sh&u&B&é&f&a&om&t&cg&w&f& u&ll&u&r&mi&á&q&E&u&w&f&í, é&f&v&ní&y&é&bní w&p&h&ell&w&f
 u&ll&u&r&mi&á&q&E&sh& &ly&&S&é&f&h&N&u&n&é&bní r&h&é&a&e&oní&t&w&u&f u&ll&u&r&mi&á&q&E&u& t&é&f&ry&é&bl
 E&sp&ly&é&u&f& N&u&n&é&f& aw&ní&f&q&lb&ní E&sp&ly&é&u&f&N&u&n&é&r&S&t&v&é&h&O&é&u&f&j&zp&í r&j&y&é&f&zp&á&w&ní&bl
 16 E&sp&f&t&&g& b&n&é&ll&om&at;at;oní u&ll&u&r&mi&á&q&G&ac:aq&mi& &ma&em&u&ob&ll v&lv&ly&go&f&h&cb&ní
 N&u&n&á&t;oní ty&h&zn&D&i&p&r&é&fu&av;w&lv&N p&v&lv&ly&&f&c&h&mp&rs&u&? x&p&v&u&ll&t&v&lv&u&rl
 rs&u&am&u&mi&h&b&O&ys&u&p&D&u& &y&lv&lv&í&f&y&ý& y&é&g& b&w&ll&t&m& ow&á&y;v&h&om& ap&w&em&&[e&lv&l oní
 r&b&rs&u&ll&vní ow&á&y;v&h&om& ap&w&em&&[e&é&g&goní x&h&p&w&em&j&zi&h&O&w&K&v&py&K&u&ll&ze&lv&é&m
 w&f&x&h&c&w&f&é&ll&é&g& í&r&é&f&ry&é&lv&N v&ly&&f&w&f&í, é&f&v&g& b&ní p&u&bb&ní&O&tr&é&f&u&ll&o&ly&f
 y&ý&í&á&t&mi&f& a&;om&x&moní o&ly&f&ý&í&á&t&mi&á&;om&j&ci&f&zi&h& p&n&z&w&b&w&h&p&v&lv&w&f& at;at;
 oní tr&é&f&w&u, &f&bní&f&zp&ob&ní&[k&x&i&f&í&v&map&E&ll&ly&goní

O&w&K&u&v& Z&mw&á&v&r&f? Z&mw&á&q&mi& í&v&lv&ub&ly&á&zn&á&;om&ení&E&sh&y&w&bu&í a&Z&n&á&Z&n&á&t&mi&f
 llO&w&K&v&py&K& í&w&f& Z&mw&á&q&mi& p&u&lv&u&ll&b, í&lv&é&ly&á&zn&é&v&f& o&ly&á&zn&é&f&rs&u&ll
 av&lv&mp&í&r&f&í&f& o&ly&á&zn&é&f&v&r&rs&u&? x&B&ll&o&ly&á&zn&é&f&om&am&u&mi&h& r&n&é&ll
 tu&st&ou&h&&mu&b&v&f& r&n&é&ll&om& c&h&mp&rs&u&ll&y&ov&f& Z&mw&á&v&r&f?
 Z&mw&á&q&mi? Z&mw&á&u&lv&u&ll&n&é&ll& tax&mu&f&u&ly&é&v&f& poní&w&lv&u&ll& av&lv&m

plprf&iif Zmwáqmi p%LUESlywbowáom tqhvpçR oabmwpcR Oya' o
wpcponfzih aznfxlvbwfsv&onf polzih Zmwáqmi p&Luf oabm
w&moD&D [k&vmygonf }

(aZnáZná tmi ? 2004? pm-29)

[kqkmygonf

Munát;onDwfrsm;uH&zB& mü Zmwáqmi p%Luf t"urxm;bl Zmwáqmi p%Luf t"
urxm;onf onDwfrsm;uH EfbuMujcifrñ Zmwáqmi p%Luf %yáznrl yjyif
ay:v&áomáLumi hjzpygonf &moDwfv&f Munát;onf rdtçm;wñ x&fu&vmaom
rçiesjyóenjzponf x&taLumi f uH-

]]at;at;aenf . . . [k taru acsrbv/vh aigubv/vh ra0c&vwaom
tohtætxm;EShijmonf

]]at;at;aenf nnfri, áwmb! / uav;rs [kvb } x&hemuftaronf
rsu&f uHwpzuvum ja&ç&wltçgxbuH &i&ñ &w, á tç [kajymvLuf
av&m at;at;em;xi tajrmuq, Mh wpjyñ lwnf ypvLubvH tveU
wLum; jrn [nfo&av; \ / at;at;onf a, mi&urfurfESh o&ñqufyð
wLufvLúo; \ / x&hemubmrçajymbj rdtçy&moljy&ajy;çhvonf &Luf
vLuf wnf &LufvLufv? taru&pvq&csibvLuyi? bnjzpvLubonfvH
ajym&ygv&ñ iglomom igvlyr&ayg& o&ñonfnitr&ñ at;at;onf
xb&i&ñ;0w&v&wpc&rp&v&u&rdao;ac}}

(Munát;? 2017? pm-105)

[h&z&xmonf

ty&áznDip re&fuav;wpa, mu&ESh rçilw&qu&ç&ñ; pv&vly&ñ;rsuH
trit&nf taw&w&zih o&ly&ázn&xmonf ty&áznDipt&ç f re&fuav; \pv&vly&ñ;ruH
yñ xi&ñ;ap&ef

]]bmaLumi lonávmu& &Luf&eov&wntrod t&i&v&efuq&v&f &Lufv&f
i&ypvLubonf , ç&wñhi&v&nf rilt&si&ay / z&ñov&w&v&uH f&ly&eavonf
x&v&v&elçiv&nf jz&æ onf }

(Munát;? 2017? pm-105)

[ka&z&xmonf x&Lub&pv&vly&ñ;æ&æom re&fuav;wpa&onf rdtçuH f&v&lu E&fouf
ov&ñ&om a, mu&ñwpD&ESh e&f&duy&ly&æ&æ&omtçg om, np&v&f&ñjz&pay;yl&rsuH
v&nf-

]]u&L&rm&i&q&onf ez&u&ly&ç&v&mi& prf \ / x&hemuf at;at; \ ez&lay;u
a&ay&v&uH&p&á0ñ aygu&áom q&ly&iv&v&v&f au&ç&au&v&av;rsuHç&sp&E&ESh

oyfi ay;av\ onáwnrSi sivr\ tmvnf&vmlvao;\ /
ululirmi áq vuzOgrsmrfn aEfaxvbnf t&G hámuáom a, mufr
vufll rmi Murfaomvni zduyfyaevlutsi\ / at;at;oni rsu&np
rs;ES harmi Mun\} (Munát;? 2017? pm-105)

[ka&zxmonf xlvsvpqihpvlvly&ajymi fvbhronhtaetxmu

]ululirmi áq vufácmifrsmu z, &nyfjyð jzle{cehij;;\ / b&mpif
atmufri chvixmaomrfu ájczsmxmujyð Muná v\ / r&xlw&f rsuEh
wp&clv\ &á&om uav;vnr [lvp vlvvvnf ryá;onhr&fri , lvpf
a, muflljri&av\ (Munát;? 2017? pm-106)

[ka&zxmonf

xlvvttmjziMunát;oni tyáznDiprefri, lvpDp\ pvlvly&ajymi fvl
tr&rsul tEpvlb&lyáznxmonf o&lyáznftzrsmoni tEpvljyð&lyf&bnf o&lyf
r&véfonftw&f olub&om i, &G b&v\ pvlvly&apEh p&f&bnf at;at;\
cb&r&rs ufpu&pEh p&f&bnf r&fuuulirmi áqESH t&w&t&ersmonu q&raom
tcg rlv&á&beq&f e, v&armiyvniESH quf w&z&p&atmi&w&lvbnf ylvni&sv&sd
onhat;at;\taetxmu

]á&lv&fú [ly&ely\ / t&fye&ajy; &v&f aumi&avrvm / onfri, clv
qv&fj&fjyð E&á, mub& &y&e&ajif&lv&nf&E&bu\ / b&vly&rv? b&vlyf
&rv\

ylvnu onvuármifuav;u ul&vlu&rr&vlu&lv z&v&ce&ef&ra\ /
tu&pubm oluul&fr&km\ / at;at;oni ao&á&mi&v&Q&faom ylvn\
rsuEhulwp&csuMunum bmr&rajymb&ajy; x&lv&hv&onf

(Munát;? 2017? pm-116)

[ko&lyázn&á&zlvbnf

Munát;\o&lyáznftzrsu cb&r&ritopul &á&z&i&ftwnji&f&reaom tyáznf
Oip re&f&uav;wpDp\ pvlb&ly&lv&znfyEhbnf at;at;oni pvlft&ajymi f&tv&j&ref&f&
onftw&f ylvni&E&h&vni Mun&sr&w&lv\ / ululirmi áq&vlnf ar&vluf ow&v&lvuf
jz&p&e&onf at;at;\ty&hy&quy&ðvly&f, &f&cg&e&aom pvlft&aj&t&aeu

]ululirmi áq&vlnf ar&v\ / ow&á&j&ev&nf ay&á&w&á&w&Ehbnf th - ol
&n&f&pm&t&á&w&G o&raer&f&ay&gfi 'gr&f [lvi olbi , &si&f&aw&E&lv
zv&pm&aer&f /
tvum&ur&fy&lv&v [q&v&lv\ / o&hv&onf ululirmi áq&vlnf b, v&f&f&rod
o&f&cp&lvmy&á&emf [kav&á&v&onf\} (Munát;? 2017? pm-116)

[ka&omxmonf

၂၀၂၀ ခုနှစ် ဇူလိုင်လ

&opmay\oabmfn pmzwbwltm; EfbuNunEtrulicpm&apygon/ xltm;rtS
 wptqih b0taw&tjri fuHay;Eil&ygrn/ EfbuNunEtril[kq&mw&vni; w' *Ebm;rtQ
 omr [lwb] xn0&pjrlwnlwaom EfbuNunEtrjzpEilbn/ xlyif xEfbuNunE
 rqlbnh cpm;rtSvpqih b0todvnyay;Eil&rnjzpygon/ &opmayami jzpbef
 pma&;obni rvuyif apwemaumi;xm&ygon/ tr&uL/vLmjyD tr&uL/vLmaom
 apwenjzpygrn/ &opmayonf&ilfoluH O&apon/ MurfoluEtrn&apon/ pdv&ystnbl
 ul pdv&trmapon/ pdv&aw&OoluH Nunvifywbm;apon/ aLumu&BoluH &&ih
 wnLun&apon/ &opmay\tp&fowjzih vlpdv/ES/vom;ulpdv, lvfSpdv&umi fol
 jylyifajymi;v&ay;Eilbn/ pdv&uL/v&qihay;Eilbn/ xlbjzpbef pma&;obni &opmayul
 rzelv&ruyifavmuvbom;wL aumi;f&uL/vLmonhapwemr&&ygrn/ xlt&uL/vL
 vLmonh apwemuL rtr&Bbnftav&uL pmzwbvni; &&matmi f tElynmt&fjzih
 zelvD, &ygon/ &opmayulzelvD&mw&f apwemaumi f&&EStrjyDy/ tr&v&uL/vLm;
 onh pdv&&ESvni;trjynp&ly/ xpdv&umi; apwemaumi;\oabmuL pmzwbol cpm;
 ojri&matmi f zelvD&Eil&om en&pep&umi; &&ygon/ en&pep&umi; qbn&fn pma&;ol
 wifyv&om apwem&n&G& tsuL taumi f xn&zn&ay;rnh Zmw&vrf? Zmw&aqmi lv&ESh
 oub&lygon/ Zmw&vrf? Zmw&aqmi l&zelvD&mw&f pma&;obni r&EStr&dywDefusiL
 tn&Bp&ur&xu&ru&rn/ cpm;ryif&x&rn/ cpm;ruL&i&wni tElynmpdv&ljzih
 Zmw&vrf? Zmw&aqmi lv&uLpmzwbol pdv&tr&Eil xijri&matmi f&zn&ygon/ Zmw&vrf?
 Zmw&aqmi lv&B&lyay;v&fyD obn&u&sonES ftr&pmzwboli &ocpm;rt&rn jzpbay;vn&
 ygon/ &or&vpqih b0taw&rt&ftjri&fuL &&v&Eil&rnjzpygon/ xlbjzpb&ef
 tw&ul zelv&rlv&en&pep&lygon/ wu&v&be&Eil&ntq&tr&v&f en&pep&fu&ef
 ul&fusi&f&om pma&;on apwem&n&G& tsu&ni taumi f xn&ay;rnjzpbni/ apwem
 aumi;f&om&vni; en&pep&raumi;v&f pma&;q&mwifyv&om t&su&f&soni ray;v&f
 Eil&ay/ tElynm*P&ajrmu&v&si pmzwboli&ocpm;rl rjzpb&Eil&ay/ oljzpi &opmay
 jzpb&om O&w&v&ul&zelvD&mw&f Zmw&vrf? Zmw&aqmi lv&uL tElynmajrmu& *P&ajrmu&L
 omrua&;[eluvni; ta&Lumi;f&n&ESh v&L&zuyyD pmzwboli&oay;atmi f a&;z&Eil&
 rnjzpygon/ ol&ompmzwboltm; b0tod&me&bi&fygaom&ou&il ay;p&f&Eil&fyD avmu
 tu&u&lyEil&rnjzpbni

txulyg tq&tr&tr&sm;ji&h&un&at;\O&w&v&(2)y&L&ul&ce&f&un&h&omt&cg&un&at;
 oni vup&mac&ji&ESh &mo&D&O&w&v&(2)y&L&v&v&f i, &G& blw&L& rbr&sm;om;ord&sm;ul
 tly&ce&f&ESh&w&bu&f ul&fusi&v&f&v&bn/ ni&f&om&v&bn/ Nu&Daumi Di&pt&G& f
 w&f&avmu&op&u&L&f&az&/pdv&&v&mon/ Nu&Daumi Di&f&bn&umi;lyifpdv&ejri&v&mw&w&L&uon/
 tly&ce&f&ru&L&rch& l&u&ay/ wp&zu&f&v∋ &&v&pdv& a&Lumu&pdv&f&sm;O&ih&ew&w&bn/ txuf
 az&nyy&g pdv&f&tr&rt&tm;jy&f&f aw&O&ru&f&v&w&w&L&uon/ xlb&abmu&L rbr&sm;tae&ESh
 od&mo&i&on&[hom taw&st&ou&ly;v&om apwemu&w&v&ygon/ pma&;q&n&r
 un&at;oni ty&zn&Di&pt&G f&re&fu&av&rn; ys&u&py&gap&q&om apwemr&ESh xlt&G& f

re{rydVt taLumi{uH ZmwVrfqiH a&;rnf[lw/ apwemrEbnf[qLV/Of zelwDri
 en{pepyH{fuMunlvOf Munat;onf tnr&H;pLufxufubn/ omrefVwH rawGd
 rjridom taLumi{t&mvbuLawGd jrid a&;rvwbnf avmuwGf jribrO awGbrO
 &&H&;avHbnf oNpVvU;"mwcbnf &&HbnEStro tElynmzelwDri "mwcbVvnf
 xufubn/ obvmuwGf awGriaeMuzpHom tyznDip refri, wN touf
 t&G hLumi{hjpAy:vmaom pVvly&Hri tajctaersm;uHrOcpm;Munbnf xkDiDif
 cpm;Munbnf obwborO jribrO awGbrOsmay:wGf u&Pmxmon/ vrfr;onH
 vLurfnub&Hbnf p&Hbnf twLf tawGfr;rysup&onH ZmwVrfuH a&cs, f
 zelwDri Munat;Owfrsm;wGf en{pepEzkelwDri twWynm aumi{rEbnf twLf
 tmen{csursm;&Lmonf[k xijrifggon/ armarnEst;at;qbnh tyznDip
 refuav; E{Dp\p&Lufsm;uH axmi hygi{pHs o&lyznfxmon/ ob&lyznjc, fEsonH
 plvtsursm;onf yjibntjyif ouDiVly&Hbnf oN Owfrsm;uH twjci{jzih xH
 touft&G f refri, wH twLf pVvly&Hbnf apon/ ZmwVqmi{sm;EstH wpbm;wnf
 cpm;um &oajrmubH;onf xH otpe{faLumi{yif refri, frsm; twLf pVvly&Hbnf aponh
 taLumi{rsm;&Ebnf[k xijrifggon/ &opmaytu{w&muH jzpbnf[q&mvwGf
 apwenEstH uH fusirteuf tElynmzelwDri tmaumi{vE{vDvvnf tEbnom taLumi{
 t&mrsm;wGf tawG"mwcbH rH, Gfo{ pVvly&Hbnf vG brsm; twLf vrfr;onH vobvObef
 tawGfr;sm; Oifapwwfonf[koloyxijrifggon/

edH

Munat;\Owfrsm;uH vitrsm;u E{bu{p&vef{rjzpmUon/ E{bu{rjci{ taLumi{
 rH tjcm;om pma&;q&mrsm; a&;avH&H;om vbaabmvbbnOrsm;uH twGfusub
 &&DiDih aznfxv&H;om;E{H;omaLumi{h jzpbnf[kvnf qE{lygon/ oN tawGtjri{
 rsm;onf qefopbnEstro ta&;tomrsm;uvnf &&Hbnf a&;orUvnf pmzwbn
 pVvUuH qHqmi E{bnh tElynmp&H;rd&H;eygon/ Munat;wGf apwemtrE{ tElynm
 zelwDren{pep{ rEuefci{&H;eaonvnf xE{p&ky{wLufawDqH y#yU{sm;vnf&H;e
 onuLawGygon/ Munat;EstH apwen? xH pwenEstH on tElynmzelwDri en{pep
 wN y#yU{uH tjcmaonOwfrsm;uH vlvmi{ qulvubqefppb{bnf[k xijrifggon/

usr{uHpm&it

Munat;/(2017)/ *[[Munat;uAm Munat;pm]]* &eLule? uH umDw&npmay/
 aZnf;(2004)/ *[[&opmaytzE{Edgef]]* &eLule? ES{O{vG{pmay/
 aZn&Zn&tmi{(2004)/ *[[aZn&Zn&tmi{zvpnm]]* &eLule? tiLumi{O{yE{yWuLf
 bE{E{H(wu{Dw)}(2004)/ *[[bE{E{H{tawf? bE{E{H{tjri]]* ('kLut)? &eLule? uH umDw&npmay/

q&mawmf t 1/2 f qEm' u (a 1/2 yg&r d w m &) \ " r p may r s m ; r s t a w f e s f i t a & ;

Munfyn00*

pmwrf t u 0 f

ppmwrif onf q&mawmf t 1/2 f qEm' u (a 1/2 yg&r d w m &) \ AR w&m; awnfrs; tay: vlvll f em; vnc; pm; Ell ap&eEs h AR , Ohausr? AR tawgtac: rsm; ull vLiemusi b; h; v; p; v; r; sm; yfr; sm; vmap&ef rnlub; h; w; fac: wif; y; x; m; on/ a&; z; l; x; m; on; l; u; l; qe; f; p; p; a; v; l; v; m; wif; y; x; m; a; om; pmwrf; j; z; p; y; gon/

aont; s; u; h; 0; g; [m; r; sm; - q; h; r; p; mo; ab; n; taw; f; e; s; f; i; t; a; &; ? " r; p; may [e; t; s; u; h; 0; g; u; s

ed gef

ppmwrif w f q&mawmf t 1/2 f qEm' u (a 1/2 yg&r d w m &) \ w&m; " r e s i y w b u b o n h tawgtac: rsm; eue b; t; h; r; 0; y; j; r e f m v i , f s m ; t a e E s h A R \ t a w g t a c : r s m ; t a y : w f t v g l w u e m ; v n l ; m ; j ; y ; v ; 0 ; f A R p m a y r s m ; A R , O h a u s r f s m ; t a y : u p o l v D i p m ; r f s m ; u e h a t m i f ; v m a t m i f a c w e s f i t n d q u p y a w f r i f y x m y g o n / t c e f (1) w f i q & m a w m \ t w k y w a t u 0 f ? t c e f (2) w f i w & m ; " r e a b m y g o i h o m q h r p m r s m ? t c e f (3) w f i q & m a w m f t 1 / 2 f q E m ' u (a 1 / 2 y g & r d w m &) \ " r p m a y r s m ; r s t a w f e s f i t a & ; w l u l o l o y f w i f y x m y g o n / p p m w r i f w f i t a o v s v b j ? j m u m v l v j ? a q ; a y g i f c w h r s u & n j p m t l y f r s m ; u l b m a 1 / 2 f c s , l w i f y o t h y g r n /

1/ q&mawmf t 1/2 f qEm' u (a 1/2 yg&r d w m &) \ t w k y w a t u 0 f

q&mawmf t 1/2 f qEm' u (a 1/2 yg&r d w m &) u l 1968 c e s p ? Z e e 0 g & l v (9) & u f t * f a e l l w f i a & e h c s m i f j r m j r p t f a & m i b a x ; u e f & y l u l u c r n f a w m 0 p e D i f ? r , h a w m a ' : o e f o e f w l r s z h j r i b n f

(1984) c e s i w f q , l w e f p m a r ; y l u l a & e h c s m i f j r m t x u (1) r s b m o m p h P b l j z i h j r e f m v p E l l i l v h ' l v d & v s u a t m i f r i b n f o l x y l u f v & n c l e f t j z p f 8 w e f ? 9 w e f ? 10 w e f w l u o l e p t q u i w l u f a 1 / 2 f c s , t e h r o n f (1984) c e s p ? q , l w e f a t m i f r i f y a e m u f t r & y k j r m r [m * E n i / h u s m i f w l u l u o m o e n a b m i b D i a & m u t ; j y p 1992 c e s i w f l y x r a u s f b l e s h (1995) c e s i w f " r m p & d b l w l u l 1 / 2 f b n f

(1998) c e s p t o u (30) j y n h r f a e l l i j w p a , m u l v n f a e w p p o v i v n f x m j p m t l y u l p w i x l v h 0 c j y p 2008 c e s p ? t o u (40) j y n h r f a e l l i t l y (40) a j r m u f j t m l i e m a y g i f 1 / 2 f a o m i f a v ; a x m i f p m t l y u l k l v a 0 c b n f 2006 c e s i w f o x h l l u a 1 / 2 y g & r j r p t f o m r a P

* a' guilm? vubaxmuluxu? jrefmpkme? &euleft a 1/2 y l f w u i o l v f

ausf pmoifwlvfnáxmiV'S'gefjci? 2008 cEsfí Efp0bxjHli a'Yg&ry&d wá omoemvuf&pmar;yLH ObaqmiLusifyjci? ponwlvzih omoemt usdo, yhaqmiV&uf vsu/bnf

(2011)cEsfwGf a'Yg&rd uefrma&azmiá' ;%Sf wnáxmi e, lvShtcrubay; jci? (2013)cEsfwGf a'Yg&rdynma& azmiá' ;%Sfwnáxmi wuoblvynmoitq&srjsh jci? av;vwpNuff uH wlvlygDi phygifaovS'gefjci? a'Yg&rdwaaq;cefrsn zlvSf tcrbq;ubay;jci? ponwlvzihavmut usdo, yhaqmiV&ufvsu/bnf

2/ w&m;"r@abmygDi faomqHrpmrsm;

jrefmwlonf omordrsm? wynlrsm? vli, frsm;tm , Obausvuf&eftwGf a'Ystp0ftvmuyif qHrpmrsm jylp&Nuygon/ yHtmjzihavmuom&ySdqHrpmwGf qEm a'go b, m arm[av;ygESh ruiEilVúftyg, bla&mufrn/ xlv;yg;uifpif eAhe&mu&mtmif usiNubifonf[kueáwnri fausni f& mawnfu qHryLH-

]]qEm a'gon? b, n? arm[? tyg, fusom "r&v;rn? uwlvnf? vlyynf ewlv? crfomaumi fr? ppletqevsu? eAhe&mu&Numi? usi&umi foV? vS'geEShyhv, hjr? pLNLuhw/zih ystajctyifpn&prif}}

(ueáwnri fausni f& mawnf19602)

[kqHrvrfrn&xm onf igygobv&pmi b&frESlywbufr javmuom&ySd wGf

]]ygPmwlygw? rowblbu? ch&Sufrr? r, hopn? t&f&mrfr? rbm;rqH uH lue&ft? apmi b&vESh 'gev&Dw? &ufc&v&vú? rjywh&qu&lvnf? qNub&nf? rNunt&u&e? olut;v&lvnf? apmifme&ryif otf&prif}}

(ueáwnri fausni f& mawnf19602)

[qHrvrfrn&xm ygonf javmuom&qHrpm) wGf uH usi lv&mapmi b&f&if arwán yfrsm&e? vlv0&d %&eponjzih obaw&u&mi f wpa, muftaeESh vlu&emoi&om tcsufrsm uH ap&pyvrvrfrn&xm onf uH law&onf

tif0acw&pmqH %Sf [m&|om&onf]ob&ySd ürifwlv usi Dwrsm;ulb& rifom;tm q&mt&rwlvu vrvrfrn&f [ejzihqHrxmygonf xlv& qH&nu -

]]aelwlv&aelwlv? tvlv&wlv? tjz&tc? ray;EilVnf? uH wlv&faw? Elwqu&avlusu? rarlrue? yefrmv&pb? , Of&apyg? cpy& [njzi& t&mp&prf? a&njy&f&qN& arw&usf }}

(%Sf [m&Xom&?196321)

[k a&zlv&rxmonf jynbwl&ay:wGf c&pti&ui&emp& qu&q&ti&fzih jynbwl& c&pti&E&bourlv&, b&fonf [kqHrxmjci? jzpygonf

3/ q&mawmft 1/2 f qEm' du (a 1/2 yg & r d w m &) \ " r p m a y r s m ; r s t a w f e s f t a & ;

jrefmwlonf yk h c w l u y i f A R \ w & m a w m f s m ; E S h & i f E D u R f O i f o u D i f , N u n t M u o n f t i f O a c w b h a & m u h o m t c g w f v n f A R \ w & m a w m f s m ; u h f i v l a v m u w f o b a w n a u m i f w & m e s f t n D 1/2 b e l w w a p & e f & n 1/2 h & ; o m ; x m a o m q h r p m r s m a y : x e f v m c j y g o n f a c w f t q u b u l i v l y k k v ? & [e f y k k v i w l o n f j r e f m v i i , f s m , O h a u s v i f m u a p & e f t w l u f q h r p m r s m a & ; o n j y p k M u o n f r s u a r f u h a c w i w f q & m a w m f O D a Z m w d u ? q & m a w m f t 1/2 f q E m ' d u ? q & m a w m & a O E G (t i f r) ? w l u M u D u l e f q & m a w m f O D o t v p o n h & [e f a w m f s m ; u v i i , f s m A R \ w & m a w m f s m ; E S h e p y f y D v G i , O h a u s v i f m a o m p o v f m w f s m ; u e f a t m i f v m a p & e f A R " r p m a y ; r s m ; u h j y p k M u o n f

q & m a w m f t 1/2 f q E m ' d u (a 1/2 y g & r d w m &) \ " r p m a y r s m ; o n i f v M u D v i i , f a 1/2 t v G f w u z w f E h b o n f A R \ w & m a w m f v f y g a o m u b l v ? t u b l v p o v r s m ; t a y : t a j c c h a u m i f r l u h j y f ? r a u m i f r l u h 1/2 h i l w w & e ? & c v a o m v l b o w f i v h u m i f w p h , m u f t j z p f 1/2 b e h e x h b o t w w a p & e f v r f n e b x m y g o n f x l b l v r f n e b m w f i q & m a w m \ t a w f r s m ; o n i e u e b d f a r b o n f q & m a w m \ x l j c m a o m a & ; [e f h v w & m p m t l y f s m ; \ a c g i f p O f t r n f s m ; x l j c m j c i f y i j z p o n f w & m " r E S h a r h a v s h a e x h b j c i f ? o b a w n a u m i f w & m e s h t n D a e x h b j c i f u h v u c l u s i b o h v p o v f j z p a y : v m a t m i f a w f y a & ; j y x m o n i u h a w f y g o n f

3? 1/ t a o v s w b l " r p m t l y f s t a w f e s f t a & ;

}} t a o v s w b l } } " r p m t l y f u h q & m a w m f t 1/2 f q E m ' d u (a 1/2 y g & r d w m &) a & ; o m ; j y D 2013 c E s f ' E i b m v w f ' k v d t M u f 1/2 u E g x l v a O c b o n f x p m t l y v f a o j c i f w & m e s h y w b u i c h b i h o m v u c l u s i b o h o i h o m t a w f s m ; u h w i f y x m y g o n f a e l p O E s f t r O a o q h a e M u o n h o h a w f s m ; w f t a o v b e s i r v b l [k (2) r s t c j c m E h b o n f a o j y D o n h e m u f c E i m t o p x y & r n q l v G i t a o v b r s m ; [k v y g / & [E h y k k v f s m a o v G i c E i m t o p x y f r j z p a w n y } ' l u e m ; v l c s y j i d f o t y g o n f o l j z p i t a o v b r s m j z p o n f x h a M u m i h

}} & [E h r j z p r c s i f i g [m t a o v s w b l b , h a w m r s j z p E h b o l } }
(t 1/2 f q E m ' d u 2013 ? 18)

[E S v h o f f y D & [E h j z p a t m i f ' b o ' D E i m e l l y f y w a t m i f u s i M u M u h p m ; t m ; x l v b i h a M u m i h v r f n e b x m y g o n f

y k Z O y k k v f s m a o j y D a o m t c g w f o k w b h a & m u E h b v h ' k w d n f a & m u E h f o n f x h s v p q i h q & m a w m u a o j y D a o m t c g a u m i f & m o k w d & m u h a p & e f u s i M u h r n h t a l l u m i f u l l n f a z n f y x m o n f u b l v f t m / h u a v ; E S h o o b v G i a u m i f & m o k w d a & m u r n j z p o n f b o w p a v o u v h w f t u b l v f s m ; v l y c h o n f n f a o c g e D w f u b l v f w p c k y k r j y D t e D u y u b l v u h t m / h y k v l v G i a u m i f & m o k w b h a & m u E h y g o n f

, cib0uvluif aEhuif, Sutz'aom re'fuv;ulvni , cb0w6f tarawm&onf
q&awmfonf x0wkuhviyiy) aocgedublvp0v\ tusay;r? aocgedre'f6 p0v\
tusay;raumi'fymulxi/5jriibmatmifwifyxmygonf

taovsvbl'r0mtlyrSq&awm\A&; [ef

q&awmft 1/5fqEm'luoni broma&;taw&tjri'vpcuH wify&mw6f 0wkyjyif
rsm, Zmw6y'gwfrsm,ulxnb6favk&onvni 0wkuH Zmwlvrf? Zmw6qmi'fyi&tmi f
a&;omjicifrylay/ ZmwlvrfuHvify&mw6f tus, fcdy) wlvk&f'5;ftajmpumajyziH
wifyaonvni taw&tac:rm,ul wify&mw6f ra&; [eboni tv&humi'r&hijyypf
onulaw&ygony aoonqum pum,ul&fvi&mu q&awm\A -

]]aow, q'lvmu vni bmr&xt'qefr [kvblav/ r'5&awm\mulyj
aow, fac:wmuH)) (t 1/5fqEm'lu201326)

[homta&;r&oni 1/5'5'faonvni ay:v&bonf pum,tonHtE&t& Nunkv'Gif]c'p'p&
re'f6) [hom tononf uplv'py)xt'bnf xibabmuH'5'f&mu vni

]]c'p'p&ho&i'vni taovsvbrjzpeH'bl/
re'f6ES'ho&i'vni taovsvbrjzpeH'bl)) (t 1/5fqEm'lu201326)

[li Ogursm,ul y'p'lvz&qkmonf q&awmfonf tajmpumajyw6f Oguswlv;rm,ul
onH aocgedw6f c'p'p&re'f6ES'ublv? tublv'p0v\w\ jzpay:rbabmuH-

]]'guaocgedr'fc'p'p&v;vni'5'v, / re'f6v;vni'5'v, / t'p'lvpc'kkygH
E'p'c'p'v'lvwpjyH'lvnfawm rjzpb'laygH c'p'p&jz&i'jzpe' rjzpe'ir'ef'p'p&aygH
aocgedr'fi c'p'p&olr [kv) re'f6'lvpc'k'vni xi/5;w, ? t'j'lc'p'p&v;ell
twl tublv'luuvni'xi'vmw, q'li'awmhtyg, h'v;bH&mu'f'fygy))
(t 1/5fqEm'lu201327)

[li z6q'k&S'fyta&;tom,ul olxmonf ol&mw6f c'p'p&re'f6'q'bnh ton'rsu
&opmay pum,tonqebnf x'lt'ol'rsu'allumiH y&bwlv6'hanumu&0p0v? emusi'p0v?
c'p'p&v'f'ef'p0v'f' tr&rs'z'pay:apE'bnf q&awm\A&; [eboni olvpmaya&; [ef
jzpaonvni pum,ton'rsu'allumiH &opmaya&; [e'babm ouDi'vmonf y'p'p'ljziH
]]re'f6'v;?c'p'p&v;))q'k'mu']lav;]] [hom tonuvlvw\ p0v'lv6'jz'p'y'v'heaom jyi'xf
onH t'p'c'v'f'ulyi'f u'5'Pouf [e'avo'ygony c'p'p&py) c'p'p&ES' h' aev'lonvni
ublv'ul'raomt'cgw6f c'p'p&ES'ft'edt'emw6f t'q'ile'f'f'0ES'he&y'luH-

]]c'p'p&py) ao&i'f'c'p'lv'bl't'emjz'p'awnjz'p'f'ny/ ul' c'p'lv'bl'ul'w'he'jri'he&?
ul' c'p'lv'bl'ul't'ol'v; t'jri'lv'f'Numae&wh bOr&jz'p'awnjz'p'r, ? 'gayr'h
t'qi'f'ri'ri'lb'0awm'jz'p'f'ni r [kvbl? t'q'ile'f'f'0ES' h'ol'jz'p'f'ny))
(t 1/5fqEm'lu201331)

[k a&om;xmonf q&mawmonf w&moabmuH 1/2 fvi f wif y&mwG yif &ooabm
yga tmi h&;Eh bonft w&uf pmzw b wlvGf v&f p v h a q G p v f s m ES ft wl oH0* p v f s m
y h i v m a p E h i y g o n f

3? 2/]] M u m v l v } } " r p m t l y r s q & m a w m \ t a w (E s f t a & ;) }

]] M u m v l v } } w & m p m t l y u h q & m a w m f t 1 / 2 f q E m ' l u o n f (2 0 0 9) c E s i w G f a & ; o m c h
y g o n f x p m t l y i w G f j r e m v r s w l t j r w i w E h w e z h x m l u o n h M u m y e f r s t a w G t r s r s i
u h E s i b o u z G B n j z p a t m i f 1 / 2 f v i f a & ; o m c y g o n f t c s u l u m y e f u h v s v G f t u s t a y ;
M u m w w b n f [k , k l u o n f t u s t a y ; M u m j c i f ? r M u m j c i f o n f M u m y e f E s i r q h i y g / r o d
 \ u b l / p v f x u b e j c i f t m a u m i f j c i f E s i o m q h b n f q b n h t a w G r s b l h & m u h t m i f
q & m a w m l u o m ' u r s m j z i h a & ; o m w i f y x m y g o n f v e c h o m a v ; o a c e l l u r s h w p b e f
u m v w e f u & r f o w j y n f n ' d y u & n j r w p b b & m < u v m r n b q h o m a l u m i h & r f o w j y n b l
j y n b m a w G v r j y i f y l a e l u o n f o h r " m / 2 s & a o l o n f x l j n b o r s m E s f t w l t m p l u x k v f y d
v r f u l l y i f i c b n f v r f r j y d c i f d y u & m j r w p b b & m < u v m a o m t c g r o d E m u h i u h w h v m
c i f j y d v s ' g e f c b n f o k v a n [h c : a o m y a P r a v ; o n f o h r " m / 2 s & a o l u h j r i f r i t s i f
a r w a n o u D i f y d r o d u x h f y g v m a o m M u m / 2 s i v u x l u i g v u f u h o h r " m / 2 s & a o l u h
v s ' g e f v l u b n f ' d y u & n j r w p b b & m < u v m a o m t c g o h r " m / 2 s & a o l u v n f M u m i g v u f
u h j r w p b b & m t m v s ' g e f v l u b n f o k v a n t r s o r o u v n f o l v u x l w G 1 / 2 o m
M u m o h v u f u h j r w p b b & m t m v s ' g e f v l u b n f M u m y e f r s m v s ' g e f c M u a o m o h r " m
1 / 2 s & a o E s h o k v a n t r s o r o d w l o n f o b & m r f i r M u m c M u y g / o h r " m / 2 s & a o l u a * g v r
j r w p b b & m j z p i v n j y d o k v a n t r s o r o u v n f { w ' * & [E h a x & D N u d t j z p E s h o b & n o # f
q i f & f s t j y d w l f v e v h j r m u b o h c y g o n f x h s v p q i h q & m a w m o n M u m q h b n f n r M u m
c s i \ o a u l w t u s t a y ; j r e f c i f \ o a u l v j z p a M u m i x y q i i a w f a w m q i f c i f y x m y g
o n f q & m a w m o n f r o d t a w G t j r i f s m u h w i f y & m v G f p m z w i y & v b o w i w l p v D i p m
j y d v G f t v G l w l v u c h m v n i v m a p & e f t w l f b & m a [m v & m a w m i v m Z m v e d y g w ?
y l y i f s m u l x n b G f i a & ; o m a v h z y g o n f

q & m a w m o n f y f u w p m a y u r f * e f t a l u m i f t & m r s m E s h " d " r v l a v m u w G f a w G
a c : c h l , M u n h e a o m c h b s u r s m ? t j z p t y s u r s m t u s t a y ; r h s m u l b u p y i t r s r s i
a w G r i f y x m o n u h a w G y g o n f a e m u b q h w G f q & m a w m l u p v x m n b l y g & r D
" m w c h t m e n f o b n f b o M u d y h a & ; u p a w e f i v n f M u e l u m w w b u b l b o v G v h j r m u f
a & ; u p a w e f i v n f M u n j r i l w w y g o n f p v x m a u m i f o ? y g & r D m w c h t m M u d o l u a w m h
b o M u d y h a & ; u p a w e f i v n f t u s t a y ; j r e f q e f v s u b l b o v G v h j r m u h & ; u p a w e f i v n f
t u s t a y ; j r e f q e f v b n f b o v G v h j r m u h & ; u p a w e f i v n f c & D w m w l w m i f v y g o n f [k
q h r v r f n e h x m y g o n f

[ka&;zlvifj&mv6f tajympumajya&; [elubhí a&;zlxmonf]Numqbnha0g[n&uH
Oguswífü xyfumxyfuma&;z]ci fji h pma&;oA [h]kxmaom qH/vtsuft aLumi f t &monf
yH av;euf x i /vñ,vm&ygonf

NlmyefuH/vsoi fonqbnft aLumi f uH/vifj&mi -

]]Nlmyefv6w, qH/vm ubH/vyg/ ubH/vupaw6fn Nlmyef toH/ykw, f
qH/vm vn fubH/vyg/ ubH/v[maumi f uH/vuJ ay;ygw, f ubH/v apwem
t maumi f & i h u mi f o av mu f y p l y e b 0 r f u y J t u s t a y ; j r e f y g w , f N l m y e f
v6wubH/vu Nlmyef t v 6 / s i u H t u s t a y ; r N l m a t m i f u h a p m i h 1 / 2 n u f
E H i y g w , f a p w e m t 1 / 2 a p w e m t m j y i f j y x u b e z h o m t " u y g }

(t 1 / 2 f q E m ' d u 2 0 0 9 ? 4 8 - 4 9)

[í q&mawmfonf y&bwiwHt aeES fit v6ypónf uH raw6bubH/vy]ci f ES h apwemonf
om t " d i j z p o n f q b n f o a b m u H a & ; z l x m o n f p m v p y H f u H & ; o m & ; m v 6 f w i f y v H o m
t a L u m i f t & m u h z n f y E H f o n h p u m , v H w u O g u s x u y g O i a t m i x y i v v l v J M u m & a t m i f
a & ; o m j c i f o n f q & m a w m \ a & ; [e l v p t i [q E H i y g o n f

3? 3/]]aq;aygi f c w l r s u & n } } " r p m t y r f q & m a w m \ t a w 6 E S f i t a & ;

aq;aygi f c w l r s u & n p m t y r f v 6 f q & m a w m f o n f v l b 0 u u & o n h r s u & n f t r s t s d
t a L u m i f u H q e f p p b o y f y x m o n f v l b 0 w 6 f r b a q 6 s t r v a q 6 t a y g i f t o i f r s m E S h
a o u l u B j c i f a L u m i f r s u & n u s o n ? t c s r f i s u l u B j c i f a L u m i h r s u & n u s o n f
y p o n f O p o n q H j c i f ? t e m a m * g E y p u c h j c i f ? a b ; t E & m , N u h w 6 j c i f w E S h N u h j c i f w H
ü v n f r s u & n u s o n f r s u & n u s o n f t a L u m i f r s m u H t E p t s y M u n h v G i

]]ya, [O y ä , m * r s u & n } } E S h t y ä , [b r ä , m * r s u & n } } [k E p r s t / 2 b n f
]]ya, [d O y ä , m * r s u & n q H v m u r t c p t i E p b u j r w E H w h o u l / b u f h
y k w b w 6 g a w e l l c e f a u e u f & j c i f a L u m i h u s w h r s u & n y g y / w p e n f
t m j z i h j y n & i h w n h y H q H c s i l w m r y H q H & v H u s w h r s u & n ? v l c s i l w m r & v H
u s w h r s u & n ? j z p c s i l w m r j z p & u s w h r s u & n ? t J D s u & n u l l y ä , [O y ä , m *
r s u & n f v H a c : y g w , f j r e f m v H w m h] t c p u f s u & n } } a y g H

(t 1 / 2 f q E m ' d u ? 2 0 0 6 ? 1 7)

]]tyä, [b r ä , m * r s u & n q H v m u a w m h r t c p t i f E p b u f j r w E H w h
o u l / b u f y k w b w 6 g ? t & n 0 w l a w e l t w l , O i w j y d a e & j c i f a L u m i h u s w h
r s u & n y g y / w p e n f t m j z i h r y H q H c s i l w m y H q H & v H u s w h r s u & n ? r v H
c s i l w m r & v H u s w h r s u & n ? j z p c s i l w m r j z p & v H u s w h r s u & n ? t J D s u & n f
u l l y ä , [b r ä , m * r s u & n f v H a c : y g w , f j r e f m v H w m h] t r e f w f s u & n }
a y g H

(t 1 / 2 f q E m ' d u ? 2 0 0 6 ? 1 7)

[í q&mawm u r s u & n f t r s t p m r s m u H z 6 f q H s f j y x m o n f

ob&niusi vnaeMLuom ykZ0wvN bOrsmPvi jyd b0jzp&yfsm 'luPsm tqH rowEli hatmi xjym;um rsu&nfsmpbu&onf rsu&nlu&aom bOrsm;u jidaijyd oH0*OP&atmi qijcifum 0y6 enOmPftmaumi jyd eAheblta&mu bbf&ef MLuhyrf oi hLumi f w&mjya&zBxmygonf

xlyiq&mawmfu ob&mpavvauwG luschom rsu&nfsm; xS wezH/om rsu&nES hwezH/om rsu&nfrnbnu rsmjymallumi f qefppwifjyxmygonf wezH r/om rsu&nfrn ob&mqif&S rv&vjrmuEli hom rsu&nfsjzpbnf xHsvpqih q&mawmfu wezH/om rsu&nftallumi f ul tus, 1/2 fviwifjyonf wezH/om rsu&nbnf tublv&mrsm; ulvlyh; apjyd ublv&mrsm; ul qlvf, kvapEli hom rsu&nfsjzpbnf xlbabmul-

]]rDbivrsu&n? usoi vrsu&n? wezH/om rsu&nful aeup&v (aeup&v) rsu&nvlac:ygw, f rDbivrsu&n? rusoi vrsu&n? wezH/om rsu&nfulwvhumredvrsu&n}} (t 1/2 f qEm' u 2009?45)

[k 1/2 f vifa&omjyxmonf

1/2 y/2 firifom? rifordsm tu, fra y; tyf&fn rde m rna LunmvLu jyb lvmel rar&vibl OrfajrmuOrfomjzpyd rsu&naw&sluw, f wpt&sl ausmifom; ausmifol awG pmar; y&atmi p&ifawG x&vlatmi jyb lvm&e&if Orfomjydrsu&nulsonf xH rsu&nbnf rDbi hom? rusoi hom rsu&n? wezH/om rsu&nfsjzpygonf

rd& [efjyksi w, f rbuc&trjybl/ aq&slom; csi faw& c&trjybl wm; qMLu w, f c&trjyMLuo jizih i hom rsu&nbnf aoOvA rsu&nf r&xl&hom wezH/om rsu&nfsjzpygonf & [efOwtsi hom omordu c&hawmifwli f rsu&nlu&aom rb rsm \ rsu&nbnf wezH/om rsu&nfsjzpbnf [f aOzeyli fjc; jyxmygonf

]]aq; aygi fcwvrsu&n}} "r&mtlyfS q&mawm\ a& [ef

q&mawmf 1/2 f qEm' u \ a& [efulqefppLunhomtcg rd& av; xm; wifjvH aom taLumi f t&mul xil/2; ay: v&ap&ef tx&tav; ay; wifjvH bnu llaw&ygonf xlbwifj&mw&f ay: v&apvH om taLumi f t&mul xil/2; aponh aOg [n&pum; toH rsm; ulp m vpy&ft w&fu xywv v b l v h / 2; c i f y i j z p b n f O g u s t o l w v f v n f y p l v D g u s r s n j i h t j y l i h & ; o m a v b z a L u m i f u l l -

]]rsu&nlu&jcif&ll taLumi faw&vni tr&stgy/ taraovlvni rsu&nlu&w, f tazaovlvni rsu&nlu&w, f rd< p l u j z p b l a o v l v n f r s u & n l u & w , f n j z p i v b l a r m i j z p i v b b o v l v n f r s u & n u & w , f } (t 1/2 f qEm' u ? 2006? 15)

[k Ogusvltsm;uH ypllvDgus [etsuhDgursm; tjyftzDrsm; tjyplwifjxmonf
]rsu&n} [bnpumu;vnf xytcxytcg pmzwbNtn/ rnu&nu&onh taNlumi;
rsm;uHtn/ pLuvmatmi fa&;om;xmonuHlaw&ygongf

xlyif Ogusvltsm;uH ypllvDgusvltsm; a&;omypllvltzDrsm;u;vnf a&;om;avh
onf yplvtmjzih-

]tjlvltmjzih rtdcpwlyk&vrsmed 1/2 lu&u&jcif? aou&u&jcifalumi;vnf
rsu&nu&? uH tcpwlyk&vawG yonfOpawG qm/4ob;wltcg? &mx<
tmPmawG ysupDob;wltcg? tema&m*gawG Efpuct&wltcg? ab;&ef
tE&m, hawGlu&wltcg? rsu&nu&w, } (t 1/2 tqEm'lu? 2006? 16)

[li a&;om;&mu Ogus/ftwGfu ypllvltzDrsm;gOihcaomalumi hq&mawm\ tajympum;
ajy [ebnf tiftm/2eygonf rtdvlt su&nu&u&onhtalumi;rsu;uH q&mawm;u
]uH lrsu&nbrllf} [k pum;vHqefoplvD&Gf zDq&kmygonf q&mawm;onf pum;
vH/2azob; &mu teuft "qj, ay:vGlyD pDvDipm;zc; vjzpatmif oH0*w&m; tod;vnf
jri&tmi b;avhbnlu;vnf aw&ygongf r [modrax&luD\ w&m;xw&m;jrw&
onrsuνuH]aq;aygifcwlt su&n} [b;Eefa&;zDcygonf ygvD oHrsm;uH jrefmrl
jy&mu tcpuf su&n? trefu&orsvptqihw&m; tot rstrsu&uH 1/2 vlu;onf [k qijcif
rygonf rsu&nf [bmonjyefqH oHEbf xmonh pum; tot HtEbf onf vyqefoplyD
ygvD eubabmuH azmfyEil bnf q&mawm;lvD&Gf qefopEil hom aOg [m&rsmonf
talumi; t&nES hvlu;ubnf

ltN kbkoytsuf

jrefmpmayzDzlvwlvu;vnf jcif; talumi;rsu;xlvGf AR\omoemx&efum;vncif;ESh
qub;eygonf AR\w&mawm;rsu;uH acwft ququf pmqit oDodu pmaytzDyph
trstrsjzih&;zDluonf

q&mawmft 1/2 tqEm'lu\ "r@mayrsm;onf vlu;vli, fa&G tvG lvul zw/Eilf
onf AR\w&mawm;lvGfygaom ublv? tublv/pvfrsm;tay: tajccH aumi;rlulylyD
raumi;rlula/2ni luOlvw&e? &clv&omv;bOw&Gf vau;lvwpa, muftjzpf &SbehexHf
ob;wv&ap&e? wrv&ebOüvnf aumi;ustcrfomrsm;uH &1/2 p&ef q&mawm;u vrfn&f
xmygonf xlvvrfn&mw&Gf q&mawm\ taw&rsmonf eueb&f&rbonf
avmu;v&lbmi;rs tjzpf t ysufsm;? bOjyó emrsm;uH avlvmqefpplyD b&ma [mv&m;rs;rs
tqHtrrsm;ESh qub;yl, lxmonuHlaw&ygongf

q&mawmft 1/2 tqEm'lu (a/2yg&rDawn&)\ "r@mayrsm;rbavmu;ESh avmulv&muH
qub;yl w&m;jyqHrylH Efbu&G; jzpbnf pmzwbwH taEESh rtd wlvu;svn&m
avmu;v&lbH ok? 'lu@jzprsm;uH jyef jri&, mifp&ebmru jri;rw aome&A&e;vrfoll
aμ1/2 p&ef q&mawm\ "r@mayrsm;u aumi; p&it usjy&pygonf

xm;0, f, Obausrirt zlfSxm;0, law;obtsifsm;

wiznZmri*

pmwrft uSof

ppmwrfonf xm;0, btsifsm;uH 1/2&m, Obausrilwpyftjzpf xefofEh BeESh wlf&ifompnfvhnhGv&; twlvnfaumi? bompmay , Obausritar&Epsm; xefofapmi&auritwlvnfaumi taxmuftujyEh&ef&n1/4; jyon/ obtsif rsm;uH avhnm&mwof obtsifwpyRtsifpD talumi&t&mtsr&? ppoWifjyH tr&sr& rnr&yif u&jmapumrl ru&jym;wpbm;wnf whbnftcsufh xm;0, 1/2&m , Obausrilulaznuf;xmonf [bomtcsulul tajccjyD , aelxm;0, f 1/2&m obtsifsm; tjzpf Ehf&hwnt qih ob&ljazsbjzaeonh obtsifsm;uH tavhmc&tjzpf owfsvf avhmxmygon/ ppmwrftwof xm;0, ftok&uftwlf r&ifaw;? t"y'h, &Sivif csufsm;? obtsif&talumi&t&m? a&zWifjyr? *Pftvufism;alumi h ay:v&xi&vnr? emqibltm; &oc±apripowlvul&pmay1/2&xmi h Savhmxmygon/

aontsu&og[nrsm;- 1/2&m, Obausr? 'efobtsif *Dvpmay? plbmompum;/

ed gef

ppmwrfonf xm;0, f, ObausrirtzlfS xm;0, btsifsm;uH *Dvpmayta&tZD qH&m avhmlwpt&jzpfyonf polvhwvifj&mwof xm;0, f, Obausril obtsifsm; ay:aygu&vmyH xm;0, f, Obausril aw;obtsifsm; \ oabmobnDES h , ObausrilqH&m tcsuftvufsm;? aemuc&brHfjzpf&yfsm;uHpmay1/2&xmi h Savh&aznfxlvfygrn/

xH&umi h obtsifwpyRtsif \ talumi&t&ma&fcs, fi (taw&)? x&aw&ul yH&znf xmaom pum;toH&tEbfES h aw;of; [bom t*fy&yfsm;teuf talumi&t&m zpn&fRES h a&zWifjyrlyHf&wul avhwmvifjyofygrn/ tavhvmc&tjzpf xm;0, btsifsm; teufS]a&D, brsm;a&cyb&f; obtsifES h]a&ay;aonur, f a*srh*srh*srh obtsif&pyRlul avhwmvifjygrn/

1/ xm;0, f, Obausrilaw;obtsifsm;ay:x&fvmyH

xm;0, f, Obausrilaw;obtsifsm;onf aw;pmom;uxm;0, pmom; aw;olu xm;0, bH w&d nESftz&om;rsuavnf xm;0, H&wom; tElynm&Sfsm;u w&rlw&xm;f tokyODES huE&uvsc&pmaw;oltsm; jzpfyonf

a&Sxm;0, lwl t"uobtsifh 'efobtsifjzpbnf]jrefn&aw;*Dvt&pmay orHf; pmtlyw&f q&n&u&D&ri&unf (2001) u]xm;0, f&efob&bn&f xm;0, ft&y&uo&tsyf oz& D&f&q&u&aom aw;wpr&f; (pm 218) [k a&;om;xmonf q&maZnf&D (1986)\

* vu&xmu&ux&u? jrefn&pm&me? &eluleft a&f&ylf&wu&ol&f

[[pmayavmu]]pmtlylv6ri [[xm0, bulv6f a&stcgu av;av:yiyiqbqifiiif omom , m, m obqllulonulh' efi [hlymlluyon]] (pm 184) [kaznfxlvfxmonullaw&onf

pmayavmue, ly, lv6f xm0, f efuulltrsmqll acwft pm;qll zEEbbrfn OP' lljzpf onf xhcwlu tN dE ZmwlyB 1/2yo;yEsm ray:ao;i blefBudyll tv6? r*lvmyEsmw6f [[1265cEpxd aemi f llf efyEsh uEupya [myEsmull n12em< x]] (a&D, E? 1955? 13) usif yav&bnf 'efoEsi? oEty? &, EilEg Emsrtjyif&yx&bxli rawnfravsnf tusih cRvi, Gfolwllh emrnlvfyf) obqbway;av&bjzih pm&v@hftwul taxmuftyh jzpaom oEsi frsm [lvnf qEllbnf twDtrlvfrsmrhn thpn? A&E? 'lyw? viuv6? rdusni? wa, m? E3 yav&llzplulonf xbl' efwpacw&Esumapchom OP' llbnf touB5Epi t&G lv6f tepa&mu&hontcg oN 'efoEsm onlvnf ar&E&bnfcbnf

oEsonlvnf wllf&ifom;vrsllwllfw6f EshbuEg Esm "avp1/2llftoDd &bnh tavsmul ae&ma'otvllf 1/2&ml'avlrm? , llunulluG frsmESftwl ul lyllftElynm rsm onf rdvll, O&usrluljrwE&h on? rdvllul lyll'lv tElynmulljrwE&hwG lvm aom ynm&Esrsm \ BullyrfrsmalLumih cpEizG i jyelvnbay:xul vmplljzpbnf q&mbud a&D, E onf OP' llf efyEsmullEbllyD 'efoEsi frsmull vuivEfr&Esm phqmi jyd a&zlvmonf [[1316ckwaygi f vqef 13&ulv6f xm0, llwllwll Esh200jynlyE a&D, E Esh OP' llmazwll O&aqmi&hom acwlvll , frsmu]] (a&D, E? 1955? 79) 'efoEsi frsmullwpzel jyelvnbqllujyellulonf

rdyllyD&aus&iNom q&mbudxm0, husrifuvnf OP' llN 'efoEsi frsm? r&ac:yEusifyyll acgiffroma&jrl;yEusifyyll xm0, r&elybma&pnrsm? tac:ta0:rsn? ulluG fr'av&llpfrsmulljyelvnb&znfxlvf a&omclbnf q&modullullduvnf xm0, f 1/2&ma&S' efoEsi frsm? xm0, 1/2&mtursmull 1965cEshp jyd zelvdw&E oiNlumay;chonf

[[1989cEshlv6f xm0, llwllwll hwnft budtursm vma&mu&pOf xm0, 1/2&mtuEsh aw;oEsi frsm;jzih {n&Ezsn&ajzc&Eclbnfpi Ellwllwllwll qih tcrftemrsm? ael&E ulfrsm? obuly&hwnf av&bbily&hwnf jrefn&E&DofEpi {n&Ezsn&ajzyE jyn&xmi&pk y&hwnf} (omOP? 2011? 230) rsmw6f ujjazsn&ajz c&Eclbnf xllwllwllwll fSxm0, 1/2&mtu , O&usrltzllzplonf jyd xm0, ftu rsmjzpaom t , llftu? , eftu? thpnftursmull 'efoEsi frsmES hvllul ujjazsn&ajz wifqullulonf

poljzihrdvll b0tajctaeay:rlwnlyD ay:ayguivmonh tElynm&yf jzpaom xm0, haw;oEsi frsm onf xm0, 1/2&mtu, O&usrl oEsi frsm t jzpf , ae&hcwlv6f *P, p&mwll&E jyd jzpbnf

2/ xm0, f, O&usrlaw;oEsi foabmobm0

xm0, f, O&usrlaw;oEsi frsm onf acwllvlltytsuft& ay:x&lvmaom oEsi frsm [ql&Esi lygonf

xh;w;obtsifrsnonf a&S' efoetsifrsn \ t&yMbZmatmuwof ay:ayguif cbnif [k
qElygonf o&mwof a&S' efcifrsna&zbonh taLumi f t&nESH a&zlyl op0zlpnfyll
w&qd mypofrsn ygOifwllbnf xm0, f, OhausrbetsifrsnESH rwhbnfrsna&bnful
aw&onf a&S' efcifrsn \ taLumi f&mtajccullhavln&vOf ywDefusifrihaw& Bul&
aom tjzpfyursn ullnfaumi? 1/2&my&wfrsn usify&mwofvnfaumi? aysp&m
&ip&mtaw&Bulfrsn aw&aomtqgwofvnfaumi p&vuf&ovll oLlxmjci frslyzpf
onf

arfb&moef (1292) \ Jlay&mp' yeLurf}} w&f xm0, f efoESH ywbuif
Jumcsifw&rlwif obqllrsull, p0lu xm0, lvrst 'efq&mrsn qbnful llumzlonf
pnfcsuOgcsu&bnf ywfrbuu Ad&ll [ktzbbuu w&f vlu&onf vi fuofygonf}}
(pm 411) [kaznyfxmonullaw&onf Opykcd (1968) \ Jr [m*lvaygifcsylurf}} w&f
Jxm0, f efoESH jrefma&uif ohc:toESH qifqifwbnf}} (pm 255) [lvnfaznyfxm
onf q&n&u&a&D, (1955) \ Jjrefrn Ohausrlwpp&vzpaom xm0, f efoetsifrsn}}
aqmifygw&f 'efoetsifESH ywbuif Jtohv;av;&n&nif q&ll ifi obq&aom oetsif}}
(pm 79) jzpaLumi f aznyfxmonullaw&onf

xm0, f efoetsifrsnw&f t&pnESH Ogyhav&bnf t"duw&qd njzpbnf oetsiftp
w&fajcqifuOgyhav&zihoi&v&bnf jznfjznifnifav;av;ESHwN dN dhwat;at;
obq&onh 'efobnblt&y? olavo& olpumESH wrk&v&bnf q&n&u&D
OjriLunf (2001) \ J*lvESH pmay pmayESH lv}} pmtlyw&f J*lvonf oetsifo& w&qd m
o&srn ulloi&v&st&mi obq&lv&rlw&fci}} (pm 228) jzpbnf [kaznyfxmonitw&f , aeY
acw&lv&nf ul& enful [efzih qefoplumpE&m? atnifrsn tpm&x&ll w&rlw&vm
llonf pyq&llom oetsifrsn r&v&omjyD 1/2&mor&ll f ul&klv&zn&x&um w&ll f&ifom&tu
rsnjzpaom , eftu? t, llftu? t&pnftursnESH hw&ul&uc&llonf

xhLumi hxm0, f, Ohausrbetsifrsnw&f a&S' efcifrsn ubll tohv;av; &n&nif
q&ll ifi obqbnfrsna&bulbll acw&umv&t& op0pmonrsn o&lvup&obq&llonf
rsnvnf &llmonullaw&onf

xm0, f, Ohausrhaw;obtsiftrsn&klv&f-

- xm0, h'ool&pum&v&frsn? aOg [m&rsn? ylyifrsn? q&ll&pum&rsn? pum&x&mrn?
"av&klw&frsn xnb&fa&z&llcif?
- aemut&br&ll jzpa&yfrsn ullaemut&znfci f jzpa&? wpp&vl&vp&' o jzpa& ygOia& z&llcif?
- rlv oetsifrs oi&w&n&moetsifpm&jzpa&? aw;ob&jzpa& wpp&vl&wp&ly&ll , lumobq&ll
jci? cs&obq&llci/

ponha, bk svuP&rsn ullaw&onf

xm0, f, Ohausrhaw;obtsifrsn ull taLumi f t&mt v&ll f tr&st&tpm&cb&onf-

a&tHui pdoleDyivmbD±uH pdxyMLuyfygvmbD

tkaemea0;.. tHr, ha0;..

a&Sa&Suxm0, f'avh a&Sa&Suxm0, f'avh

aysra*ka*ra*h.. aysra*ka*ra*h tvksfaysra*lv, hv;.....}}

[kcp&mrifu&fav:jizhaznaqmi&xmon/ pmqltrsnplonjrwElcpcieZ& km rsnuH
ja&Eshvipmav&ububH polsi&w&vni aw;zbbonf xm0, b&av;rsnuH ja&D, f
o}} [kja&] Eshwipm&xmon/ tobm, mluHjzpaonftjyif rtd'oobv; rsn\
jrwElwezh xm&xlu&lu&mi&rsnu&lvni ay:v&vmaponf xH&D, bitoHui, ae\
acw&w&vni olp&elunonulaw&onf

a&tHui pd&lu&vmluaom ty&traemu&v&f &n&fpm&rsn xyMLuyfygvmyluH eab
um&elul&atmi&zb&bnf ja&tHui p& }±uH pd [hom y&v&vl pum&onjizh&Eshouf
z& bl&xmon/ xlu&lu&mi&vni a&cy&f&ftv&ni yef&clum&wpt&sy&oz& f 1/2y&v&lu&v
onf a&S&acw&v&rb0u&xi&f [y&ap&El&hom t&z&vni&jz&py&gonf

pw&fjrefmp&um }&n&fpm} uHxm0, lu }&pm} [h&jym&gonf xH}&pm}toHui
av&xmi&armi&v& au&ap&t&tsi&w&f j&wp&f&th&u? wpr, m&Esh&pm&aw&v& Ar&bj&zh
v& }} (jrefmp&n&hygi&usrf? 1992? 180) [kvn&f&aumi&f? a&b&lu&D&ol&v&f j&r&lu&lu&om&v&
aey&ao;w, ? E&fav;uH ft&mw, ? &pm&Esh&v;}} (jrefmp&n&hygi&usrf? 1952? 179)
[kvn&f&aumi&f azn&fy&xmonulaw&onf xHui, ael&acw&v&f toH&v&faely&jz&paom
a&S&jrefmp&mayw&f&omaw&oaom jrefma0g[n& }&pm} uHxm0, h'od toH&tjz&pf
p&v&Di&pm&z&f aw&onf

aw;zbbonfa&cy&f&arw&v& tv&lu&o1/2y&azn&mw&f

ja&D, bbey&tg; bl&um;1/2lu&v&lc, f.e*H e&e*H ef

y&lu&um, O&hu&sv&yw, }}

[kz&zb&bnf au&aw&maeol&y&Doey&tg;v&f&onul&azn&fy&mw&f]y&g;u&lu&um} [krazn&fy&bl
]bl&um;1/2lu} [kazn&fyonf y&lu&v&f&saom tjc, ft&oonf 1/2ho&maom au&aw&maeol&rsn&Esh
v&lu&zu&v&bnf ty&lu&um&aomt&v&s, O&hu&saom obn&otv&bnf em&qib&rsnuH
&i&at;apaom tv&jz&ponf

e&ef&awna&S&q&mw&iv&v& j&ef&uleb}} ol&si&w&v&ni j&awna&h&aj&cv&f... It&h&w&ef&url.
bl&um;1/2lu&v&lx}} (v&lx'h':trn? 1997? 342) [fi&a&b&br&sn\
oey&tg;v&f&yl&lu&o1/2y&azn&f
clonulaw&onf xHui]bl&um;1/2lu} [hom t&y&bl&pum&onf xm0, br&sn Esh&v&pl&g
jrefm&tr&lor&rsn\
oey&tg;x&xl&v&faom, O&hu&sr&f&avlui ay:v&f&py&gonf

xlu&em&u&a&w&f&w&f a&cy&f&i&f&pum&aj&y&ma&elunonH lu&ne&fa&elunonh aem&uch
ta&et&xm&uH

၂။အဖွဲ့ခွဲဖွဲ့ရန် နှင့်၊
ဝေဖန်ဆန်းစစ်ခြင်း၊ ။

[ဤကဲ့သို့ အဖွဲ့ခွဲဖွဲ့ခြင်းသည် အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ၏ အားသာချက်များကို ထိခိုက်စေနိုင်ပြီး အဖွဲ့အစည်း၏ စွမ်းဆောင်ရည်ကို လျှော့ချပေးနိုင်ပါသည်။]

ပုံစံတူညီသော အဖွဲ့များကို ဖွဲ့စည်းရာတွင် အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ၏ အားသာချက်များကို ထိခိုက်စေနိုင်ပြီး အဖွဲ့အစည်း၏ စွမ်းဆောင်ရည်ကို လျှော့ချပေးနိုင်ပါသည်။

ထို့ကြောင့် အဖွဲ့ခွဲဖွဲ့ခြင်းသည် အဖွဲ့အစည်း၏ စွမ်းဆောင်ရည်ကို လျှော့ချပေးနိုင်ပြီး အဖွဲ့အစည်း၏ စွမ်းဆောင်ရည်ကို လျှော့ချပေးနိုင်ပါသည်။

အဖွဲ့ခွဲဖွဲ့ခြင်းသည် အဖွဲ့အစည်း၏ စွမ်းဆောင်ရည်ကို လျှော့ချပေးနိုင်ပြီး အဖွဲ့အစည်း၏ စွမ်းဆောင်ရည်ကို လျှော့ချပေးနိုင်ပါသည်။

အဖွဲ့ခွဲဖွဲ့ခြင်းသည် အဖွဲ့အစည်း၏ စွမ်းဆောင်ရည်ကို လျှော့ချပေးနိုင်ပြီး အဖွဲ့အစည်း၏ စွမ်းဆောင်ရည်ကို လျှော့ချပေးနိုင်ပါသည်။

(2) [a&ay;aomuf, h*sra*sra]

poltsifonf OduLudu 1992 cEsw&zbnf xm0, f, Ohausri tzA
tq&srnjzpaom uhusfarnibESH rc&njifwluobqyD xm0, jrW &srkwD
&thorsu a&tuh p&lum uyzsrafcLionf , aebcwf , Ohausriqll &myawmrsn
w&fa&t&uft uES hwiquluy&mrSxi &vmaomoltsifvnf jzpbnf

a&t&uft uul jyelvnlw&fuy&mw&f obq&elvnfaumi? xm0, h'o\
z&zhw&wufm&uul wll&ifomrsn o&ell&ap&elvnfaumi& n&G h&z&hLumi{o&
onf a&t&uft uES hwiquluy&mrSxi, b&rs&a&cyb&th} o&tsifultpyll w&f xy&xn
xm0onf [k aw;zbluqlygonf x&Lumi vnf a&ay;aomufni a&n&a&n&nh (a&ay;
aomuf, h*sra*sra*sra) [kompu&ESH qupyb&th onul aw&onf poltsifw&f
o&lvu&om aw;o&thrs&ESH hv&yo&th&omt uwllaygi fpy&elwD xm0ygonf

o&tsifw&foeytg&blum&ESH hv&yo, Ohaus&aom a&D, b&rs& a&cyb&th&mw&f&n&fpm
u& p&lu aemu&lyg&lu&Lumi? ponf&th a&Suxm0, f'avh jzpa&Lumi? x&Lumi h
vmvnlv&f a&ay;w&lu&rnjzpa&Lumi? &S&u&S&vnlf zi&rnjzpa&Lumi? a&eubq&furf
vnf avlv&rnjzpa&Lumi? armi&f&ru&elurf&ajc? q<&el&awmrsn? i&ub&lu&h&wmi&f&rs&ESH
y&lv&le&f&ul&vnf o&th&a&mu&ell&Lumi{pojzih& o*Pf, p&mr&sj&zh&v&ac:xm0onf r&rd
a'ou&ll wll&ifomrsn vma&mu&lvnl&w&tsi&pv&f jzpa&y:vma&tmi&f a&z&h&omoltsif
jzpa&oma&Lumi h&v&ac:onf& o&ll z&v&ac:onf [e&rs&mj&zi&ha&z&Lxm0onf

o&tsif\tpw&f&ll&ifomrsn&uul z&v&ac:xm0onf xm0, b&av;rs&u
jyn&axmi&pk&th wll&ifomrsn&uul ajym&e&onh av, h&vod&f&ay:atmi&f [vm vm vm..
wll&ifoma'vni} [fi&a&z&bnf x&hemu&lv&f&S a&D, b&rs&a&cyb&th&ael&lyD jref&ref
vma&mu&lyg a&ay;aomufni [k&oltsif&ul&qupy&h&o&th&onf

aw;zblu xm0, h'o&onf at;cs&fom, maeygyD pn&f&v&h&h&v&f aeygy&ul
wll&ifomrsn&t& owi&spum y&g&csi&f&el&v&onf x&h&ru xm0, h&S&a [mi&for&ll&of
&S&u&S&b&mr&sn? , ae&bc&w&lv&f&Spwi&lv&nh&qmu&ha&om a&eubq&furf? ob&n&D&urf&ajc
armi&f&ru&el pon&lv&ul&vnf *Pf, p&th ajym&jv&bnf [lv&n&xi&lygonf x&Lumi h
vmvnl&u&el&u&

[p&lavmi&aejy&ll at;&S&faejy&ll &S&u&S&vnlf&za*lr, f. a&eubq&furf&oth
a*lr, f."mw&bi&w&vnl&w&r, f. yv&w&w&w& yv&w&w&w& arme&f*H a&v&ll&f
p&la*lr, }

[kajympum&rs&ESH ha&z&bnf

omo&em&x&f&uma&om a'ojzpa&Lumi&uul [S&u&S&JES&h&zn&fyonf p&py&th&a&z&L&h
w&w&w&u&aejy&jzpa&Lumi&uul [a&eubq&furf&ESH&fyonf x&h&ru&ob&n&D&t&v&S&w&u&h&armi&f&ru&el
urf&ajc} ES&h&zn&h&qmi&fxm0onf [w&v&aejy&ll] [kom&t&ajc&aejypum&v&ESH&t&i&h&z&ly&D&S
j&za*lr, } [o&th&a*lr, } [w&w&r, } [p&la*lr, } pa&om v&ly&h&qmi&f&jypum&v&h&rs&mj&zi&h&cs&lv&qu&f

zibbnf tobiwv;rsuull tbutbub;Ebf xmaomumi vnf em;Oic;lyd obqk
vG bpygonf yiv, mif;oltsu;w0lef0lef} [kzbl]yvwvw; yvwvw; [kbnf
yv;beaom vif;v;rs; tjzpf cpzG Bmqefjym;pbz;bjzih tohom, naponf aw;zibN
vYaompv;u;alumi h em;qi&olu; E;bouray;p;E;E;vmonf Murfwrfaomvif;v;v
B;rs;r [kvb] cp&myv;D vif;rs;tjzpfria, mi? Numa, mi;vmapaomt z; k;E;lyg
onf

xhemuf aw;zibbnf xm0, a'o\ t"dup;ya&; vlyief;rs;jzpbom qit;lef?
&mbpon;v;w;znfyonf weof;v;v;sonf jref;nyN qit;B;D[k wip;mc&
onft xdp; t;ef; qit;rs;q;lx;u;hom a'ojzpbnf x;Numi h qit;lef;vlyief; y;tk&sum
ap&e? &mbmvlyief; w;w;uz;h;ap&ef o;si;E;hpnf;h;u;-

]]q;e;f;e;N;um;r;h;r;e;f;p;ma*ir, f
a;/z;lai;e;l;A;e;N;um; ay;ump;ma*ir, B}

[ka&;zibnf

qit;ef;aw;rs;q;D tvn;v;N;lyg[k w;w;u;u;ra&;b] j;e;f;p;ma*ir,][k xrif
N;e;f;p;M;urn;f;a;N;um;f;E;h;og; D;u;h&;z;ibnf x;lyif &mb;v;rs; [ka&;b] tjzla&mi
tap; rs;x;u;hom;N;um;h;a&;z;lai;j;lyif;ja;/z;lai;e;l;A;e;] [kwe;f;x; E;bu;e;G h&;z;ibnf
a&;sacw;f; jref;p;um;w;f; tok;u;u;hom vq;B;k;uf; pum;u;ll, ae;kd xm0, w;f
ajymq;B;h;e;q;z;pb;nh;]r;e;] u;ll;r;e;]z;l} u;ll;z;l} paomt o;rs;j;zi;h;a&;z;ibnf

qit;ef;yif;rs;N;um;w;f; ays;f;p;M;urn? &mb;v;rs;N;um;w;f; ajy;v;h;aq;nlupm
N;urn;[k r;rd' oull;p;dy;ya&;j;r;y;E;h;nf;a&;tw;uf; o;G; D;u;B;u;yr;f; a&;z;ibom aw;zibN
apwem;u;ll ay:v;G;apygonf x;B; a'ox;u;u;eft;yif;rs;u;ll *P;f, p;v;? c;pt;ip;v;f
ay:v;map&ef;a&;z;]c;if;on;f;r;rd' oull;c;p;r;w;e;p;v;f;t;j;yif;em;qi&o;v;v;u;ll;q;A;q;mi;E;h;bnf
u;llaw;e;onf

aw;zibbnf xm0, a'oy;u;f;rs;u;ll;a&;z;ibnq;u;w;f; weof;v;v;v;f; a'o;B;D\
*P;f, &aom p;dy;ya&;vlyief;rs;jzpb;nh;i;u;B;u;f;w;mi? yk;u;e;f;w;u;v;v;ny;g;at;mi;f;a&;z;ib
onf N;v;v;? b;v;f;y;i;f;N;rs;i;u;B;u;v;v;lyief;rs;E;h;N;v;v;? a;u;h;omi;f;N;rs;r;S;y;u;e;f;
rs;ol;v;nf; v;u;ly;h;y;g;rn;f; xm0, b;ll; aμv;v;f; x;h;e&rs;rs;ol;lyg; o;h;aμE;h;f;nf;[k
xyq;i;q;A;q;mi;h&;z;ibnf

x;B;h&;z;B;mv;v;f;y;v;v;rs;\ N;u;D;r;u;ll;t;ma;u;e;y;h;om;v;ol;h;y;a;t;mi;f

]]rd0;r;ma0; u;D;r;mat rd0;r;ma0 y;h;v;mi{*da'}}

[kbnf]rd0;r;ma0;} [bnh t;B;t;ma;p;h; ajymaomt;ol;u;ll; Numa, mi;ap; onft;j;yif
y;v;v;rs;\ B;u;D;r;u;ll;r;e;f;q;ri;h, mi;ap;E;h;bnf; jref;ny;v;v;] &wem\ we;f;u;ll;ay:v;G;
apaom tz;v;nf; jz;pygonf x;h;u;a'o\ *P;u;ll;ay;aponft;j;yif;w;ll;f;i;f;om;rs;u;ll
v;maμv;v;ny;w;v;v;f;jz;pb;ay;ap;E;h;h;omt;z;U;[k;x;i;f;ri;f;yg;onf

xlyibtsifwpykqllwif]a&ay;aomur , h*srh*srh*srh) ullqllbth/on/ xltz0 onf odtisull ayyjyphatmif taxmuftulyellbnul aw&on/ azn&th/on? Apwem v&om p&v&i&f&v;ull;apaom a&ay;aomur nhpum;ohv;ull xyfumxyfum Numae& jci&fonlyifp&v&sr&omaponf

xltz&rs]a&ay;aomur , h&w&f]aomur) toheslywbuif]jrefmpum;w&f uowf a&&th&om mbo&obnif]atmu) jzpb&th&alumi? , if atmu()onf t*lv&ypum (out) ES&h&py&alumi? xm0, pum;url yuw]atm) tojzih]atm) [k&u&alumi? t*lv&ypum (ought) ES&h&py&alumi? } (pm-31) ull armit&v;wih(2012)\]xm0, h'od a&h&jy; avh&v&msu) pmtly&w&f aznfyxm/on/ x&alumi h&ay;aomur n&sr&refmp&um]aomur ullxm0, lu]aomur) [ktok&ubnif]kqellfygonf

pot&is/onf a'oy&ly&ful ay:v&h&t&mi azn&aqmi Ellbnul aw&on/ xlyif xm0, l&v&\ a&\$'av& xm0, l&v&\ apwemt v&v&ul xm0, b&v&rs&\ a&t&h&ul p&f&n&ES&h&aygi&py&zelv&v&lu&omtcg jrwe&z&g f 1/2& , Oh&usr&bd&is&f&t&j&pf xi&h&v&m alumi& aw&&ygonf

h&h& h&h&oy&tsuf

ppmwr&onf xm0, 1/2& , Oh&usr&l aw;od&is&rs&ull , Oh&usr&lp&y&f tae&j&ih azn&lv&xm&jci&f&j&pb&n&f xm0, f, Oh&usr&bd&is&rs&onf a&\$' &f&cs&is&rs&\ t&g&fatmu&f w&f ay:aygu&v&monif]k qellfygonf ollon&ac&w&umv& ajymi&v&b&th&oj&zh& w&v&w&lu&ur&rs&? aw;p&mom&rs&ull ac&w&ES&ft&n&dw&k&f&lu&on&ul&aw&&onf

od&is&f&w&f , Nun&ulu&g& f&rs&? 1/2&'av&lr&rs&? ac&w&umv&xi&f&yr&rs&? a'o*P&f jr&f&lv&ir&rs& ponf&t&alumi&f&cs&is&rs&ull 1/2&1/2&S&f&S&f a&:z&v&v&bn&ul&w&&onf& cu&cl& eu&h&om t''&th, f&rs&ull& ro&w& a&lp&ob&ht&aj&ypum&rs&? em&v&n&v&g& h&om to&ht&E&f& rs&j&zh&aw;o&1/2&y&azn&ft v&ES&h&v&lu&zu&h&p&ef& z&h&k&monf& em&q&i&ol xm0, f&rs&t&ae&j&ih& r&f&y&f&rt&w&u&f&r&h& tr&sv&r&rae&ell&bj&r&d' o\ tai&ttou&ES&ht&v&v&um&ull& cp&m&r&d&map& onf a'owe&z&em&v&n&v&ny& a'ot&us&aqmi&v&v&p&v&f& w&ly&h&aponf a'ou&lv&g& l&vm& &mr&sv&pf&qi&ha'ota&&onf&ull& ft&a&; [kp&h&ok&v&maponf

x&alumi&h xm0, f, Oh&usr&t&z&f&S xm0, h&w&;od&is&rs&onf , Oh&usr&lp&y&f&f t&ae&j&ih&ly&vn&ell&ny& jyn&h&x&mi&pl&v&f&f&i&f&om&rs& t&cs&is&f&p&n&f&v&h& cp&f&i&h&a&om&cp&jr&w&ell& ty&bn&h&od&is&rs&j&z&pf&yonf

ed

xm0, f, 0husrizfSxm0, haw;obisfrmonf a' otudjyobisfrn jzpbnf
pobisfrnahlumi h rrd' ozBzHwWuhtmf aqmi&uivhom pbf'mvfrn? rrdvN
, 0husrESh rrdvNuh jylf *DvtElynmuljrwEhwG lwmaompvfrn jzpay:vmrnf[k
, Munygonf jynhxmi pk wllf&ifomrntaeESlvnf xm0, f, 0husr? xm0, f
pdyth&? xm0, ftvS xm0, pmaypumrnuh pbdipmapjyD &ifEpcpcifl wlyth;vm
rnf[kar@vitygonf

usrfulpm&it

ausrif (xm0, f)/ (1968)/ *xm0, f, 0husrizjrlvwl* &eulelat;at;yEgywLuf

aZnfD (1963)/ *pmyavmul* &eule? [hbnDwlyEgywLuf

NyhcD OD (q&nmlD-)/ (1968)/ *r[m'DvaygicdyLusrf* / &eule? ewlvvif ynmv vijypmay/
jriMunOD(2001)/ *jrefnhw;*DvtEpmayorif (y'hcwrfulefabmihcwft q)* / &eule? wuoblv
rnyEgywLuf

jriMun? OD (2001)/ *pmyESfDv *DvESpmay* / &eule? &njynlyEgywLuf

jrefmpmr&hygifusrf (1952)/ ('lvq wj/ &eule? jrefmt viowifpmwLUESh *g'D, eowif
pmwLuf

jrefmpmr&hygifusrf (1992)/ (y0rwj/ &eule? jrefmt viowifpmwLUESh *g'D, eowifpmwLuf

a&D, f/ (1955)/ *jrefmh 0husrlvppbvfpbomxm0, f efoobisfrn/* aofaomuf*Zai? Pulwibm
v? pm 71/

a&D, f/ (1972)/ *a&D, btsma&cybth* / Zlvlv? aofaomuf*Zai? pm 37/

av;wiarmif (2012)/ *xm0, h'od a&hij;avh/mcsul* &eule? atmiyg&rdyEgywLuf

omOPf(&eui)/ (2011)/ *weoh&Dvifa'oburSxm0, v&mtUESh/v&mtvs*
*rnuhvhvmlun&nD, P Epl00jynharmu&ftxlv? xm0, ftoifr*Zai* / &eule? atmiyg&rd
yEgywLuf

oefaq&armi? (xm0, j)/ (2013)/ *xm0, D'gefl* &eule? ulumDw&nlyEgywLuf

trm? a' : (vbk)/ (1997)/ *jynbtpbomtElynmonfrn* / rEhv;? x&f&ipmay/

1/ a&D, bၠsၢa&cybၠ

(a&D, bၠsၢa&cybၠ .. a&D, h&D, bၠsၢ tၠv;a&cybၠ)² . . .

(a&tၠuၠ ပၠD oEၠDyၠmbၠD ... &ၠmၠuၠ ပၠD xၠiၠuၠyၠgၠvၠmbၠ)² ...tၠaemeၠ0; tၠr, hၠ0; (a&Sၢ&Sၢ xၠmၠ0, f'av)² aysၠa* &ၠFၢ*htၠvၠSၢf...aysၠa*lv, hၠv; .

(a&D, bၠbeyၠcၠbၠmၠ 1/2ၠuၠvၠcs, f.. e*ၠ[eၠ*ၠ[eၠyၠtၠ-um , 0hၠuၠsၠvၠyၠw,) (a&wၠfၠceၠrၠm rၠpEၠqၠၠ&, f...0eၠyၠeၠwomzၠpmၠvၠၠ&,)²...tၠaemeၠ0;.....tၠr, hၠ0; (a&Sၢ&Sၢ xၠmၠ0, f'av)² aysၠa* &ၠFၢ*htၠvၠSၢf..... aysၠa*lv, hၠv

| | |
|---------------|-----------------|
| xၠmၠ0, f | jၠreၠm |
| oEၠDyၠmbၠD | oၠwၠ&ၠuၠvၠmၠyၠD |
| &ၠmၠ | &ၠrၠpၠm |
| aysၠa* &ၠFၢ*h | aysၠuၠ&ၠiၠuၠ |
| a&wၠfၠceၠ | a&wၠfၠpၠceၠ |
| zၠpm | eၠzၠpm |

pၠjၠreၠmၠbၠmၠpၠuၠmၠjၠiၠjၠyeၠvၠnၠ&;oၠmၠjၠiၠf

(a&D, bၠsၢa&cybၠ.. a&D, h&D, bၠsၢ tၠv;a&cybၠ)²

(a&tၠuၠ ပၠD oၠwၠ&ၠuၠvၠmၠyၠD&ၠrၠpၠmၠuၠ ပၠD xၠyၠuၠyၠgၠvၠmၠyၠ)²

tၠ tၠpၠuၠ&.. tၠ tၠpၠra& (a&Sၢ&Sၢ xၠmၠ0, f'av)²

aysၠuၠ&ၠiၠuၠ tၠvၠSၢf . .aysၠuၠw, hၠv; . . (a&D, bၠbeyၠcၠ bၠmၠ&ၠuၠvၠcs, fe*ၠ[eၠ*ၠ[eၠf yၠtၠ-um , 0hၠuၠsၠvၠyၠw,)² ... (a&wၠfၠpၠceၠrၠrၠsၠuၠEၠqၠၠၠw, fၠ0ၠyၠeၠwom eၠzၠpmၠvၠၠvၠn)²

tၠ. tၠpၠuၠ&.. tၠ ..tၠpၠra& ..(a&Sၢ&Sၢ xၠmၠ0, f'av)² aysၠuၠ&ၠiၠuၠ tၠvၠSၢf . .aysၠuၠw, hၠv; . . .

tuáq;ta&;tzlonf taLumi f t&mxuf tawÚt Bul taw&tac:rsuylí tmjyK
a&;zlonf wlv&S f&S fESh t jri f q&w p p h v p & mu & l y ? & or s v p q i b o y w D e f u s i f
u h x 0 f a z m u / j r i f c p m E l l b o n f y g & r B S p m a & ; q & m r s o m v G i f & o p m w r f a u m i f r s u l l
z e l w D E l l b o n q l l o m t , l t q r s u l v n f w l u p h \ & o p m w r f E s p a p m i u l l t a v l v m c h t j z p f
x m í q e f p p l w i f y x m y g o n f

1/ &opmwrf oabm

tuáq;ac: &opmwrf onDa&myü 16 &mpkelrþí ay:ayguv mclbonf xh
taLumi f r s u l l a r m i c i r i f ("Ejzl) \] p m w r f i , } [b o n p m w r f w 0 f -

]xþmayt z l r s u l l i y i b o p p m a & ; q & m r B S f t l u e f D e l w e f (Michael Equ
de Montaigne) u t u á q ; [k t r n á y ; l y D 1580 j y n E s l w 0 f y E g f x l w á 0
& m w 0 f s t u á q ; [h o m t r n á y : x 0 f v m & j c i f j z p l y g o n f }

(c i r i ? a r m i E ("Ejzl) ? 1987 ? 16)

[k t u á q ; j z p á y : v m y l u l l v i f y x m o n f

tuáq;ESlyw boui yi boppma&;q&m rB\$ ft l u e f D e l w e f u tuáq; [k t r n f
ay:cbnf / tuáq; [h o m p m a y t z E S l y w b o u i r e l w e f u

]p d v \ o b n 0 t w l l f u s u p m & j c i f w 0 ? t u s t j z p x 0 f q l r n p u m
v u b q l u s c i f y i z p o n f u E l y b o n b 0 \ t j c m v l y h q m i t s u r s m x u y l l h
c l r e h o m t & o m u l l & a z 0 b ? t u , i r s m Z 0 v t w i f o m a & f c s , c l r n q l y g u
u E l y E s v h o m r s t o E s l u E l y f t j r i E s t p v h y i f u l v 0 v q l l & v l l r n f }

(c i r i ? a r m i E ("Ejzl) ? 1987 ? 26)

[k q l l y g o n f x h t q l r e l u l l u n l v 0 f t u á q ; [h o m p m a y t z l o n f p m a & ; o l u
p m z w b l w E S h & i f & i f E D E D p u m a j y m o n f [e f o a b m y g o n f r 0 t j r i f v p t c u h & i l w 0 f
a v o l h y : o n h a & ; [e E S h w i f y a & ; z l a v l b o n f [l v n f r 0 f q & y g o n f O B v 0 [m r 0 E S p l k
[h r e f w l l y l w y l p h o m A Handbook to Literature p m t l y u t u á q ; u l l -

]u e l b o w f x m a o m a c g i f p 0 l w p t j z i h t u 0 f c l y z l q l l o m p u m a j y t z 0
w p r s }

(willam & H armon & C . Hugh Hoiman, 1996, 197)

[k z 0 l q l k m y g o n f

q & m a z n f s u r l

]t u á q ; a c : x þ m r w l l & s h o n f p m z w l y & b w l u E s b o u r & o u l j z p a p c h
o n f & o j z p p 0 E S h t w l w p l u b 0 (o l l) y w D e f u s i f t o t j r i f u l v n f
j z p a p o i b o n f u A s m a u m i f w p l y k l u l l z w l v l u & o u b j z p b i b o n f p u m
j z p a p v l l o m p m w r f r s \ a , b k s a b n j z p o n f x l b a b m y g r s v n f p m w r f

onf &opmaytzlvpcctjzpf jrefmpmayavmuü ae&mvph&n&vmrn}}
(aZnf ၂၂၀၀၄? ၂၃)

[k q k mygon/ q & ma Znf ၂၂ တ q t r e t t & M u n i v G i t u á q ; a c : & o p m v r f w f i t a w f
t j r i E S h & o E s b u f u l l a y ; E i l r b n i y g o i & e i v l t y h a l u m i f e m ; v n & y g o n / q & m a Z n f ၂၂
y i f -

]] p i p p f r i t u á q ; p m a y o r i l l y u i f t u á q ; \ t e u b n á c w f t q u t q u f
p m v r f q & m r s ; \ & n i / & t s u r s ; u l l u i v n f a u m i f ? y l b P h e r s ; u l l
v l u i v n f a u m i f u s , D e f v m o n u l l a w & y g o n / , c h t c g u t u á q ; [k
q l v G f t r s ; y & b w f t z h r i u s , D e f a o m t e u l u b m t a & ; x m ; z e l q l u
o j i t t u á q ; p m a y a v m u ü y i f p r f o y j c i ? p r f M u n j c i f t e u l u l r j r i l u
a w n h y / x h l u m i l p p m a p m i l u y g a o p m r s ; u l l] t p r f p n } p m v r f [k r n f
w y v l u j c i i j z p b n f } } (a Z n f ၂၂ ၂ ၀ ၀ ၄ ? ၂ ၅)

[k q k mygon/ tu á q ; a y : 0 p t c e l w f & n i / & p r f o y j c i ? p r f M u n j c i f o a b m o m
j z p b n f o l m v w f a c w l u m v a & G v s ; v m o n E S h r 0 t u á q ; a & ; o l w l o n i & n & G t s u
t u á q ; \ t l u m i f t & n E S h y P e b n i u s , j y e l m o n / t a & ; t o m r s v n i & o y g a o m
a & ; [e r s u l l o h v m w w l u o n / t a l u m i f t & m r s v n i x l j c m a o m t a w f r s ; u l l y g o i f v m
a t m i f a & ; v n l u o n i [k o & y g o n /

tu á q ; E S h y w b u f i q & m v l u p h -

]] t u á q ; t a & ; t o m ; w f i u h h & ; u h l w m q e f q e f a & ; v m o n / t " y h , f r i
t a l u m i f u p o v p c c k u l t j y i f r i i a & ; e n f r s r [w b j u h l w l c p m &
o u b h p m z w b o b a t m i f b u l y r f a & ; j z p b n / t u á q ; r n b n i & i z e p m
(o h) & i z e b h j z p b n f } } (w l u p h ၂ ၀ ၁ ၆ ၂ ၃ ၄)

[k t e l c b n / q & m v l u p h \ t q t t & M u n i v G i r s u a r s u a c w f t u á q ; r s ; w f i p m a &
q & m o n i r e t v l \ t a w f t b u l r s ; r & a o m t a l u m i f t & m v p c c k u l r e t v l \ t j r i E S h j y e l v n i
w i j y v m o n b a b m b u b h t a v ; u l v m a l u m i f o & o n / o h [l v i & o p m v r f t z l v w f
t a w f u l y e l v n i w i j y o n t a & ; o n i t a & ; y g v m o n / t u á q ; a & ; [e b n i a q m i f y g
a & ; [e E S h r w b j & o o a b m y g v m o n / p m a & ; o b n i p m z w b l w l t m ; r e t c p m & o n h
t w l l c p m ; v n & a t m i b u l y r f i a & ; o m ; v n l u o n i [k e m ; v n i & y g o n /

tu á q ; (o h) & o p m v r f \ o a b m u l q & m w u l w h u

]] t u á q ; r n r s ; a o m t m j z i h c y l w l v p m r s j z p b n / t a l u m i f t & m t r s r E S h
y w b u f i a & ; E i l b n i / t u á q ; ? O w R y j y i ? t p & i c p m ? t w k y l v p m a y t a &
t o m r s ; E S h u j y m o n h t c s u l v p t s u l u t u á q ; a & ; o b n i r e t u á q ;
w f O w l h j m o v h t p & i c p m a & ; o v h t w k y l v a & ; o v h t a l u m i f p l u l p l u m
y w l u h a z n f y j c i f r j y l j v l i f t c s u a v ; r s ; u l b m p u m ; v h e n f e n f E S h a o a o

ပတ်ဝန်းကျင်ဆိုင်ရာ ဝန်ဆောင်မှုများ ပြုလုပ်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်များ ပြင်ဆင်ပေးရန်နှင့် ပတ်ဝန်းကျင်ဆိုင်ရာ ဝန်ဆောင်မှုများ ပြုလုပ်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်များ ပြင်ဆင်ပေးရန်

၂/ ၁ / အပိုင်း

တစ်လမ်းတစ်လျှောက်

အပိုင်းအစုအဝေးများ ပြုလုပ်ပေးရန် ၁၉၆၀ ခုနှစ်ကတည်းက အစီအစဉ်များ ပြင်ဆင်ပေးရန်နှင့် ပတ်ဝန်းကျင်ဆိုင်ရာ ဝန်ဆောင်မှုများ ပြုလုပ်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်များ ပြင်ဆင်ပေးရန်

တစ်ဖက်တစ်လျှောက် အစီအစဉ်များ ပြင်ဆင်ပေးရန် အပိုင်းအစုအဝေးများ ပြုလုပ်ပေးရန် ၁၉၆၀ ခုနှစ်ကတည်းက အစီအစဉ်များ ပြင်ဆင်ပေးရန်နှင့် ပတ်ဝန်းကျင်ဆိုင်ရာ ဝန်ဆောင်မှုများ ပြုလုပ်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်များ ပြင်ဆင်ပေးရန်

အပိုင်းအစုအဝေးများ ပြုလုပ်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်များ ပြင်ဆင်ပေးရန် ၁၉၆၀ ခုနှစ်ကတည်းက အစီအစဉ်များ ပြင်ဆင်ပေးရန်နှင့် ပတ်ဝန်းကျင်ဆိုင်ရာ ဝန်ဆောင်မှုများ ပြုလုပ်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်များ ပြင်ဆင်ပေးရန်

အပိုင်းအစုအဝေးများ ပြုလုပ်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်များ ပြင်ဆင်ပေးရန် ၁၉၆၀ ခုနှစ်ကတည်းက အစီအစဉ်များ ပြင်ဆင်ပေးရန်နှင့် ပတ်ဝန်းကျင်ဆိုင်ရာ ဝန်ဆောင်မှုများ ပြုလုပ်ပေးရန် အစီအစဉ်များ ပြင်ဆင်ပေးရန်

a&mu&atmi ftqilqih pnf/ wifjxmon/ yifumZoiyg taLumi&t&myif xljcmNyD
 p&vDipm; zG jzpbnf/ x&taLumi&jyehjmonh q&mwLuphu taLumi&t&moubuf
 ay:w&f oN taw&rsn? qifciwlv&mrsm; ull xyqijzn&ufi pmzw&wlv taw&ESh
 twlt&om&&vLuygE&atmi qupybnf/ wifjE&bnf/ x&taaw&ul q&mwLuph
 jzn&jzn&f omomES&pmzw&oltm; olv&mo&q&qm&ac: i iNyD&v&f pmt&omu&vn&f ay;E&f
 p&f&bnha&; [efz&ivifjxmon/

ta&; tom;

apnOr& &opmvr&\ tpu -

]]&nZoiw&bw&ri&zm; apnOr& iElp&omD&wlv& t&jzpf&ys&lv&py&gav
 on/ taLumi&fu pol&wnf/ ti&f&a&&ef&&S&f ow&ri&zm&on&f pup&m
 aom&f&ue&fon&ull o&h&a&mu&E&f&ei&favon/ It&u&u&ef&&Hep&oft w&f& aus&mf
 ay&g&u&avon/ tem&vn&fon&v&\ / tem&Lumi&hot&tr&tr&w&f&w&f&oi&f&rs;
 iE&u&lc: i r&z&mapnOr&ull tow&cl&favon&]]

(wLuph? 2016? 66)

[k az&ny&x&mygon/ x&u&; [e&bn&f Zmw&vr&foab&mygon&f&y&f&ull Zmw&vr&f&za&; [ef
 tae&ESh wifjx&mjci&jzpbnf/ wp&zur&un&lv&v&f jzpp&of&y&ta&; tom&jzpbnf/ tr&sm
 tm&j&zi&D&gus&w&lm&sj&zi&h z&pn&f&wn&h&q&mu&lyD ?pm&[e&u&b&u&b&u&v&u&v&u&f ay&g&ay&g&y&g
 jzpa&tmi&f&tm&x&lv&x&mon/

pr&a&; obn&fow&ri&zm&\ t&cp&ull o&ly&ay: vma&tmi&z&lyon/ x&b&z&R&mu

]]ow&ri&zm&u apnOr&ull b&om&v&f&cp&ic&in/ , ci&u&O&Zem&ays&ni ES&h apnOr&u
 w&ll ay&g&if&z&uc&z&ton&f r&e&ay&\ / , ch&on&ol&r&z&R&m; jzpa&e&av&lyD apnOr&ull
 olw&p&bu&v&hom& cp&ic&ibn&f [lv&ao;/ or&su&E&v&b&om&lyD on&lv&atmi&f
 vn&f olw&py&g&u& cp&rn&u&lc&E&ly&/ (wLuph 2016 ?65)

[h&; om&x&mon/ ow&ri&zm&\ apnOr&itay: t&cp&u&Lumi&ly&ll&q&ll&v&p&v&f j&yi&j&y&cbn&f
 r&it&ou&h&oon&lv&ll&f r&j&yw&E&ll&ao&; y&u&lv&vi&yi& ow&lz&sm&\ t&cp&ull o&ly&az&n&x&mon/
 q&mw&Lup&h&on&f Ogus&w&lv&; r&sm&j&zi&h ow&ri&zm&\ cp&m&r&sm&? wy&ru&r&rs&u&ll ni&hi&f
 omom&wifjx&mon/ &opmvr&\ oab&my&D&pb&h pr&a&; obn&f pmzw&w&lv&u&ll& i&f&i&f&E&E&D
 aq&fa&E&g a [maj&ymon&f [e&rs&f y&gatmi&h&; x&mon/ t&cp&Noab&mu&ll z&G&ic&u&S&f&ya&; en&f
 j&zi&hwifjx&mjci&jzpbnf/ pr&a&; olupmzw&w&lv<&tm; w&lv&u&lv&u&f ar&; x&lv&x&mon/]]p&w&f
 ow&ri&zm&\ t&cp&bn&f t&cp&pp&f [lv&iy&\ avm&]] [jzpbnf/ pmzw&w&lv<&tm; p&O&q&uf
 r&j&yw&f oN taw&ay: w&f&f tm&f&v&pl&ur&&ef ar&; c&ef&O&gurs&u&ll r&u&mc&P&u&mn&sy&ob&on&f
 taj&zul&vif&y&&mu -

]]tajzum; avmuBm;w\N tcsparw\ [bnf o0elw\om oabm&bnf
w&mu\ ftmjzih avmbwprf\yif jzpvonf avmbjzpf u\ jrweh
aomyonful olwpyg;tmray;&u? olwpyg;okaqmifnful ro'gell/
olrweh\om yponfonvnf E\$ E\$ && yponf [kwfnfxif apnOrmonf
trlygolvnfjzpr&rn/olr [kwf t\% fuvnfy? txnful fuvnf vbl
jzpr&rn/ }} (w\up\ 2016 ?6)

[hznfyxmonf xlt a&;tom;u\unlv\i tcs\oabmu\ z0lq\&S fya&;enf ESh
a&;om;xm;aom\umi h o\ tcs\vt quf\dom Ogusw\sn;onf q\qmi f&w\monf
o0elw\ avmb? ro'gell q\bnh pum;to\kt Ebf;sm;jzih owl;fzsm; \ tcs\p\lvful
z0lq\ &S fyxmonf xlt a&;tz\w\lvnf a&hemu\Ogurs;w\vi tquft pybabmu\
aw\onf]w&mu\ ftmjzih avmbwprf\yif jzpvonf avmbjzpf u\ jrweh\om
ypnf;ubl wpyg;tmray;&u? olwpyg;okaqmifnful ro'gell }} [homt a&;tz\w\lv
Ogurs;onf wp\Numi;E\$ lvp\Numi; tcs\vt quf\deonful w\onf avmb ESh
q\w\lavmb E\$ fyeponf olwpyg;tmray;&u\ q\bnh olwpyg;okaqmi bnful ro'gell f
q\bn\Ogu;E\$ hOgus;si tcs\vt quf\ r\om\umi lvnf aumi f? Ogurs;onf &S fvi faom
Ogusw\sn;jzpjci fa\umi lvnf aumi f pma&;o\Nat;at;aq;aq; jznfjznfn\snf &S fjy
aom avolbnay:v\lvmonf pnzvw\lvem;Oivmat mif Bulpm;t;xlvfx;aomavoh
ygonha&; [efr;fjzpbnf

&nZOifx;fzmv\vr;fwpykful Zmv\Numi fye\ a&;om;jci fjzpvonvnf vlt ybnh
ae&ms;w\vi w&ma [majnyooub\ tcs\oabn? ykZOlv\oabmrs;u\ z0lq\
&S fyxmonf

]]x\Numi hvbsi frwrwe? rtyr&mbOjzpacsonf olw\mv\i wPfavmb
onf (Og) tcs\oabmonf avmuynw\lvjri/ rirf\vnf ao(ESh
om ESh tz\tpnfomyif obqif;f;f\vnf ao(ESh om ESh tz\tpnfomyif
wplqilvuf q\kaonfa, musn; \ tpmontrefr [lvbavm/ refr\ tpm
onfa, musnr [lvbavm/ }} (w\up\ 2016? 67)

[h&;om;cbnf xlt a&;tom;w\vi tcs\ES lvPfavmb\oabmu\ z0lq\&S fyonh
oabmvnf ygonf tcs\ae&ms;w\vifa, musn; \ tpmont refrjzpbntq\om oabmu\
tar;Ogust o\blajymi f\ a&;om;xmonf tar;Ogust o\blajymi f\ a&;om;xm;
aom\umi h pma&;o E\$ pnzvw\lvonf &i f&i f E\$ pav\onh to\fr;? avol\slay:v\lv
aonf w\foifrb;ieN ta&;Budaomq\jzvw\tsuf ay;&rnftcefw\vi ieN txyfxyf
aw\awmaey\ul-

]]axmi f;g;njc\lvh i Ebc:ykZOif tb, f;icell ygrnenf/ o\Budi wufym
u awmif&onhapnOr\ owl;fzsm;u Esjrm&onhapnOr\ , cbl&w\lv
igvnfr? eivnfus; [hom toulv;aeonhapnOr\ onf apnOr ESh

[k azmfycygon/ xltqHowpmaLumi\ aemuG wGvni *, ufteufsm ygoif onf owHriZsm onapnOrmuH wyfufit mBvdionvni aoglonh tgcwGf rnbntf &mult0 ryllqll Eilawnay/ umr*Pftm/ES h rispnptuH chifbhaomi Ebnf t&Sbcin tavmi fuyif owf&awnayqbnh oabmygi pmzwoltm; w&mjyonf w&mtoull&&pygonf

q&mwLuphoni &mZOi wGfygoi hom owHriZsm ES hapnOr iElw\ t aLumi f uHtmbzG ? aLumuivelzG ? qijciZG jzpatmifa;&omwifjxm onullaw&onf

2/3/ aLu;pnbll

q&mwLuphoni &opmwrfrsm; uH a&; zBmvGf oJzwbe fchomb0 tawGtBuH ull qijcibhoynf xblqijcifr&&vmaom tawGsm; uHvpES hvpc tquf tpyjydvGf trsm; oligES rwl wprfxljcm onh tawGwp&yulH aznfxkvwifjyav&fygonf

q&mwLuph\ tarfiqbni &opmwrfulunivGf tawGqefopriul aw& onf avmuüvwlifoni tvi fupbuLionf tarfiul fupbuLuy/ tvi\ tusw&ubm tm/ yLionf tarfi\ tusul rawGruay/ awGvGvni tqH burf; rionf q&mwLuphul tarfi\ tusw&uH&fazG jycbnf tarfi bnf wdvqvnH burf; onf tarfi xkli wdvqvnH dbupbaejc ifji h tawGtrd r f uH&&Eil ygonf [lqkmygonf

xltwlyif aLu;pnbll opmwrfrvni jrefmb0ES jrefmpvft vbnf AR\ w&awnrsm ES fit ndjzpbnf aLu;pnbll bnf AR\ oauwvzpbnf aOae, s owGgrsm; tm; arwayll trG0jci f\ oauwvzpbnf ausvuhaejrefmvr f wlonf tvêftri f BuDyG; crf onjci fr&omvni ?rvhaqGt csifcsif & i f& i f EED cpepcitici haEil bnf pDyG; &firb0aygyg; vGvvybnES h tavsmvni tvS' gejyLum aLu;pnbll vGwlyD arwayll trG0Eil bnf xbl\ aLu;pnbll Lumi h Lum&owlonf pVESvkat; crf&onf aLu;pnf olul Numae&aom jrefm' avlt wll faeonh ausvufsm; onbm jrefmvr f wES h oi havsmuywbnft &yfjzpbnf [hom tawGully; xmygonf

xltawGulhvifjymvGf pma&; obni &opmwrfrw\ oabmobn0 twll f tawGulhv w&uf wifjy vLujci fr [kvay/ pmzwblwlt m/ ul pma&; on tawG aemu bll wjznjznf vLufygvmatmif pnf; / qGqmi NyDrS t"luqvlbnftawGul a&; omwifj onh enfublxm onf &opmwrfr\ oabmrni pma&; olurd tawGwpckulhznfyNyD ?xhwGulvutbifonf [k olwpmayqefqef wLu/ Lu h jymavlr&fy/ t"lutawGqdbll ra&murit v f uha0; aom tawGsm; svpqi pmzwbn pVul tawGprsm ES hvjznjznf offoGf, bnh enfvrublonf xltawGsm; rbnf rrvlywDefusi wGf aelpOf

jrifa w c p m; E h a o m t a w G r s m j z p b n f t w e f p m z w b b n f r e b 0 y w D e f u s i f u h j y e v n f
jrifa, m i h y v v 0 ? E s b o u j c i f j z p m u & o n f q i j c i E h p e f & l m u o n f

a l u ; p n b h o p m w r f t z 0 f v 0 f t 1/2 P D t c s e i g e n & t e l l i p m a & ; o b n E h v m c h
o n f a v , m 0 b h b w p f u m ; o h v u u h p l p i & & l u m & o n f p o v u u n f i a t ; j r a p a o m
a l u ; p n b h u a v ; u h a w m i h v r & m r s t p y s x m o n f x h e & m u p m a & ; o l u -

]] c s v n f c s v n f
a & h u ; p n b h v n f
o m u n t s h t ;
e a h e h a w ; u h
a l u m a u ; & m r s - q o v e h y 0 }

(w l u p h 2016 27)

q b n h u A s r a v ; u h x n b 0 f a & ; z h y x m o n f u A s r a v ; o n f E s b o u z 0 j z p a o m a l u m i h
p m z w b w h o n f v n f E s b o u u & r n f z p b n f a l u ; p n b h u h a w m i h v a o n f v n f ? r e d
a e x h & m o n f & e l e f z p i a l u ; p n b h u h r l u m ; E h i f q b n f q & m w l u p h u r e d u s i v n f
a e & a o m & e l e f q b n h c w r D h r u b u j y b u D t a e t x m u h j y e v n h a w f a w m q i j c i f e j z i h
w i f y o n f & e l e f w 0 f v D a & r s m j y m o n E s f t r 0 t v h q E r s m j y m o n f t v h q E r s m a e m u f
o h v u u & i f v i t c s i f c s i f q b n f & e f c l 0 f o h o n f t o t u r f E s h y i f a t ; a t ; v m l p u m
q h e h r & o n f u h o h o y f y x m o n f & e l e f q h o m h r h y o n f r o v a q t c s i f c s i f w p a , m u f u h
w p a , m u f p o v D i p m j c i f x u f 0 r f a & ; z h v h t m i f t a j y ; t v h t m x k v & o n f & i f E s a o m
r o v a q E s h a w h t m y g ; w & p u m a j y m v h o n f v n f ? r o v a q 0 u b w p f u m ; u t a & ; u h a e
o n f b w p f u m a y ; o h t w i f w u & e b m t m x k v t h o n f

& e l e f w 0 f w l u t e f c s i ? t t c s i f u y h e a o n f v n f t v h q E c s i r z u h u a y / t v h y c s i f
v n f t q u i t p y r & h y / o i h e f u t e v m u o n f x h u m i h y i f w p z u t e f r s v o n f r e d u h
r o b l o n r o v a q b h i , c s i f r s m E s h a & ' D l u h t u s , u h z 0 l u m z h u h e u o n f q q h h h
& h e u o n f x h u b h t m j z i h p m a & ; o l u a w 0 b 0 w 0 f u s i v n h e & a o m a c w r h r u b u D
j y b u j z p b n h & e l e f N t a e t x m u h w i f y x m o n f p m a & ; o l w i f y x m o n h t a l u m i f t & m
r s m o n f t p p f t r e j z p b n f t w e f p m z w b w h t a e E s h r e h r o v h y w D e f u s i f u h j y e v n f
j r i f a , m i h v m a p o n f c p m ; o j r i E h h v m a p o n f x h h t m j z i h a e l p 0 f u h h w h e & a o m & e l e f
b 0 u h v i j y h r s & e l e f w 0 f u h a w h e a o m]] p t j z p b e p l w h o n f a l u ; p n b E s h r [y r c k
u l e h a w m q t s i b n]] [p m a & ; o l t " u a j y m v h o m t a w 0 q b h 0 p w n b h o n f x h t q u h
w i f y & m v 0 f v n f p m a & ; o b n f p m z w b h p o v f t m h u h a u s v u a w m & h a e o l w h a v m b
r z u b l a y d h y g y g a t ; a a t ; a q ; a q ; E s h & i f & i f E s D a e x h u o n h " a v h q b h h q m i f
o n f e h u v i f t m u d t c s e i w 0 f v n f b & m y h s D w j y l o n f q D x e f ? a & c r f u y b o n f
a 0 a e , s t m t r 0 0 o n f x h t c g a l u ; p n b h o m o m , m , m l u m & o n f l u m & o l t a y g i r f n
v n f p o v E s h a t ; c r f l u & o n f [k a l u ; p n b h t u s w & m ; u h z n f y o n f a l u ; p n b h

t n/ k m E h j c i f r h n h y \ t a i t o u l i i f i j z p b n i [k i & ; a t m i j y q l b n f t q h w e f p m a & ; o l u r r d t q u l l x y q i h t w n f y k v l u b n f x h t a l u m i f u h

]] x h l u m i h u l e f a w n f q l v l u f a w n r n f t l u i f t & y b n h a l u ; p n b h q u v b e f o n j z p f t h x h t & y b n f r a v s u f y w a o m t & y i w n f / } (w l u p h 2016 29)

[k a & ; z h c y g o n f

t a & ; t o m ;

& e u l e b n f a c w f r r u b u j z p b n f x h h y \ t a e t x m u l l v i j y & m u -

]] v l n f a y g \ v r v n f p b n f x h l u m i f t v l q E ' a x a x b y m j y m j z p & \ / t v l q E a x b y m v m o n E s f t n d v y i e f a q m i l w m v n f t r s r s j z p b n f q E c s i f ? t v l y c s i f r p y b n f t w e l f w p D P E S h v p D D q l l e t u b n f q l v n f o d e t u b n f o d n f u l r f & e t u b n f o u l r f o n q D D / w p D P E S h v p D D a t ; a t ; v l r s u E f c s i f q l l i a & m u l w w f n & m a j y m i ? & , h a r m i a e E h h a o m t c g c h c b n f } (w l u p h 2016 29)

[k a & ; z h c m o n f x h t a & ; t o m ; w e f p m a & ; ; o b n f & e u l e h \ t r i t & m t r s r s u h O g u s w l r s n E s h q u i w l u h & ; z h w i f y x m o n f O g u s w h l u m i h p m [e b n f o l u v u f a y g y g o n f O g u s w l h b a p & e f B u d n r s n u l l v n f a y g ? p h j z p e c u e q l a j y n f & p o n j z i h v l c s i f B u d n r s n u l l o h x m o n f O g u s w l t w e f u B u d m u h & ; o h x m a o m a l u m i h O g u s [e b n f & s i v i f o n f p m [e b n f a y g y g o l u v u b n f u w a n f r y f x m a o m O g u s w l r s n u l l q u i w l u f o h p k m o n f t w e l f t o w G t q h t & s i v i f q h j z p l v n & o n f x h e & m u O g u s w l r s n o n f O g u s w p h l u m i f E S h v p h l u m i f a & h a e m u f t q u f t p y f y l a e o n f y p h t m j z i h]] x h l u m i h t v l q E ' a x a x b y m j y m j z p & \ / } [h o m O g u s \ a e m u l w e f t v l q E a x b y m v m o n E s f t n d v y i e f a q m i l w m v n f t r s r s j z p b n i [h o m O g u s v l u b n f t v l q E [h o m p u m ; v h E p i v h u h O g u s E p h l u m i f u x n b e f o h p h y D O g u c s i f c s h v q u f y f x m o n f w w d O g u s i v n f]] q E c s i f ? t v l y c s i f r p y b n f t w e l f w p D P E S h v p D D q l l e t u b n f } [h & ; l y p ? p w l v - O g u s i]] q l v n f o d e t u b n f } [h & ; o n f y l i O g u s i]] o d n f u l r f & e t u b n f } [h & ; o n f q l r O g u s i]] o u l r f o n q D D / w p D P E S h v p D D a t ; a t ; v l r s u E f c s i f q l l i a & m u l w w f n & m a j y m i ? & , h a r m i a e E h h a o m t c g c h c b n f } [h & ; o m y g o n f a & D g u s r s n \ B u d n r s n u l l a e m u D g u D g r s n \ t p r s m u x n b e f o h p h c i f j z i h O g u c s i f t c s h v t q u f r d e a t m i f a & ; o m ; x m o n f t q u f t p y f a m i f r e b n h o a b n j z p b n f

p m a & ; o l w i f y x m o n h t a w G r s n o n f w p e E S h v p e l q u p y i t a l u m i f t & m c s i f q u p y r b a b m u h t a & ; o m ; u x y q i h t a x m u f t u y j k v l u f a o m t c g q l v l e s u f h h y : v e f x i & ; v m o n f t a l u m i f t & n E S D g u s [e l q l b n h y l b P h e b n h q l v s i v l u z u b n h

t w u f & o p m v r f \ p m t & o m u l l p m z w b l w l y h t t p m c h & l / m y g o n / x h y i f t q h o w l w f
 o h x m a o m O g u & s h u o r e t j z p f j i j q b n h p u m v m p v m w n f u l l o h u t f x y f i
 o h x m o n / o r e w p v m w n f u l l o h x m a o m a l u m i h r s u e f c s i f q l j c i f ? a & m u l w w & m & m
 a j m j c i f ? & , f a r m a e j c i f t j y k t r l o h r s o n f s i v s i f r e f r e f a l / v m o h r o n h o a b m a y : v o f
 v m o n f

j r e f m a u s v u f r m w o f a e x h l l u a o m a l u ; p n b h t & y a t m u l w o f l u a o m j r e f m h
 1/2 & m t r l t & m u l l v i j y & m u

1/2 & m ' a v e s h z u l v s u i f a e c h o m j r e f m o n f O r f a u s m i f a & ; o u b u l w o f
 t m l x m / q h h q l w o b l a e & a o m b o r s l w o f r a y s y l u f o l t a e 1/2 o n f
 o l t v l / 2 o n f o l t r i t & m r s b r o t l u n e & s o n f o b n b l b m c s i f ?
 o l & y e e s h v u y e f w w p a y g i f c s i b o n f t v l y c s i z u f p o v t c s i z u f
 b o w p b u l w m u l l u e c s i b o n f (w l u p h ? 2016 29)

[k a & ; z h x m y g o n / x h z u l l u n i v i f l u d m v p v m c s i f y g o i h o m o g u s w l r m u l l q u i w l u f
 o h p o k m j c i f j z p o n f o h m w o f t c s l o g u s w l r m u e m r o d o o e y k r m x n b o f a & ; z h x m
 o n f y p h t m j z i h 1/2 & m ' a v e s h z u l v s u i f a e c h o m j r e f m) j q h h q l w o b h e & a o m
 b o] [l i o h e f x m y g o n / e m r o d o o e y k f t o h r m a l u m i h a u s v u h e j r e f m r m \
 u h p o v t r i t & m r m o n f y l x i & s v m l u o n f j o l q b n h e m r p m u l t x y b x y b h c i f j z i h
 p m a & ; o h e f q l h o m a u s v u h e j y n b l w l \ j r e f m p o v l m w b o n f x i & s v m y g o n f
 t q u f t p y a u m i f a o n o g u s t z j z p o n f y x r o g u s w o f i 1/2 & m ' a v e s h z u l v s u i f a e c h
 a o n j r e f m o n] [k t p y s l x m l y d a e m u o g u s r s u x j r e f m \ t p m j o l o l q b n h e m r p m
 r m u l t p m x h a & ; z h x m o n h o g u s q u p y f l v l u l w o n f

O g u s w o f t q u f t p y e s h y w b u f a r m i t i (" E j z l) u a & ; [e f y n m e d g e f w o f
 j a & ; [e p p p & m w o f p u m o h t p y f [e ? p u m o h e f [e l o g u s [e l w e s l v p l u g
 a & s u e s p m o h x l v f y a o m p h o [e ? x y h l u m [e r m u l l p p p l y d a e m u ? t p r s
 t q h q u p y z p o n f [e l u l p p p k e l v l t y f y g o n / t q u f t p y b o n f t w o f
 t q u f t p y e s h j y i f t q u f t p y f [l i e s y l l f & b n f t w o f t q u f t p y q l m u
 p m w p y k l t p o v f t y l f r m ? w p c e s l v p c l q u p y r l u l q l v j c i j z p o n f
 o m ' u t m j z i h p u m a j y a & ; & m w o f p u m a j y o g u s r m u l l p m y l l f t j z p q u p y f
 z l p n f y l u a s m a & ; & m w o f u a s m o g u s r m u l l u a s m y l l f t j z p q u p y f z l p n f y l v l
 o n f t w o f t q u f t p y j z p o n f j y i f t q u f t p y q l m u p m \ j y i f j z p h o m
 p m a & ; o e s h p m z w b l w l \ p m r s v p q i l q u b g r l u l q l v j c i j z p o n f]

(c i r i f a r m i l (" E j z l) 2011 ? 72)

[qkmygon/ twqfqupyfESlywbuif armitirif("Ejz)u -

]]OgusvptcESlvptck qupy&mw6i tohylaomenfemrsm;tjzpf a&hemuf
qupyf nēfjci? pum;tpm;xh̄ci? pum;h̄yji/ pum;pyipōnfrsm;jzi h
qupyfci? pum;xyānūbōh̄ci [hom enfemrsm;ubh̄av&ānūmi f
aw&ygonf}}

[kvnfaumi? a&hemufqupyh̄ēfjci(ESlywbuif vnf-

]]a&h̄fraznyly/āh̄omt csufulljyeh̄ēfjci (a&h̄ēf)? aemuf azmfyrnft csuf
uānūwii nēfjci (aemuh̄ēf)wāzihā/āhemuf tquftpyfjci;jzpbōn/
om'utmjzi h xēf;xēf [k a&h̄w6āzmfyaemūw6i xēf;xēf;tpm; nāv;
tpūll wāv;ponjzi h emrpm(ō) emrpm;ae&mrōh̄āom tnēfpum;
rsm;jzi h nēfyh̄t? a&h̄fōl [ānūwii&n̄h̄ēf;āy? xāh̄fōl , tsi f zāwvjzpf
ānūmi f azmfylyh̄t;jzpbōn [kvnfaumi f?}}

(ciri&armi ("Ejz)2011?2)

qkmygon/ aušvuāe jrefmvrāwūpma&olu]]ā&mi'avESh zuvsvui f aechom
jrefm}} [kjynjynpōh̄nēfqkmon/ aemuDgursm;w6i o? ol qbnh̄emrpm;rsm;jzi h
quwūf nēfqkmygon/ o? ol qbnh̄emrpm;rsm;jzi h tpm;xh̄vūf aomaānūmi h
a& [efōnī yī uplvspāygy;ōh̄on/ oāuvubōh̄on/

]]ā&mi'avESh zuvsvui f aechomjrefmonī Orfausmi f a& oubuāw6i
tm/āxm; / qh̄tqlwobae&aom bOrāw6i raysnyūf oltae/āon/
oltvly/āon/ oltrit&mrēbrō tNūn&āson/ obnōbōm;csi f?
ol&y&āESlvuyēfwwd aygi fcsi bōn/ tvlytcsi zu f pōvtcsi zu f
bōwpbuāwūmūh̄tcsi bōn/ (wūpā 2016 29)

[h&;xmygon/ pum;toht Ebf t&Nūnūvūif jrefm\ teufūh̄ōdoojy&ni]]ā&mi'avh
ESh zuvsvui f aechom jrefm}} w6i]]zuvsvui f}} [homtrit&njy pum;vāzih
aušvuāejrefmwūf\ pōvft rit&muū 1/2ft rit&njzi h nēfqwūfci;jzi h jrefmwūbōn/
ā&mi'avESh &i f&i fEEDvūāwūsi bōh̄exūbōn [ka&bl]]zuvsvui f} [bōvūf
on/]]zuvsvui f}onf rōvāqctcsi fcsi&i fEcpōi rī uljyonūh̄ ft rit&njy pum;
ōh̄zpbōn/ uū ft rit&njy pum;vūh̄ ae&mwuōh̄i aušvuāe jrefm; pōv ft rit&m
tjzpxi&āatmi f jyoEh̄ēygon/ &yb&āom;rsm; ?rōdq&āom;csi f rsm;ESh &i f&i fEED
aexūbōnūyif]]vuyēfwwd aygi fcsi bōn}} [k t&ybōht ajmōh̄ pum;vā jzi h vi jy
xm;on/ xpūm;ōh̄rsm; aušvuāe jrefm'avp/āwūh̄jribm;xibm;vmapon/ jribm
xibm vmaponft wūf &opmwrfōnī EfbuēzG jzpfvmon/ &ybōl &āom;tcsi fcsi f
tvlyfvy&ni vnf vlyfi fcsi fwbōnESftrō pōvtcsi fvnf wh̄lyvūf wāuvlyūf
vibnōbābōn/ uū h̄&mpōvlygqbnh̄ oabmūyī pma&olu]]tvlytcsi zu f pōvtcsi zu f}}
pum;ōh̄vlyyō yī ay:vōbōnft oāūh̄ā&cs, bōh̄ēfxm;on/

ausvuhæ jrefmvrst(w\ "avp&LuESh obm0tvsv&m\ om, mvSyiLuH w&ufi --

]]v, x&ef aumupLuft vly? w\lxw&qmuff vly? v&riwe&rit vly&w&w&f vupm;vLiww? wp&zu&w&p&v&n&lu&ww&bnf}}
(w&Lu&pH 2016 29)

[h&;z&xm&onf/ ausvuhæjrefmvrst(w\bnf v&riwe&rlw&w&fvupm;vLiwwf wp&zu&w&p&v&uf uh&ww&bi [fi a&;z&xm&onf/ ausvuhæolw&bnft vly&st&plu& vly&luonf/ rnb&nu&pv&v&frq&lyg&ia&qm&E&Luonf/ x&lu&b&ll jr&w&E&tz&G f' avp&Lu&fu& Ogu&st&zi&h&;z&xm&onf/ x&lb&h&;z&E&mu&i Ogu&st&nu&wa&u&tr&ly&xm&onf/ uw&u&ul jr&ly&xm&a&on&vnf a&E&Dgu&rs&ESh qu&py&Lu&n&iv&G&f olv&G bnf tv&ly&f [hom em&rvp&c&k wn&fu&ly&i]] v, x&E&fa&um&up&Luft vly? w\lxw&qmuff vly&v&riwe&rit vly}} [emr Odooey&R&rs&ji&h&;z&Lu&m Ogu&st&f&to&f&b&E&ze&lv&D&xm&onf/ x&he&m&ü&vnf ausvuf "av&v&la&O&g [m&az&jp&bnh] vupm;vLiww? wp&zu&w&p&v&n&lu& pon&ft&ol&rs&u&ll Bu& d m Odooet&j&z&p&f ol&p&f ausvuhæw&\ tr< &m&u&la&;z&Lwi&j&y&x&my&gonf

ausvuhæ&t&cs&i&cs&i&f ½&ly&i&ri&u&ll ausvuhæ&aw&E&a&om Og&½&y&i&f&t&cs&i&cs&i&f x&d&Lu&f &i&f&E&D&pa&ex&ll &R&if w&&E&rn&æ&on&h& to<&rs&ES&I&qu&py&ri aw&G, h&;om&x&m&on&u&ll aw&E& onf obm&Dy&w&De&f&usi&ESh a&of&i&f&om&i&fa&m&i&f&i&f&w&bnf olh, n&Z&of&rs&u&ll taz&ny&K um&ax&ll &a&om ausvuhæw&bo&onf rv&v&aq&G&si&fy&i&f &i&f&E&D&qu&f&qt&G&f&rom&a&om r&H&ly&b&O x&u&fy&ll a&e&ay&f&on&f [hom o&ab&mu&ll

]]x&h&Lu&mi&h Og&½&y&i&w<&t&cs&i&cs&i&f x&d&Lu&f w&&E&rn&æ&om to&h&w&E jr&if&q&h a&om a&um&ly&ip&f&v&h&w&E i, lu&wn&fu tw&lw&Bu&ly&i&f cl&a&om&om&cs&i&f a&mi&f&i&f&aw&E&ll&t&az&ny&K&um at;at;v&vl tou&ar&sonf/ po&ll&zi&h&pv&v&ts&f& omz&h&;on&b<&w&E&f t" &u&j&p&bnf}} (w&Lu&pH 2016 29)

[k&ly&my&gonf/ x<&a&;t&z&w&G&f ausvuf&y&w&De&f&usi&ESh ausvuhæw&\&b0 y&w&De&f& us&i&h&&ma&E&R&i&f a&;z&xm&onf/ x&Dgu&st&nu&vnf]Og&½&y&i&w<&t&cs&i&cs&i&f x&d&Lu&f w&&E&rn&æ&om to&h&w&E jr&if&q&h&a&om a&um&ly&ip&f&v&h&w&E i, lu&wn&fu tw&lw& Bu&ly&i&f&cl& a&om om&cs&i&fa&m&i&f&i&f&aw&E}} [fi emrOdooey&R&ly&ga&omp&ma&Lu&mi&rs&u&ll t&cs&lv&ft&qu&fy&K&um Ogu&st&nt&j&z&p&v&fy&o&G&m& ta&Lu&mi&f&t&n&ES&ft&aw&E&on&f cel&h&mu&ou&b&ll a&; [e&f&v&n&f cel&h&mu&r&E&bnf/ tou&ar&son&f [k om&ref&E&a&;&b]]at;at;v&vl tou&ar&son}} [k Bu&d mOdooey&R&ES&lv&E&uf a&;om&x&ma&om&Lu&mi&h ausvuhæ&b0\ Ni&t&cs&rf&rb&½&yn&bnf w&Lu&ay&:v&G&fv&monf/ p&ma&;&ol&u ausvuhæ&v&w&bnf ar&w&aw&&m&u&ll&aj&c&c&ny&D &i&f&i&f& E&E&D O&ll&f&of&u&n&D&rs&mj&zi&h& a&ex&ll&Lu&onf/ x&b&½&yn&bnf ar&w&aw&&\ o&½&yz&p&bnf Ni&t&cs&rf&r&N o&½&yz&p&bnf/ p&v&at&;&cs&rf&r&N o&au&lv&yz&p&bnf/ x&lb&ab&mu&ll&q&mv&Lu&p&lu

]]po&ab&mu&\ tr&sv&vu&P&mon&f a&ll&u&;p&nb&ly&j&z&p&bnf/x<&ol&b&nf, cl&v&H vi&f&t&mu&B&u&t&cs&lv&G&f ol&b&E&mu&O&w&j&ly&r&he&mr&S&ay&:v&monf ob&n&f q&D&D&x&E&f

\/ aomufawna&csfquifuyN/ xhemuf a0ae, staygitm tr00av onf aNu;pnoblmomaNumi h Mum;Mum;or0 vlvNpovbnf Munvif onN/ aNu;pnobESft wlygaom arwat'mvhai QaNumi h 1/5/1ubowN\ pof ES/Komoni at;csf\ / wpzeDrfausni fa&; aygygonft wuNumi h aNu;pnob olwtm/mk;EiL uonf}} (wluPh 2016 29)

[h&;zlxmygonf ol[homemrpu;ull pma&;ou auvuvawuull uh pmjyK olpG xmjciifjzponf auvuvawoN b0w6f ehuwvsvnfublvh&;twuf tcehay;Eif onf olvpygwN povulvnsMunvifatmif aNu;pnobwpcwf tr00ay;Eibnf rd&mvpcj;omrnyg povES/hat;csfapEibnf xlbhom AR \arwat oEomae&m rdonbmarlavstzG jzpaNumi f a&;zlyclygonf

pma&;obnprzwbiltm avmu\ trsfv&m ? t1/4qht vsv&mrsm;ull xijrivm atmifjznfjznfcsif qdqmilydaemuf tqhwvobN tjriiul

]]xlbNumi h ureawnaqlvLufawmrnf tMufit&ybnf aNu;pnobh qovvobef onfjzpfth xlt &ybnfravsmulywacom t&ywvnf/}} (wluPh 2016? 29)

[h&;omwifjxmygonf auvuvawna;csfyulvL/bmr u &elububh NubujyBuD rsmu vltcsifcsifejpy&ervG f &isE&ervG ? rvh&q&sm &honvnfot&amuf rvnEibnftaetxm;ull rvh&qvopDESh umay:twulv6f awlaonvnf? Elvr quEi? xlvh&qbnfrvh&q [mi fES hawvzlxuf umpD&eh&m&zH tm;xlv&yul

]]xlvitlyBudtLumrS bwpfumu;ull ODDzsm;zsm&atmif oBudpm;um]]aemuawnaaw(ao;wmaygh}} [kvufi wubtravonf tif... aemuawnaaw(ao;wmaygh xH]aemu} onfb, eh&mtcgrSBuHvrvrod ureawnaonf oltdfulbyg\ / olvufureawnaftfulbyg\ / olbmw6f wulwuel ohrzhta&;rhn uh lupESulh f 1/2yaeluonvntjzpf uh ftifSulh hlyibovma&;u tcefulvbnvntjzpf vG ulvbnf r [kvay/}} (wluPh 2016 28)

[wifjxmygonf NlyaeolwvN b0uul o1/2yazn&nvnf q&mwluPhonf1/2&Sf oluvuawom aygyg;aom Oguvltsm;ji ho1/2yay:v6 hatmi h&;zlxmygonf

]]ureawnaonf oltdfulbyg\ / olvufureawnaftfulbyg\}} [hom tijeftv&Dguvltsm;ull a&;z]ciijzi h pm[elul EfbouzG jzpaclonf auvuvawv6f wpDpta&;upouh wpDpuo&lyD 1/2fyifuhEibnf Nlyaw6rl tcefcifuyaeonvlatmif povtsiftvlytsif rzurbnh oabmulvnt wifjxmonf xlbabmul]]wu, qhwvnh &elubv wluvcif? tcefcifuyaeluonvlatmif tvlvqEcsif rzurd?tvlytsif

oc:DuDi wufym;uvnf ru&mp&vzih rifjyprif' Pful raNumubl u&rsu&ef
rnbntvubufull vbent[br;&mv&f apmOr&u/vbnf[jye&ajz&bnf/ xh&svp&qih
ow&evmaom w&foi&fr&E;Ebn&jif apmOr&u/vbnf/ apmOr&u/vbnf, mi&fr&w&f ch&v&uf
&ly&? apmOr&E&sh& E&pa, mubom; em;vnm&ly&v&f p&v&tsi&fr&wb&nh t&x&ef&awm&Nor&pu&ll
u&rsu&um wp&ay&gi&f&wp&pn&f&x&j&zp&bn&on&/ x&b&tt&m&j&zi&hum& *P&ft&mi&/v&v&N q&h&q&mi&rl
aemub&lv&ly&gr&bl&w&N q&i&j&ci&w&lv&w&r&E&ll&awm&ly&u&ll &m&ZO&ift&u&tt&um&ES&h&zw&tsi&p&z&G& f
a&;om; w&i&fy&x&my&gon&/

aMu;pnb&opmwr&f&w&f&rl h&ly&b&on&q&E&x&f&y&m&ly&? cut&ji&ye&f&v&dom&mu&mi&h
r&v&h&q&tc&si&f&si&f&i&f&E&E&ll&u&ay/ wp&DD&u&lv&p&D&v&nf ruh&E&ll&ay/ au&sv&v&ub&Or&f&rl
v&tt&i&f&E&r&ax&f&y&ma&om&mu&mi&h &y&h&&;&fa&&;u&ll u&h&y&f&ay&gi&fa&q&mi& &u&E&ll&bn&/ &i&f&E&D& c&p&ti&f
p&f&ES&h& a&y&n&/f&h&y&g&y&p&h a&ex&ll&bn&E&ll&bn&f[b&nh t&aj&ta&e&si&f u&f&j&m&csu&ll&zn&fy&x&m
on&/ x&b&ll&zn&fy&&mi au&sv&v&u&No&au&v&t&j&zp&aΜpnb&u&ll&w&i&fy&x&m&on&/ au&sv&v&u&h&e
j&ref&mw&bn&f e&ku&vi&f&v&f& q&f&? a&&cr&f u&y&v&son&/ aΜpnb&x&i tr&O&ar&way&E&ll&f
on&/ x&b&ll&omΜpnb&u&ll&u&h&a&e&ma' or&u&om&v&O&ar&v&sn&h&ex&ll&f o&i&bn&f[h&om
t&aw&u&ly&x&my&gon&/ x&ll&opmwr&f&on&/ au&sv&v&u&N&dt&f&cr&f&rl o&/z&ly&u&ly&v&O&at&mi&f
az&n&ly&D ?h&ly&\v&it&si&f&si&f t&v&lv&O&;u&f&on&h o&ab&mu&ll&v&nf x&i&v&it&at&mi&fy&x&m&on&/
t&aw&u&am&i&f&on&ES&f&tr&O& p&&opmwr&f&u ta&;t&om&rs&u&v&nf um&i&f&re&ly&gon&/ a&&;[e&f
on&/ av&;e&u&h&om t&all&u&mi&f&t&mu&ly&i&f ay&g&y&o&u&v&u&h&on&h a&&;[e&f&st&j&zp&ly&gon&/
O&g&us&v<&sm&u&ll&t&cs&lv&ft&qu&f&rl&ES&p&mt&om&ay&at&mi&h&&;om; E&ll&bn&/ p&um&t&oll&t&E&f&rs&mr&f&n
v&nf au&sv&v&u&h&ew&N p&v&h&e&ob&n&Or&sm&u&ll x&i&E&f&ay&v&O&h&on&h p&um&t&oll&t&E&f&rs&mr&f&n j&zi&h
ae&mw&usa&;om; x&m; E&ll&bn&u&ll&aw&O&ly&gon&/

q&mv&lv&u&ll&N &opmwr&f&rs&on&/ t&aw&u&am&i&f&on&ES&f&tr&O ta&;t&om&u&v&nf
v&lv&uz&u&h&h&w&bn&u&ll&aw&O&ly&gon&/

ed&h

&opmwr&f\o&ab&mr&f&n rnbnt&all&u&mi&f&t&mu&ll&q&ll pm&z&w&b&w&E&f&bu&f&Bo
c&h&m;v&n&E&ll&at&mi&f zw&tsi&p&z&G h&&;om; x&ma&om p&ma&;o&N t&aw&u&st&j&ri&ES&f&h&mr&f&sm&y&g&O&if
on&h&rw&ll&&f&p&um&aj&y&t&z&ll&j&zp&ly&gon&/ &opmwr&f&ES&f&y&w&b&ub&bn&h t&aw&u&st&ac: t, Itq
rs&n;v&nf tr&sr&f&&E&ly&gon&/ rs&u&r&f&u&h&ac&w&lv&w&f &opmwr&f&a&;or&sm;v&nf rs&n&j&y&m;v&m
y&gon&/ x&b&ll&zp&bn&f&av&O&u&f w&lv&u&ll&N t&j&cm&om &opmwr&f&rs&E&f&lv&u&G t&j&cm&om
&opmwr&f&&S&lv&N&opmwr&f&rs&u&ll&v&nf qu&f&v&u&h&v&h&mo&i&bn&f[k&x&i&f&ri&f&ly&gon&/

၂၀၁၆

ခုနစ်ဆယ်နှစ် (၁၉၅၂) ခုနှစ် (၁၉၅၂) / *၂၀၁၆*, *၂၀၁၆* (၂၀၁၆) / *၂၀၁၆*
 ခုနစ်ဆယ်နှစ် (၁၉၅၂) / (၂၀၁၆) / *၂၀၁၆* / *၂၀၁၆* / *၂၀၁၆*
၂၀၁၆ / (၂၀၁၆) / *၂၀၁၆* / *၂၀၁၆* / *၂၀၁၆*
၂၀၁၆ / (၁၉၅၂) / *၂၀၁၆* / *၂၀၁၆* / *၂၀၁၆*
၂၀၁၆ / (၂၀၁၆) / *၂၀၁၆* / *၂၀၁၆* / *၂၀၁၆*
၂၀၁၆ / (၁၉၅၂) / *၂၀၁၆* / *၂၀၁၆* / *၂၀၁၆*

၂၀၁၆

Harmon , William (1996) . **A Handbook to Literature** . Prentice-Hall, Inc. Upper Saddle River, New Jersey 07458

1/ &opmwrfoabm

tuáq;ac: &opmwrftzlyphbnf jrefmpmayavmuü véclbnÉpí 90ceú
ay:xéfclygon/ tuáq;[hom a0g[n&uþwift oñylobrñ jyibp0ya'ynni/sí
pma&q&mlrD\$ ftDuéí Déíwéí}}(1533-1592)jzpbñf (Michel equen de Montaigne)

obnf jyibpá0g[n&(Essai) trñjzih c&pÉp(1580)jynÉpíwéí pwiá&om
clbn/ tuáq;\t"yñ, fñjyibpáomñjzih prfoyon? prñunóni[kteu&onf
réíwéí\tuáq;trñuü 'lwd quívuþpóbrñ t*lvþpma&q&m]z&éppá b*É}}
(1561-1626)jzpbñf (Francis Bacon)

jrefmÉñíbnf Æwvóvúátmuá&muí/Éwéí tuáq;ac: &opmwrí tzlyph
onfpwíá;y:xéfvncbnf uñwócwDðumvzphóm (1934) ywDéfusiwéíjrefm&o
pmwrípwíá;y:xéfcbnf jrefm&opmwrí xéfum;xivñáomtceñí (1934-1945)
cÉpft xíjzpbñi[kynni/síwú qkmygonf

(1928)cÉpí Mb*lvíwéí *Eþvmur*Zífü azñfyaomt *lvþpma&q&núD
tuípiN cpá&úúhá&wéí tuóðmPáwmíqjci;qbnñ t*lvþft uáq;wpýk lúñ
jrefñjyebñí a&omazñfclbnf a/síusqñjrefñjyest uáq;jzpbñf rívt"yñ, í
jzphómpfoýjci? Æñyrjciísvpqiñ tprípm[homoabmuñ 0ðñóñp&úñjciíjzpjy
onf

(1928)atmuíwíbmvwéí t*lvþpma&q&núD pwá&omáomt uáq; wpýk lúñ
armíwúlvítprípmájziñ jrefmáomñjyebñí azñfjyebñf tprípmÉñywbúñ
oyñármí Du -

]tprípmqíbníñay;xmaom táñumiÉñywbúñ ríwvñbckm
oavmu? ríwvñkíjrií oabm&oavmu? ríwvñpóvú;xíwéí ay:vm
oavmuft añumiírm;uñ pñzwólvñpóvúDípmvñatmíí a&om;xmaom
pñrñ(uñqíwíbní}} (armi D? oyñ1996? 367/)

[Æcwprípmaytaxáxþmtíwéí azñfjyxmygonf

tuáq;uþmréí[kvñfac:a0:onf xít añumiíuñjrefmþG þñuríwéí-

]tuáq;[hom pumájytzít añumíjcií&m tñrñuñjrefmþmréí
tuáq;oabmñrñáompmúñþmréípmay[kac:qñayrñí}}]

[Æznfjyxmygonf (jrefmþG þñurí? 1959? 49/)

xíbabmuñxmúfcbníft aeÉñharmiíxiíú-

]tuáq;[hom obmóuññúñíwéí tuáq;oní pñréwñí[hom a, bk s
pum;xíwéí wppóvúvph'oyg0íygonf tuáq;uñípmwéí[kvñí ac:
oní}} (armiíxií? 2018? 688/)

[bkmrygonf

pmvef [pwi fac:a0:cbrfn q&maZnf:zpbónf q&maZnf:u-

], cktcgtuáq; [bkv/Gi trsm;bwíwltzifn us, Defaomteuúbm
tav;xm; z6bkwvMuojzih t*Myppmayüyif prfoyjcif? prfMunjcif
teuúll rjriMuawmá/ xMumi ft prfpm? pmvef [i trnfwyVUjcif
jzpbónf]

[uúunthi pmvef trfpmv6 bkmrygonf (aZnf:ES ft rsm;2012?trfpm)

tuáq;a&om;om jrefmpma&q&mrsoni tcsúutuáq; [bEefonf
tcsúu &opmwrí [kofEefNuonf pma&q&matnibiEShjroefwíwlu tuáq;uú
&opmwrí, f [kofEefcMuygonf pmwrí, f olr [kwf &opmwrí olr [kwf tuáq;
ESfywbúí armítifri ("Ejzl)u-

]tuáq; [homtrnf ray:ayguíD *d&mracwíuwnfuyif tuáq;
ay:ayguáelyjzpbáNumi f ynmíS íwlu píprfznbxkwí jyMuygonf yavwú
(Plato)? olr k&uwyf(Theophrastus)? yvíeD(Pliny)? qáeum (Seneca)? yvfwyf
(Plutarch)? qáq/á(Cicero)? rmyátná&vD, yí (Marcus Aurelius)?t&pövhw, í
(Aristotle) paom* d&mr ynmíS íwbní tuáq;oabmaqmi hom tZrsm;uú
a&zúuáNumi f rēbqMuygonf}} (ciri(armi)?1987?16/)

[rēbqkmrygonf

]xpmaytzrúuú jyioppma&q&m rēlvef(Michael eauende Montaigne)
utuáq; [k trnáy;lyD 1580 jynEíwíí yEíxkwá0vlu&mv6fS
tuáq; [homtrnfay:xéfvn&ici f jzplygonf}}

(ciri(armi)? 1987? 16/)

[ktuáq;pwiáy:xéfvn&yúúquúvúvíjyxmygonf

a/áqmi pma&q&mvpDjzpbáomt uf ul [npavu-

]tuáq;onf b, ft aNumi f t&multqú t m vHedyg;ajmqú&om;Eúbnhpmay
u&d mvprfjzpbónf tp0ft vmt&teuf t"yúh, z6bqúí t m vHedyg;t&rí
tuáq;onf wúwmi faom pmay tzúvptónjzpbáeonf}}

Aldous Huxley, 'Essay' Wikipedia.org

[qbónf

jrefmEúílv6&zúuáom oýármíD? aZnf:9 rífoDP? wúúwúú tuáq;
trsm;pbónf rnbnftaNumi f t&multqú &oajrmuátmíí a&zúuáonftwúf &o
pmwrí qbónftrnESh vluúúqúvsnlygonf/ rsuárbuácwíw6rí tuáq; olr [kwf
&opmwrí a&om;oltrsm;tjym; ay:xéfvnMuonf

tuaq;a&;orsoni taNumi&t&tr&rs&u& a&; [ef&rs&rs&ji&h&;z&u&on&f
 &op&mr&f ol [lv&f tuaq;a&;om&or&soni taNumi&t&mv&pc&k&h&;z&u&vi&fy&&mv&f
 tr&st&mj&zi&h u&h lv&f&fp&&y? u&h lv&f&cb&mr? u&h lv&f&ft&aw&f&t&ji&f [k p&mw&b&lv&h lq
 &at&mi&h&;om&av&h&u&on&f ur&h&awn? u&E&ly&pon&h&rp&mr&rs&u&h ol&i vn&fa&;om&ww&f
 on&f x&b&h&;om&a&oma&Numi&h&op&mr&fr&soni u&h h&;u&h lv&mq&elv&mon&f taNumi&f
 t&mv&pc&h&ay:ü pma&;o&N&taw&soni t"u&us&vmon&f pma&;q&mv&ifi&v&h&om
 taNumi&f&moni wp&cs&u&wn&ij&zp&h&om&vn&f x&h&taNumi&f&mq&pb&h&mu&at&mi&f taw&f
 tr&rs&rs&rs&u&h&pp&of&qu&py&v&s&u&fa&;om&wi&fy&ww&u&on&f

x&b&h&;om&wi&fy&&mv&vn&f p&mw&b&lv&h&it&ae&E&sh& taNumi&f&t&mu&h ol&h&br&u pm\&
 t&om&u&ly&gc&h&E&h&ef a&; [e&lv&h&f&h&lv&f a&;om&u&on&ft&w&lv&f &op&mr&f? tuaq;rs&
 on&f taw&(E&S&ft&a&; tc&sv&ft&qu&rf&v&f taw&f\ x&lj&cm&rl&u&h ta&;u&t&x&mu&ft&ul
 jy&ky&E&h&bn&f&lv&w&g&y&on&f

2/ jroefwi&N&op&mr&fr&soni&rs&taw&f&E&S&ft&a&;

pma&;q&mjroefwi&on&f p&may&t&z&lv&f&tr&rs&rs&u&h a&;om&ch&om pma&;q&mv&pd&f
 j&z&p&ly&gon&f o&N&p&may&rs&u&h x&lv&f O&w&f&w&h O&w&f&h&v&f&? a&q&mi&fy&g? &op&mr&fr&soni? b&mon&ij&ye&f
 p&may&rs&u&h y&g&oi&bn&f t x&lv&f&oj&zi&h&b&mon&ij&ye&f&p&may&rs&u&h a&;z&E&mv&f&at&mi&f&ri&h&u&st&u&ma&om
 pma&;q&mv&pd&f&j&z&p&bn&f b&mon&ij&ye&f&p&may&rs&u&h x&lv&f E&h&f&lv&um&op&mr&fr&soni&t&j&ym&u&h
 j&re&f&rb&mom&ol j&ye&f&q&h&;om&cb&bn&f yi&lv&h&;&op&mr&fr&soni&vn&f a&;om&cb&bn&f p
 p&mr&fr&w&f&rl q&mjroefwi&N yi&lv&h&;&op&mr&fr&soni&u&lv&m a&;om&wi&fy&o&h&rn&f&j&z&p&ly&g
 on&f

q&mjroefwi&N tuaq;q&lv&bn&h p&mr&fr&tr&f&t&p&mon&f (1970)j&y&n&E&f&f&f&i& w&h&f
 r*Z&i&f&w&f&x&n&f&f&az&n&fy&v&mc&bn&f

Ja&;om&or&soni&x&lv&f t, f&lv&mt&z&D&irs&? pma&;q&nr&soni? Og&i&lv&wi&f
 ax&mu&rs&? ol&vr&ers&? t&p&h&t&z&h&cg&ifa&q&mi&h [mi&fr&soni pon&lv&ly&g&oi&lv&wi
 on&f tr&st&mj&zi&h&w&h&w&h&f&r*Z&i&f&rg&ift, f&lv&mr&soni j&z&p&u&on&f a&;;on&h
 taNumi&f&t&mv&vn&f ui&lv&mu&lv&u&h&N&um&f&St&p&lv, lv&m&pp&ly&f&f&x&h pp&h&t;
 w&lv&ly&f&S&ee&lv&f) m*lv&bv&ly&f&f&x&h r&nz&f, m&lv&q&h&f&P&f rs&nr&S&r&Z&u&N&aw;*lv
 t&x&h wi&fe&f&lv&f&h&f&lv& t&E&f&mv&f&son&lv&lv&h to&h&ly&n&f&t&x&h
 at&t&h&f&f&u&ph&f&n*g taNumi&f&son&f&t&mu&mo&oy&f&f&x&h aer&iv&lv&lv&at&mu&lv&f&
 1/2&lv&br&om taNumi&f&t&mr&soni&u&h tv&of&oi&lv&lv&h&;o&h&on&f tr&st&mj&zi&h
 v&lv&f&z&p&ly&su&h&ea&om ur&f&lv&t&aj&ct&ae t&j&z&p&f&ty&su&lv&pc&k&u&h rl&wn&lv&um
 x&h&f&e&i&f&ay:x&lv&v&ma&om&of&p&mr&p&mv&j&y&ó&em&rs&u&h&vi&fy&o&h&on&f

[k&q&h&ky&gon&f (jroefwi&N2018?tr&f&pm&f)

q[ewlbnávoillay:ae&rn/ tolwvrae&ay/ ol&omp%ubay:vórn/ trit&m
 uknbófoiiv0if xnbó&rn/ vrfavbu[eft rit &mt r&rsul o%y&zn&om
 &rn/ rnblyiqhp &opmwr\&[ebnf xljcmí q&qmifv&e&rn[kqll[el/9g
 onf

q&mjroe{wi onf Eç éð*Zi{wóft, fDvm t jzpqmi/ &u&mrS xh*Zi{wóf
 azmfy&ef Eililhvumtu&q;rs;uul wnoef, lí bmonjyebq&Bjci{ jzplygonf/ ppmwr{wóf
 avlvmwifyrnh &opmwr{rs;rbri q&mjroe{wiN yilú&:&opmwr{rs;om jzplyg
 onf

2? 1/ c&r{v&é&E00 t ulqpr{ES hEd;uv0, m;aqmif

aE0&aqmif [bonDw(3)yg; onf acwlvumvajymifv&onfvnf rajymifbl xnD&
 wnl/ &eonf xDw(3)yg; \ obrDtv&v&mr;rs;uulcwft qufquf pmqvlvbnf cp&ch
 nuonf zE&cuonf xblzE&cyh&rs;uul a%&acwpmq&to&od\ aE&0& rnb&aqmif&bl
 rs;jzi&ma&;ou wifjxm;yg onf a%&ref&pmqvlvlu olw&cvlu aE&modvaygi{vul

]]omp&v? q&a-uES{c? omv&uif &&hav? z*E&ESjy&nd{t n0 re&mo[}
 (jroe{wi 2018? 7/)

[kv{wm; q&nD&at mi BuDu&E&ul&B&ql&h&nu mi {azmfyonf

r&mo&ul&f jr&ow& if Bu&0&pu-

]]ae*{rn? ewp&n&qmfxh vll&lv;?o&{rn&zy]] yZ&éqi? oi&wllf
 i, ES&av;? rd/h&D&qll{ jye&y0 jym< hll{a0v&hr&ii? tm&abmiif *Vl&é&wmi
 c&fygvll yefw&fv&h&mi f...}}

[lywifvz&ql&bnf (jroe{wi 2018? 7/)

aqmif&mo&ul&jyif&n&ri&fo&u&Du-

]]ESf, é{c&a[rme& avjyeb&{v&h&ni&fn&h& w&f, lu&é&ql&f? t&h&var&ú&wllf?
 rll{rll{fa0....}} (jroe{wi 2018? 7/)

[k&B&ql&jyebnf xltz&rs;uulvifjyly&rs;q&mjroe{wilu on{tjri&ul

]]x&pum;v&rs;onftv&A' oabmu& azmfya&onh pum;v&rs;jz&pnf
 xltvul&oabmu& &n&n&é&fx&ma&om pum;v&rs;om jz&pnf tw&A' ul
 az&nu&f; x&ma&om pum;v&rs;onjz&pnf}}

[b&oyvi{fjxm;yg onf (jroe{wi 2018? 7/)

20 &npl&é&ç&e&oll&a&mu&h&omt c&g&w&f pur&by&ü&wm&v&é&h&; Bu&Du< 1/2&ft [é&fyif&pn
 c&v&u&é&nu&lyjz&pnf obrD&oy&ü& pur&by&ü&rs; x&é&um;vmonES h&mo&D&w&ul&B&ql&mw&f
 pum;v&rs;onf tv&A' oubu&? tvul&oubu&? tw&A' oubu&f r [kv&aw&mb]

oꝝyꝝnmoabmu/vnꝝ aqmi/vmcbnꝝ [kpm&;oluqu/vuꝝ awꝝyꝝcbnꝝ/ acwꝝajymiꝝ
vmonES ftr0ur0u0u0n0z0z0w0w0u0v0m0cbnꝝ/

xbbꝝyꝝnm z0z0w0w0u0v0m0n0ES ftr0 obn0tv0sv&m0w0bn0v0nꝝ yifull
tw0lꝝrꝝw0mbꝝ ajymiꝝ/vmcbnꝝ/ aꝝsuubꝝ ES f, 0ꝝ*0meꝝ yZ0eꝝrꝝ? ES fꝝr0eꝝ0aqmiꝝ
qb0nꝝpꝝumꝝvꝝrꝝsmꝝtw0lꝝf cu0qꝝpꝝ0ꝝjꝝcꝝixuf trn0pꝝrꝝmꝝayꝝ;vmcꝝuꝝonꝝ/ taemuf
EꝝlꝝiꝝhꝝS oꝝyꝝnmꝝ/ꝝfꝝsmꝝES fꝝpꝝmaꝝ;qꝝnꝝ? uꝝAsꝝmꝝqꝝ&ꝝmꝝrꝝsmꝝu 0wꝝ(3)rꝝuꝝlꝝcꝝ&ꝝrꝝfꝝv00ꝝE0ꝝpꝝ?tu0qꝝpꝝ
rꝝES fꝝhꝝEꝝ;uvꝝ), mꝝaqꝝmiꝝ [ktrn0pꝝrꝝmꝝayꝝ;cꝝuꝝonꝝ/

1985 cEꝝpꝝceꝝlꝝwꝝ0ꝝlꝝwꝝbꝝ0ꝝvꝝrꝝꝝ tEꝝhꝝwꝝ0ꝝvꝝ' oꝝavꝝvꝝmaꝝ; tz0Dꝝfꝝrꝝmꝝonꝝf awꝝmiꝝDiꝝvꝝ
p0ꝝfꝝwpꝝDꝝlꝝwꝝ0ꝝf tꝝEꝝlꝝfꝝ"mꝝvꝝrꝝꝝwꝝom [iꝝfꝝvꝝiꝝjꝝyꝝiftayꝝguꝝvꝝpꝝcꝝuꝝlꝝawꝝcꝝuꝝonꝝ/ 1987 cEꝝpꝝ
wꝝ0ꝝf tEꝝhꝝwꝝ0ꝝvꝝpuꝝDꝝlꝝfꝝolꝝ 'lvꝝqꝝ tꝝuꝝrꝝbꝝ0ꝝum ur0ꝝyꝝwꝝvꝝnꝝwꝝ0ꝝf tꝝEꝝlꝝfꝝ"mꝝvꝝrꝝmꝝ yꝝgꝝvꝝhꝝ
ayꝝmuꝝuꝝ0ꝝ bꝝ0ꝝyꝝluꝝhꝝ taoꝝ;p0ꝝvꝝ0ꝝvꝝvmcꝝuꝝonꝝ/ wꝝlꝝfꝝxꝝ0ꝝaꝝ;uꝝ0ꝝqꝝ mꝝrꝝmꝝwꝝyꝝqꝝif xꝝmꝝaꝝom
av, n0ꝝfꝝyꝝhꝝsmꝝuꝝlꝝtxuꝝftꝝEꝝlꝝfꝝvꝝixꝝbꝝlꝝapꝝvꝝwꝝlꝝunꝝcꝝuꝝonꝝ/ tꝝEꝝlꝝfꝝ"mꝝwꝝbꝝnꝝfꝝ&ꝝubꝝwꝝyꝝwꝝf
tenꝝfi, ftꝝwꝝ0ꝝf (50)&ꝝmꝝcꝝlꝝEꝝfꝝceꝝlꝝuꝝsqꝝifꝝ0ꝝhꝝonꝝfꝝuꝝlꝝawꝝ0ꝝonꝝ/

xꝝlꝝtaꝝlꝝumiꝝfꝝES fꝝyꝝwꝝbꝝuꝝfꝝ pꝝmaꝝ;ou'wꝝf trꝝ0ꝝomꝝwpꝝDꝝjꝝzꝝpꝝblꝝ Eꝝ;uvꝝ), mꝝaꝝ'
ynꝝmꝝ/ꝝuꝝ 1/2iꝝnꝝtꝝqꝝlꝝhꝝ

ꝝlꝝatꝝmuꝝqꝝdꝝsꝝifꝝtꝝPꝝjꝝrꝝlꝝ0ꝝcꝝeꝝyꝝ tꝝEꝝlꝝfꝝ"mꝝvꝝfꝝyꝝgꝝwhꝝarmꝝvꝝlꝝuꝝ;uꝝavꝝ;awꝝ [mꝝ ur0ꝝ0ꝝawꝝnꝝf
wꝝlꝝurꝝ0ꝝajꝝrꝝbuꝝ) touꝝ/ꝝlꝝwꝝnꝝwꝝhꝝ&;twꝝlꝝfꝝtꝝ"duꝝypꝝnꝝfꝝawꝝjꝝzꝝpꝝwꝝ, fꝝ tꝝjꝝjꝝypꝝif
awꝝ0ꝝyꝝgꝝwhꝝwꝝfꝝwꝝlꝝuꝝbuꝝ) [mꝝ ur0ꝝ0ꝝawꝝnꝝfꝝwꝝlꝝurꝝ0ꝝajꝝrꝝbuꝝ) &ꝝtꝝxꝝuꝝfꝝqꝝ, fꝝlꝝfꝝavꝝmuꝝfꝝhꝝ
wꝝfꝝvꝝixꝝbuꝝ) tꝝjꝝzꝝpꝝfꝝzꝝhꝝtꝝyꝝhꝝewꝝ, fꝝ tꝝjꝝdꝝvꝝfꝝvꝝhꝝ xꝝbuꝝ) /ꝝvꝝhꝝeꝝ&ꝝmuꝝlꝝ ur0ꝝ0ꝝawꝝnꝝfꝝwꝝlꝝ
uꝝ pxꝝ&ꝝmꝝwꝝlꝝpꝝzꝝ), mꝝvꝝhꝝcꝝ:ꝝlꝝuꝝwꝝ, fꝝaeaꝝ&ꝝmiꝝfꝝ jꝝcnꝝfꝝvꝝmwꝝlꝝtꝝyꝝ/ꝝfꝝ jꝝzꝝmꝝcꝝurꝝeꝝyꝝ
cꝝ&ꝝrꝝfꝝ v0ꝝ0ꝝ&ꝝmiꝝfꝝcnꝝhꝝawꝝG ur0ꝝ0ꝝawꝝnꝝfꝝwꝝlꝝurꝝ0ꝝ ajꝝrꝝyꝝiꝝfꝝuꝝlꝝwꝝlꝝuꝝ/ꝝlꝝfꝝ urꝝvꝝmatꝝmiꝝfꝝ
tꝝjꝝdꝝvꝝfꝝvꝝixꝝbuꝝ) uꝝmuꝝ0ꝝ hꝝyꝝ;xꝝmꝝwꝝ, fꝝ tꝝEꝝlꝝfꝝ"mꝝvꝝwꝝ0ꝝeꝝzꝝpꝝnꝝfꝝxꝝmꝝwꝝhꝝ tꝝjꝝdꝝ
wꝝfꝝwꝝlꝝuꝝbuꝝ) omꝝrꝝꝝ0ꝝlꝝfꝝ aeaꝝ&ꝝmiꝝfꝝcnꝝjꝝzꝝmꝝcꝝurꝝeꝝtꝝ&ꝝrꝝfꝝv0ꝝfꝝ aꝝ&ꝝmiꝝfꝝcnꝝhꝝawꝝ [mꝝ
ur0ꝝ0ꝝawꝝnꝝfꝝwꝝlꝝtꝝayꝝ:ꝝuꝝlꝝwꝝlꝝuꝝ/ꝝlꝝfꝝ usꝝ&ꝝmuꝝfꝝnꝝyꝝ) aoꝝavꝝmuꝝlꝝwꝝhꝝ taꝝ&ꝝjꝝmꝝuꝝiꝝqꝝm
aꝝ&ꝝmꝝ*ꝝgawꝝjꝝzꝝpꝝfꝝ, fꝝ ur0ꝝ0ꝝawꝝnꝝfꝝwꝝlꝝtꝝmꝝvꝝhꝝ [mꝝavꝝmiꝝfꝝurꝝfꝝ0ꝝhꝝyꝝ) touꝝZꝝDꝝuꝝlꝝ
jꝝzꝝpꝝayꝝ:ꝝapꝝwꝝhꝝ' tꝝiꝝhꝝatꝝarmꝝvꝝlꝝuꝝ;rꝝmꝝ [mꝝvꝝnꝝfꝝ yꝝsupꝝpꝝ0ꝝhꝝ;ꝝlꝝuꝝvꝝ0ꝝfꝝ, ꝝ

(jꝝroefꝝwiꝝ 2018? 9/)

[hꝝznꝝfꝝyꝝcꝝyꝝgonꝝfꝝ

qꝝ&ꝝjꝝroefꝝwiꝝbꝝnꝝfꝝ taemufꝝEꝝlꝝfꝝiꝝhꝝsmꝝwꝝ0ꝝf acwꝝfꝝz0z0w0w0u0v0u00ꝝeꝝaom oꝝyꝝyꝝnm
pꝝfꝝoyꝝfꝝrꝝtꝝ&ꝝ0ꝝ0ꝝonꝝhꝝ tꝝEꝝlꝝfꝝvꝝiꝝrꝝmꝝyꝝgꝝvꝝhꝝyꝝ) wꝝfꝝwꝝlꝝurꝝfꝝsmꝝenꝝfꝝyꝝgꝝ;vꝝmonꝝhꝝ taetꝝxꝝmꝝES fꝝhꝝ
tEꝝ&ꝝmꝝ, fꝝuꝝlꝝwꝝiꝝfꝝyꝝcbnꝝfꝝ xꝝbꝝwꝝiꝝfꝝyꝝlꝝyꝝdaemufꝝ tꝝEꝝlꝝfꝝvꝝiꝝrꝝmꝝyꝝsupꝝpꝝ0ꝝonꝝhꝝ taꝝlꝝumiꝝfꝝ&ꝝiꝝfꝝrꝝmꝝuꝝlꝝ
oꝝyꝝyꝝnmꝝ/ꝝlꝝwꝝnꝝ pꝝmꝝvꝝrꝝfꝝrꝝmꝝuꝝlꝝuꝝmꝝiꝝ quꝝlꝝvꝝuꝝwꝝiꝝfꝝyꝝxꝝmꝝonꝝfꝝ

ꝝlꝝtꝝoꝝkꝝuꝝfꝝvꝝiꝝjꝝr0ꝝeꝝaomꝝav, n0ꝝDꝝuꝝrꝝsmꝝuꝝ xꝝlꝝwꝝvꝝwꝝhꝝ0ꝝnꝝEꝝlꝝuꝝfꝝꝝ1/ꝝfꝝiꝝfꝝatꝝmuꝝqꝝlꝝfꝝ
"mꝝvꝝrꝝmꝝonꝝfꝝ tꝝEꝝlꝝfꝝvꝝiꝝrꝝbuꝝ) yꝝsupꝝpꝝapꝝEꝝlꝝbꝝnꝝfꝝ awꝝmꝝrꝝrꝝsmꝝ;uꝝxꝝcꝝuꝝhꝝomꝝ rꝝcꝝhꝝ
rꝝmꝝaꝝlꝝumiꝝfꝝvꝝnꝝfꝝyꝝsupꝝpꝝEꝝlꝝbꝝnꝝfꝝ Eꝝ;uvꝝ), mꝝ pꝝfꝝoyꝝfꝝrꝝmꝝaꝝlꝝumiꝝfꝝvꝝnꝝfꝝyꝝsupꝝpꝝ

Eilbnf tu, f E&:uvD, m ppBubonjzpcvGf t E&f v&wvpcvN ysupD
 NyD vbmrsn;taeESH tumtuG fbnha&mi jcnf [ifvifjiat muwGf
 a&muv&frnf xltcgc&rfv&f a&mi jcnfsm;uvbm;ur&uH aoaponh
 taetxmo&a&muv&frnf } (jroefwi 2018? 7/)

[hznfyxmonf xblt mjzift E&f v&frsm;ysupD NyD c&rfv&f a&mi jcnfsm; \ t E& m, uH
 Buh&on&acw&v&faEQD&mo&uH] c&rfv&f aEQD] ktrn&ay; c&uonf

xlt&vpcqih q&mjroefwi bnf ur&Bub&uH&fajcmu&haom tubqpr&ta&uH mi f
 ullvifyonf tar&u&efyn&axmi pR uae'g? qDif *srreESH w&v&fyn&w&v&f tubqpf
 r&frsm; %&cc&bnf x&e&mv&v&D&u&f&frsm; x&f&sonf %&vum&n&ku&E&f&e&f&yg; tubqpf
 rsm;aeonf tubqpr&frsm; %&cc&fif \ ta&uH mi f& if&u&v&nf wijyxmonf

tubqpr&onf vbm;w&v&v&v&f&om ypon&frsm; a&uH mi h ay: x&u&f&icif&fz&pbnf
 ausm&fz&f&f&uif avmi p&rsn; ub&f&icif? ausm&f&ao&ub&f&icif? , nD&x&rsn; r&v&w&om
 r&f&it&q&f&icif&w&uH mi h avx&bn&h&p&fr&f&v&nc&NyD v&Gf qm&v&zn&f & f&at&mu&f&ESH
 Eil&x&v&f&si&w&f&zi&h a&my&e&f&ae&cbnf tubqpr&ta&uH mi h ysup&Eil&bnh taetxmo&u&v&nf
 wijy jye&bnf

] tubqpr&f [m y&v&v&f&D r&e&f tvr&D r' m&v&w&uH x&v&f&ay; w<&w&u&f
 op&f&rp&w&uH tvr&D) rft&q&f&bi&hpw, / op&v&w&v&w&v&D&f o&fr&Eil&w, /
 a&em&u&f&h& x&f&f&yg&v&mv&v&ac&smi f&aw&f&rp&w&u&e&f&w&v&uH h&a&mu&v&bnf NyD a& ow&Dg
 rsm? tx&f&oz&if&igrsm; u<&q&f&bi&hpw, / 'Dem&u&f&Sw&v&pa&e&frsm; e&f&u&av; i, f
 rsm; u<&q&f&bi&hov&fr, }

[hznfyxmygonf (jroefwi 2018? 10/)

tubqpr&f&y&v&bnf ap&ef vbm;w<&y&f&f&ra&qmi %&ub&ib&bnh t&cs&u&frsm; u&v&nf
 wijyxmonf ywD&ef&usi&v&x&be&v&f&a&; v&f&ie&frsm;ESH pur&v&f&ie&frsm; x&e&f&cy&h&;
 w&bnf ta&; B&u&onf [v&nf&q&f&kygonf

aqmi f&mo&u&v&nf ESf, &f* &te&f [k&q&u&aw&v&bnf] E&:uvD, ma&qmi f&f [k trn&ay;
 uonf E&:uvD, ma&qmi f&fz&p&ay: v&nc&fif \ ta&uH mi f& if&u&v&nf hznfyonf

] ur&f&Eil&f&frsm; onf E&:uvD, m; v&u&e&u&frsm; u&H x&v&v&f&f&e&uonf r&u&u&rd
 ur&f&w&Gf E&:uvD, m; v&u&e&uf y&f&f&q&f&bn&Eil&f&frsm; onf q, h&yg&if&rsn; p&h
 %&v&w&v&v&frnf , c&f&iv&Gf E&:uvD, m; v&u&e&u&frsm; u&H t&Ny&f&ft&q&f&w&f&q&f
 a&e&uonf fr& t&E&f&O&ce&u&v&v&NyD E&:uvD, m; v&u&e&u&v&w&f w&v&ck&f&yg&u&f&G
 x&u&v&monh r&f&c&frsm; onf aj&rm&ub&u&fr&f&w&f&cr&f&u&H z&h&v&f&f&o&fr&Eil&bnf
 x&h&yg&u&f&h&uH mi h ur&f&h&j&rm&ub&u&f&cr&f&w&f a&e&mi jcnf&G h&ysm&v&bnf Eil&f
 onf } (jroefwi 2018? 7/)

[k&f&kygonf

q&njroefwibnfi oNA[bivrsmuH wify&mvGfi taemuivvifpma&q&mrsm? ynm/Δfrsm\ tqtrrefrsm, uHlumwiyavvbn/ 1983 cEsvGfi tar&uebuVAA' ynm/ΔES byDwfa&q&mu m, vhaq*ef\ tajymulvnfaznyxmon/ um, vhaq*efu-

]]r[mtiftm; BuDEifi hsm;&D Ed;uvD, mvueuf tm;vH&Vp&mcH Eefavmuf uH/ azmut&VUw, fxm/ tJv muhazmut&ypvU&if wplurGvHavmurGh aeulkuG; bGh, Ellw h rnfarGhivlvotlvUbuDvpck zhtyf aeawnr, / tyV&f [mvnf azmut&Hqif(Gh;lyD) aEhcgihcgibuD r&awmf a&cVltrsvatmuful vaygifrsm; p&a&mu bGh;lyD pNmOVmbuD[m a&cjyibuHjz p&eawnr, / vu&uf aw&Y wp&mcH Eefavmuf azmut&ypvU&H urGbuD[mq, E&pmo ywvH a&c&awnr, /}} (jroefwiH 2018? 10/)

[bGh;lygonf

xHlumi h tar&uebuH ynm/Δifi wmulu Ed;uvD) maqmi[h rnf ay; cji;f jzpbnf

v&cbnE&sbefaygif(60)u u&aw;qD, wpi uylurGbuDt qHwGfi Nu, lwhf wluBuDvpckayguibGh; onlt wuf urGwGft r&aw&Vf;lyD urGbuDvpckvH onf a&cj ofh;cbnf xH&clybuDtlyDwGf 'H EHQmowD GbuDrsm onfr&wefaysmuuG; f oH;cMu onf , ckvpru&Ed; uvD, maqmi fOwbuD ay;ayguvmchvGivbm; tEG; fbuDvp&yvH r&ly&f&v&h rnf[koyH ynm/Δfrsm; u celr&f;cMunf

xHkoptmwrfulMunhvGif vbm; \p&f t i h lumi h vbm;wH&h&om urGbuDonf tbubufS z&h&wHwufmcbnf xHvHwufit ay:wGf aueyftm;&onp&v&ES h xyivvH/ w&h&frsm; uMunium pnf&pt± H jci;f jzi h obmOywDefusibnf ysupD , H Gf;cMunf vbm; \tvH&emublvU&if obmOywDefusif ysupD; cifa lumi h twv&acwv v&wm; q&nO&at mi buD\]] omp&v? qDa-uES;c? omv&euf j]qbnh aE&mobuulvnf rzEH NUawnhay/ rc±EH NUawnhay/ jrOw&ifi(buD)Dp\]]rd/h&D qHijyelyD jym&Dc h&faOv&hr&ni? tmumabmi f *V&h&awmi&e&lygvH yefw&fv&h&mi}} qH&om w&ft v&sbuAsmuulvnf rc±EH h&awnhay/ jyi pnf i f om; buD\]] ES f, G&fca[re? avjyeb&f vH nif nH}}[kvnf rqEH NUawnhay/ vbm; urGhonbbnDt vS w&mrsm; ysupDi v&f p&raumi&awnhay/ aE&h&muivGf t&rf v&h&EG. tE&M, fuH aNumuveh& onf xv&veh&e&onf rH&h&muivGf tuqpfH\ tE&M, fuH aNumuveh&e&onf aqmi f o h&muivGf Ed;uvD, maqmi f \ tE&M, fuH p&h&e&M&jyebnf tcelroivGif vlv&navmbalumi jyif urGbuDonf a&cjyi jzpbGh;lyD vbm; r&EG; fr&wH&on; E&lygonf w&p&ærsm; xu&bm;v&h&om vbm; \p&f t i h lumi h urGbuDonf acw&fr&v&mc bnf vbm; p&f t i f t ay:wGf avmbwuf h lumi h urGbuDonf uy&av; Bu&ES h e&e&Duy&uy&i&qH& rnf jzplygonf

ta&;tom;

q&njroefwi boni okwoabmu& opmwrfo& [lwf tu& q; to& jzih a&; om; x& m& mv& f & ojzphay: rit w& f pumv& t z& t E& u& h x& x& jcm& jcm; ro& hay/ olvpmay oabm ES h v& lu& zu& h& tmi& f olwqef& q& e& f& s& f& s& f& vi& f& vi& f& w& w& v& l& u& s& u& s& a&; om; x& m& on& f o& 1/2& y& h& z& n& f oabmx& uf z& 6& i& q& w& s& f& j& y& ta&; tom? a& L& mi& f& u& s& j& y& ta&; tom& r& s& u& h ae& m& w& u& s& to& h& y& k& m& on& f a& 1/2& p& may& t z& t E& r& s& u& h u& h& u& m& n& y& v& G& i& x& h& z& t E& r& s& \ ta& e& t& x& m& u& b& w& r& s& v& i& f& m& i& t v& s& A' oabn&? t v& u& h& oabn&? t w& p& A' oabn& r& s& u& h m& az& n& f& n& e& f& a& o& p& u& m& v& h& r& s& u& h w& l& u& s& u& p& l& v& p& h& o& m& p& u& m& v& h& r& s& j& z& i& h w& i& f& y& x& m& y& g& o& n& f ta& w& t& j& r& i& f& r& i& m& r& l& u& h p& u& m& to& h& t E& e& f& r& s& u& az& n& f& y& x& m& on& f aj& y& mi& f& v& v& m& o& n& f ta& e& t& x& m& u& h& e& r& f& v& e& h& E& O& P? tu& b& q& p& r& h&? E& s&: u& v& D, m& a& q& mi& f [k o& y& e& n& f& u& s& y& v& G& i& p& m& a& y& o& a& b& n& f& a& x& m& i& r& u& n& f& v& G& i& q& e& b& p& b& o& n& h a& o& g& [m& e& r& s& u& h w& p& y& i& v& x& 6& b& h& x& m& on& f

t& l& e& f& v& i& r& s& m& y& s& u& p& e& o& n& f ta& L& mi& f& u& h& z& n& f& y& e& m& i& -

]]to& k& u& i& v& s& i& j& r& e& a& o& m& a& v, m& O& B& u& D& r& s& u& x& l& v& i& v& h& a& o& n& E& L& u& x& 1/2& s& i& f& a& t& m& u& q& i& f "m& w& r& s& o& n& f t& l& e& f& v& i& r& u& b& u& l& y& s& u& p& e& o& n& f a& w& m& r& D& r& s& u& x& l& u& h& a& o& m& r& e& c& h& r& s& a& L& mi& f& v& n& f& y& s& u& p& e& o& n& f E& s&: u& v& D, m& p& r& f& o& y& f& r& s& a& L& mi& f& v& n& f& y& s& u& p& e& o& n& f on& f)) (jroefwi 2018?/)

[k a&; om; x& m& on& f x& h& t a&; tom; w& f y& s& u& p& e& o& n& f a& o& m& t a& L& mi& f& r& s& u& h O& g& u& s& w& h& v& p& e& c& i& s& i& f& E& S& h w& i& f& y& x& m& on& f o& m& r& e& l& v& r& s& m& ta& e& E& S& h& e& m& v& n& e& c& u& t& h& a& o& m& t& l& e& f& v& i& r& t& a& L& mi& f&? E& s&: u& v& D, m& ta& L& mi& f&? a& r& n& i& v& u& s&: ta& L& mi& f&? c& r& f& v& e& h& a& m& i& j& c& n& f& ta& L& mi& f& w& l& u& h a&; om; w& i& f& y& e& m& v& f& v& G& i& l& u& s& f& v& i& f& p& h& o& e& l& h& a& t& m& i& f t& 1/2& q& h& p& u& m& a& j& y& [e& f& u& h o& h& x& m& on& f x& D& g& u& s& w& h& r& s& m& w& f& y& s& u& p& e& o& n& f w, ? y& s& u& e& l& l& w, ? y& s& u& e& l& l& w, f& q& l& b& n& f& y& k& p& k& s& u& h y& p& h& v& x& y& t& g& x& y& t& g& o& h& c& i& j& z& i& h y& s& u& p& e& o& n& f b& a& b& m& u& h p& m& z& w& b& l& w& l& ta& v&: te& u& f& x& m& i& e& m& v& n& i& v& m& a& p& o& n& f ta& v&: te& u& f& aj& y& m& v& b& n& h ta& L& mi& f& t& e& m& u& h x& y& t& g& x& y& t& g& o& h& o& n& f x& b& h& t& m& j& z& i& h t& l& y& h& i& D& g& u& s& a& b& m& a& q& m& i& f on& f q& l& v& t& s& u& y& i& a& v&: e& u& f& y& w& b& o& m& v& m& o& n& f t"y& h, y& h& a& y&: v& e& h& a& p& o& n& f

q&njroefwi boni O& g& u& s& h& r& s& m& u& b& h& e& m& i& v& n& f to& i& t& c& u& b& l& v& G& i& l& u& s& f& v& i& f& a& t& m& i& f a&; om; E& l& l& o& n& f x& b& h& t& o& i& t& c& u& j& c& i& f& r& i& n O& g& u& s& w& p& e& c& i& s& i& v& p& e& c& u& l& c& s& v& t& q& u& b& x& m& a& o& m& p& u& m& v& h& r& s& a& L& mi& f& z& p& y& g& o& n& f x& b& a& b& m& u& h-

]]a& t& m& u& q& i& f& i& f& P& j& r& l& o& k& e& l& t& l& e& f& "m& w& i& y& g& w& h& a& r& n& i& v& u& s&: u& a& v&: a& w& [m& u& l& e& a& w& n& f w& l& u& r& t& a& j& r& u& p& t& o& u& l& s& i& w& n& i& v& h& e& t& w& l& u& f t"u& y& p& o& n& f& a& w& z& p& i& w, / t& j& D& y& p& i& f a& w& y& g& w& h& w& h& i& w& l& u& b& u& p& [m& u& l& e& a& w& n& f& w& l& u& r& t& a& j& r& u& p& e& l& t& x& u& b& q, f& h& a& v& m& u& r& i& n w& h& i& v& i& n& x& u& b& t& j& z& p& e& h& t& y& a& e& w, / t& j& D& v& h& i& v& i& n& x& u& b& u& p& v& h& e& m& u& h& u& l& e& a& w& n& i& v& l& u& p& x& m& v& p& z& D, m& v& h& c&: N& u& w, /))

(jroefwi 2018?/)

[h&;om;xm;ygong/ xDgursuulunlvGfyxrOgusi t"uypönfawjzplw, f[ktqH
 owfxmon/ 'kvq Ogusultqu&mi tJy ypihawGygwlvdfwlvuBuD[h&;om; xm;on/
 tJ[hom pumquahLumi h Ogusonftcshvftqurfbon/ xltwlyif wdfvixBuD
 tjzpf zhtlyhaw, f[k 'kvq OgusultqHlowlyD wwd Ogusi tJlvdfvix xBuD/ah
 ae&mu[h&;xm;on/ Ogusultkvhon/ tcshtqurfbon/ xhLumiqHvtsubon/
 vlvfsem;vnefrvG honvnt em;vnlvG hpon/

Ogus/hnfrsm;u h&;om;&mwG femrOdooeeykfrsm;u hohxm;onf -

]]t h&;mwfygwh armlvD;uav;aw[m urehawmlwlvurhajarBuD tou/af
 wnlv h&;tw&f t"uypönfawjzplw, f tJy ypihawG ygwlvdfwlvuBuD[m
 urehawmlwlvurhajarBuD&t xufq, f h&;favmufh wdfvixBuD&tjzpf zhtlyf
 aew, f tJlvdfvixBuD/ah&mu h urehawmlwlvu px&mwphzD, m;v h
 ac:luw, f aea&mi jcnu vmwly/afjzmx&ure/ c&rfv&h&mi jcnawG
 urehawmlwlvurhajarjyilvvlv/luusvmatmif tJlvdfvixBuDu umuG f
 ay;xmw, f t h&;mwfaw&h&pnf xm;wltJlvdfwlvuBuDom r/h&;if
 aea&mi jcnjzmx&ure&rfv&f a&mi jcnaw[m urehawmlwlvu ay:u hlvlu/lu
 usa&muivnlyD aoavmuivh ta&jym;uifqma&m*g awjzpf, f urehawmlwlvu
 tm;v h [mavmiulrfohlyD touZDu h jzphay:apwh 'ti&tarmlvD;
 rsm; [mvn/ ysufDoh;lvdfv,]

(jroefwi 2018?9/)

[pmzwblwES h&;faeom oghOg[m&rsuul z&h&;s jyxmonftw&f odvG h&;pici f
 jzplygon/ ywDefusi h&;vxbel/af&;? purlvlyif&rs; x&f&cy&h&; [hom tohtEef
 rsm;w&fvn/ emrOdooeeykfrsm;u h&;if h&; qHvtsuivduay:v&h&;tmif tm;xlwfxmon/
]vbm;] [hoh;]]vbm;tEG] [h&;icifjzifvnt vbm;wlv t pOft quif qifouivmy h
 yth&;pvm;lvu h&;zmyE h&;c&bn/

Es;uvD, m;vu&ufsm;u h&;trsm;qHxlwlvlyfaeonE h&;h&;r&h tar&ue? t*lvf
 ubh&;om E h&;lv&rs; jzpbon/ 'kvq urh&;ppBuD&tlyDw&fb&kuifgvu&uf E h&;h&;rs; jzplv h
 aom&Lumi h Es;uvD, m; vu&ufsm;u h&;xlwlvly&e&bullyrf&h&;on/ xh&abmu h
 r [mt iftm;BuD E h&;h&;rs; [kpma&;oluax&h&h&gh&ghqHkmygon/

]]wu, h&;vbm r [mt iftm;BuD E h&;h&;rs; &]] Es;uvD, m;vu&uftm;v h&;Y wpf
 &mc h&;E h&;favmuivly jzmut&vluiv, h&;m;] (jroefwi 2018? 9/)

[homta&;tom;w&f pma&;oluteduyh&jymq h&;eonf[e? avohy:v&h&;on/ cutl
 eue&hom ogh&;nmoabmw&mu h&;trsm;em;vnlvG h&;tmif a&;om;wifjyicifjzpf ta&;
 pum&jyultoh;] tajympum&jyul h&;i&f&Dy&h&;vif&h&; tody;wifjyv h&;om avoh&;s&jzih
 a&;om;xmonul aw&on/ q&mjroefwibon/ &opmvrfrsm;u h&;om;&mwG f
 ta&Lumi f t&mu h&;lvu h&; a&; [eul&ta&jymi f t vjy h&;onhoabmu h&;w&h&;ygon/

]]a&; [eiv6f OguzlyN/nfygon/ pum,0EefyN/nfygon/ tvuhof?
Eif, 0z6qit? a, bk su0doojyk? o/lyhzn&;omr? z6iqW&fjyr?
aMumi;usjy a&;omr? jzpp0fya&;omr;rs;vnfygon/}}

[krrkajru q&maZnf ES h&opmwr;f/2i lvN aw6[eES h&; [epmtlyf trfpmw6f qkkm;
ygon/ q&njroefwibnf oNoyhbabmygaom &opmwr;rs;uul a&;om&mw6f
z6iqW&fjy ta&;tom;uultrsm qh0NlyD y&bwftrsm;pkem;vnvG hatmifa&;om;avk&id
on/ pma&;obnf ur0Eifit0oDrS oyljnm/2rs; \ tqitred? A[bkwrs;uul
&ooabmouDibnh &opmwr;fwpyk;fzpvmap&ef jrefmpmqhVhN &moDbbn0c0m;yk
tz0tEhav;rs;jziftpydif vbm; \ twaMumi h ur0B0tE&m, i twlyDvmonh
taetxm;om&mu&atmif tqilqih&;z0wifyxmonulaw&ygon/

22/ e&o[yawrii\ [ifc0rs;? acmi;fupul\ 1/2ft u0rs;ES h

tr, fgrm;uN'av' 026;rs;

tqlyg&opmwr;w6f pma&;olwifyv0om taw6tjrifn pdvNcsfajrluul
&Eibn0en;vr;fn pnf0tcsfomwul tv0, haygu, jciif [kwf vN toul/2h&;
tw6uf tjcnv;tytsurs; jyn0h&;onjzpbnfq0om oabnjzplygon/ avmuü
v0vao;r/2 jyn0j;cionf pdvNcsfajrluul&Eif awmi;vonftcgv0omt&muul
&j;cionbm pdvNcsfomruul &Eibn0[hom awmpw6f \ tqul pmezwbwul
vutNmatmif tqilqipnf 1/2wifyxmj;ijzplygon/

q&njroefwibnf taMumi;t&mwpc0ul&opmwr;f;h;om;wif;mi en;(2)
rs;ubh0on0[kxijrif;gon/ yxrwpr;sr;fn taMumi;t&monf MunE;v6f;q0v
p&mtaMumi;fzpc0v0if MunE;v6f;q0vri &ouly;Eibn0oygaon? c0m;rygaompum;
tohtEefrs;uul a&;om; i &oajrmu&atmif zEhav;h;ci;jzpbnf 'lvq wpr;sr;fn av;euf
aom taw6tac:wpr;suul tody;v0omt;cgw6f vnfaumi;? oyljnm&yf ES;iqh0om
ta&;B0onh taMumi;t&rs;uul wifyvibnftcgw6fvnfaumi; &oqefqeh&;j;ci;f
xuf olwoabmqeqef z6iqW&fjy ta&;tom? aMumi;usjy ta&;tom;rs;uul
1/2f;vifjywb;om pum;ajy? w0say:v00om pum;tohtEefrs;jzih&;om;avk&id
jzplygon/

ppmwr;f0vnf q&njroefwibnf oNEif;lvum A[bkwtr;rs;uul
c0v;qulyDv0if olwifyvibnh taw6tac:om&mu&atmif taw6rs;uulqupyjyonh
enfub0xmon/ a&; [efr;v/2h/2f/2f;ES h ojr;ivG homa&; [eful tolyk;myg
on/ &opmwr; \ tpw6f awmpw6f \ jppES N;0t;cs;fa&;0w;f;x;rs; tcef;wpcef?
Zmw6qmi;lvp6, muES htpyd;xm;on/ xhtcef;w6ft "0Zmw6qmi;fyD m;onf armpuul
N;0B;0r;0avmi;0ep0f uav;i, lvp6, muul r0x;rs;, &i;f jyi0p;lvN tu0f;tjzpf
tzr;f;0on/ vlvp6, muftaeES ft qh00c0h0om qif&lv;uul Bulaw;0on/

o&mw&f use&fma&;aumi&f&e&bn&f u&h t&Ei&awmi&lv&i&son&/ raj&y&n&E&ll&f&avmu&h&t&mi&f&q&i&f& &'&lu&e&n&i& r&n&b&n&i&t& c&e&f&w&i&e&bn&i& kw&j&zn&j&zn&f&ay&:v&mon&/ x&b&h&on&j&zp&f&y&f&t&aj&t&ae& r&sm&u&ll&ob&use&y&bn&/ y&d) mon&bu&h&aw&e&om&'&lu&w&lu&h&Or&f&om&/&i&lv&e&f&e&n& v&u&t&E&ll&e&bn&/

x<&cg&ur&f&i&f& ol&ty&w&lv&w&lv&/&f&az&e&h&om& p&v&v&N&e&t&bu&f&ci&f&E&sh& p&v&v&N&e&f&aj&r&ll& j&ci&f&w&lu&h&/&e&bn&/ y&d) mon&p&v&v&N&e&v&i&f& c&f&aj&r&ll&e&f&t&w&e&f& en&f&tr&e&f&/&f&az&e&bn&/ t&a&om&u&f&t&pm&? t&ay&s&f&t&yg&w&lu&h&/&f&az&e&bn&/ o&e&mw&e& p&v&v&N& e&t&f&e&f&ci&f&u&ll&&ch&y&/ t&r&sm& a&umi&f&u&f&r&sm&u&ll& t&m&bu&ll&r&me&lv&u&f& a&q&mi&/&u&t&e&e&bn&/ o&e&h&umi&f&q&e&f&e&f& u&h& f&u&sp&e&f&y&ch& on&/ o&e&mw&e&f& p&v&v&N&e&t&f&e&f&a&;u&ll&aw&e&ch&y&/ ob&n&E&e&, f&y&f&r&p&bn&h& j&em&v&v&/&f& p&v&v&u&t& , O&f&t&cp&j&zi&t&e&f&e&bn&/ a&us&mi&f&a&q&mu&f&ci&f&? v<&E&ll&q&mu&f&v&v&'&g&e&f&ci&f&? aj&r&u&e&f& r&sm&u&ll& u&e&f&t&j&zp&f&S&ui&f&v&v&e&f&ch&y&;j&ci&f&zi&h&p&v&v&e&f&aj&r&ll&ci&f&u&ll&e&bn&/ r&aw&e&ch&y&/

t&u&O&f&om&b&O&ll& a&mu&h&om&t&c&g&f&om& p&v&v&N&e&f&aj&r&ll&ci&f&u&ll&e&bn&/ o&e&ch&om& t&ou&v&&mr&f&avmu&u& r&awmi&f&r&w&ra&ll&umi&f&rus& a&e&j&ci&f&on&i& o&N&p&v&v&e&f&aj&r&ll&ay&n&/&i&f&u&ll& r&ay&;E&ll&/ a&wmi&f&v&on&i&t& c&e&f&w&e&f& a&wmi&f&v&on&i&t& &mu&ll&/&e&f&ci&f&zi&f&om&v&f&v&N&p&v&v&e&f&aj&r&ll& u&ll&y&;E&ll&bn&f&om& t&ou&v&&my&i&f&zp&bn&/ v&b&n&u&e&f&n&j&ci&f&? v&v&v&yp&e&a&/&cs&, f&y&ll&e&e& /&e&f&w&bn&f&v&N&ay&n&/&i&f&zp&bn&/ ko&ab&may&gu&f&v&mon&/

w&p&q&u&lv&n&f&f&ay&i&f& v&N&t&aj&c&h&/&e&f&ty&cs&u&f&w&lu&ll& a&us&v&e&f& t&v&e&, p&n&f&p&e&f&e&f&om& u&ll&e&f&om& p&v&v&e&f&aj&r&ll&u&ll&&E&ll&/&e&bn&/ a&v&mu&u&v&N& t&ou&/&f&h&&t&w&e&f& t&aj&c&h& v<&ty&cs&u&f&r&sm&j&n&p&f&ci&f&om& p&v&v&N&e&f&aj&r&ll&u&ll& ay&;E&ll&f&n&q&ll&om&o&ab&mu&ll& j&y&d) m&j& em&v&n&f&m&e&bn&/ j&y&d) m&j&u&e&v&n&f&ci&f&f&e&n& j&y&d) m&j&u&e&ou&b&e&f&i& p&p&E&N&e&t&f&e&f&a&;O&w&/&u&ll& a&;om&ch&om& j&aw&n&p&w&e&f&f&}\em&v&n&f&ci&f&zp&bn&/ y&d) m&'&O&e&on&i& a&w&n&p&w&e&f&f&}\ 'O&e& j&zp&bn&/ a&w&n&p&w&e&f&f&on&i&u&h& f&w&ll&f&n&f&v&u&f&aw&O& v&f&e&a&q&mi&e&bn&/ o&N&p&n&f&p&e&f&O&p&i&r&sm&u&ll& p&e&f&v&v&f& ob&aw&n&p&i&lv&p&O&u&b&ll&a&e&x&ll&e&bn&/

p&ma&;q&&mon&f&ur&f&aus&f& p&ma&;q&&mb&u&aw&n&p&w&e&f&f&E&sh&o&N&Z&mw&e&a&q&mi&f&w&N& ch& e&su&f& u&ll& w&i&f&y&lv&Da&em&u&f&e&h& e&su&f&f& r&/&E&ll&e&om&ors&n&t&all&umi&f& u&ll&j&y&mon&/ ol&w&bn&f&bn&f& x&u&f&y&ll& p&n&f&p&e&f&e&f&om& u&ll&e&f&om&v&ll&u&on&b&ab&mu&ll&ur&f&ay&:&f&bn&'&u& t&r&e&f&u&ll&y&i& p&n&zw&b&N& p&v&v&f&t&mi&/&u&ll&bn&f&/& ac&:a&q&mi&bn&f&yg&on&/ p&n&zw&b&ol&t&ae&E&sh& q&&n&j&ro&e&f&w&i&h&v&f&y& a&om&? r&e&v&v&N&um&z&ao&;a&om& y&K&f&v&t&O&D&O&\&t&N&bz&G& p&/&u&ll& em&ax&mi&N&u&&on&/ x&b&ll&um&od& &j&ci&f&on&y&i&f& t&N&bz&G& f&v&n&f&zp&? E&f&bu&e&G& f&v&n&f&zp&N&u&&on&/ q&&n&j&ro&e&f&w&i&h&w&i&f&ya&om& y&K&f&v&f&sm&r&f&n& a&t&mu&f&yg&t&w&ll&f&j&zp&f&yg&on&/

y&K&e&&O&ll& y&aw&bn&f& w&p&e&g&f&aw&n&f&v&v&f& [i&f&e&u&(300)j&zi&h& y&aw&n&f&v&bn&f& v&u&f&aw&O&t&m&j&i&f&ll& [i&f&e&u&(300)j&y&n&h&t&mi&f& E&ll&u&e&f&v&G& / t&e&f&py&n&z&ma&&mu&b&e&f&bn&f& w&p&f&y&w&f&v&f& ur&ma&umi&(600)pm&on&/ z&ma&&mu&b&e&f&N&b&h&aw&n&f& ac&'&ll&f&t&p&re&bn&/&f&ye&f& t&&u&(2)v&ll&u&lv&p&u&f&v&n&f& q&u&f&w&lu&h&om&u&b&h&on&/ x<&e&f&re&b&e&f&u&D&w&e&f& ar&mi&f&r& u&h& f&v&f&aw&n&(3000)&f&bn&/ (18)&mp&N& a&Z&mw&lv&v&ub&p&/& q&ll&e&om& j&y&i&bp&u&e&bn&u&D& w&p&O&f&zp&bn&h& A&n&'&si&f&on&i& t&h&e&f&avmu&h&om& ye&f&O&, s&O&f&sm&u&ll&q&ll&bn&/ o&e&mw&e&f& ob&n&f&i&f&we&O&v&e&f&? q&lv&e&f&v&e&f&zi&f&v&f&r&av&O&u&E&ll&/ t&v&St&y&r&sm&j&zi&f&e&f&r&k&ma&om& t&f&e&m&

rm? tyebrmp01/2bnf oLmw0ftylf raysEII/ a&mr t0pb&it tlv*gbmvbnbN
ausulebrsmull yilultftav;cehaygi (1000)phqmi&rnif k trekklvbnf xH
yilultdf (1000)&aom tcgig\ a&mr tlvawm0D rnf0Drms, DefonulH Lunlu
ulef kum0gclbnf

jiibpfyn(14)quhirmul vDb&ibni pep0omukvftu0vpxniull qifref
clbnf tE0 jynEII ZrbZmb0;w0f arnawmum;&maygirsmp0h 1/2bnf kqbnf 1/2ar;
e0, mEII fi lv0f tmPm1/2 acsmiqupu0ni 1/2ftu0vpxniull wptgon0wbnf
wphaul 1/2ftu0(2)xnulebnf wplvultxn(60)ulebnf wpe0ul 1/2ftu0txni
(720)ulebnf zlvpy0br0va[mi0 rmu0pESht0, fgrmu0p0ni bPwlu0f wptk0v0f
oef(1000)? tjcmbPwlu0wptk0v0f oef(800)1/2bnf ri0f wlvew0f ar0pi0/20D
wptk0v0f avmi0ft0lv0f0rpf0qy0pme, hjr0Dwptk0v0f zlvpy0lv0f0ausvuf
pht0haygi 'gZihaygirsmp01/2bnf rmu0p0nar0yZmw0v0f0efawmf wphaqmi0/2bnf
r0, fgrmu0p0lv0fav' 0& t&e(2700)EShzeyhaygi(5400)1/2bnf

xblt mjzicq&mjroefwibni rrb0&kaomA[b0vrsmull quwluwifjy
ly0oN taw0ES0sv0qufznp0ul wifjvlu0hotcg &opmwr0ni x0qef0t0bz0f
jzply0 oN taw0ulvn0f0E0p0bu0lu0ygonf q&mjroefwibn0&opmwr0u0 oN taw0
t0ulul u0 h&;u0 lwmqefqea&;ly0 xltaw0t0ul0ay:rs taw0tjrir0smull xlvjyonh
oabmxuf ur00Dwptk0v0w0f jzply0ubell0aom avmb? a'go? arm[p0/2lu0/2bl
tr0rs0\ talumi0ft0m? A[b0vrsmull tav;ay;wifjyav0ygonf xltalumi0ft0m
rsmull0sv0quwifjyly0r0t0 taw0ulwifjyon0babmul0w0ygonf

xlu0b0omy0k0lv0Drsm0ni rrb0lv0ro0EII0aom ypon0haygirsmp0bu0l rnb0nh
tw0ul 0, kxmoen0f k aw0ygonf ur00ay:1/2lv0xlv0qef tw0ormrsm0talumi0ul
wifjyly0r0pma0;0lu0 pmzwb0ul0w00aponf pma0;0lu000a0qmi0 aw0ygonf xlb0w0y
y0ul0

llawmyp0goemygov0 pp0lv0&i0goemygov0 tavmi0ft0pm0goemygov0
l0goemygv0ll0aom talumi0r0sv0pyg; tjcma0jz0p0nr01/2 wpen0fajym0v0f
t0preb0&i0 EII ZrbZmb0h? acsmiqupu0ESht0, fgrmu0p0lv0w0f xlb0om
0goemr0ul0jz0p0ay:apon0 x00goemr0ul0E0q0ay;onha[nr0lef "mv0rsm01/20e
aoma0lumi0h jz0p0ni0f0bmajym0awmh rnb0xib0nf wpen0f0p0pm0EII0ao;
onf tb, h0lumi0p0ni0p0f cr0foni0&0sib0ni0/ r00lu0ub0v0he0e0 r00
lu0ub0v0 ol0p0&0lv0pen0f ajym0v0f0lv0v0y0r0ul0 0, &0fz0p0nf (0g
ol0w0pyg;tv0lusaex0&0j0c0ifr0sv0v0i0f0i u0 ft0v0lusaex0&0fz0p0nf}}

(jroefwi02018031/)

[haw0gri0fjxm0nf

xltswpqi h pma&oluxlbErsm onf avmbrfzpay:vmjci f jzpb onf tu, f om
 qif&bmrsm tm a&mi fcs ay;a0v0f c&pawm t qlt& aumi f uib l p n f p f t s f om
 &E l l b n f o l m w f b x l b r s m o n f r 1/2 q i f & b r s m \ y g p y f S v k l y b r t v l n p n f p f t s f om
 u l l a j r b u d a y : u p h q m i f l u o n f [k x t a o m t a w f t j r i f u l l p m a & o l u a z n f y v l u f y g o n f
 q & n j r o e f w i l o n f t a w f t a c : r s m u l l w i f y & m u v n f o l n o a b m x m t & w p z u b w f
 r a j m b l a e & m w l f w f y n m i f s i w l t q l t r e f r s m u l l u l u m a v l a y g o n f a v m b a l u m i h
 q l b n f t j r i f u l l p o v l y n m q & n b u d z 1/2 l u n p o v b 1/2 y t c f y n m j z i l u l u m u m -

]], i f o l l o m a v m b a z m o n f & u p u l u r f l u k w r t s l o n j z p a v o n f }

[b l o y f y c l y g o n f & o p m w r f \ e d l w f y d m e s h t t , m f g r m u p l w l u e l l f , d f y c h o n f

l y d m u m a w m i l v a o m t c e l v f v l w l t o u l f s b e f v l t y a o m t a j c c h t & m
 w l u l 1/2 b j z i h p o v n c s f a j r l r l u l c h v o n f o l m w f t t , m f g r m u p l
 a v ' d s t e f 2700 w l u m o n t y f r a y s a o m n r s m w f a j c m u f t y f r u f s m
 j z p a e a y v d f r n f } (j r o e f w i 2018 31 /)

[k t e m o w b l o y f y x m o n f

q & n j r o e f w i l o n f r e v i f y v l o m t a w f w p t k u l 1/2 s c s l y d x l t a w f u p m z w b l
 w l t v g l w u l e m v n b j r i h p e l l b n h o m ' u r s m u l t p l t p o f t v l u f x l w e l w i w i f y x m
 o n f x l b m ' u r s m e s h u l u f v n f r t t t j r i f u l t e n f t u o f w i f y x m o n f x l b m ' u
 r s m a y : w f y & b w l w l t m 1/2 t p m l y d t o v m & v l q b l t c e l v f p m a & o l u o l w i f y v l o m
 t a w f t j r i f u l l c l l f m p o a & o m w i f y v l u f c i f j z i h p m z w f y & b w l w l t a e j z i h o l w i f y v l o m
 o m ' u r s m a l u m i h e p b o u f c i f e s b o t o u l l 1/2 l u l u y g o n f

အေဇ:အဇာ:

(18) & m p l a z m w l u v u b p f j y i b p l e b n b u d A h * s i f \ t a l u m i f u l l w i f y & m w f
 p 1/2 l u l u l a y : v f h p & e f t w e f o 1/2 y h z n f t z l u b l x m o n f

l y e f a u y e f e g f t o g b g l w b p h e x l q p x m u m e s f q d i f y l 1/2 y e f c s
 p u & m a y : u a l l u m u z g d i z k a z m o y f v s u l 1/2 b n h a c g i f a j y m i f a j y m i f t z h t b n f
 v l v f h v s u l 1/2 b n f w u m } (j r o e f w i 2018 29 /)

[h & o m x m o n f x l t z l u l u n i v o f p n f p t o p i r t r s f u l l c p m e l l h o m v n f a v m b
 w l z i h q l z k u m c p m c e l r & e l l h o m u l f t r i t & m u l l w & m & z g j z p a t m i f o 1/2 y h z n w i f y
 x m o n f x l y i h a v m b o r m w l n o d w n e s u l p o v l u l c p m c s u f s m u l l

l p o l z i h a v m u b u d w f t v o y , h y g u , b l w b n f x l k u h y g r s m u , d
 a t m i f t r l w r f u p n h e l u o n f v l y f a e l u o n f x l p n f p f t s f o m w l z i h
 u m r * P f t m 1/2 t p m l u o n f p o v n c s f a j r l r l u l & a e l u o n f [k i h e l u o n f
 o l w l n p n f p t ? o l w l n c s f o n ? o l w l n a v m b ? o l w l n & r e u ? o l w l n a r m [l
 w l b n f o r l l f w f p m w i h a v m u b n f } (j r o e f w i 2018 30 /)

vG hult "u a&omjci f jzpygon/ taNumi f t&mrsm \ pvlDipmzG hami f r? tuhtumc h f mrlw h h mumi h pma& oN tawsoni pmwr f t q h w G p m z w b l w h E s b o u f v u b h u & y g o n f w e z h x m r s v b m u & o n f

le&o [yawri f \ [i f c u r s m ? a c s n i q u p u \ 1/2 s y t u s m E s h t D , l v f g r m u l f \ a v ' D s ; r s m) & o p m w r f o l [k v f t u h q ; r h v n f t a w s t a c : w p t c u l h w n f j r e f m h o r h f ? E h i h v u m o r h f r s m w G f y g o i h o m x l j c m o n l y k h v r s m ? a v m b p 1/2 u b u D r m o n h y k h v r s m t a l l u m i f u l l t u h t u m j y k u m t a w G q b h & m u a t m i f p n f 1/2 h q h q m i x m y g o n f p m a & o l t u h t u m j y k m a o m y k h v r s m r h ' d a v m u u w u , 1/2 h j z p c h o n f v b o r s n a o m o r s m v n f j z p f p m z w b l w h t m t v G l v u p n f 1/2 h a c : a q m i E h i t y g o n f & o p m w r f \ t c s t y h f w G f t r s m t m j z i b m ' u t r s r s E s h a w h y D o m ' u r s m \ q e f h u , f h e m u b h v l u i y g c h m & i f t q h w G f p m a & o l t a v ; a y ; w i f y v h o m t a w G t j r i i v p h y u l E s b o u f v u b h u o n f x b j z p h p & e f q & n j r o e f w i u t a w G t m j z i h v n f a u m i f ? t a & t m j z i h v n f a u m i f p n f 1/2 h q h q m i E h i b n f u h a w h y g o n f

et h

q&njroefwi h & o p m w r f r s m x l w G f b m o n j y e b h k m a o m E h i h v u m & o p m w r f r s m t r s m t j y m 1/2 y g o n f x h o p m w r f r s m u h a v l v m y D v G f j r e f m p m z w y f & b w h u l E h i h v u m p m a y r s m E s h i f E D x d w h a p v h o m q & n j r o e f w i h a p w e m u k k v a z n f h u n E h i f y g o n f q & n j r o e f w i h b m o n j y e b h o m & o p m w r f r s m o n f r n b h n y h & ; o m o n f t r s t p m r n b l u j y m o n f r n b n f t a w G t a c : r s m u h v i f y x m o n f w l u l q u i v u f a v l v m o i b n f [k x i j r i f y g o n f

usr f u h p m & i f

c i f i ? a r m i (" E j z l) / (1 9 8 7) / p m w r f i , [b n h r e f m p m w r f i , p m a y p m w r f r s m (y w h) & e l e l e f p m a y A t m e l a z n f E s f t r s m (1 9 6 4) / u h u m h h f p m w r f (y o o r t l u t) / & e l e l e f & n j y n l y E h i w l u f x i f a r m i f (2 0 0 8) / u r f h p m a y t r i e h / & e l e l e f p o l v i u t c s t h r h a j r ? r (2 0 0 8) / a z n f E s h & o p m w r f h l w h a v v G [e E s h & ; [e f s m ? & e l e l e f a 1/2 u h u m p m a y / j r o e f w i h (2 0 1 7) / c h z s u f & a o m o r h f r s v l w h f r s m / & e l e l e f u m v m z h y E h i w l u f j r o e f w i h (2 0 1 8) / o r h f p u m y e f p u m (p w k v ; t l u t) / & e l e l e f w h j r p p m t h y w l u f j r e f m p G p l u s r f / (1 9 5 9) / & e l e l e f j r e f m E h i h b m o n j y e b m o n j y e p m a y t o i f / O ? a r m i (o y h) / (1 9 9 6) / a c w p r f p m a y t a x h x G & e l e l e f

www.Essay-wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Aldous Husley, Collected Essay, 1996, Preface.

Ek ON v, f, m vlyi efqll & m auşvuü Asmrsm; avlv mcsuf wifwifl*

pmwrft uSof

ppmwrft onf pmqEk ON uAsrmtlyrsm; xts v, f, m vlyi efqll & m auşvuü uAsrsm; udl 1/2cs, fi avlv mwifjxmygonf xlvlv mwifj&mw6f v, f, m vlyi efqll & m auşvuü Asmrsm; xts]a&bu]cs] uAsr?]&sewft] uAsr?]aumub]fy] uAsrES h]]&yfom, m] uAsr vlv h] taNm i] t&nES h] ta&; tomaygi]pnfi avlv mo] hoywifjxmygonf

aontsuab0g[n&rsm/ / auşvuüv, plly]fa&;? auşvuüf, mply]fa&;? auşvuüf qif&bm; b0/

ed gef

ppmwrft onf pmqEk ON uAsrmtlyrsm; xts v, f, m vlyi efqll & m auşvuü uAsrsm; udl a&cs, fi avlv mwifjxmaom pmwrftzpbnf xlvlv mwifj&mw6f uAsrwp]y] r]csif] tvlv taNm i] t&nES h] ta&; tom; aygi]pnfi avlv mo] hoywifjxmygonf pmqEk Obnf jrefr] auşvuüw6f hexll] Obnf avsm] auşvuü Asrsm; udl a&; z] &mw6f r] uO] uOg] q] g] acgi h& azmi h] zmi ES h] eyll v, f, mply]fa&; tw6faumlyif rsm; \tE] m, rsm; vnf&] eyll v, f, mply]fa&ef r] u] w] m] o] i] h] k] o] ay; y] g] ef r] ewri] fu] ll w] n] y] ll , mci] rsm; \tvES h] y] i] ef&aomb0u]lv] u] f] o] 1/2] y] zn] x] m] y] lv] h] in auşvuüf o] 1/2] y] y] i] f] r] b] n] f] taNm i] t&mwifjy] ll in 1/2] u] av; ES h] pnzwb] N] p] v] t] m] /] h] m] u] n] E] ar] l] av] s] v] p] v] r] sm; jz] p] h] y] :apaomuAsrsm; jz] p] y] gonf

1/ pmqEk OES fauşvuüsm

pmqEk Obnf uAsrmtlyrsm; udl ob0wp] av] u] v] w] 6f a&; z] l] b] jz] p] b] n] f] Ek Of onb] N] ywDefusi] w] 6f r] om ou] r] bu] r] v] l] u] ll x] t] m] /] y] k] ob] p] m] aw] q] r] i] & on] h] tw] ll] fa&; z] l] b] jz] p] y] gonf o] NywDefusi] ftay: o] N] c] p] m] r] t] j] r] i] f] r] sm; u] l] a&; z] l] b] mw6f 1/2] u] av; ES h] ES h] em; vnf] G] h] t] m] i] f] a&; z] l] b] v] r] b] n] f] xlv] v] ES h] faom] vnf] Ek Obnf ywDefusi] ftay: t] 1/2] t] j] r] i] ap] p] y] on] f] o] jz] p] i] o] NuAsr] av; r] sm; on] f] ES] bu] z] G] jz] p] h] ew] w] y] gonf pmqEk Ek Obnf tp] u] jz] p] bl] q] & n] bu] r] i] fo] D] P] ES] h] v] u] G] ob] c] w] f] pmq] h] sm; jz] p] b] n] h] ri] f] , h] 0? ai] G] v] m] & v] l] u] b] ly] i] f] auşvuü Asrsm; udl tar] G] u] t] h] a&; z] l] b] jz] p] y] gonf xlv] v] y] i] f] pmqEk Ek Obnf auşawmaew] N] b] 0? aw] m] i] b] v] , br] m; w] N] av] mu] ll tx] t] m] /] y] k] vnf] z] l] b] jz] p] y] gonf o] Nuşvuü Asrsm; on] f] auşvuü t] ai] t] ou] f] jrefr] m] Ob] au] s] r] i] tai] 0

* a' gu] l] v] m] u] x] l] u? jrefr] m] p] n] k] me? t] r] s] h] o] m] p] h] e] l] l] y] n] m] a] u] m] v] y] i]

toufsm oi fytbeonf pmqEk ON auşvuæwlltay: tm/þpLium auşvuf
uAsmtrsd a&ziciciESlywbunf }acwopluAsmrvz}} pmtlylvof wuolwDi frêu-

}}auşvuæwlm&wofar(zb;Buljiyi auşvuæwlm&wulltllwo atmuâr h
v&fqwlvu&om uAsmq&mrEk Obni auşvuæwlm&h taLumi f
uAsmrs;ulltpOlwplufzllqbnf}} (Oifre(wuolw/-)? 1968? 148/)

[h&zlxmygonf xlbabmuEk ON }rrh&vO}} }NyH&ç&T}} uAsmwlv&faw&ygonyf
Ek OluAsmrs;pmtlylvof pma&q&m&ea tmi lu-

}}Ek ON uAsmrs;onf }omaom [eft rit &n&bni [k ulæwmxibnf
awmræwlm&mygv&yonf oðfârðonESvHrS x&ufteluvnjci f jzpbnf
[lvnf t, &bnf l&K ajm&vOif Ek ON uAsmrs;onf jrefmylvsvuf
xluAsmrs;ull zwæpOlwof , Oauşoðfârðon? awmvuæu&h uav;
rsm&om a&mu&bvsvu? }omaom awmolawmi b&aw&ES h &i f ES quqH
ae&ouub&om a0' emr&ull ç&mygonf xH0' emr& x&ç&myç&um
ulæwmt w&uf t&omt &ç&lyi f jzplygonf}} (Ek O? 1958? trh (*)/)

[hznfjçygonf xlbabmuH }a&Bulç&}} uAsmw&f a&ES ft wlygvmonh uPe f rsm
vufES h&nyf y&lyifsm ylylæ&omaLumi hr, luav; \armi r h rsuE h ñ&ae í uPe f ruH
rel f ryLuH }y&lu&ift Bul&luw, ? acRlyLuLyLu fzm}} [lvn&au mi f? }uPe f au mi f, f
vu&um;ull oðES f r&e;}} [lvn&au mi f zllqkmonf ç&pb&v? u }Pmp&v&Lumi h
uPe f ruH r, lvu&um [k rel f p&v&zi f ri f y&h armi f ES f y&lv&lu&lx&my&h h u }Pmou p&m
jzpbnf ç&my&ruH t }&ç&t w&il f zllqkmy&h h E p&bu&ç& jzpbnf

Ek ON auşvuæuAsmrs;ESlywbunf }E p&ç&, &mp&kjref&mp&qH jref&muAsm pmtly}}
w&f x&v&mp&blu-

}}pmqEk ON &y&lv&n&tsuf t&B&ç&mq&? x&knftaumi f q&? ty&lyif q&?
zllq&om taLumi f t&mrsm;um auşawmae awmi&lv, brm; w&N bOES h
ywDe f usi ft aLumi f t&mrsm;yi f zpb&Lumi f p&ç&p&w&ç& ayonf}} (x&v&mp&ç&?
1985? 249/)

[kwifjçygonf x&ç&t w&il f yif Ek Obni auşvuæeolw&bu&fS &y&lv&n&bnf
auşvuæeolw&N bO&ull p&meonf t&may;onf x&h&Lumi lyi f oluAsmtrç&onf Or&en f
p&maumi f onf tç&luAsmrs;onf ays&T& p&maumi f onf Ek Obni 'lu&ok&tr&ç&ull
}axmi r &ç&ç&S a&ç&yonf uAsmw&py&lv&n&ç&yif Or&en f ç&ici f ES h Or&on&ç&ici f? p&ç&ç&ici f ES h
ays&T& ç&ici f ullygi f i z&E&w&w&bnf }w&vi f om&}} uAsmw&ç&f r&ç&modi yi f ye f ç&ici f &y&ES h
aqmi f &modi aum&ub&py&aw&fusif yif ays&T& lu&y&lu&zllqkmonf

rel&ç&faxmi f y&ft aLumi f ull }auşvu& }&m jref&mr' av&h&sm;}} pmtlylvof ç&ij&z&lu&ç&
atmi b&ç&u-

]v,]yifn a&azv
 avuav; jzkvumavf
 yvukifa&ā, mi f u, f
 vuclygac:/
 uebi f r n a&ausv, f
 av&v f awmh, u&az
 onv, f n on&wlv, f
 r h q l v y g a v ; / } (E k O 1 9 7 1 ? 6 1 /)

[f a & ; z l c y g o n / O g q D g a c g i h a z m i h z m i l v G f j r i h w D a o m v , h a w m \ 1 / 2 i f u l l a e m u t h
 t j z p a & ; z l u m v , h a w m o r , E s h a r m i l v \ c p f ? c i f ? a y s r i r w l u l l 1 / 2 / 2 , O f , O E s h
 E p o u p & n j z p a t m i f o 1 / 2 y h z n a & ; z l x m y g o n / u A s m y g a u s v u h e a r m i r , f w E s h t w l
 a e m u t l u l l w p b m w n f 1 / 2 r i c b m l u & o n t w l a u s v u l o b n 0 ? a u s v u l
 t v u l y g w e u c b m E l l y g o n / a & r s m j y n l v a e j c i f u l y i f ' l u l k a w G b l a y s p & m t j z p f
 z e l v D w w b n h a u s v u h e w l b O E s p o v x m u l w i j y E l l p e f & y g o n / v , h j r u a & r s m
 r s m v e f o n t w l a u m u l y i f r s m y s u p r n l u l l p l e f b n h o m u u l l n f x n b e f x m y g
 o n / a u s v u h e f r y s l u c p b l t m] y s u l i h a & ā , m i f u } [b h e f x m y g o n / x l t o h
 o n f a u s v u h e b o n t j y i f j r e f m v n f q e b n f] y s u l i } [h o m t o h ? i l u l u s e a o m
 a , m i f x h y l l & s l u l y i f] a & ā , m i f u } [h o m t o h r s m u r e f r y s l a c p b l t a y : c p b i f l
 o a b m o n f * , u f t e u f t j z p f y g o i h e o n f

x l t j y i f a & j y n l v e a o m v , h a w m \ y w D e f u s i j r i u G f u l l n f o 1 / 2 y h z n a & ; z l
 x m y g o n / a & v b n E s h j r p l v , h a c g i u u P e f a u m i r s m o n f a z m i q i h e o n f [k x i &
 o n f a & p D w e h a y g i f p l u m w u l v m l u o n f t q l y g r h O D u s 1 / 2 i f t a y : w G f r e f r y s l a o m u
 j z p & y l u l l

] o n l v u h a & a A m i f v l v h a w m h
 j r p l u c u P e f a u m i f
 p D u l u a , m i f
 j r p l v , h a c g i f a z m i q i l v h u P e f /
 a & p r n p l u m w u l v , f
 v ,] y s u l u r e f / } (E k O 1 9 7 1 ? 6 1 /)

[h & ; z l c b n f u P e f r s m o n f a & j y n h e a o m v , h a w m i a r l a y s l u m , d f E l l h e o n h
 a u m u l y i l u l l h y b n f a u m u l y i f h c g j y w l a & j r y h a w m r n j z p b n f a u m u l y i h & j r k y l y D
 y h y h a w m r n l u l l v l y h f n p l e f & j y e b n f u P e f o n f r e w l O r f p m u l s u b n h r o r m

]]r, f, mlyfifonlvnf tcuttchmES&iqll&onf ajred&mw6f v, f, mlyfd
v0f a&Buljicif' Pult&wwbonf a&ESftwUpefubll tzsuf&ersm, ygvmmwbonf
o&mw6f y&ul&if v, f, mlyfom, uav; onf Z&v&fzpbnf tmrav&bl aE&ufsm
ua&rOIEll&tmifwm/ &rs, u/v&tmifvyrnf [ktmcv&ubonft a&umi&u&

]]ajred&mw v, f, mlyfawmh
tmr, kvfys&ul&if
aemi E&fcg aE&ufsm, rfn
Bul&pmr, jyif
wm/ &u&ll&ojrif
Bul&qif&aw&/
tcgy&iv
wm&Bul&v&tmifz&lygv&th
ys&v&ll&fn omapomomy
tm, uylgav; /)) (Ek O& 1971? 63/)

[li a&Z&xm, ygonf v, f, mlyfomw&bonf vlyfif&fc& tcuttchm, u&Bul&wwf onf
x&bl&Bul&aonlvnf tmrav&bl uay/ tzsul&umu& &ef qijci&aw&awm&uonf Bul&wif
jy&fym&onf x&ub&ll&Bul&pnf tajrnf&jri& &brsm, tjzpb&vnf pmq&Ek O&u wif yxm&onf
]]ys&v&ll&fn omapomomy? tm, uylgav; /)) [homtz&u au&svu&hew& pnf&v&ll&h&v&rl
oabnf trsm, tust&tw&uf aqmi& &u&v&wh&omp&v&xm? wp&O&uami&wp&h, mu&uami&
tust&xu&v&wp&v&v&ll& wp&v&v&ll&tu&ul& a&v&v&wh&omp&v&xm, w&v&v&ll&h&v&rl
onf [lq&lygrnf

2? 2/]]&S&ewr&ll&)) u&om

pu&sonf 1974 c&E&f&w&6f x&lv&h&O&aom]]a&v&ll&fjym&u&Asm&sm;)) pmt&lyg au&svuf
u&Asm wp&ly&fzpb&onf u&Asm&v&P&h&er&fn av; v&ll&py&v&u&f&u&Asm ylb&P&h&er&fzpb&onf &S&ewr&ll&
u&Asm&w&6f r&u&v&ll&ty&ov&ll& &fn&oe&fay; y&g&ef au&svu&h&er&efry&u awmi&fye&ajym&ql&e [ef
a&Z&xm, ygonf

]]&S&ewr&ll&)) u&Asm&w&6f ty&ll(3)y&ll&f y&g&O&ib&onf x&bl& ty&ll&fsm&v&ll&cm&z&B&mu u&Asm&y&r
y&ll&ft&pw&6f]]a&E&E&ni&f)) [kt&v&ll&um&v&v&ll&h&v&rl&tpy&v&ll&x&monf Ek O&N u&Asm&w&6f O&w&v&v&ll&f&ym

umva'oaemucitn, yg0iæon/ ae&ma'oaemucitn jrefnbaſvu&v, Æwmsn
jzpbn/ aE0Eñi ſü v, bræfryſu rhuſvriwæ [eſu

JaE0Eñi ſ?

wñjrwpáMun? ca, mi ſawmü?

Ehomy&p? ztropáwmi

ajrEþájrQD ÌzkaOpnátmi?

csfðéſcs&ñygrW} (Ek 0? 1974? 10/)

[Ì a&zðwifyxmygon/ aE&molvſ ae\tycſáMumi h v, Æjrrsonf ywMum;tuſ
rñjzihuſt ubæon/ rñðnmrvſyjpæon/ xluðhom ajr\taetxmuſpmqlu
[wñjrwaMun? ca, mi ſawmü] [k a&zðbn/ xluðhom ajrtaetxmeſh] opyifſm
&ſbeEñifn [kw? y&pzſrma0qnEñifn [kw] [homtaictæuſ] Ehomy&p?
ztropáwmi] [k&ſvſ ſü upſvþaomt oſrñjzi h aznyxmon/ ajrqðBz
aumiſreſ pſyſEñi þ&ei rñonftcſrD &ðoéſay;yg [homoabmuſ] ajrEþájrQD
ÌzkaOpnátmi? csfðéſcs&ñygrW} [Ì a&zðbn/ rñonftcſrD &ðoéſay;&ei vſtyſuſ
tuſoiftaMumi ſoi h wifyxmaomt zjzpbn/ pum;ajoabnEſ Æjymvſi] ajrqD
ajrEþ } [bñav&bnſuſ Ek 0 ſur] ajrEþájrQD [Ì a&ñemupum;vhuſt ajymi ſtvjyK
pum;vho&znſqkmon/] ajrEþájrQD qbnſyK Æ aemuſvſuſ Æom] ÌzkaO
pnátmi } qbnſyK Eſ h un&eſi ſcſvquſp&ei pum;vhuſt ajymi ſtvjyK aoznſ
oſEſvſuſci ſjzpbn/] ajrEþájrQD qbnſom; \a&ñvſ Æom] ztropáwmi } qbnſ
pmom;Eſ h un&eſi ſcſvquſp&ei pum;vhuſt oſñci ſjzpbn [k qEñi ygon/ uAſn
yxryſ ſvſ pmqlbnſ 4-3-2 un&eſuſ oſxmon/ rhuſvriwſ ſwnbnſ [eſEſ
vſuſubnhum&eft oſuſw&on/

uAſn kvq yſ ſü rñ&mol v, ſyſ ſwſ rñonftcſrñi jyiſyiſxexef
onſonſrſ } &ðoéſ Ìzkaon/ wñhwſrñſrñjzi haumi ſuibnſ ñññi ſvſ ſ&bnſ
&uqu&ðoéſonftwſ opyifſm; xli a&rñwiæon/ v, Æwmswpcſ ſvſnſ
a&rñ Ìzka muſvſ uebiſrñ; aysnuæcðbn/ yſyiſuav; rñ; jzpájr muſbnftwſ
wp&yſ ñayſ Æ Ì ñon/ xluð wp&yſ ñayſ Æ Ì Eñi þ&ei rñonſvſ bavmuſbm niſbm
Ñ ñññi ſpñjzi h &ðoéſ jzñay; yg&ei awmi ſyexmjyebn/ xli zli t cſ ſuſvſuſ] rñv, }
[ktpyſ wifyxmon/ rñriſ &ðoéſ [eſ t rñſuſvſiy&mi

]rñv, ?

xpcſrñi ? apðebnſonſ?

arñi ñññi ſun? oſſñ&uqu?

&ñygvſuſuſ} (Ek 0? 1974? 10/)

jrefmwpjynfv\ ta&u&ijzpygon/ jynbwlpmey&lu jynh&eSh Eii jcmOifaiG
&&eftw&ivnf ta&ygon/ xbabmulpmqllu

]]aumufjsh(Eii jynfv\vtmi?

awmivebivih&fygrh/)) (Ek O? 1974? 10/)

[i upluplv&lv&EShoh&Efa&z&lxmygon/ pmqllvifjv\hom apwem &n&G tsufuM
]]jynfv\vtmi))qbnh pum,v(4)v&wnfjzih azmfyobn/ rnonawmive/ Oihvih
1/2bm &hoifonf[homoabmul pum,vh&sm,tm, aygifsnfqupyi]awmivebivih
&fygrh/)) [b&Efa&z&lxobn/ uAsm\ tcsy\h&sm,w&f]cs&f&e(cs &fygrh/))]nibmcsfN dh
&fygrh/))]awmivebivih&fygrh/)) [kyp&lvitly&ft z&obmyga&tmif a&z&lxmon/ pmqll
Ek Obnf oNobn&tw&f au&svu&hev, f, m&pluy&olw\ wp&E&ivm&v\ rhuM
tm,u&on&E&ftr& rhuM allumu&e&onh aomuc&pm&rs&uM 4-3-2 un&efub&h
1/2&hav;EShemvni&pm&Eii&atmi&a&z&lxmon&ulaw&on/

2? 3/]&yfom, m))u&sm

puAsmonf 1977 c&E&iv&f xlv&baom]ca, mi&ajrr&sa&ivp&cu&uAsm&sm)) pmtlyf
yg au&svu&uAsmwp&ly&fz&ponf uAsm&ybP&hef&h c&D&oh&rs&v&wr&f&cs&w&f uAsm
ybP&hef&z&ponf]&yfom, m))uAsm&w&f pmqEk Obnf r&sc&pp&mqllu& q&n&lu&D ocif
u&h&awm&f&f\ Zmv&jz&ponh ac&smif&O&? tv&h rhu&wp&alu&om&h tvn&ivp&ac&gu&f a&mu&f&h&mr&S
tnma'o\ p&lu&ci&f? y&sc&ic&f&rs& om, m&v&iv, j&E&shv, br&mq?, morm, w&h v&lv&tm,
u&h&aw&gr&ic&h&onf x&h&cg&w&f&rd&v\&atmu&aj&yatmu&e&iv&nf r&h&tr&p&lu&ys&f x&e&f, u&lu
onh v, f, m&v&ly&om&w&h b&O&E&sh v&lv&tm&alu&mi&h &&e&v&ma&oma&py&g&w&h ta&lu&mi&fu&h
aw&fy&gon/ tv&h rhu&? a&b&h&st&j&yel&w&f tnm\&e&ic&f&rs&u&lu&ni&f q&n&lu&D ocif
u&h&awm&f&f&u&h&v&e&f&q&v&wr&f&wr&alu&mi&f a&z&lxmygon/ c&D&oh&rs&v&wr&f tai&O&ou&yg
onh uAsmwp&ly&f [b&E&fygon/ pma&q&mt&jri&ay&w&f taw&E&st&pm&rs&u&lu& aygifsyf
wif&j&x&mon/ uAsmtpu]ac&smif&1/2&q, &h tv&h rhu&wp&av&ou&? a&b&h&v&pac&gu&f&mu&f&h
w,] [ktp&ys&fa&z&lxmygon/ x&h&svp&qi&hx&h'o\&e&ic&f&rs&u&lu&pmqllu-

]]ajymi&f&ci&faw&Gajrr&h&v&ih

E&f&ci&faw&Ga&Oa&O&E&sh

y&e&ic&faw&Ga&Oa&O&E&sh

n&majrr&h, morm&aw&v&v&h

aeyr&h&y&f&em&Eii&ob&f

tm&p&lu&lu&w, f)) (Ek O? 1977? 96/)

usnyebnfnuifcfrh
 &ilwofrh bmv/ESH
 bç pmqHocirhfuzih
 ½wlfhrjriá, mixird
 Munb0ifr&TEtfvE, f
 vçfybðvlyð;/) (Ek, 0? 1977? 96/)

[fi o½yázná&zlxmygon/ v, f, mlybomwln vlyftm;rsn aygifpnfnhðvbnh
 twuf tmwuzç f tawðulznfyxmon/ jpy;txúwlyayvfrnf wezðwufay
 vfrnf) [hom arðvitçsurmullnf aznfyxmygon/ xubjynjrefm \½çif
 ulynjrefmuphom q&mrfçtmjriápvhomqE&[elvbnf xlynjrefm\ tvçsmull
 a&zE&mwçif jae&B? jznjzmnð ponh 0ðávwlyxypum;omrsmubð&çm onltwuf
 Eðbuuzç jzpbnf jwrwwejznjzmnð qbnftzawçif pmqEðbubom, maom
 pðvulw&on/ xaemyiáv;rsn;tm; çpçibm, monpðvul jxaemyç) [hom
 to½ziáznfyxmygon/ pmqbnftnmaušvuáwm&ðrsmull tEðvulusçpm;í
 junsfyedonfnuifcfrh) [homtzjziha&zðwifyxmygon/

lçk lçkoytsuf

Ek, 0bnf aušvuáwçarçzçð;ð;lyiçlyðrs lçklyom&mu&ðjzpbnf lçklyüae&
 aonfvnf aušvuá v, f, mlyçyç&talumiçulharkçy/ jae&ð;ç) uAsmwçif
 aušvuáewln ok? 'uçjznjzmul obn0usus&zlyð aušvuá' o\ vlyiefççif
 wlyvuá& twufvrjyxmonullawçygon/ aušvuáewln b0wçif rlonf ta&
 ygon/ rhuðon/ rlonfvçfvçvçnf yçyirsm&jrçyí ysupðrnul p&ðmu
 on/ pmqEk, 0bnf aušvuáewESkyivxycçm;um aušvuáewln aomu
 taxðxçul j&çewrð) uAsmwçizçqçbnf j&yçom, m) uAsmwçivnf jynjrefm\
 aušvuftxuftnma' o , mlyiefççifçhatmufynft&yá' o v, mlyiefççifwln
 vçfçqçmunElzçç hamiçylyvul aušvuá' avð aušvub½yay:atmiç&zðwify
 xmygon/ pmqEk, 0N pumtohtEçf? ta&tzðrsm onf ½&çfaonfvnf talumiç
 t&nESivuluzulyð pmzwçb&ixli munElr&ouhtjynft0 çpçmapElygon/

eðk

pmqEk, 0N v, f, mlyiefççifç&m aušvuáAsrsn;wçif pmqLuvnfifEðçhom
 aušvuá, f, mlyiefççif talumiçt&rsm onf ay:vçfvçfççkçsu&ðumiç awçon/
 aušvuá, f, mlyiefççifç&vlyiefççif aušvuáewln b0wul obn0usus yð;ipðzçqç
 Elybziç pmqLjrefmaušvuáewlçay:xm&ðom apwemulrweçav;pm;ççç hawç

q&mqti suN Owkvw&; [ef

e&mat;*

pmwrf t uo

ppmwrfonf q&mqti suN Owkvw&; [efu& avhmvifjxmaom pmwrfjzplygonf jrefmjnftv, y& t nma'ou& pmjyK q&mqti suN Owkvw&srS t nma'oESh tnmoltnmomw& "avp&u& jrefm, O&usr& telynmrs&u& azn&klvifj xmaom Owkvw&; [efu& azn&klvifjv&om &n&G tsufjzplygonf p pmwrfw&f q&mqti suN i suNaumi&ui&ESh tjc& Owkvw&pmty&v& avhmv&fjzpf to&hyK xmygonf Owkvw&; [ef avhmv&f& en&pep&sr&jzib&woejyK xmygonf ppmwrfu& tavhmv&pmty&v&f&w&om pum&OE&f [ef oa&mf [ef Oguz& [ef tquftpyf [ef u& avhmvifjxmygonf jrefmpaye, y, 1/8 Owvw&; [ef avhmv&f&sr& tw&f t u& f&sr& 1/8 p&E&f ygonf

aontsu&og [n&sr&/ /pum&OE&f [ef oa&mf [ef Oguz& [ef tquftpyf [ef

ed gef

pma&ow&onf avmuobn&v&b&n&OESh acw&umv&taj&taeu& omref&v& xuf y&f&ji&E&f&faom yi&u& O&P&u&ors&jzpb&nf r&v&w&u&u&om&om& t&jzpf&y&uft&aj&taeu& t&aj&c&f& &opmay&t&jz&f&zel&v&um& jye&v&n&f&O&ay&v&om& apwem 1/8 br&sr&jzpb&nf pmw&f&y&K&u&zel&v&f&mp&a&on& p&v&f& apwen& c&pm&r&u&f& t&aj&c&f& pma&ol \u&f& y&f&f& [ef&j&h&az&n&fy&w&wb&nh&a& [ef&v&n&fy&g&O&ib&nf q&mqti suN Owkvw&sr& onf t nma' oESh tnmoltnmomw& "avp&1/8 u&f&ly&v&f&t&mf&a&om&x&ma&u&mi&f& aw& onf i suNaumi&ui&ESh tjc&Owkvw&pmty&v&f& t nma' ou&laem&u&f&j&K&maom Owkvw& (18)y&K&fy&g&O&f&ygonf ppmwrfw&f q&mqti suN jri&f&u&w&ib&f& t&jye&(1995? y&efa&O&)? jrlt&q&f&i, f&(1992?ra [o&)? w&pl&v&v&\ tw&v&Owk&(1991?ay&z&v&f&)? b&b&u&f&sr&(1994? a&1/8 t&j&rl&w&)? [if&v&i&f&j&f& t&jre&x& (2012?c&f&j&ymo&f&)w&N Owkvw&; [efu& t "u&x& avhmvifjxmygonf

1/q&ti suN tw&ky&v&f& t uo

r&E&v&f& a' gi&f&f&y&f& p&f&yer&f&om&u&O&f&t&w&f&u& tz&O&ay&v&f& tr&f&:ac&sr&i&f&v&S 10-2- 1959 ae&v&f& q&mqti su&u&f& z&f&j&ri&f&onf tr&n&i&f&f& O&f&aus&f&ef&jzpb&nf ar&f&cs&f&iga, mu&f&bn&f&teuf& ti, f&f&jzpb&nf 1975 c&E&f&v&f& r&E&v&w&u&v&f&S&oy&f& (oc&f&f& b&f&f&onf (1984)' Z&ib&mv&x&v&f&a&omi&f&aj&mi&f&x&v&f& r *Z&f&fy&ga&mi&fy&g, j&zi&f&may

* a' gu&f&v&f& w&f&u&fy&g&ar&u&f&jref&mp&K&me? u&f&f&tw&mv&u&ib&f&(y&of&f&)?

e, bn a&mul&bnf q&i&uavmiftrnftjyif uavmi&sm&jzihacmi&ygrsm a&;om
clonf rE&v;H&w&klv a&Dw&n&f*Z&i&(1991-92)? (1997) E&sh&Alw&D*Z&i&(2000)c&E&p&lv&G
t, f Dvm? (1993-2005)tx&d&x&D&Udy&a&; pmt&y&lv&lv&Gf&pmvn&f&t&z&D&i&f(2005 r&S&2011)
X&d Eleven Media Group \ Mandalay Bureau Chief wm&D&E&sh (2010r&2014)xd obn&D
jrefn&'g&w&yl*Z&i&w&Gf t, f Dvm&y&f tjz&pa&qmi&&E&clonf jw&f, H&g&ru&f r&x&ue&&
Ow&f&sh&f&n (2007) c&E&p&lv&Gf a&f&t&jr&l&aw&q&R (2008)c&E&p&lv&Gf t&r&f&om&pay&q&lv&G q&v&f&i&&f&h
on&f a&f&t&j&za&E&ni&f t&f&lv&G&v&u, f.....Ow&f&sh&E&sh (2013) c&E&p&f&w&G&f a&f&t&jr&l&aw&q&k
(t&cef&q&u&Dw&f&sh)u&l xy&r&n&f&bnf , c&t&cg&r&E&v;pmay&vr&l uh&D&; toi&f&O&u&y?&
t&x&u&Arn&E&ll&i&H&pm&a&;q&&mt&oi&f&O&u&y&wm&D&E&f&sm, a&qmi&f&u&lv&su&/g&on&f¹

2/ Zmw&vr&f&t&u&D&f

jri&fu&wi&b&H&t&j&e&Dw&f&lv&Gf&pm&a&;o&lu Zmw&v&h&u&mi&f&aj&ym&ob&e&r&s&t "u&Zmw&v&h&qmif
t&h&u&mi&f&u&h&aj&ym&jy [e&j&zi&h&zn&fy&x&m&on&f (t "u&Zmw&v&h&qmif) obn&f&br&sm \ b&om&v&w&f&g
t&q&H&trat&mu&lv&Gf E&f&n&b&e&f&ar&p&th Bu&f&y&i&f&ch&o&j&pb&n&f wu&b&lv&h&mu&v&e&f&u w&v&lv&v&h
jr&w&E&h&ve&f&h&x&m&cl&a&om r&e&f&u&av;f&h&om&v&n&f b&O&t&aj&c&t&a&e&cs&i&f u&f&j&cm&r&h&u&mi&h&z&f&ra&j&ym
jz&p&ch&y/ x&h&e&f&u&av; t&f&h&x&mi&f&y&lv&Da&em&uf&r&e&f&u&av;rs& \j&z&lp&i&f&rl&oe&f&f&ri&u&lv&ve&f&h&x&m&ly&D
j&z&lp&i&f&r&f&om&or&sm&E&sh&y&w&b&ou&i& c&p&m&r&bn&f tj&cm&a, mu&h&rs&sm&E&sh&r&wl&wr&lv&ym&a&e&clon&f
x&h&u&mi&h& pmt&y&f&rs&zw&f&ci&f? pm&vr&f&rs&a&;j&ci&f&j&zi&h t&ce&f&u&e&f&cl&um t&ce&f at&mi&f&a&e&clon&f
a&em&u&q&r&f&p&v&f&E&t& ty&f&i&rs&? jref&n&pp&p&r&sm&f&n [k&q&i (r&ll&f&arn&f&H& [mi&f)
jri&fu&wi&f&w&mi&lu&om&u x&u&b&th&a&lu&mi&f az&n&fy&um&Zmw&v&vr&f&u&ll&t&q&h&ow&f&x&m& on&f

jrlt&q&ll&i, f&S&Ow&f&lv&Gf&y&b&f&Bu&f&H&e, f&t&i&f&s, f&h&f&xe&f&aw&mi&f&aj&ca&x&mu&f&ro&e&h&om
at;r&\r&br&sm \ x&e&f&a& &q&ll&y&g&O&i&bn&f x&h&e&f&&n&f&q&ll&bn&E&v;rs& t&x&n&h&mi&f&v&ma&om
x&e&f&&n&h&om&v&bn&f wu&b&lv&h&us&n&i&f&om&u&ll at;rup&v&D&i&pm&r&bn&f x&e&f&&n&h&om&uf
v&ma&om f&h&cl&um&v&om&rs&u at;rup&h&u&a&em&u& av&f&ii&lu&on&f at;ron&f&h&cl&um&v&om
rs&u wu&b&lv&h&us&n&i&f&om&t& m& t&E&m, f&y&f&rn&fu&ll p&h&f&h&e&on&f wu&b&lv&h&us&n&i&rs&g
jref&f&ez&G&f& aus&n&i&f&w&u&h&v&ib&n&f f&h&om&h&em&u&f&xy&f rv&map&cs&i&h&u&mi&f q&h&w&mi&f&a&er&g&j&zi&h
Zmw&v&vr&f&u&ll&t&q&h&ow&f&x&m&on&f

wp&lv&lv& \ t&w&lv&Dw&f&lv&Gf u&ph&u, bn&f r&ll&e, f&S&E&v;on& t&f&h&j&y&w&v&mw&w&bl
jz&pb&n&f x&h&e&f&&mu&lv&mv&Gf t "u&Zmw&v&h&qmif (u&h&aw&m) \ z&ci&b&n&f&y&e&f&n&&i&M&ly&h&mi&f&g
ay&sm&u&h&ew&w&bn&f u&ph&u, bn&f p&um&aj&ym&a&um&i&f&o&jz&pb&n&f r&E&v;w&Gf q&lu&f&um
e&f&ae&a&om u&f&r&wi&fu&ll t&r&h&em&u&f&aj&ym&i&h&ew&w&bn&f u&ph&u, f&mv&Gf t "u&Zmw&v&h&qmif E&sh
t&az&n&u&av;rs& u&ph&u, f&t&em&f&sc&E&ll&i&f&at&mi&f&h&ew&w&bn&f z&ci&h&o&q&M&y&Da&em&uf u&ph&u, f
vn&f um&cp&v&w&v&u&Da&om&u&mi&h&r&E&v;on&f&v&n&E&ll&h&aw&n&ay/ r&E&v;H&w&u&ll t&pb&t&ve&f&Bu&Da&om
u&ph&u, bn&f t&g&ru&f&h&um&i&f& r&E&v;w&G&x&h&v&ib&n&f x&h&g&u&lv&Gf r&E&v;H&w&lv&Gf

¹ q&i&f&u&? 2016? r&E&v; a' g&ure&x&&h&em&u&h&us&yz&v

tjrbexllfnl[komplvuljzih ujrwiull xbccllfcblumif ajymqllenuylzih Zmwbotf xmonf

bbduhusrDwllvllvll t"duZmwbaqmi(ulhawn)\ &buav;onfi, p0lu obif tElynmull p0vDipmorsmaomalumih t&yZmwfrsmjzilyivll pnfumolullrllp0h usifyEillcMuonf tqlltillt ajymwll Zmwllq&mrsmxubmvecllMuonf r0t0&G h&mufl í rlluaexllp0f&0rtvlyullrjzpraeyetcllMuonf , ciftajctaeESlvllDrwblpmayzwllrl enfygaom bbduq&m\ xi&mrjri&majymqllerull&y&0uvnfltr0xifsvly0 tmay; aenuylMumi faznfyum Zmwllvrfulltqllowxmonf

[ifvifjyiftjre&xm0wllvllvll t"duZmwbaqmi(ulh)onf tvlyftullfsm rtmvlybnllmu yk'oolp0vftyeajz&ef c&0x0c0bnf , cilullrllwll [0vll[ef llp0baexllch0nfvnfl tjyet&0wll yk'hrE0v; tjre&xmay;ü tnmoltnm0mrsm ES haw0qlum r0p0vbaabmxmrsm ajymifvclbnf tnmoltnm0mrsm ES hwp0bmwnfl ajymqll exllpmaomvclbnf xllhemuf ausvuNat;csfrESllrllly\ r0fusyfrsmull aw0awm&ifZmwllvrfulltqllowxmonf

3/ q&mqli llN 0wllvllh&; [ef

&opmaywll pnozwbllp0vull q0qmiEill&ESh b0to0 b0ow0sm&1/0tmi f zelw0 a&;om&mia&; [ebonf ta&;ygaom pmayu@wp&yftjzpl &ylyvnh0eygonf a&; [eEShywbufl N T C's Dictionary Of Literature Terms wll

la&; [elv0p0vull? tpltp0? pumvllh&0cs, fl? et0vlyll 0guz0lyll e&0 xyllvllvllh&jcif? tqultpy? toltav; tay0tav;xmwifjr? pnfll rES havo0vlyg0ibonf¹

[ll vnfaumi f?armi ciferif ("e'jl)u

taw(ESllt a&; yll@meillbnf ajymifvll r&atmi lvp0bmwnfl aygifZgu aejicifonlyif [eN00jyivllp0m jzpb0nll [lllygonf²

[ll vnfaumi f?rllajru

a&; [ebnlyif pma&;oNp0v0pma&;oN apwen? pma&;oNc0mrrsm jzplae aomalumi jzplygonf x0p0v? xllpwen? xllc0mrrsmull a&; [e'jzilyif pnozwb0x0bll ta&muylh0qmi ll p00i0y0llaprnjzplygonf³

[ll z0llqllkmygonf ynmifft0p0\ z0llqlltsurmt& a&; [e'qllbnfll pma&;oll r00vifylvbnhtallumi f&t&mwpllyEShywbufl r00p0vull0P? apwen? taw0wllull ull lyll [e'jzih&oajrmu0tmi fa&;omwifjycifjzpb0nll [lllyayrnfl

¹ Morner & Raush, 1998, 214
² ciferifarmi ("E'jl)/ 1955? 98/
³ rllajr? 2009?312/

371/ pum; oEef [ef

a& [eynmedgef wof taBumi t&mvpculh aznhēfEhōm pum; vhrsn; xLu
tvlužubqH tqBvsnqHtjzpf a½šcs, bEefxmaom pum; toHtEefrsuulh a& [ef
[bqlvHhumi¹ azmfyxmygon/ q&mqi sūN Owkwlvh wof taBumi t&nES hvluzuf
aom pum; vhrsn; uha½šcs, bEefxma humi awB; ygon/

jrltqHfi, fS Owkwlvh wof Eāv; rS tOwftxnrsma&mi fol Hhōm; u ybdtBūD
Hhōe, P tifs, vhohtxnā&mi vmaomt cg at; r tazū

}[...uHif..? 'Dehemufusvšcsvm..../b, ES f..ypōfā&mpH
vm...? ušyrfjzi h hōalunfi mxm; &wmaenh. }²

[h vnfaumi t xnā&mi fol Hhōm; xef&nāomufyDaemuf trāmunfolā&muif rvmī
tjrefolyāy; &ehjy maomt cg at; ru

[wuwnf... avnBūD vlu vmawnf³

[h vnfaumi t xnd, brsn; u apšavstH faomt cg t xnā&mi fol Hhōm; u
ravsnEh hūmi t ušft a hūmi ES h jy maomt cg

[uH hawnf awnāwnft ajy maumi f⁴

[h vnfaumi f Zmwāqmi l vN ajy pum; rsn; jzi hāzmfyxm; on/

[ifvišyif tjre&xm; Owkwlvh wof t "u Zmwāqmi f Hhōl tršōrōu t jye&D
wof yk&xmay:ū t nmohta': BūD wpD ES h cifi & i f E hōbnh ta': BūD jri f hōblwm
a&mu hōomt cg oN awmi f ES ft xlyrsn; u h jyi jy Daemuf

[ušybfj; av; u jri f hōlxmi f hāv? o l u h v p f v w p c g v m a w h o m . }⁵

[h ajymcōbnf xlt zōwof t nmau svuft oH [uH i f? [ušy f? [awn f? [uH hawn f [hōm
toHrsn; [wA sn f t p m; [oA sn f u h j y m i f v b h o m [w n t p m; [o n t [h o m t o H r s n; u
t n m' a v h t n m a v o l t s n; ay: v h v m o n f a e m u t h e f u s i u l h x i f h a p h o m r u
Zmwlvrf? Zmwāqmi l u h y h p o v D i p m a p o n f o b n o t n m t a i o t o u r s n; x h e f a e a o m
j r e f n h , O h a u s r h s n; r a y s n u y s u h o ; a o m t n m a ' o E S h i f E h o m c h m r r s n; u h
ay: p h f E h o m p m a & ; o N a & [e f [b q h a y r n f y k & x m a y : ū t a l u n ā & m i f o l u
t a l u n i v p A e f v h u h a v ; & n E S h h e h j y m a o m t c g t a ' : B ū D u

¹ cifi? 2011? 9/
² qfi sū 2016? 32/
³ -, if-? 34/
⁴ -, if-? 37/
⁵ -, if-? 147/

ja tmiŋ, f. wmr/ nnŋu anmiŋvŋ Numpēbrð r [lwŋm.../ av; & mawG
bmaw&/ yf r a e e / o & m x m / i g v r B u D , M u f w e b , & , }¹

[h p s j z w h o m t c g

] t r a v ; ... t ' r s m v l v B u D a o m i f u h a w m }²

[q l u m a p s O b a y g u h v s h & m i f a o m i v n f a i e p & m w e e p & e u h a y ; i j y e t r f e n f a o m a l u m i h
E p & n E S y i i f , l y g [k a j y m a o m t c g t j c m t a ' : B u D w p D D u

] u l l y g a t ... n n f v n f j r w b m r [l w b e l . a y ; ... t l b n e p & m w e f i g t E k w f
c w f , / i g p u l u e n f e n f a w m e e f o a t y }³

[D i h & m u l u h b j z & S f a y ; M u a l u m i f a z n f y x m o n f x l t z l w e f j w r B u D [h o m a q e s t p y f
a o g [n e u l o h x m o n f a u s v u f t n m ' a v h j r e f u a v ;) u l l j w m r } [i a c : q l u l u
x n b e f a z n f y x m o n f] a , m u s t a v ;) u l l j a r m i l w m } [h c : a l l u m i f o t s v & y g o n f
] w e b , & , }] n n f v n f j r w b m r [l w b e l } [h o m t a j y m p u m ; w l w e f j w } A s n f t p m
] o } A n f u l v s b h x m o n f x l y i i] b , b } u l l t ' ?] t a u v t , } u l l t E k w c w r , }
[k t n m a ' o o h p u m r s m u l t a l u m i f t & n E S h v l u z u p b x n b e f a & ; o m x m o n f
t n m a ' o a e m u t e D w k w l s m u a u s v u f t n m ' a v h a ' o d p u m r s m t D i t e l u x n b e f
a & ; o m x m a o m p m a & ; o N p u m v h o l e e f [e l u h a w e n l b o n f

& x m a y : u t o l y p h s m a & m i f a o m a p s o n f s m w u l v m a o m t c g

B u D a ' : B u D u c O h a p n f u m o l y f a u m i f o , l w h r l u m z l v l O , M u n h a w m h
w l [t o l y h a v ...⁴

[i t " u Z m w h a q m i u r e j r i b r O u m o r O u l j y e l v n h a j y m j [e f z i h w i f y x m o n f
x l t z l w e f t n m a ' o j r i f t e b , l w O l u u j w l [t o l y } u l l j c O h a p n f u m o l y } [h c : a l l u m i f
a ' o d t o l u l l x n b e f a z n f y x m o n f u l l a w e o n f

w p l w l v t & l t w l v D w k w e f r l a w p z u l u r f a n m i y i B u D b u l u r E a v ; t h o l l
v m a & m u h e x l l y D q l u l u m e i f a e a o m u l r w i u t * l v g l y l v s i u m M u n l y t j y e l v m i
u p h u , l w l u l l j y e l v n h a j y m j y u l l

] a w m u f a u m i f c & l u l y l u l u p l e m t h & n f i v s i l y l w e l e u ' l u i f & m a w e
b , l w l u l v , l q l v m p O f p m v l u l r & b l A s i }⁵

[i a z n f y x m o n f x l t a j y m p u m r s m u a u m i f c [b n h t o l u r l e e , l w p O l u f a j y m q l
o h e f a e a o m a ' o d p u m u l l Z m w h a q m i E S l v l u z u p h t D i t e l u x n b e f o h e f x m
o n h p m a & ; o N p u m o h e e f [e l y i j z i b o n f

¹ q l i s u 2 0 1 6 ? 1 4 4 /
² - , i f - /
³ - , i f - ? 1 4 5 /
⁴ - , i f - ? 1 4 7 /
⁵ - , i f - ? 4 6 /

wplwDv<wlvDwKvGf tajymifysupum;rs;ESh un&eabrs;olHum plvDif
pmzG jzpátmi f q&qmifxmon/ r&te, bufu u&H, frE&v;a&muif zci f zpbESh
pum;rs;azmi f&atmi f ajymq&lepOf t"uZmw&qmi (u&h&wn)u Nume&uef w&mac&uH
tohtus, bu&z&onf , ifuH

[[...armi f qe&? armi &ih w&mac&u&D tem&eygapO&u&f/ igvn&f trsn
wplaw&uH&um&ajzae&v&lg [}¹

[lí vn&faumi f? vly&u&u&x&armi fu pub&EShtjyif&u&ef [efyif&omt&cg

[[ty&v;aw&h&ni&wh u&x&armi&u&D b, rs; [e&f&me&Y vr&ovm
rv&v/ rx&ty&gb&u&G f...?unmaraw&tyi&ye&f&atmi f tOg&n&bm&qif&ref
v&ly&gaw&ni&f

[lí vn&faumi f u&H, N tajypum;rs;jzi&vi&fy&xmon/ un&eab&to&rs;jzi&h
tajymifysupum;rs;ajym&ww&ompum; tajym&umi&faom u&H, Np&u&ft&a&umi&fuH
pmz&w&bl&plv&Di&pm&atmi f q&qmif&pn&f&u&xmon/

b&u&h&us&Dw&Kv&Gfy&v&ro&bi&v&gu rnb&n&Zmw&f&v&h&tmi f t&y&Zmw&f&E&Zmw&f
v&eaom v&hu&av;w&G ri&fom&u&D ov&mp&u&H Zmw&f&ay;&ef&h&xmon/ ri&fom&u&D
Zmw&f&z&Gfy&P&mpum&q&ef

obifobi&é<jri&v&G& ayr, ht [kv&cu&v&mu&HAs.}³

[bi&ay;ae&pOf v&rt&a&v&fy&Zmw&f&q&mu v&u&ve&faum&u&f

obif&mor&O&wi&fy&P&mo&r&f&ji&hyn&mu&aw&nt& &y&om&u&HAs⁴

[lí vn&faumi f?

jy&Zmw&f&at&ny&mt&qe&f&aw&Y.t&y&v&h&un&fi&mur&f&p&mr&v&lg&v&f,⁵

[lí vn&faumi f ri&fom&u&Dov&mp&ef v&u&h&r&u&b&h&v&mu&h&tmi f u&f&usi&mu& a&umi&f
Zmw&h&qmi&w&N t&q&h&ajym&jzi&h&wi&fy&xmon/ q&v&tsu&u&h&xi&f&ay:v&G&fatmi&Zmw&f&rf?
Zmw&h&qmi&ESh t&D&ic&G&u&z&pb&atmi f tob&matmi f un&eab&rs;olHum a&;om&x&maom
pma&;o&Na&; [e&fu&llaw&G&onf

၃၂။ သဓဇရံဇာနိ

[mo&Om&P&h&om&pma&;q&r&rs;u& tjri&f&aw&nt&mu&r&aw&naom&jzp&f&rs;u&u&h&aw&O
&aom&t&cg w&lu&v&u&vi&fy&ef tqif&ray&aom&umi&h&o&G D&u&f [mo&a&E&num&a&nf&ww&lu
onf oa&n&pn&ES&fy&w&bu&f S.C.Carter ColWell u oa&n&pm& [bn&f v&lb&O&ES&v&lv&mu&u&H

¹ q&fi&u&2016? 42/

² -, if-? 43/

³ -, if-? 62/

⁴ -, if-/

⁵ -, if-/

wlvuápvllom &n/¿ tsufjih [moEsh0zeh&; oabmw&m a&ní a&;xmaom
pmaytrstpm;wpck jzpayonf¹ [hznfyxm;onf q&mqtiSu\Owkvltsm;ü [moaEñí
oa&mf [eh&;om;xmaom Owkvltsm;uHaw&onf

bblúausf Owkvltf rñ&ñüi, p0lu tElynmDgoem/2if rñjym;v&bjih y&vrf
obifsm;Esh tjrhjywpnfum;cbnf &ñuyZmwrfisom; wuólv/á/2wif trñtcbnf
acwbtstf tplolrñ&Zmwlyuifajcaumu&ac:&ojzpbnf xlvESlywbuñ

oluçsiyluvnf ajymprsvlygy/ &ñfvnf 'ávmuúç? rñ&ñvntvlúúç
&el rem&wllum;u tv, húsnif blefBud Odob&Eñap;acsni;qñjzpvll
qñfctlx&uEñlvw wpywávmuúvnt;Numa&m yg;pyú jaAxð aAxð ejrnf
aelyð Nyðawnta&ñúçfu aumifav;aw&uñ wlvlvwlvav;pNyð (u&Oúv
azni&ay:qñt) av&vfvbbsifoi&ay;aevñ vBudaw&uroi&h&vsvfygb;
qñyð wmx&w, f²

[ñ aznfyxm;onf, ciftç&ü tajctaeuñ wifyxm;oubñ tElynmDgoemylygaom
orñ? uçsi? qñtsiborñ? y&ñaeorñ;taLumi;fulvñf [moaEñí oa&nfxm;onf
acwlvñ, fsm;vúxuf &ñütElynmDgoen&Sfsm; aysnuúç bñtcbnf pma&;obnf
ññütajcc&exñlvu&ðof &ñtv&ý&ñ jye&vnc&onf tv&ý&ñ bblúq&m acwv
vñ, ú usúxmaomprsm;uññuúv&á&ñubñww&v&v&v&v&vñ/ð&emuf

[...tbvñy..? &wem*ðD t&S&Eñyga&ñ&ñu? tb&ñpm;pe&ñA'gñú a&mf
oñt;wmuñ 'ñvifobaygt&Sñü... [h. ei&ñmi&av;vm; [lvñr;w, f r&ñsvyg
bñm;? ur&ñawnt&ñ [njzih q&mazBudom; armi&av;ygbñm;vñ jyestav&ñu?
uñ &awn&ñu 'gziheif 'ññb, ñr&ñuvmov [lvñ tar; ur&ñawnt&ñ
ja&ñ/ñu vnclygbñm;...wñ 'ñvifobaygt&Sñü juññf...a&ñ/ñu vmwñtw&ñ
aer&ñAv&ñv&ñt;yES (ap&ñm;)qñyð tbvñb&ñsññt;lvñmuñA³

[ñ a [m&ñjym;cbnfO&ñj ibm; bblúq&m q&ñausñ tajymü &ñy&ñwñ oabmusum
]bblúausñúç [km&ñmay;çññumi; aznfyum pma&;olu

b, Esh ñ pe&ñA'gñú]aer&ñAv} bñ&wm]a&ñ/ñ} uvñvñlvñ./ o&ñjymñ
qñyñt & pe&ñA'gñú uav;wrñvrfu oñt;&ññbññ&yññay:bt.../4

[ñ [moaEñum oa&nfxm;onf pma&;olu acwlvñ, lvñpmz&ñjci? A [bk&ñ &ñazñci;
r&ñj rñ&ñki&ñjri&ñ&ñr&ñfoeñí ajymqñlvw&ñom vñ, ftç&ñobn0 uñvñlvñ/ñúf aznfy
oa&nfxm;onf xñcwñ yññA [bk&ñvñfygaom orñ&ñubñ y&ñwlvñnf ajymqñ
or&ñú vñtç&ñmay;yñ oñt;yES ñ Zmwñ t&ñtç&ñú&ññúñ aznfyxm;onf, ciEsh çk

¹ Colwell, 1968, 49.
² qñi&ñ 2016? 65/
³ -, if-? 67/
⁴ -, if-? 67-68/

rwhāom tajctaeE&yuH Eif, ōjyum acwfuKif[yba&nxmaom pma&on
oa&mf[ef[kqkayrnf

jrltqHfi, rōwkwōf yobūjrlle, f tifs, 1/āolpubōwpōjzih txnā&mi
vmaom wuōlvāusifom; twēfxāōat; r pōvlyiāomua&mu&yūH

obajymajmaewh opmoiwH wuōlvqHvmzōjyō ausniḥwuf aeygap/
'grāeryrñ./ oryilyeḥrñ./ jat; rjvnḥtckvH awḥry&rñ./ [kwāv, f
xēfawmūlvmygeḥwvñH ausniḥ oḥrygawvñ¹

[fi ZmwāqmiN tawōpum; rsm; jzih pma&olu aznfyxmon/ ausniḥwēgrsn; yōvfxm;
cōjzpf ausniḥom; rsn; buK&myeḥ vlyūllpmaomu&iḥ vrḥrñ; a&murñūH pḥ&ōf
aeaom pma&onapwemuH awōoubH acwlvmtajctaeuH oḥ Dūāznfyum
oa&nxmaom pma&on oa&mf[efūlvnḥ awōonf

wpōlvōv\ twōlvōwkwōf rñōbkwvi&ōom; upḥu, bñf &ōrS Eāv; om
tḥryufa&muḥmwvōjzponf upḥu, ū anmiḥyibūōburSvma&muḥ rEāv; ḥū
qūūm; eiḥaeaom ḥūlyg; rōao; aom uḥrwiūH

[[ḥvāumiḥrwiḥriḥuēḥum; *ḥvḥb, ḥm; rñ&ā/ Lūy²

[kar; vōf

[tAsm...? awmiḥūp? vḥ; 1/ā? erḥvum; *ḥvāwāwvñ obm;? riḥuēḥum; *ḥvḥ
awvñrob; Aḥ³

[jyeājymwvāNūmiḥ aznfyxmonf xpōōū rEāv; Eḥriḥuēḥuā&vrḥ wpōkvnḥom
1/āNūmiḥ um; *ḥvḥ; 1/āNūmiḥ uḥrwiḥrodomaNūmiḥjzponf xlyiḥupḥu, ūuḥrwiūH
vuḥzū&nḥt0, ḥūḥonf rvlḥftEḥrsm; ygaom vuḥzū&nūH upḥu, ū rḥuḥvlyl;
rḥubqlyl; jziNūm

jḥrwi& m tcygūb? riḥ0, ḥmwH vuḥzū&nū toḥawḥb Nūnḥrḥ
rḥvūḥelyDchawmiḥely⁴

[ḥjymaomt cg uḥrwiū

[[m.. [kwlygAsn? 'goubuḥvlyg; ōwvñ? jyeḥv. ḥūḥr, y⁵

[k qHōmaNūmiḥ h pma&olwlvōg; ōg; EḥhyḥschNūmiḥ aznfyum &ḥtaomvḥt cōN obn0
uḥāznfyoa&nxmonf xḥt zōnḥf q&nūDociūH ḥwvñḥ; \ rḥawvlyḥwlvSv/ ḥvḥ

¹ qḥiḥū? 2016? 40/
² -, iḥ-? 44/
³ -, iḥ-/
⁴ -, iḥ-? 45/
⁵ qḥiḥū? 2016? 40/

uhygubbrsm, 1/2aLumiful tna'ors v1/vltZmwáqmi uhrwijih xif[yf
aznfyum &, árn&TlykzG jzpatmifzelvDwijyxmonhpa&;oN a&; [e[lqllayrn/

uþu, bn&ðrSy? Esf?, k? ykwponlvuLly;&ef rEáv;om tltjyvwvmwwf
ojzpbón/ xlbllcPcP a&muívmwwbónESlywbouí

aig, kv;ig;usyávmu/áif rEáv;uLvmzázmoðeNy¹

[í xllcwt&ð&vfi cðbmaLumi faznfyxmon/ aemuylí &ðrSuþu, rEáv;om
tvmusbðc&onhtaLumi fESlywbouí

[racmajymvLlyg/ q, lvelvp&úeYr, ÓPbru? tvnjyetubAý/²

'[hom uþu, N tajypumjizivnfaumi f

tJ tcsuwnfu rlló-rEáv; umcwiftpvbóq, fjzphaelyuW³

[í ZmwáLumi fajymoN ajypumjizivnfaumi f a&;om;aznfyxmon/ umc apsbuð
vmaomacw? pðyðr&a&;usyávnfvmaom acwíumv\ tajctaeuL ajypumxif[ylum
oG DLuf oa&nfxmon/ 1/2taomvlpçðN tjzptysu? trbít, G? tzðtprí
wpcN tmenfcsuul [moobnjzih a0zeð&;om;xmonh pma&;oN oa&mf[eluL
awðon/

3?3/ Ogusú[e[

a&;[e[ynmedgefwGf Ogusoní wpDDES lvpDðqubG &mwGf tajcclusaom
tpvftyllí(, ep)jzpygonf [hznfyxmygonf jriíuwibðtjyeDwkwlvGf t"du
Zmwáqmi(trðom)oní rbrsm\ tqhtr? bmonw&m\ tqhtratmuíwGf Luðyif
c&ojzpbón/ wuðlv&muíyðaeuif ar*swl twefwjzpaom tvb&if ar&ðpmuL
wyrufrðbn/ ar&ðpm\ tvSuþma&;olu

ar&ðpmu Arnr [lwáom jrefmr&EG þkll jrefmyðvðbn/ rsucl euárbíif
ausn&ðíon/ rsuLW/é;vDðípuN/ Eðwðjzmi þiíay:vGfN/ Elwcrí
yg:vðeðxG\⁵

[ðguswlt oðrsmjzih xivG jrivG átmif o1/2yaznfxmon/ vhwLud mtolrsm
allumi har&ðpm\ ausn&ðírp vðr? wílv, fuLl yllkí/ðay:vGfmon/ xltvðv&m
rsm;u pmzwðNpvíuLlqðqmi þnfv&xmmon/

¹ qíi ú? 2016? 46/
² -, íf-? 48/
³ -, íf-? 49/
⁴ cífiðarmí ("Ejz)2011/112/
⁵ qíi ú? 2016? 3/

(t''**u**Zmvaqmi)obnif ar&apmull Eþbuþomivnf b0ay;tajctae uþjcm
v&Nlumi f uþpma&;olu

oruftS oluwft;nwbnf wft;nwbnf [iyif
rqibn? , af, [i vNyUae\
ar&apmu jzlpif ajzmi lvef austarmh.
olu yeþho; rlyk
ar&apmull rmpD' D r [&ma&mi lu BuNyW

olrftj&av;)a, mi þaqmi þxmaomneþgyi fpuþbwppD'¹
[i Oguþvltm;jzih aznjyxmygonf b0tuþlay;aumifí tppt&n&m Nyþynþom
b0yil ½S Eþh b0tuþlay;Eltmvs tppt&n&mcðlvvþsom b0yil ½S EþDÐ\ rwnþom
b0Eþctull aznjyxmonf qelufiþuf taNlumi f t&nEþctull Eil f, Øzlxmonit w&uf
pmzwbN tni/Nuþqmi Eil NyD rwnþomb0EþctN jcmemcsuluyþ owijykrþonf
Oguþvltm;wþf tctfti OguþqþowrygaomNlumi h a&; [eb&ivulyD xþjcm onf
Bud mw&vltm; aNlumi hp m [eþlv&lyþ teufynþonf

t''**u**Zmvaqmi bnf rlv&vfvch þvefcþaom ar&apmt þfaxmi f ykþi jzþf
aNlumi f oþyþ ðeuf xþN tvstyuþ rjri ÐH rjri þuþom þm rjzþay:vm& aNlumi f uþ
pma&;olu

þonþrþi oluþuþ þomtvsþwþf tþeþtxiþroef r½s f ½Nlumi f
ob&vwlþ rwnþomtþm;tpn? rwnþom toþtaqmi? rwnþom
telþouþsm;uþpmaomuf olþ&wþorsþ atmtel? , m, [r&efuþbvþ
a0'emrþol rþpwipþuyþewm oluþ lwþfvþ tþjcm;tagiþtoif
oli , tsiþrmyifon?²

aznjyxmonf j rwnþomtþm;tpn? rwnþom toþtaqmi? rwnþom telþouþ
[bnh yþlvemrykrftz(3)cjzih a½þyil frizþ NyD jatmtel? , m, [r&efuþþ [i qþ&m
Bud mykrftz(3)cjzih aemuþil f wþfyelyþvþxmonh [etcuþhD ykrþks;jzih&;om;xm
aom Oguþvltm;jzþonf qvltsuþk i ½ay:v&þpNyD pmzwbN tni/Nuþzrþm;xmaom
Oguþvltm;jzþonf [i fviþiyif tjreþxmOwkvþvþf t''**u**Zmvaqmi f (trþlorD)
onf , ciftcþumvrsm;u tþuþþuþþ&muþclzþaom ykrþ' ool a&muþNyD ykrþlykrþbmwþ
\rajymi f vho;aomt aet xm;uþ

½rtþqþfrþomru rþþay:apþonþ&muþvmvD fajryþy:ay;yþonf aþuþ, kþl
jzþonf bþrapm/þobav;awG aZ, yþvþueþþ a&tþuþ þEþh naeapmi f

¹ qþi þuþ 201624/
² -, if-?5/

a&cylluqjzpon/ robn&e&? ob&on&e&ma&w&u& wu&wue&
v&ly&lq&vr&ne&qjzpon/1

[ငါ [etsuhDgurs&jizih aznyxm&on/ tn&moltnm&om&w&N tpm&tpn? "avp&?&u&?
ausvunaeci&fa&cy&qif&cf tv&tn&moltnm&om&w&N apwem u&ly:v&f&vmon/
x&[etsuhDgustz&rs&u jref&n&v&e&i& jref&n&e&ci&f&w&u& ay:v&e&hatmi&zn&a&qmi&f&xm&
E&l&bn/ tajym&[e&lygonhDgurs&jzpon&it&w&e&f&tajympum&rs& \ touDir? ay&gy&r?
o&f&v&u&r&rs&?&bn&u&llaw&e&ygon/

3/4/ tqultpyf[ef

a&[e&ly&nmed&e&f&w&e&f tqultpybn/ tw&e&f&tqultpy&E&sh tjyift&tqultpyf
[ငါ E&py&f&?&bn/ tw&e&f&tqultpy&f&q&mi& pmw&py&r&N t&pv&f&ty&f&rs&w&pc&E&sh w&pc&k
q&u&py&f&u& q&u&ly&e&ci&f&jzpon/ jy&ly&t&qultpy&f&q&mi& pm& \ jy&i&f&jz&p&om& pma&?&E&sh
pm&zw&bl&w&p&rs&w&p&q&i&f&q&u&b&e&f& f&l u&ly&e&ci&f&jzpon/2 [ငါ z&e&f&q&u&xm&on/ q&e&m&q&i&f&u&f
\ O&w&k&v&f&rs& r&S&pmw&py&r&N t&pv&f&ty&f&rs& w&pc&E&sh w&pc&k q&u&py&e&a&om& tw&e&f&q&u&py&f&f
rs&u&llaw&e&on/ w&p&f&v&v& \ tw&v&v&O&w&k&v&f&f& r&E&v&?&o&ll&t&jr&v&mw&w&a&om u&p&N&u&e& N
t&a&N&u&mi&f&u& pma&?&ou&(u&e&f&w&v&) [hom Z&mw&f&a&qmi& f&u&N&mw&f&a&N&u&mi&f&ajym&olt&jz&p&f& z&e&f&v&v&w&i&f&y
xm&on/ u&p&N&u&e& f&r&E&v&?&o&ll&t&jr&v&mw&v&v& f&r&om&p<&m& v&H& a&y&rs&f&?&u&llaw&e&N&u&mi&f& t&py&e&ly&f&a&em&u&f
u&r&w&i&E&S&f&y&w&bu&f

]t&f&v&f&v&ly&g&O&ck&f&w&h u&p&N&u&e& f&u& awm&om&u&r&w&i&f&u& p&v&u&ajym&i&v&u&e&f&f
o&y&e&, &w&v&3

[ငါ u&p&N&u&e& f&t&a&N&u&mi&f&ajym&q&u&e&f&o&f& r&E&v&?&o&ll&t&jr&v&mw&f&u& a&mu&f&v&mi& q&u&f&u&me&f&f
ae&a&om&u&r&w&i&f&t&a&N&u&mi&f&u&ly&qu&f&v&u&zn&f&y&um& pm&zw&bl&u& t&c&sv&f&t&qu&f&e&f&t&mi&f& q&u&py&f
ay&xm&on/

Z&mw&f&o&f&f&f&w&e&f& r&E&v&?&ü& a&e&x&f&v&om& u&p&N&u, f&u& r&e&f&f&u&a&e&x&f&p&o&f& t&f&r&u&f
a&u&mi&f&f& u&r&w&i&f&u&r&E&v&?&H&u& x&k&e&f&e&f&on/ tw&v&f&f&

]a&L&u&f&av&?&om&v&u&f&v&v&v& a&f&H&ai&f&H&e&f&?4

[h&e&f&e&f&on&u& x&f&w&i&f&ra&e&?&bl&a&em&u&ajym&i&v&om& t&E&f&f, M&om&o&ab&n&jz&i&h

]x&f&v&u&f&v&h&w&p&f&v&v&f&?&p&v&f&a&em&u&e&f&t&mi&f&?5

1 q&f&i&u&e&f& 2016? 140/
2 c&i&r&i&f&ar&mi&f&?E&f&?l2011?218/
3 q&f&i&u&e&f& 2016? 44/
4 -, i&f&? 50/
5 q&f&i&u&e&f& 2016? 44/

[h̄jmi f̄jyeh̄&ay; ch̄Lumi f̄ Zmwáqmi ft̄csi f̄csi f̄t̄jyef̄t̄v̄&f̄ ajm̄jy [ējzi l̄q̄ūpȳf̄ wif̄yx̄m̄on̄f̄ , cīf̄ur̄t̄ūl̄l̄ t̄jrl̄w̄r̄t̄Ēl̄l̄f̄, ch̄om̄ ūp̄h̄ū, f̄ūl̄ w̄p̄z̄ef̄ȳēf̄v̄n̄f̄ t̄Ēl̄l̄f̄, l̄ v̄l̄ūh̄Lumi f̄ Or̄f̄om̄t̄m̄&ajm̄jyāeȳĒS̄h̄ q̄ūpȳázn̄fȳx̄m̄on̄f̄ ays̄n̄/á̄ p̄&maumi f̄aom̄ pum̄; Ōl̄f̄av̄;ĒS̄h̄ r̄Ēá̄v̄;ūl̄t̄p̄áom̄ ūp̄h̄ū, f̄t̄āLumi f̄ūl̄ [mōaĒl̄ūmā&om̄; azn̄fȳx̄m̄on̄h̄ p̄mā&on̄ā& [ēf̄ȳi f̄z̄p̄on̄f̄

w̄p̄l̄w̄v̄t̄\ t̄w̄v̄D̄w̄k̄v̄&f̄] t̄&if̄ū} j̄w̄p̄&ūr̄&f̄? j̄i, f̄i, l̄w̄l̄ēf̄ū? p̄on̄h̄t̄ajm̄ pum̄r̄sm̄? [if̄v̄i f̄j̄ȳi f̄t̄j̄r̄ē&x̄m̄Ōw̄k̄v̄&f̄] w̄u, áw̄n̄f̄? j̄x̄h̄Lumi f̄ x̄h̄ē&f̄? j̄on̄f̄w̄p̄t̄&f̄? j̄aem̄ūx̄ȳf̄? p̄on̄p̄um̄q̄ūr̄sm̄; j̄zi h̄ ā/á̄aem̄ūq̄ūpȳá; x̄m̄&m̄ p̄m̄z̄w̄b̄ūl̄ w̄&if̄w̄ĒD̄ ajm̄jyon̄h̄v̄ōl̄t̄sm̄; x̄i f̄ [ȳáēon̄f̄

[if̄v̄i f̄j̄ȳi f̄t̄j̄r̄ē&x̄m̄Ōw̄k̄v̄&f̄ aom̄t̄supum̄; v̄h̄r̄sm̄; t̄j̄z̄p̄f̄] [if̄v̄i f̄j̄ȳi] t̄j̄r̄ēf̄ &x̄m̄} j̄ȳ&f̄m̄ l̄l̄f̄} [h̄om̄t̄ōh̄r̄sm̄; ūl̄l̄Ōw̄k̄v̄p̄ȳ&f̄v̄h̄iaw̄&on̄f̄t̄w̄&f̄ Ōw̄k̄t̄p̄t̄q̄h̄ t̄q̄ūf̄ t̄p̄ȳ&f̄i f̄/á̄v̄m̄on̄f̄ ȳk̄h̄' ōĒS̄ h̄ȳw̄b̄ūf̄i p̄mā&ol̄u

x̄l̄ [if̄v̄i f̄j̄ȳi f̄ūl̄j̄ri f̄rīt̄si f̄c̄p̄m̄; ōab̄m̄ūr̄c̄h̄v̄m̄? j̄ri f̄rīt̄si f̄c̄p̄f̄c̄h̄v̄m̄ Ōēf̄h̄ ȳgon̄f̄¹

j̄r̄ēf̄m̄b̄az; ap̄s̄w̄ēf̄ p̄w̄m̄aw̄Ḡt̄p̄m̄; x̄h̄v̄m̄v̄m̄ūl̄ l̄ȳ&f̄m̄ l̄l̄f̄} [t̄ȳf̄v̄Ḡ f̄v̄Ḡ f̄ ōh̄oȳ&r̄f̄h̄ Ōēá̄v̄; aeō; on̄f̄²

[if̄ t̄"l̄ūZmwáqmi (ūl̄ēf̄) \ c̄p̄m̄; cs̄ū? q̄Ēōab̄m̄x̄m̄r̄sm̄; ĒS̄ h̄zn̄fȳl̄ȳD̄ j̄r̄ēf̄m̄q̄ēl̄q̄ēf̄ ōeȳt̄&f̄; ȳḡ; ū&f̄ūs̄m̄; ĒS̄h̄ v̄ȳáēaom̄ t̄l̄ēf̄q̄it̄dēat̄m̄i f̄v̄; x̄m̄; aom̄ q̄k̄h̄ĒS̄ h̄ūs̄ūb̄ā& /á̄v̄áom̄ & if̄z̄h̄t̄ūD̄w̄f̄x̄m̄; aom̄ ȳk̄h̄b̄av̄; r̄sm̄; ĒS̄ h̄ȳw̄b̄ūf̄i p̄mā&ol̄u

j̄r̄ēf̄m̄pum̄; ūl̄l̄ X̄mēū/á̄P̄f̄us̄ūȳl̄bō av̄; av̄; ȳi f̄ȳi f̄ ajm̄q̄h̄zn̄f̄/á̄om̄ [if̄v̄i f̄j̄ȳi f̄b̄av̄; aw̄Gē* h̄t̄w̄l̄f̄ /á̄ēaō; on̄f̄³

[if̄ j̄r̄ēf̄m̄h̄ Ōh̄us̄r̄ūl̄l̄ raȳsm̄ūȳs̄ūá̄t̄m̄i f̄ q̄ūf̄v̄ūx̄ēf̄ōd̄f̄; x̄m̄; aLumi f̄ q̄ūpȳázn̄fȳ x̄m̄on̄f̄ ȳk̄h̄t̄j̄r̄ē&x̄m̄; aȳ: r̄á̄p̄s̄on̄f̄sm̄; ĒS̄ h̄ȳw̄b̄ūf̄i

aw̄m̄ōr̄ap̄s̄on̄f̄ūl̄l̄ j̄r̄ēf̄m̄p̄v̄& if̄p̄v̄f̄' m̄w̄f̄ raj̄ȳm̄i f̄rv̄l̄ /á̄ō; aom̄Lumi h̄ t̄l̄b̄Ōr̄f̄ōm̄ēr̄b̄n̄f̄⁴

ȳk̄h̄r̄Ēá̄v̄; t̄j̄r̄ē&x̄m̄; ĒS̄ h̄ȳw̄b̄ūf̄i

t̄J̄l̄v̄Lumi f̄ax̄m̄ūf̄v̄l̄ ōh̄j̄z̄p̄f̄t̄h̄r̄, l̄q̄& if̄ ȳk̄h̄t̄j̄r̄ē&x̄m̄; ūl̄ȳp̄j̄z̄p̄á̄t̄m̄i f̄ p̄D̄r̄n̄f̄ t̄c̄j̄rīū&f̄ t̄c̄k̄p̄m̄; r̄h̄á̄w̄Ḡ ȳk̄h̄t̄j̄r̄ē&x̄m̄; aȳ: r̄f̄raj̄ȳm̄i f̄rv̄l̄ /á̄ēŌD̄ r̄f̄v̄n̄f̄ aoc̄s̄j̄ȳēá̄ō; on̄f̄⁵

¹ q̄l̄ī&f̄ 2016? 139/
² -, if̄-/
³ -, if̄-? 140/
⁴ -, if̄-? 145/
⁵ q̄l̄ī&f̄ 2016? 149/

[i t " u Z m w a q m i (u l e r) \ t a w s p u l r s m j z i h q u p y a z n f y x m o n / p m a & ; o l u
 r e d p c i j r w e h r d o m y k h ' o y w D e f u s i ? j r e f m q e f q e f v s o m y k h b l y k h m r s m \ " a v h
 p / u l r s m E s h y k h j r e x m p d e i f B u h w C h a o m t n m o l t n m o m w l \ t a l l u m i f u l l
 a z n f y m w v e f t " u Z m w a q m i (u l e r) \ t a w s t j r i ? c h b s u f o a b m x m r s m j z i h q u p y
 a z n f y u m Z m w l v r f u l l q h o w x m o n /

j c h i b h o y t s u f

q & m q i i s u b n f j r e f n h O b a u s r i ' a v k h o E s h j r e f n h O b a u s r i t E l y n m u l l w e z h x m
 a v ; p m o j z p h l u m i f p m a & ; o b a & ; o m c h o m p m a y r s m t & o e h b o n / r e d r & y h j r z p h o m
 r E a v ; u l t s p b l t n m a ' o E s h t n m o l t n m o m r s m u l l j r w E h x m a v ; p m * P f , b l [k
 q h a y r n / t a v h m c j z p h o m i s u N a u m i f u i E s h t j c m O w k v h p m t y l v e f t n m a ' o
 a e m u t D w k v (1 8) y k i y g o i b o n / x D w k v r s m u t n m e l t r s m o i f y s h e o n i [k q h a y r n /
 x D w k v r s m o n i t n m a ' o E s h t n m ' a v p / u l u l z n f y x m o u b l v l a b m i h a v m u 1 / 8
 v l t c s l N o b m O u l l Z m w l v r f q i w i f y x m o n / x D w k v r s m w e f Z m w l v r f ? Z m w a q m i ?
 a e m u t D e f u s i E s h v l u z u h o m p u m v h r s m ? t n m a ' o a j y m q b h o e a o m a ' o d p u m
 r s m ? u m e e a b r s m u l l t D i t e l u s o e b e f a & ; o m x m o n / x h l l u m i h p m a & ; o N a & ; [e r t h
 x t j c m x i / s r / b n i [k q e h y g o n /

t c s l D w k v r s m o n i v l a b m i h a v m u 1 / 8 v l w p t s l N t j z p t y s u r s m E s h a c w l u m v
 t a j t a e u l l & , h a r n i / s i y h z G j z p h a t m i f o a m b o n h a v o E s h a & ; o m x m o n i u h w E o n /
 b o b u h a u s r D w k v j z i h t n m a ' o t E l y n m O g o e n y h a l l u m i h w p / s v h q l l u u l u E s h Z m w l
 q & m y i f v u r h t c a o m a 1 / 8 , c i l u m v t a j t a e E s h a c w l u m v t a j t a e t & p n z w f t m
 e n f a o m A [b l w e n f a o m y & b w ? j z p b v u l b v h j y m q l v y f u l l h e l l u a o m r s u b r f u f
 a c w l u m v v i , f r s m \ t a j t a e u l l E h i , O i w i f y u m w l u 1 / u b a & m x m o n /

j r l t q h i , r D w k v l v e f w u o l h a u s n i f r s m y o v x m c e l u m v u l l a e m u t h y l u m
 w u o l h a u s n i f o m r s m w u o l h e , h j r u a y s r a r h t o g n n ? t w w l y n n r s m 1 / s a z & r n h
 t p m x e f a w m u t x n h & m i f & i f x e f & n h o m u h e o n h t j z p t y s u f t a j t a e u l l Z m w l v r f
 q i x m o n / w u o l h a u s n i f o m r s m B u l k m u s e f v l y u l l p m a o m u h e a o m a c w l u m v
 t a j t a e u l l o G D u h a z n f y u m o a & m x m a o m p m a & ; o N o a & m [e l u h w E o n /

w p l v l v \ t w l v D w k v e f t n m o m p u m u , h o m Z m w a q m i l u p h u , f u l l z e l w
 u m c & p & v l u m c r s m a p s j r i l v u l v m a o m a c w l u m v t a j t a e E s h t n m o m u h r w i f u l l
 z e l w u m t n m o m r s m 1 / 2 y l t , y u l l a e m u h j y m i l u p , f o a & m v h o m o a b n j z i h a & ; o m w i f y
 x m o n h p m a & ; o N o a & m [e l [k q h a y r n /

O g u s t o h t a e j z i h p m a & ; o l u t a l l u m i f t & m w p c u l l w p q u i w n f a z n f y v l b n i t c g
 O g u s / s h u b h y d w p y l l p l u e l l a z n f y v h o m t c g O g u s w l r s m j z i h w l v l s f 1 / 2 f E s h v l e i f
 a & m u h a t m i h a & ; o m x m o n / a c w D w l j z p b n f t m a v s p h O g u s w l r s m ? O g u s / s r f r s m ?

[etshDgursnjzih qNtsufuH xifay:v6apon/ pnzwfbulbqmqmi pnf1/2xm; Efbn/

q&mqli sN Owkvltsm;w6f Owizmwlvrfwpfyrk pDi Zmw6aqmirs; \ taNumi sUll p6vDipm;zg jzpatmi pma&;ou cshvquwifwifxmon/ pmyllrs;uH pum;qufsm;jzih wpyll ESlvpyllf a/2hemutshvquwifwifxmon/ t"uZmw6aqmi (u6er)?(u66awm) [hom ajymobemr pms; zelvdumZmw6aqmi wN taw6cpm;csufsm;? jribrUum;orUll w&ifwElyevln6ajymj [efzih tcsvft quf6vifwifxmon/ pma&;oNch tsuf oabm xm;rs;uH Zmw6aqmi wN tajympum;rs; taw6pum;rs;jzih qupywifwifxmon/[k qElygon/ xOwkvltsm;w6f tnm'a oEsh tnpavp1/2uH yllzrfxm;aompma&;oN xljcm;aoma&; [efulp6vDipm;zg 6vhwawU/2on/

edH

ppmwrtonf q&mqli sN i sNaumi sui ES h tjc;Owkvltsm; rOwkvl(5) yk fuH avhwifwifxmygon/ q&mqli sUu r6vifwifvHontjzpfy su? taNumi t&m wp&yf ESlywbuH r6v p6v u6mP? apwen? c6m;rs ES ftaw6wUuH uH yll [efzi 6o ajrmu6atmi a&;om;wifwifxmonh pma&;oNa&; [eful awUon/ quvuf q&m qli sN Owkvltsm;? aqmi fyg;rs;rSta&; tom;ES h&; [efs;uH quvubhwoe jylEly ygon/

usrfulpm&if

ciri Barmi ("Ejzl)/(1955)/ [etrs;rd/taNumi/ o&zr*Zi f?trsv(14)/ &eulejrW taemrmpay/

ciri Barmi ("Ejzl)/(2004)/ pumajyoabmv&m; pumajytwwfyrm/ (p-Bud)/ &eulejrW , Nuntsupmay/

ciri Barmi ("Ejzl)/ (2011)/ a&; [efrmedgef/ &eulejrW p6v u6c;st6p may/

cir6cp ES ft rs;/ (1973)/ taemulwllf [mopmay/ &eulejrW pmay AdmelyElywUf

qli sUf/ (2012)/ i sNaumi sui ES h tjc;Owkvl6k &eulejrW "D6p may/

qli sUf/ (2016)/ rE6v; a' gure6x&D/ &eulejrW jcl; jcl; pmt lywUf

x i Barmi ES ft rs;/ (1973)/ ur6p may tnef/ &eulejrW p6v u6c;st6p may/

r6ajr?r/ (2009)/ Owkvl6babmv&m;Owkvl6rft wwfyrm/ &eulef a/2uH umpmaywUf

Colwell, C.Carter.(1968).A Students Guide to Literature. New York, Washington Press. Morner Kathleen & Ralph Raush,(1998),N T C's Dictionary of Literature Terms. Illinois. NTC's publishing Group Lincoln Wood.

jrefm*sre, &mjynt&d (1919-2019)

သန့်:ဝင်း *

pmwrf t u0f

jrefmpme, Zi favmuw0f oulwrft mjzi hE0i vP&mjyn hawm nrnjz p0om jrefm*sre, f \ tcef u@uH qefpp0znfxlvfygrn/ E0i vP&mt w0f ay: x0u chom *sre, f rsn uH rlvu0v0f r0 br0 taxmuft xmrsm ES h avlv mwif ygygrn/ *sre, f ta& tom uH bompum avlv mr? pumajyta& tom avlv mr & axmi h S o0oylv wif ygygrn/ jrefm pme, Zi for nif? bompum avlv mr? pmay avlv mr llt w0f taxmuft ul jyl&ef &n0G fygon/

aomtsuh0g [m&rsn- *sre, f y00f r0D n? umv p0? pumajyta& tom? pum oau lva&njci f/

ed get

jrefmpme, Zi favmuw0f jrefm bomo ubuzi h yxrql xlv0om *sre, f h jrefm A0 [m *sre, jz p0n/ 1919 ck' Zi b m 13 & u l w0f xlv0n/ xlv0i a&w0 u0n f jrefm *sre, b n f E0i vP&mjyn h oulwrft w0f 0H a&mu h0ely jz p0n/ p pmwrf w0f jrefm*sre, &mjynt&d (1919-2019) uH umv p0ft mjzi h aznf ygygrn/ O0ci h rmi x0ef \ jrefm*sre, br nif (1919-1941) uH yi lv nif jyl yD 1941 r S 2019 t x d u se b n f t y l f u H E0EG & m taxmuft xmrsm ES h qub y0zn fygygrn/ xlv0aznfy&mw0f E0i vP & S h v s n y D ta& tw0f rsn aom l umi h v u l v 0 f r 0 b r 0 u b m aznf y E l l y g r n / * s r e , f t a & t o m u H b o m p u m a v l v m r ? p u m a j y t a & t o m a v l v m r l & a x m i h S o 0 o y l v w i f y g y g r n / t x l o j z i h j r e f m * s r e , h a v m u j y e l v n z 0 z h v m a o m 1996 c k S 2019 c k t w 0 f x 0 u b n f s r e , f r s n t e u f t c 0 u H t a v l v m c h y k u m w i f y g y g r n / j r e f m p m e , Z i f o r n i f ? j r e f m b o m p u m E S h p m a y a v l v m r l l t w 0 f t a x m u f t u l j y l & e f & n 0 G f y g o n /

1/ *sre, f [b n f

*sre, b n f p m a y o l p u m v l j z p 0 n / t * l v 0 p u m Journal u H t o n v \$ h r 0 p m j c i f j z p 0 n / w p l y w l v p b u d ? E 0 i y w l v p b u d f x l v 0 o m p m a p m i j z p 0 n / 1 t * l v 0 b o m Journal \ r 0 i f t " y h , f h a e p 0 f s v l v r f ? y k 0 v 0 a & q 0 0 & m t a w 0 t b u l t a w 0 t j r i f r s n u H y l t 0 a & r s v 0 n h t j z p f t y s u r s v l v r i j z p 0 n / 2 , c h c w l v 0 f l * s r e , f [b n f o w i s p n E S h r * Z i f r [l v 0 o m t c 0 f r s 0 x l v 0 w i f 0 p m a y ; p m a p m i l v p r s l j z p 0 n / 3

* a' gu lv n f y g a r m u 0 x m e r 0 ? j r e f m p m k m e ? a 0 e l c s n i f ' 0 & 0 a u m v 0 f 1 j r e f m t b 0 m e ? 1991? 77 2 Morner & Rausch, 1998, 116 3 q 0 e s l 0 0 0 0 (E S f t r s n) ? 1974? 35

q&nBudyDleif (1883-1940)u]*se, qbnfn tjcmr[wifpm r*Zif wplvav;Bud? wplvEpbudf aepOf[br0 *se, fsmjzpmu\ / jrefnjnium; &uf owjwzpbp? wplvEpbudfzpbp xlvá0aom pmsuul *se, f[hc:\}^4 [qbnf 0D0ef (1909-2004)\ wuol/jrefmt b0meiw6*se, fu] rsm; aomt mjzih clep&uivpywlv6f wpludfusxlvá0aom pmapij^5 [k t"yñ, z6bnf pmaye, y, lv6f a, bk svuch xmaom z6iqtsuzpbnf

jrefmpmayorifw6f *se, ácw0Dü owifpmESH*se, ? *se, ESfr*Zif? r*ZifESH owifpm[hom a0g[m&rsuul a&maxftoñyicbnf 1917ck rwlvü0&d r*Zif xlvá0aomt cg r[maAm'bwifpmu o&d r*Zifowif pm[h&;onf 1919w6f xlvá0aom jrefm[m*se, N tw6f pmsuEñ acgip0 wlvü *se, f[li azmjyaonlvnf t, f Dvnrsvtsurmw6f r*Zif[li &te&tg&;onf 1922 Zeb0g&Dkvl ' *lef*Zifü jrefmt mZmenf *se, fu *se, ápsEef jyifqitsubmUnjim&mw6f *se, bwifpm[li a&; onf

xlvá0aom xlvá0aom 0Dciármix&efu jrefm*se, brif (1919-1941)w6f]p0m *se, ? r*Zif? owifpma0g[m&rsu a&maxfaelujicifrn vlyief oabmcsifvntw? Wfy ytsifvntwif jzpEibnf owifpm[homa0g[m&uul r*ZifESH *se, f[hom a0g[m& topfsmu rvfrEibnf vntjzpEibnf a0g[m&rwNdtif vntjzpEibnf pDyñ;a&; tajct aet& *se, fr*Zif? r*Zifrs *se, ftajymif tv6 vlyxlvá0aomaomumilvntf jzpEibnf , ckt c&sub0 owifpm? *se, ? r*Zif[li xlvá0aylvá0ay uñymjcmemri r&omumilvntf jzpEibnf^6 [kolloyjygonf

, ckt cg *se, f[homa0g[m&onf jrefmpmaye, lv6f tom; useaom a0g[m& jzpbnf aep0xlvá0aom owifpm? tywp0xlvá0aom *se, ? vp0xlvá0aom r*Zif[li owfsvbnf ppmwrfw6f *se, f[bnf tywp0f (wplvav;Bud)? 15 &uivpBudf (wplvEpbudf)? wplvwpBudf (pmay*se, ? u&ylwv *se, ? yvkvá0aom *se,) xlvá0aom *se, fsmuul &nñ&fygonf *se, lv6f trsm; tmjzih acgifBudyif? owif? aqmif yg? ay;pn? uAsf? OwR umw6f? aUnjimponhu@wlyg0if ygonf

2/ jrefm*se, &mjynt&D (1919-2019)

jrefmpme, Zifonifw6f *se, ftrnlwyif jrefmbmonjzih yxrqñxlvá0aom *se, fn jrefm[m*se, jzpbnf 1919 ck' Zibm 13 &uf (1281 cEpf ewá0aomlvqkvf 7 &u) paeaeW6xlvá0aom aUnjim 4 rsuEñtygt0if pmsuEñ 20 &bnf wnDech t, f Dvnrñ q&nBuda&Da' gifjzpbnf t, f DvmtzDifsrñ o&d owifpm t, f DvmtzDif 0Dboef (Nu&plvBud)? rpövm armifif (q&nBudoçif uñ áwñríf)? a&twav; (yxrjrefmumw6f q&nBud 0Dbuav;) *se, wlvlyñ&Sf 0Dciármif (A[mci)wlvzpf

4 yDleif? 2008? 10
 5 Oe? 0D? 1961? 380
 6 ciármix&ef? 0D? 1974? 15

on/ *sre, [hom aOg[n&uH pwibhphom pmapijzpon/ wpywlvpuhfxkvl
on/ acgi[puD yH? aqmi[yg? [mou@? tr[orpu@? OwkwH tcefquDwH&h?
tqeftjymowifrsn? umw&fu@rsn, ygOibn/ 7

1920 rS1930 tw&fay:x&ubnh *sre, fsm,uH Ophaznfygrn/ 1920 jyn&pf
w&fNunawnr? jrefntmZmen? y[kpnf*sre, P 1921 w&f Espyg;Nun? AEK/? jrefnEhH
orOg, r[w? O&Z&? v&vNidfbG P aejynawnr [k&? *sre, P 1922 w&f &elule?
atmi hZ, P &eBuatmi? jrefnr@h? Ou&my? jrefnr&A& *sre, P 1923 w&f jrefnrpdyh&;
Budyh&;? jrefnr&u; rH jrefnrwlv owifpm* sre, P 1925 w&f aZ, P 'P' kv? OibnEh *ZuP
tr[om *sre, P 1927 w&f a&[ofOwK sre, P jrefnr&ly&S P Zpu&f sre, P 1928 w&f "DH
tvi&a&mi? OZ, *sre, P 1929 w&f wu&wlv* sre, P 1930 w&f o&d &lypH sre, lwl
x&fay:on/ x&EpfyH [tjcmw&fyixkvbni [k, qaom* sre, fsm,rh jrefnrh D? orw?
atmi hbn&A&? w&e? Nu, lwl&e? ar"mO jrefnratmi hV jrefnrjynfu, oefa&mi fO, h&?
Orfprh? r&cp? a&lv&mi? okw&wen? jrefnt vi[wlvzpon/ 8

1931 rS1941 c&Epf tw&fay:x&ubh *sre, fsm,tjzpf 1931 w&f bmP&rnZn?
acw&pb&lypH w&ArmowifpO? a&lvri? r&elwH [Xme&mrn? 1932 w&f *sLun? &wemo[?
1933 w&f a'gifyw&po? v\$ Of, O? w&wuh&;? acw&po? &ly&Sivrhn&? 1934 w&f
jynblhsu&v? jrefnr&lypH &, RihG P 1935 w&f &bwi[pm* sre, P 1936 w&f q, b&f?
jrefnt r[orD? jrefnt [w? bmrn *sre, P 1937 w&f h&lu&salunb&h sre, P 1939 w&f
*sre, h&un? pae *geD 1941 w&f &lyh&jymi* sre, lwl&h&w&lygon/

1920 rS1941 c&Epf tw&f xi&h&chom *sre, ft&cl&h&aznfyvlygon/ 1920 jynh
'Zibm 5 &uf (1282 c&Epf we&aqmif&e? vjyn&unf 10 &u)w&f y[kpnf*sre, lwl
xlw&hOon/ yxraunifom, oyw&v&rh&u&h&om&e&lv&f r&E&v;h&li pwixkvbni P&v
av;Buhfxlvjzpon/ OibnEhH h&;Og'je&e? tr[om&; tmrme&h&u&map&ef xlvjci?
jzpon/

1921 ck{lyD27 &u&w&f &eluleh&li AEK *sre, lwlpxkvbni/ wnO&e&h, f Dvnrh
AEK/Oph&fzpon/ oci&u& h&wnr&fu ac&#&umtcefqu&aqmi[yg&;on/ y&h&eif\
aqmi[yg? OwkwH Ow&h&ft rsn; tjym; ygOibn/ jrefnr&S&ur&S&od&svz&G bwi[rsn; ygOif
on/ 1930 q&mp&h&wmi&lv, brn; ta&;awnfylv&f umw&fa&lvav; (O&buav;)\
*Vle&umw&f&rsn; uH owif&S&lv&f aznfyon/ pp&ly&acw&lv&f 19 E&h&lu&mu&lv&f&h&lyD
apmi h&w&ph&omi [t&x&lv&h&O&chom v&lu&lv&f&rsn; onh* sre, jzpon/

1921 ck atmu&lv&bm 21 &u&w&f aejynawnr* sre, lwl r&E&v;h&li xlv&bn/
r&E&v;h&li usi&yaom Eh h&lv&h&q&h&R&m jrefnt oi[cy&puD (*p&h&at)\ eOrajrmu&lv&e&h&ih
uH *P&fyixkvljzpon/ jrefnrEhH [k&? &a&; rh *sre, \ Eh h&h&; ch] csufzpon/
*sre, Nt&abn&S&ht, Itqonit v&e&lv&w&u&acw&lv&bn/

ci&h&mi&e&f? O&? 1974? 29
8 ci&h&mi&e&f? O&? 1974? 33

1925 ck {NyD 10 &uiv6f aZ, sowifpm*sre, fuh &efulethlluxlvbn/ tywpOf xlvf*sre, jzpbnf aemiftcgowifpmt xd wlcsl&e&n&G fi owifpm[yg trnbay; xmon/ wnoebct, f Dvrmfn q&ma, m(aZ,)jzpbnf

1925 {NyD21 &uiv6f 'D' kvf*sre, fuh &efulethlluxlvbn/ t, f Dvrmfn 'D' kvf ODbcsjzpbnf 'D' kvDDbcs\ pmay? *Dv? oye EilfiH&;tjrifts; xif[ybnzfyxmaom *sre, jzpbnf

1930 jynh ar 11 &uiv6f o&d &lyplbwif*sre, fuh &efulethlluxlvbn/ xlvb0on/ tywp0lwe*E&klvzpbnf "mwlytrsm;qlaznfyom *sre, jzpbnf a&Da'gif? yDheif? a&pMun? Z0e? r[maqGv\ Owifsm;yg0ibnf

1934 ckatmuivbm 5 &uiv6f &, &tibG f*sre, fuh &efulethlluxlvbn/ *sre, f \tmabnftwif [moultomay;aznfyon/ jrefm*sre, briffw6f yxrqH[mo *sre, jzpbnf

1936 ck Ze6Og&D 12 &uiv6f q, bef*sre, fuh xlvb0on/ vbulursonh *sre, jzplyD aMunfimt rsm;tjym; aznfyon/ pDyfa&;tw6f &npt;xlvb0aom *sre, jzpf on/ 1936 ckZ6f 6 &uiv6f bmr; *sre, fuh &efulethlluxlvbn/ aqmi;yg;t xm;toH *sre, pp0&LU Efyiv6f taumi;qHjzpbnf[k ubvor*% w6f0e6sya[mif OdoeLu tujzwbnf owifpmq&mt wwfjzihvbulurmat mifwiqUEilcbnf

1939 ck ar 27 &uiv6f *sre, husfuh xlvbn/ Owkw\ Owk&Sfrsm;vnf; aznfyon/ acwrbnf tqifribnf jynbvx\ qEUHznfxlvEilbnf apmih& ulaxmitelt xklv&on/ xEplw6fyif pae*ged *sre, fuh xlvbn/ Advb6, ts\ vubtmufS%ef;x6h&;? trdom;v6vbjrmuh&; wlfjynlv6vya&;wLuh ODbwnbnf e, ts\qellusi&;*sre, ftzpxi&h;onf

ppftw6fESh*ye6cwiv6f r *sre, fsm; xlvb0Eiljcir&yg/ 1946? 1947 umvonf pplyDjzpf jrefmwpylnv\w6f *sre, ftrsm;tjym;x6bnf 1946w6f Z0e*sre, f x6bnf [mors;pbyg0ifi vii, buluzpbnf acwiv*sre, ? vu&H*sre, ? pnrslpH*sre, ? atmi*sre, ? , Dwf*sre, ? owifplH*sre, ? ODbmcg*sre, ? 1947 w6f wyed *sre, wlx6by:onf xi&h;onfH*sre, ftcsluh aumuEkvaznfygrnf v6vya&; &onh 1948w6f jynblbwif*sre, ? 1949w6f ODbcsf*sre, ? 1950 w6f wlf&ifar *sre, ? vlxk*sre, ? 1951 w6f cshw;oh*sre, ? 1952 w6f wlfcpf*sre, ? 1954 w6f *sre, bpf polvH*sre, ? 1955 w6f uav;*sre, ? 1956 w6f jrwlv\vi*f*sre, ? ppyrnm *sre, wllay:x6bnf

1962 w6f csifw6f*sre, ? 1964 w6f a&h&qmi\vi, f*sre, ? 1969 w6f &h'gih *sre, ? a&h&og*sre, ? 1972 w6f vii, f*sre, wll ay:x6bnf⁹xlumv w6f tpf&yif vrfp0bwif*sre, ? a&h&olH*sre, ? vlybom*sre, ? awmi\blv, brm,*sre, ? yk%v\dyif

⁹ crfjr? 3: ? 1973? 265

jynblu, i *sre, e tka0*sre, e a&w*sre, e owi*sre, e , dw0sre, i ponjzih trstjymxkva0on/ pdyfa&*sre, ftzpf a&armi*sre, e r&ef*sre, e tmupm *sre, ftzpf w&ESbuvm*sre, w&kva0on/10

jrefm*sre, rsnon/1996 c&DefusiSpwiiunjevnz&lvmon/11 E&lvum owi*sre, e jynjrefm*sre, ftgt0ifq, *Pe&px&bn/ 1999 w&lv&0if&svyh wixmonh*sre, i50 ausrftx&bn/ 2000 jyn&lv&81 apmi/ 2002 w&f89 apmi/ 2003 w&f92 apmi/ 2004 w&f107 apmi/ 2005 w&f124apmi12? 2006 w&f tapmi/12013? 2007 w&f 176 apmi14? 2008 w&f 192 apmi15? 2009 w&f 153 apmi/ 2010 w&f 174 apmi/ 2011 w&f tapmi/240 xkva0c&bn/

2012 c&f Mb *lv&w&f pmaypp&EShr&svyh&v&Kme&lv&sub&on/ 2013 c&f w&f t&u y&w&ae&0&w&ipm v&pi&x&w&ay&on/ 2012 c&f r&2017 c&f t&w&f c&f&aj&ct&mj&zh *sre, i 100 ausrft& apsu&ft&w&f xkva0vsu&g&on/ pae&mw&f c&f& [q&ic&ifr& *sre, &lv&h&svyh&v&Kma&on&vn& rx&lv&j&pc&f? y&f&rx&lv&ic&f? rly&h&EShr&svyh&v&Kme&lv& jye&vn&f&w&ij&ic&f? &y&b&ic&f&w&lv&lv&mi&h tr&lv&w&, &lv& onh*sre, &pmi& t&w&t&us<&ob&lc&f& t&mj&zi&om o&a&om&lv&mi&j&pc&f&on/ 2018 c&f&w&f*sre, i 218 apmi16 xkva0c&lv&S2019 c&lv&f *sre, i 170 xkva0vsu&bn/[k rly&h&EShr&svyh&v&Kme&lv&So&&on/

rsu&rf&u&ac&w&f&rl jyn&lv&f&jyn&f&ow&f? E&lv&v&u&ma&&? pdyfa&? use&f&ma&? o&y&ESh en&f&ynn&? b&om&a&? tm&upm&pon&j&zh b&om&ny&e, y, ft&od&w&f *sre, i taj&rm&uft&j&rm ay&x&lv&su&g&on/

*sre, &mj&yn&lv&mv&t&w&f w&pv&w&pv&lv&f&x&lv&0&a&om *sre, r&sn&g&on/ *sre, i [bn&f r&sv&lv&r&j&z&pb&on/[&om o&ab&n&zi&bx&lv&0&ic&f&j&z&pe&lv&g&on/ owi&0&pm&ray&bl a&q&mi&f&yg? u&As&f Ow&lv& ynn&y&f&q&lv& &m u&@r&sn&u&lv&m az&n&f&a&om*sre, r&sn&j&z&pb&on/ omi'u tm&j&zh p&may*sre, e u&e&f&lv&w& *sre, e &e&lv&e&t&0&of& *sre, w&lv&z&pb&on/ jref&n&E&lv&H lv&u&h&j&cel&t&oi&f*sre, lv&bl& tz<&pn&f&rs&r&S*sre, r&sn&vn&f ay&x&lv&bn/ ynn&y&f&q&lv& &m *sre, r&sn&t&z&pf jref&mpm*sre, e t&lv&y&pm*sre, e jref&n&E&lv&H&Z&AESh o&y&ynn&S&ft&z&0 *sre, r&sn&ay&x&lv&bn/ jref&mpme, Zi&for&lv&w&f *sre, Nt&ce&fu&@r&h tr&sv&lx&ix&if ow&j&lv&av&mu&at&mi&f&t&ma&umi&f&g&on/

10 q&ES&f& arm&f (ES&ft&r&sn)? 1974? 40
11 Weekly Eleven? 11-10-2016?1
12 , if ?7
13 , if ?1
14 owi&f&v&lv&? 2007? 29
15 E&g& lv&mu& 7-11-2009? 28
16 The Voice? 24-12-2018?15

3/ *me, ft a&;t om;avlvmsuf

acwDD* me, fsm \ ta&;tom,ESpyvDfi Opciarmix&fu jrefm*me, brlf (1919-1941) wff]*me, fsm onf acwDDowifpmrsm;Sqi foulvmi owif? acgifBu? aqmi fyg;paom ylbPfeull tar&wibonf xlvsvptqih20 &mpacwDDwff Owkrsu, ul vutlvmonf xlvemubmonjyefsm, jyZmwrsu, ulznfyvmluonf xlvji&S&hpOvm uAsrsm;omru av;cdBuds? acwprfuAsrsm;ulvnf Bulqvlmluonf xlvlowif? acgifBu? aqmi fyg? Owk bmonjye? jyZmw? uAsmpaom pmayylbPfeersu, ulolacwESh oltdi&om ta&;tom;rdjzih&; [e&znluonf]¹⁷ [kolloyygonf

om'utmjzih 1921 ck xlvAEK/*me, lwf juElyw/*me, mludul AEK [hom trnjzih xlv&Ovmonfrn ulefabmi&mZOifl1quwff bmludawmb&m;vufxuf wlfjynESH tr&om;tw&uf toulup&lvw&hom r [mAEKvppb&i mlud \ ul pm trnbomrsvbm;vsuf &G&Gt&pe&pe±mlud xlv&Ocbnf)¹⁸ [kme, ftrnf &Sfvifcsulwff Ogu&Sfta&;tom;ulaw&onf

xlvtyif]1930 c&E&hemulyl wff rsurfnulmvESH tdi&E&usom obrdus ta&;tom? vlvifa&;pumajy ta&;tom;wlvacwpm;vmluonf)¹⁹ [kqefppfygonf

rsurfnulacwlf jrefm*me, fsm \ ta&;tom;ulvln&mwff jrefm*me, lavmu jye&vn&Zlvmonh 1996 ckS2019 c&E&ftw&fay:xlvcbnhjrefm*me, fsm;ul tavh vncjylumwifyygrnf jrefm*me, ftrsm;pkfn ta&;tom;tqiftjyif t&nftao&grih atmi fmlupm;Muygonf

ol&mwff tcd/*me, fsm;u pmvlaygifowlyktrfn? to&E&E&trfn? Ogu&Z&X& trfn;wlvulaw&ygonf

pm;vlaygifowlyktrfn&uejcionf pma&;&mwff r&E&jzpv&ty&om tajc&lv&ty&tsuf jzpygonf *me, ftc&u rrfn;oi&om pmvlaygifowlyktrfn;rsu;ulw&ygonf

[rav;&S;rS*PmtzDjrefmE&fi& aq;&lvn&aqmufnf)²⁰

[ur&mludul&i&bmi fwe&E&ba&O igw&ulb, br&v;pm;r&rn [lwb)²¹

[homowif;ta&; tom;w&u&Pmul *&Pn? &i&fygifwe&ul &i&bmi fwe& [k pmv& aygifowlyktrfn;jzih&znfyj&pbnf

ur&py&a&; tusyftwnfES&ql&bnh owifrsma&;&mwff]tvlyftulfi O&a& av&tc&?]ule&xlwlvlyf&v&st&nf) [hom to&E&E&rsu;ul taw&rs;ygonf av&S&H av&ht&to&E&E&rsu;olylulvnf tcd/*me, fsm;u aw&ygonf

¹⁷ ci&armix&E&? O&? 1974? 243
¹⁸ ci&armix&E&? O&? 1974? 243
¹⁹ , if ? 110
²⁰ News Week? 20-11-2008? 4
²¹ o&P&E&sq&? 21-9-2018? 6

vuD, fypnfwezh rav@atmif ai@lv\$ bmxzlv²² [bonDgusw@f ravsnul
rav@k rfr;ohxmygon/ tvmwI]t@&muI]t@f, m? jaeV, } uI jaeVnI]k
rfr;a&;luonfvnf&@gon/

rlwef t&G f uav;oli, fsm;uI ynmay;xkvb0onh a&ao@*sre, lv@f pmvH
aygi fowlyk rfr;sm;uI aw@zlygon/ 1998 ck puIwibm 19 &u@k v f a&ao@*sre, f
pmrsuEh 12 (aemu@usnz) yguAsmw@jzplygon/ yDfrem;armi@bif\ jrpqy@fS
qdvlvph@umi } [homuAsjzplygon/ uAsm\alumi@a& 5 Esh 6 w@f jru@xnlvmu
*k@t@v? q@v@v;r@v@t@y } [hznfyon/ *k@t@v@v? qdvluI]q@y } [k rfr, @f
y@y@xmygon/ uAsnt q@lv@f owlyluAsmaysp&m[k aznfyxmon/ owlyk r@f c@cm;
odpcsi f a&aomuAsm q&m\apwemrfr pmvH aygi f t rfr;j i hy@y@xmaomaLumi hysuI, @f
&ygawmton/ 1999 ck azaznDg&D 13 &u@k v f a&ao@*sre, f pmrsuEh 10 w@f &yfy
Zmwlvrfwp@y@k\ acgiffp@f uI emyef q@ES h&mi h@ypt [k az:jyxmon/ a&mi h@ypt\
owlyk r@f rfr a@ni h@ypt;jzplygon/ 2019 ck Ze@Dg&D19 &u@k v f a&ao@*sre, f pmrsuEh
6 y@yfyZmwlvrfacgiffp@f rfr vlvw@b@jzph@ygon/ t r@f rfr vlvw@b@jzph@ygon/ uav;
oli, fsm\ Ele, lv@f qe@aom O@E@f uI w@f jrefmpma&xH owlyk to@t r@f rfr, @f rfr
rjzph@f t, f lvnm? pmwnfvwlv@f w@De@&@gon/

rdjyppnf to@t rfr;stulvnf rlu@cPaw@wwygon/ jrefmbmom pum;
z@k@pnf urf t& ohES i q@haom ta&t w@f uI yv@f r@jyrygb] t&nDw@f uI u@f *Pef\
a&@uxmlyD o@&ygon/ x@b@h@o@lygu rfr, @fygon/

avmi f v@H@e, f v@y@x@f o@f apmi h&@u@a&;pcefrS

v@f@om;aygu f 390 aumi f yiv, b@lv@vay;²³

[bonDgusw@f v@f@om;aygu f 390 aumi f [hom to@t rfr;to@t rfr;jzplygon/ v@f@om;
aygu f 390 o@t [lvfr;rdjy uI @&@u]t} w@f v@f@om;aygu f aumi f 390 [b@h@r@f@ygon/

jrefm*sre, buIwrf@f 90 v@E@f rsm\ *sre, fta&t@om;w@f jrefmpmxli
t *lv@pum;vH lmu;ñy@a&;onul taw@rsm;gon/ bmonpum;x@w@f²⁴ oabmt &
p@y@f@a&;? E@f i lvumqu@b@h&; talumi rsm;alumi h t *lv@pum;vH rsm;ES h pum;oa@lv
a&m@jci f²⁵ rfr bmonpum\ obnDjzplygon/ ynm&y@q@h @npum;vH? bmonrjye&
ao;aom bmonrjyefv@f r@k@f h@om pum;vH rsm;uI to@t v\$ f o@h@v@f t jyp@q@h @mr&@y/
jrefmpum;w@f @yD to@t w@f h@yD bmonrjyefv@f pum;vH rsm;uI t *lv@pum;vH tw@f xnh
ra&;o@fyg/

²² arm f e@ 30-1-2019? 1
²³ Weekly Eleven? 10-6-2009? 32
²⁴ Language Contact
²⁵ Code-mixing

aysmubqlysuqD Passport uθνmvryljreremoθwθf topjyefxkwEθf²⁶

jreθmausniθom;rsθ English bθomwwuθrθwθf tmenθcsuθ&θeo;²⁷

[θom Ogursθwθf Eθiθiθuθ;vufθwθ[k bθonjyelyθ pum;vθuθ Passport? t*lvθf[k tolv\$ θyθpum;vθuθEnglish [kra&;oiθy/

Joilweθwθf Section wptθpθuθvθ15 a, mubwθsvθxθm;θyθ oiθweθumv

Basic taeθ4 vθuθjriθrθjzplygw, θ } Advance taeθ6 vθuθjriθrθjzplygw, θ }

Joilweθqiθtθ;vθxθrθn t&nθtcsiθjynθrθθom Certificate cθjriθrθjzplyθ²⁸

[θ t*lvθypum;nyθbθrθrsθ uθlaw&ygonθ

jreθmθgusxlvθf t*lvθypm;θrsθ nyθbθciθESθpyθvθθi pme, Ziθorm;rsθ owiyθEθ&θef vθxθpθDiθ (1940 - 2012)u θjreθmvrθθlaw&wθzθ jreθmpme, Ziθawθrθn jreθmpmeθ &;om;aeθuθwm jzplvθmaθuθi θjreθmpmulyθθrsθ;rsθ zwlygvθwθuθlvθθf Eθaθqθ& wmyg/ θyθawθbθ;wθt cgrθrθn twwEθiθqθ jreθmpum;eθθyθ bθonjyelyθ pum;vθawθuθ t*lvθftoθawθG xnθ&;vθuθawθn pmpθnjyifθrθ;oθ;wθt cgrθn bmrθ&nmrθ&roθjzpbθn; wwlygw, θ 'θcwθrθpmpθnjyif tθrθ;uvnθ w&m;vθeθtmiθuθ rθ;wwθuθ, θqθvm vlvθθfodeθuθ, fr[klvθm;}²⁹ [kowθy;zlygonθ

armiθirif ("Ejz)u θjreθmθgusxθrθn t*lvθypm;θawθzθmulyθa&;wθ Ogursθlawθ awnθawnθawθae&ygw, θ uθeθyθswm;rsθ uθ toθyθ&m;vθvθa&;mθrθn uθeθyθswm;rsθ jreθm pmvθellθa&;b) Computer vθ t*lvθypm;θt wθiθ xnθ&;wθrθθayθ q, θlvθnθ y&iθlvnθ tifvmeupwθ pum;vθawθuθvθnθ tθlvθt*lvθypm;θt wθiθ xnθ&;wwθuθ, θ jreθmθgusxθrθn t*lvθypm;θawθGazmθDiθaeθwθrθθ [m awnθawnθt &yθqθw, θ jreθmθgus toθθaysubθnθygw, θ rθiθt*lvθypm;θuθ oθpcsiθif jreθmpum;vθ&θab;rθnθuθθell xnθlvθwθ atmθhjrθn jywθwθlvθyEθiθygw, θ acwθellnθ t*lvθypm;θt opθawθG tθrsθ; θuθ Oiθvmwθmulygw, θ 'gayr, h t*lvθypm;θt wθiθcsθrθxnθb) jreθmpm;vθell toθlv\$ θyθθwθwθ bθonjyelyθθwθwθlvθy&iθ jreθmθ? jreθm[erθsubθayθ³⁰ [k vrθnθzlygonθ

xθbabmθlθh θi *sre, lvθfa&;om;rnθqlygu on'utθmjzih-

lyθaygiθaqmiθ&θjciθ (co-operation)? xθlvθurθiθqθlθciθ (Not Confrontation) onθ 21 &nθplθlyθznθvθrθnθ³¹ [θ&;ygrnθ

xθtθjyif jreθmθgusxθrθnθ;urθESθrθnθbnθyθrθxθm;rsθ;Oguθ yθrθxθm;ajymiθjyeθgus rsθ;uθvθnθ pum;ajy taeθ;tom; tmenθcsuθtjzplawθ&ygonθ

²⁶ The voice?11-5-2009?tcyθyθ#3

²⁷ True News26-5-2009?9

²⁸ Trend?7-12-2005?12

²⁹ pθDiθ(vθxθk)2005?4

³⁰ cθirifarmiθ("Ejz)? 30-9-2008? 8

³¹ Bi Weekly Eleven? 31-7-2009? 18

2582 Burharmufrauqrovob&m \ Ar'yZed yawnzoblyfusi³²

NtlawnDeN pthqmi&ufbLumi h r*lvmapsbudrdavmi bthc&mrS , cifuxuf ythlumi fr&lv mawntn³³

[homDguswlvv&f]rauqrovob&m \ 2582 Burharmuf Ar'yZed yawnzoblyfusi? Jr*lvmapsbud rdavmi bthc&mrS NtlawnDeN pthqmi&ufbLumi h , cifuxuf ythlumi fr&lv mawntn) [li a&;rst quftpyhjjypfi t"yth, &svifigrnf

yR b&majmi fjeDgustjzpf -

Juehygi ft eD&lavmpyiv&f wp&fwnfae ausDi&f (43)E&f (b) O&x&f&f qbltm; av;ayce&f&f hom wr&faoewf u&f um x&f h&f; o&f on&f u&f jri&f w&f u&f u&f on&f)³⁴

]tao;p&v b&f v&f ygu tr&f vi 42 b&f emew&f awmvr&f? a&f u&f e&f t qifrit&f t&f m&f urn&f v&f r&f le, ? &f e&f u&f e&f b&f l&f qub&f; E&f l&f ygon&f)³⁵

[homom' ur&f w&f aw&f E&f l&f ygon&f]uehygi ft eD&lavmpyiv&f wp&f w&f n&f fae O&f x&f e&f f&f qbltm; \om; ausDi&f (43) E&f qbltm; av;ayce&f&f hom wr&faoewf u&f l&f um x&f u&f h&f; o&f on&f u&f jri&f w&f u&f u&f on&f)]tao;p&v b&f v&f ygu &f e&f u&f e&f r&f le urn&f v&f r&f le, ? emew&f awmvr&f? a&f u&f e&f t qifrit&f t&f m&f tr&f vi 42 b&f b&f l&f qub&f; E&f l&f ygon&f) [li a&;rs y&f &f s&f ygon&f jrefmDgusybygon&f

jrefm'sre, &f njyn&f umv&f tw&f w&f l&f jyn? E&f l&f i&f l&f Ntlaw&f r&f m&f \ trn&f u&f h&f; &f m&f jrefm tu&f njiz&f hv&f s&f hompep&f w&f a&f x&f h&f ajymi f&f v&f y&f u&f h&f w&f ygon&f y&f u&f i&f u&f h&f yusi&f? abus&f i&f? x&f l&f Dr&f u&f h&f w&f l&f h&f? uv&f w&f w&f; u&f h&f u&f l&f u&f w&f w&f; aum&f v&f u&f w&f w&f; b&f h&f b&f u&f l&f t&f e&f b&f l&f? z&f e&f f&f y&f i&f u&f h&f zaemi f&f i&f [li ajymi f&f v&f y&f j&f p&f on&f pu&f h&f y&f l&f homtrn&f u&f u&f Bu&f Day:ü iow&f w&f i&f u&f i&f p&f j&f z&f i&f a&f; &f m&f s&f p&f i&f um&f y&f l&f k a&f; x&f h&f ajymi f&f v&f b&f n&f u&f h&f w&f ygon&f q&f l&f &f m&f b&f m&f o&f m&f p&f u&f m; r&f i&f t&f o&f k&f u&f f&f E&f s&f h&f e&f p&f y&f a&f t&f m&f i&f t&f o&f k&f v&f s&f j&f c&f i&f? q&f l&f &f m&f w&f l&f j&f y&f n&f E&f l&f i&f h&f s&f m&f; u&f tac:ta0:ajymi f&f v&f j&f c&f i&f w&f h&f u&f h&f i&f h&f j&f z&f p&f E&f l&f ygon&f t *f&f v&f y&f p&f u&f m; o&f h&f s&f m&f u&f h&f jrefmtu&f njiz&f hv&f s&f hom tr&f m&f o&f E&f l&f b&f n&f p&f e&f p&f i&f w&f p&f c&f k&f wp&f h&f y&f; n&f j&f z&f p&f e&f f&f y&f n&f m&f s&f f&f s&f m&f; u&f n&f e&f l&f f&f o&f w&f r&f s&f v&f y&f g&f r&f n&f x&f l&f t&f a&f l&f u&f m&f i&f u&f h&f jrefmpmtz&f l&f tz&f D&f i&f q&f &f m&f r&f Bu&f a' :lu&f e&f u&f b&f m&f o&f m&f p&f u&f m; E&f s&f p&f may&f ü to&f k&f v&f s&f j&f c&f i&f p&f m&f w&f r&f (2009) w&f o&f f&f t&f u&f s&f, l&f w&f 0&f i&f h&f a&f q&f f&f a&f E&f z&f i&f ygon&f

&f e&f u&f e&f f&f w&f u&f o&f l&f v&f jrefmp&f m&f k&f me \ r [n&f o&f z&f h&f u&f s&f? y&f g&f *l&f u&f s&f r&f s&f m&f w&f jrefm'sre, l&f u&f h&f t&f av&f h&f m&f c&f h&f y&f k&f w&f i&f b&f f&f a&f o&f m&f u&f r&f s&f m&f &f ygon&f r [n&f o&f z&f h&f u&f s&f r&f s&f m&f t&f j&f z&f p&f a&f r&f m&f i&f c&f i&f a&f r&f m&f i&f b&f e&f f&f \ jrefm'sre, br&f l&f (1919-1942) (1971) r&f j&f r&f i&f r&f i&f p&f e&f n&f jrefm&f E&f l&f i&f b&f h&f w&f o&f e&f to&f i&f f&f s&f re, l&f m&f jrefmp&f may&f t&f a&f l&f u&f m&f i&f a&f q&f m&f i&f y&f g&f r&f s&f m&f av&f h&f m&f c&f u&f f (1911-1960) (1973)? rat&f j&f r&f i&f n&f a&f &f a&f o&f f&f *s&f re, f&f v&f h&f m&f c&f u&f f (1969-1976) (1979)? a&f r&f m&f i&f &f j&f r&f i&f n&f v&f l&f y&f b&f o&f m&f *s&f re, f&f y&f g&f u&f A&f s&f r&f s&f m&f av&f h&f m&f c&f u&f f (1981)? r&f c&f i&f a&f v&f; j&f r&f i&f n&f v&f l&f i&f , f&f s&f re, l&f m&f u&f A&f s&f r&f s&f m&f av&f h&f m&f c&f u&f f (1982)? r&f c&f i&f p&f e&f f&f \

³² News week? 25-10-2018? 2

³³ News week? 7-10-2010? a&f e&f m&f u&f h&f u&f s&f r&f h&f

³⁴ 24/7 News? 26-4-2009? 14

³⁵ News Watch? 11-11-2009? A

awmiblv, brm* sre, fyg uAsrsmavhmcuf (1985)? rwifkllN Z0e* sre, hvhvm
 csu(1996) ponhusrsmaw&on/ yg&*usrsm;tjzpf armihZmf\0if\ rsufarhuacwf
 pme, Zifsm\ owifa&[ef (2012)? rjribZmx&f\ rsufarhuacwf owif* sre, f
 pumajyta&tom (2014)ponhusrsmaw&on/ * sre, brllfavhmrEShta&tom
 wlvufitw&usrmpntaxmuftujzplygon/

jrefm* sre, f &njynt&dtw&f * sre, fta&tomqefoplvmrsm? pme, Zif
 ta&tom yph&toprsm;u&w&yggon/ owif&tsuftvufsm;u& tajccly&oygatmi
 a&onh &o[ebwifa&enf³⁶u& aw&on/ owif&tsuftvuESh ynmay;&mvnf
 a&mu&atmi& zw&h&ys&h&ys&f az&sf&za&;vn&f&zp&atmi&f a&;onfta&tom³⁷? a&Nun&fimu&ll
 aqmi&fyg;ub&ll&zp&atmi&h&;onfta&tom³⁸w&ll&aw&yggon/ &o[ebwif a&;enf&u&ll
 tm&upm&owif? E&ll&h&vuma&;&mwif? rbi&fowif&rs&w&f taw&rs&yggon/ a&Nun&fimu
 u&ll aqmi&fyg;ub&ll&enf&u&ll u&le&yp&inf&alun&fin? aq;a&Nun&fims&w&f aw&yggon/ p
 on&lv&h&in jrefm* sre, f &njynt&dtw&f * sre, fta&tomq&ll&am avhvmcsuftc&fzplyg
 on/

ll&ll&ll&oy&tsuf

jrefm* sre, &njynt&dt (1919-2019) u&ll vu&lv&f&rb&r0 taxmuftxm&rs&ESh
 ww&p&f&or&az&mf&cyggon/ jyn&pb&ni&[kq&ll&fyg/ us, h&jym&v&dom * sre, brll&ful
 ap&h&li az&nf&e&f&rb&f&f&omyg/ jrefm* sre, p&wih&y:x&lv&bnh 1919 rS 1988 c&E&ft&xd
 E&sp&0&x&lv&h&om * sre, rs&nr&in apmi&h&rr&sm&v&yg/ q, f&P&e&f&rb&m x&lv&cyggon/ 1996 c&E&f
 a&emu&yl&f&rb&f& * sre, rs&nr&ES&h&um ay:x&lv&mon/ ta&t&w&usr&mp&h ay:x&lv&ub&ll
 y&E&f&tww&lynm ll&G Dr&h&ll&umi&h* sre, f&tjyif&tqif&ta&mi&fta&of&rs&rb&in acw&f&lv&mygon/

* sre, f&trn&ay;y&ll& ajymi&f&vl&mon&u&ll&w&yggon/ jrefm* sre, h&cw&DD&w&f * sre, f
 trn&ft&rs&pk&in jrefm&t&rnf&sm&jz&pb&on/ yg&v&trn&f t*lv&f&trn&f&sm&ES&lv&nf ten&f&t&u&of
 &bn&f 1996 c&h&emu&yl&f&x&lv&bnh* sre, rs&nr&w&f t*lv&f&trn&f&ol&rs&mon&u&ll&ajymi&f&v&rl
 tjz&p&f&rif&yggon/ om'ut&tm&jizh 7 Day News? The Voice Weekly? Good Health? Health
 Digest? Weekly Eleven News? News Watch pon&lv&jz&pb&on/

jrefm* sre, &njynt&dtw&f ta&ll&umi&f&t&n&f bmon&yftv&lv&f * sre, rs&nr&ay&:c&lyg
 on/ tx&lo&jizh tm&upm&* sre, f&in apmi&h&tr&sm&q&ll&jz&pb&on/ E&ll&h&vuma&;&n&f use&f&rm
 a&;? jyn&lv&f&jyn&ly owif&tomay; * sre, rs&nr&f&v&nf v&bu&lv&rs&yggon/ uav&oli, f
 rs&nr&t&w&lv&f x&lv&h&0&cl&bnh a&&ao&f* sre, bn&f E&sp&ay&gi&f&ig&q, bu&lv&rf&&ll * sre, jz&pb&on/
 x&ll&tjyif 1988 lb*lv&f&S 1992 atmu&lv&lbm tx&ES&h 1994 pu&lv&il&bm&rs 1998 {ly&f&t&xd
 x&lv&h&0&cl&bnh p&may* sre, f&f&v&nf p&may&orm&w&ll vu&lv&ll&x&m&ll&u&on/ p&may&t&E&lyn&n&ES&h
 taw&f&tjri&ful&lav;ub&zn&fyon&h zw&p&f&m* sre, f&taw&f&op&f* sre, f&awn&Di&ye&f t&E&lynm

³⁶ Reportage
³⁷ Infotainment, Edutainment
³⁸ Advertorial

*sre, ? tvuh0w&nf*sre, ? rEAv;t&PDD*sre, fsm;rfvnf pmayorm;wW Efboup&m jzptbnf

, cktcgjrefmEliiA pme, Zi?e, y, lw6f *sre, bxlwAOrtfn owifpm? r*Zif wkubmv0if ta&twuftmjzih trsqh;zpbnf *sre, ftoprsm;ESftwl pma&;ol top? owifaxmuftop? t, fDvmtoprsm;vnf wlyh;vmon/ jrefm*sre, f tygt0if pme, Zi?avmu t&nftcsi;fjrihm;ap&ef Og&i;bwifpmq&nB;D;rsn? pmay ynm&S;rsn;u pmtlypmwrfaqmi;fyg;rsn;a&;i ynmay;luon/ xltjyif jrefmEliiH pma&;q&mt0if;u z6bnh pma&;en;foifwef? &efubwubw? jrefm;pn;kmew6f 2013 cE;fu pi;z6bnh pmayzelwD a&;om;RESh wnfjzwrI tww;ynm;D;vltmoifwef (Diploma in Creative Writing and Editing Course) tr;om;pt;be;cs;ynmaumv;f(, ckD&D aumv;f)w6z6bnhD;Z;H;0 (owif;twwynm) wlvvnf jrefm*sre, hvmu\ ta&twu;h&m t&nftcsi;fyg z6z;hw;w;h&;twu;f taxmuftuly;fygon/

vu&E;ajtaew6f apsu;uftw6f;u *sre, fsm;rfn a&mi;ftm;usqif;vsu&bnf &y;pl;v;lu;aom *sre, fsm;v;nf&bnf ta;lu;mi;f&i;f;rsn;rfn pol;jz;PEli;fygon/ 2013 ck {NyD 1 &urf; i yk;w;u owif;pm;xlw;A0c6;fy;f;ci? jrefmEliiA vD;D;a& 54 'or 1 oef³⁹teuf 18 oef;cel;fn vhu;E&uf (Facebook) to;hy;f;ci?⁴⁰ owif;pm;wp;ap;mi;ES;h *sre, lwp;ap;mi;f;fn 0, f, kw&R;mu we;z;h;i;f;cm;em;ji;f;w;h;lu;mi;h a&mi;ftm;usqif;&j;ci;f jz;pygon/ owif;t;cs;uft;vur;sm;u;h;vhu;E&u;ES;haep;0;bwif;pm;rsn;rs;v;G; l;up;fn &&lu aom;lu;mi;h wp;ly;w;lv;mu;mv *sre, lu;h;pm;ir;zw;lu;aw;ny;g/ pol;j;zi;h*sre, lu;h;v;D;ip;mr;l av;sn;en;f;v;nl;uon/ u;ef;r;ma&;*sre, ? t;mp;up; *sre, ? *r;E;*sre, ft;cs;ES;h E;li;f;h&; owif;aq;mi;fyg;t;om;ay;on;ho;h;wn;f;qi;h o;h;P;ES;f;q;D;j;n;jrefm? News Watch? Tomorrow? Daily Eleven? 7 Day ponh*sre, ft;cs;lv;mu;h;om ta&mi;f;w6f;vsu&fygon/

pol;j;zi;h;jrefm*sre, f &nj;n;f;E;D;wp;h;v;0;uf jz;w;be;f;ru;h o;h;oy;bn;ft;cg acw;D;D ES;h acw;v, lw6f t;ma;umi;f;cn;D; ou;lv;rf;E;f; 90 v;E;lu;mv;aem;u;rt;men;f av;sn;qi;f v;mon;lu;aw;fygon/ jrefm*sre, A tem*w;rf;rn;b;E;f;nf;[kwy;f;y;h;oc;sn r;ce;f;E;li;h;om;v;nf *sre, ft;rn;f;hy;E;f;f;D;D mv;pr;f;rfn [e;f;ys;h;h;B;0;c;D;qu;E;li;f;nf;[k, lu;ni;fygon/

ed;h

pme, Zi;f;w6f;tygt;0;ijz;pb;nh *sre, fsm;on;f jyn;b;lv;xA em;rs;up;py;E;h&;u;h rsm;pf;h taxmuftuly;fygon/ E;li;f;lv;n;h;aq;mu;h&;w6f ta&;B;u;D;on;h o;f;h;E;om;pf;f;t; m (Soft Power) u;h;jz;n;h;nf;ay;yg;on/ w;li;jyn;ES;h;v;f;h;a&&S;nf;wn;lv;E;li;f;E;f;axmu;f;ay; on;h r@;h;B;u;D;av;&y;&fygon/ t;ly;f;sy;h&;r@;h;? Oya';jy;h&;r@;h;? w∓B;ia;h&;r@;h;? pme, Zi;f;r@;h;f w;jz;pygon/ pme, Zi;f;r@;h;f;u;h pw;lv;r@;h;f;[h;c;yg;on/ pme, Zi;f;r@;h;f;u;to;dy;j;ci;f? ynmay;j;ci;f? az;sn;h;j;zi;f;w;j;zi;h u;ef;@;h;B;u;D o;h;y;f;w;f;ap;mi;f? r, d;f, E;h;at;mi;f;jy;f;i;w;n;f;w;ay;&ygon/ vlt;zt;pn;f;t;q;f;ri;f;mat;mi;f;jr;f;lv;i;f;ay;&ygon/ *sre, fsm;on;f owif;t;cs;uft;vul;v;lx;qu;B;G; h&;? az;sn;h;j;a&;? p;v;lv;f;p;v;lv;be;f

³⁹ rif;u;lu;h;E;e;l;0;0;0;? 24-6-2019? 15
⁴⁰ The Voice? 10-9-2018? 4

wLul ay;p6fElygon/ jrefm*se, fsm\ ta&twLh&m t&nftcsifyg zBzLwLwuf
wnlwp&erfn xlvb? a&;o? zwblwL\ wmdfzpygon/

usrfupm&i f

cifi? မောင့် ("Ejz)? (2008? puwi b m 9)/ r&bl&ES ft ndjrefmpmullr&f&f ueueh&;wwzLwLyf
jrefmt vifl 20/

ciharmi&e? ဦး/ (1914) *jrefm*se, brif(1919-1941)?*&euef ES/vp&may/
csfjr? ဦး(ygarmu©)(1973)/ jrefmpme, Zifonif? *vltv&q&mt/f* rE&v? v&lyElywLuf234-269/
peDif? (v&k)/ (2005? rwf 8)/ pme, Zifonmpmrsm&zwlyg/ *zwp&m *se, P trsvi 10 / 4/*

q&S? မောင့်? o&fwe([bnDw)? armi&ay:x&f/ (1974)/ *pme, Zif[bnf* &euef pmayvmu/
Elyvifatmi? (2018? puwi b m 10)/ facebookEShyib, bEif The Voice Weekly *se, P 4/
yD&ei? (2008)? *pma&enfvrfn&f('Lut)* / &euef p&vL&ic&tpmay/
rifulul ဒေါ်တင်တင်/ (24 Z&f 2019)/ jrefmjynEShvD&a&rDg' / *allu;rlbwifpm 15/*

rsvivl&fsm/ (2018 'Zibm 24)/ pmaytElynm/ The Voice Weekly *se, P 15/
jrefmt bimef (1991)/ &euef jrefmpmt zD&p&me/
vlatmi? (2009? EDibm 7)? 2010 jyn&eftv&f yElyfD) mp&ac:r? t&cf&vrfESh ar&f&f&csuf
*Eg b&mbwif*se, P trsvi 12? 28/*

Oel ဦး/ (1961)/ *wu&L/jrefmt bimef yif 3 (*? C? i tu&)* &euef tp&lyElyh&;ESpma&;
u&d m&me/
owifv&ip&pmif(2007)/ owif&rsuDef/ &euef jrefrElyf&Elyh&;EShxlv&h&O&vlyf&ef&Sfsm&toif/
oc(wu&L&f)/ (2009? puwi b m 24)/ r&squbpf *se, lvp&fsm/ *&euef wif*se, P 8/*

Morner, Kathleen & Rausch, Ralph (1998). Dictioncry of Literary Terms. NTC. Publishing Group, Illiminois, U.S.A.
Weekly Eleven News *se, P 11-10-2016/

စာသားကိုးကားဂျာနယ်များ

- armf ebwif*se, P 30-1-2009
- oifP&S&f&f&se, P 21-9-2018
- Bi Weekly Eleven *se, P 31-7-2009
- News Watch *se, P 11-11-2009
- News Week *se, P 20-11-2008
- News Week *se, P 7-10-2010
- News Week *se, P 25-10-2018
- The Voice Weekly *se, P 11-5-2009
- The Voice Weekly *se, P 10-9-2018
- Trend *se, P 7-12-2005
- True News *se, P 26-5-2009
- Weekly Eleven News *se, P 10-6-2009
- 24/7 News *se, P 26-4-2009

uḥ owf swiñē m on h t rē law n f s m p on i w l i ḥ p p ā & q ḥ & m t rē law n f y e ā y ; r s m t j z p f o w f s v y g o n f

(*) v r ā & q ḥ & m t rē law n f y e ā y w r f r s m ;

u e f a b m i ḥ c w i w ḥ f j y n b j y n b m w l t m a e ḥ o i v h e r b o e s h p y f q ḥ ḥ o m t rē law n f r s m u ḥ t a m u m i t & m r s ḥ p j z i h x l v j y e c ḥ u y g o n f a o q ḥ u ḥ ḥ v e & m w ḥ f t q i t w e f t v l u f " a v k ḥ w r f t p o f t v m r s m e s f t n d o l t ḥ v ḥ a p o n f t rē law n f s m } b & m u r e ? a u s m i f u r e ? a j r u r e s m u ḥ y ; v ḥ c i f ? v ḥ j y m i f j c i f ? u r e f t j z p f s a & e l w f , ḥ p j c i f w l t w ḥ f x l v j y e c b o n f t rē law n f s m ? a y s m y & t i y ḥ y & r f o b i f u s i f y a o m t rē law n f s m ? E ḥ l u f o g o i f o g x ḥ u f u e ḥ a w n ḥ a p o n h t p o f t v m r s m ? o b n o a b ; t e & m , f u s a & m u b r s m u ḥ u h d a x m u y ḥ a p o n h t rē law n f s m p o n i w l i ḥ t c g t m a v s p ḥ x l v j y e c b o n f

(C) p ḥ y ḥ a & q ḥ & m t rē law n f y e ā y w r f r s m ;

p ḥ y ḥ a & q ḥ & m t rē law n f y e ā y w r f r s m w ḥ f u i f c ḥ p n f m u y f a u m u c ḥ p o n h t rē law n f s m ? t a v ; w i f a w m i f a i ḥ m u ; o ḥ p ḥ p l e f r s m o w f s v ā y ; o n h t rē law n f s m v , ḥ a w n f , m a w n f o w f s v j c i f e s h q n ḥ j r m i f u e ḥ c s m i f r s m u ḥ w l a z n ḥ a q m u v y ḥ a p o n h p l u y ḥ a & e s h y w b u b o n h t rē law n f s m u e ḥ p n f u ḥ o e f a & m i f o , ḥ a & e s h o u f q ḥ ḥ o m t rē law n f s m y g o i b n f

(i) b m o m ? p m a y ? , o ḥ a u s r i q ḥ & m t rē law n f y e ā y w r f r s m ;

ḥ t rē law n f y e ā y w r f w ḥ f b & m w n f a u s m i f a q m u v y f v ḥ ' g e f o n h t rē law n f s m & [e f o i c m w l ḥ o ḥ n f a w n f s m e s h o u f q ḥ b o n f u ḥ x l v j y e b o n h t rē law n f s m t e , é , f t & y & y b l o m e n j y f q & m a w n f s m a p v i w b o n f t rē law n f s m ? y ḥ u w ḥ a w n f s m u ḥ o k v b i f w n f j z w i u t , ḥ a p o n h t rē law n f s m b m o m a & t , D g ' u ḥ y m r i t w ḥ f x l v j y e b o n h t rē law n f s m o n f b m o m a & e s h o u f q ḥ ḥ o m t rē law n f s m j z p f y g o n f

u e f a b m i ḥ c w i w ḥ f y ḥ u w ḥ a w n f s m u ḥ a y y & y l u r s m j z i h u ḥ , ḥ v ḥ ḥ y g o n f r i f w e f r i f v u x u i w ḥ f a y ? y & y l u r s m j z i h u t , ḥ p ḥ ḥ r u a u s m u x u f t u & m w i f a & x ḥ a p c b o n f x l b l y ḥ u w ḥ a w n f s m u ḥ a & ; u ḥ a p & m w ḥ f v n f a u m i f v i w ḥ ḥ 5 & y f s a & o m a v ḥ & ḥ o m ḥ] t rē law n f r s v p n f a c : p n f c p m ḥ ¹⁰ w l u ḥ a & o m & m w ḥ f v n f a u m i f o w f y b w ḥ ḥ e f r s t p j y ḥ a & x ḥ ḥ a & e n f ? o ' g p n u r f e s h n ḥ ḥ v ḥ a p a & t w ḥ f v l u ḥ e m a & o m & r n f p m a y u r f * e l w l u ḥ n f a u m i f ? t rē law n f x l v j y e f o w f s v ā y ; a v ḥ b n f x l y i f y e f c ḥ y e f y ḥ t e l y n m r s m e s h y w b u f x l v j y e b o n h t rē law n f s m u ḥ v n f a w ḥ ḥ y g o n f

¹⁰ v i w ḥ ḥ 5 & y e s h o u f q ḥ & m t & m ḥ s m u r ḥ ḥ v ḥ ḥ v u ḥ t m u c ḥ k n e r s m u v m a & m u ḥ a p v i b l u ḥ r v m r a e & q i ḥ c : a o m p n j z p o n f

uefabmi hawwif bawm b&? bawm ES h ri fwe f ri f w b n e w f w l u h
tre h w n f 13 a p m i f x l w j y e h o m , i f e w r e l w l u h n f 1/2 & m , O h a u s r E S h o u b q l i h o m
tre h w n f y e l w r f r s n t j z p f o w r s w y g o n / p t r e h w n f y e l w r f t r s t p m r s n o n f
tre h w n f r s n w l f y g o i h o m t a l u m i t & m r s n u l l w n f c j c m x m j c i f j z p l y g o n /

1 ; 2 t r e h w n f y e l w r f w p a p m i N a , b k s v u P m r s n ;

uefabmi hawwif x l w j y e h o m t r e h w n f y e l w r f r s n o n f p u m a j y t a & t o m
y l l w f y b P r e t r s r s u l y m a e o n / p o l u y m & j c i f r n t r e h w n f w p a p m i t s i f p D
t v l u f t a l u m i f r w h a o m a l u m i j z p o n / t a l u m i t & m r w h a l u m i h t r e h w n f y e l w r f
t r s t p m r s n u l y m j c m e m o h o n / t a j c t a e ? t c e f t c g u l l u f t a l u m i t & m a & c s , f
p p o f l u y m o h o n /

- (1) v u l w a v m t j z p f t y s u f t a l u m i t & m v l t a y : w f t a j c c l i x l w j y e h o m t r e h w n f
j y e l w r f -
o n ' u - j y p f P t r s w b o n h t r e h w n f r s n ?
- u g i v e b w l t m o l l w a p o n h t r e h w n f r s n ?
- p p c p p l w u j c i f q l i & m t r e h w n f r s n

- (2) y l l e f t j z p f t y s u f t a l u m i t & m v l t a y : w f t a j c c l i x l w j y e h o m t r e h w n f j y e l w r f
r s n
o n ' u - t h a & h i f t y E s f o n h t r e h w n f r s n
- & m x l c e f t y f c s j r s b o n h t r e h w n f r s n
- E p l u t O g o i ? O g x e l w l w f u e h a w n h v u a q m i f q u b e f a p o n h
t r e h w n f r s n
- v , l , m ? j r i f ? q i l u i f ? t c e l w E S h o u b q l i h o m t r e h w n f r s n

- (3) o p o e l n & g i B u l l w i j y i q i l y D r s x l w j y e b n h t r e h w n f r s n
o n ' u - t a v m i f r i f w & m v u f x u f , h ' , m E l l i b l l a y : y l l e f j y i f q i a & o m
x m a o m & m Z o h t r e h w n f ¹¹
b a w m b & m \ & m Z o w h a c : a o m t r e h w n b u p ¹²
o p a w m f a y : t r e h w n f y e l w r f r s n ¹³

[i a w & l o n /

¹¹ c i t i p e l 1964? 172-173/
¹² w i l 1983? 243-257/
¹³ a v n p e t l 1960? 23-25/

]]t i {0H-IP ppfuii {cH-IP oajywe{cH-IPwyr{wll
vuéufullcsí ppfuii/vnf ½/vbó{vlu&rnf}}¹⁸

[kaznfyyg&lygonf

yxrqH reáwnf ulay&újzi ha&;om;xlwfyeclyD aemuqHt reáwnf ul aNú;eef
½ulí xlvfyeclygonf yxrqHt reáwnf onf Eíí hwnbúduhwnáxmi cbnht reáwnf
jzplyD aemuqHt reáwnf onf Eíí hwnbúD ysúD qH/½&onht reáwnfzponf

2 ; 1 opáawmfáy; treáwnfyelwrf¹⁹

rpávawmfécl&;om;aom vlváwnf svlvrfvm opáawmfáy; treáwnfyelwrf ul
&n&G tsuf t allumi {t & m t uDf? ½axmi ft ax&Gzi havhvmwifjxmygonf

2 ; 2 &n&G tsuf

b&iNopúllapmi b&h ovluémapvbjiht reáwnfxlvfyexmjci f jzponf

2 ; 3 t allumi {t & m t uDf

riw&friifvuxuf treáwnf xlvfyexmjci f jzponf aq&0f&quif tvlluf
opáawmf ul ch apvllom oabmuh&onf t*wlv&mv;yg; rvllpmap&ef
roibnt riuhrjykvlyrap&ef us&pmtr&rd&qkmonf opáawmf ul lapmi b&dom oN
tw&uf aumi {us&rfom&ap&ef qlwmi {pum;rs&qkmonf opárapmi b&dom or&rn
tw&uftjyp&ap&ef us&pmq&mi y&rd&wnf q, yg; u&zn&usi í avmuul atmi h&wnf r
aom jrwp&ob&rn \ ul í l&pmi h&omewf rí t ½&awnf'gwjrwul apmi h&omew?
& [E&hrwlv l&pmi h&om ul h&pmi éw? w&mvawmf ul l&pmi h&omew? aA' í&v; yllul
apmi h&omew? omoemi g&xmi ul apmi h&omew? u&f&u&v; u&f? u&fí, E&p&xmi?
u&f taygi í ul l&pmi h&omew? jr&p&pmi éw? ac&mi í&pmi éw? ½&up? b&rp? tmumop&H
ewr&rn rí b&lv? l&v&w&lygru&f tjyp&v; í us&q&kmonf wp&zeft&ema&rn'g' P?
ab;' Pftaygi í us&mu&ap&ef om&lv&p&é&w&N owjzw&fci í ul c&h&ap&ef tyg, h&v; b&H
ul a&mu&ap&ef ab; tr&rd&? &eft o&G b&G ívll us&mu&ap&ef aNlumu&ru&z&G í us&pmq&H
xm&onf opárapmi b&dom or&rn tw&uf ab; t&E&m, ftaygi í uí&pi&v&h&ysu&fí ac&H
pní&pf&w&bní w&h&u&h&ap&ef ob&wn&ami í w&rn c&E&fyg; E&fjy&n&h&plyD e&A&f&ob&v&f
a&mu&ap&ef qlwmi {pum; q&kmonf

¹⁸ oefx&f? 1989? 1097/
¹⁹ avmf&écl 1060? 23/

2 ; 4 ta&;tom;avhvmcsuf

2; 4 ;1 pum;om

pum;omE&f&mw&f , chw&ajymqib;h&f&azp&om

]]tiff&t]] u&]]tiff&t]] u& -34

ab;tE&f, ftaygi{w&bnfui{piv&h&ysmufygapv&

]]pifui{}} v&h&ysmuf u & - 66

pnf{p&Dp&rs&u&hom, np&v&w&uc&p&f&f&p&umif }}w&w&u}} u&]]w&w&u}}}

u & - 68

r*OmP&z&v&OmP&ulz&v&r*OmP&[&f u & - 70

pp&um;r&sa&of a&;om;x&monf

wp&z&ef - a&of&cho&seuf&f&uf&f&uf& u & - 40

- Ou&f&pm&í x&f&x&f&ys&uf&p u & - 48

- vn&D&ac&gi&f&vn&;f&ax&mi&f&ax&mi&f&j&y&w&f u & - 56

- v&w&f&w&f&u&f&ci&f u & - 57

- x&f&x&f&nu&h&uf&ys&uf&pa&om²⁰ u & - 58 - 59

tp&f&bn&h&Op&v&h&x&y&p&um&v&h&rs&;j&zi&h&a&;om;x&monf tolu&ub&m, map&on&h&t&j&i&f&teuf
t"y&h, f&ul&y&f& av;euf&xi&f&h&ap&on&f&ul&aw&f&on&f

2 ; 4 ; 2 Oyrmt vuh

op&v&aw&nf&y&;tr&e&h&wn&j&ye&f&vr&f&ü tolu&h&ve&q&m&q&i&h&om teuf&ul&h&ve&q&m&q&i&h&om
Oyrmt vuh&ul&w&f&bn&f

]]q&D&v&e&h&q&mi&f&w&h&a&oma, mi&f&h&f&

[&f op&v&rap&mi&f&e&om&h&rs&on&f om&or&f? ajr&;? jrp&f Op&v&yp&on&f&rs&;ys&uf&p&D&q&h&/&h
yg&ap&[h&omo&ab&mu&h& q&D&D&t&v&i&f&a&mi&f&rs& ul&e&f&e&f&y&ays&uf&o&f&h&ys&h& Oyr&may&;c&f&E&f&x&mi&f
on&f

wp&z&ef -]Jo&ab&f&ra&v&u&f& ys&uf&p&ars&ny&gu&f&om&v&m&om&f u & - 58

]]w&q&lv&h&v&mu&f&O&ce&f&f&f&o&f u & - 60

]]x&h&E&f& q&i&f&on&f&x&i&f&f&p&o&f u & - 64

²⁰ av&np&f&E&f& 1251? (y) B&u&f&f& 24-25

[ငါ့ပျော်ပျော်စရာ၊ ယခုအချိန်တွင် ဝေဖန်ရေးလုပ်ငန်းများ တိုးတက်လာပြီဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။ ဤကဲ့သို့ပင်၊ ယခုအချိန်တွင် အလှူဒါနများနှင့် ပတ်သက်သည့် အခွန်ကောက်ခံမှုများကို သိရှိရပါသည်။]

ဝေဖန်ရေးလုပ်ငန်းများ အားဖြင့် အချိန်အကုန်လုံး အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။

အကျဉ်းချုပ်

u & - 68

[ငါ့အားဖြင့် အလှူဒါနများကို အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။]

2 ; 4 ; 3 ဝေဖန်ရေးလုပ်ငန်း

ပထမအကြိမ်အတွက် အချိန်အကုန်လုံး အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။

အကျဉ်းချုပ် - အလှူဒါနများကို အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။
အကျဉ်းချုပ် အလှူဒါနများကို အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။

အကျဉ်းချုပ် အလှူဒါနများကို အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။
အကျဉ်းချုပ် အလှူဒါနများကို အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။

အကျဉ်းချုပ် အလှူဒါနများကို အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။
အကျဉ်းချုပ် အလှူဒါနများကို အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။

အကျဉ်းချုပ် အလှူဒါနများကို အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။
အကျဉ်းချုပ် အလှူဒါနများကို အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။

အကျဉ်းချုပ် အလှူဒါနများကို အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။
အကျဉ်းချုပ် အလှူဒါနများကို အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။

အလှူဒါနများကို အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။

အလှူဒါနများကို အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။
အကျဉ်းချုပ် အလှူဒါနများကို အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။

အလှူဒါနများကို အတိုင်းအတာအရ ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးရမည်ဖြစ်ကြောင်း သိရှိရပါသည်။

²¹ အလှူဒါနများကို 1960? 23-24-25/

b0&Sriw&mbu&mb tre&wn&bnf}} u & - 1 - 3

[h&z&xmon/ b&fifjrwul n&f&qmü Odooy&ftr&sr&S&Esh Ogus&hftjzpf
a&om&xm&m ta&Lumi&t&m\ ch&mrul ta&tomu taxmuftuj&kmon/
ta&Lumi&t&m&S&hta&tomv&lu&zu&ly&ð be&faw&nbony&f ch&may:v&lvmon/ u&ð&pm&h
&mü a&Lumi&fa& 14 r&þí a&Lumi&fa& 28 t&x&ð wp&ze&f a&Lumi&fa& 30 r&S41? 41 r&S53? 55 r&S
59? 60 r&S63? 65 r&S71 t&x&ðOgus&hft&sr&mj&zi&ha&om&xmon/

wp&ze&f op&rap&mi b&dom&rs& t&w&uf q&hw&mi f&pum&q&h&mw&f

]]p&ol&q&ly&ð&om au&S&Z&f op&rap&w&nu&ll ap&mi b&dyon&jz&pv&ü&fv&nf , ch&&&v&f
q&h&ly&ð&om ab;t&E&mb, ft&ay&gi&f&w&bnf pi&fui&f&v&h&ys&nu&f ra&mb&nb&om
jz&pfí om? ajr? Op&ð? &w&emu a&umi&f&þ&æ&h&pn&f&þ&f&h&v&su&f om&þ&lv&u&lv&h
&f&on&f&h&ol&jz&pf&apa&om&ð}}²²

[í Ogus&hft&zi&h a&om&xmon/ Bu&ð m&v&h&v&f&rs&? em&ry&kr&rs&u&ll p&þ&nf&qu&þ&y&fí
a&om&xm&m&a& [e&f&el&h&mb&ru u&P&e&fo&ab&my&gi& ac&mar&h&aj&jy&þ&bnf

wp&ze&f e&ð&h - t&q&h&ow&ð&gus&v&lv&nf

]]t&v&f'ge? usi&b&lv&ES&þ&m*yn&m jyn&þ&h&v&su&f om&oem v&lv&i&f&pu&ft&w&f
0, f&v&ü&f&yi&f&cs&ur&f&f z&lv&r*ð&mp&j&zi&h e&h&æ&f&v&f&acs&mu&h&mb&nb&nf&tr&f&f
jz&pf&apa&om&ð}}²³

[kOgus&hft&ol&ly&kmon/ Ogus&hft&w&f&ü 'ge? olv? p&mi&yn&mp&on&h&em&ry&kr&rs&u&ll
qu&lv&u&f ay&gi&f&pn&fa& z&lx&m&ji&f]]om&oem v&lv&i&f&tw&f}} q&h&bn&h&ch&ma&om pum&ol&rs&u&ll
yg&ð&i&f&ci&f]v&si&f&yi&f&cs&ur&f&f z&lv&r*ð&P}} q&h&bn&h&e&abum&e&rs&u&ll yg&ð&i&f&ci&f&w&h&Lumi&h& ac&mar&ð
aj&jy&þ&bnf

Ogus&hft&ol&ly&kmon/ tav;ay;Ogus&v&f aw&lon/ op&rap&w&nu&ll tre&f&ye&lv&rf jz&pf&on&f
ES&ft&nd&tav;teu&h&zn&f&y&v&ly&ga&om teu&ft "y&h, f&u&ll a&Lumi&fa& 3 r&S a&Lumi&fa& 13 t&x&ð
a&om&xmon/

]]ig&u&lb&mt&ol&f&sv&f? ig&cp&f&mc&sp&f? ig&re&f&nr&le&f? ig&ð&eb&u&ll &e&bf&sv&f
ig&om&aw&nu&ll t&p&of&ajr;aw&nf&qu&f t&ol&f&sv&f

.....
r&we&f&mb&ro&i&f&rav&sb&nf&f&r&jy&f&usi&f&bn&f&ub&lv&ü&f&ig&u&lv&v&u&}}²⁴

[í a&om&xmon/ tre&h&w&ny&e&lv&rf pum&aj&jy&þ&bnf&f&av&su&f ap&cl&f&t&re&h&y&a&om
av&ol&y&ga&t&mi&f ap&cl&f&Ogus&[e&f&u&ll ol&ly&kmon/ t&q&h&ow&ð&em&uf&qu&ry&gon&h&Ogus&v&f&rs&u&ll

²² aw&np&ð&e&ð& 1960? 25/
²³ aw&np&ð&e&ð& 1960? 25/
²⁴ aw&np&ð&e&ð& 1960? 23/

quwublxmon/ trehwnulji ifqer onhtwif twmullav; euaplyd rifred
riftnPmoabmygatmifa&;om;xmonhvolu0guESpumontsmu aznfyaeonf

yphvDgustjzpf – ofrawnf 40? pG hawnf 4acsmif? ngy/hawnf

1 acsmif u & - 19 – 20 -21

vus&Sfon&ylv&n? vuD&Sf&rm*3/4mepaom u & - 21 – 22 – 23

tolv&Suf&om t [E&SjrwlwN "guhawnf&hawnf

apmi hometvni owfi taeaoapaomOf[hv/

xhSvyg; ao&ceuy&ly&lx&uf u& hvuhajymi fiyef

ao&cf aoapaomOf[hv u & - 41 – 42

xhSvyg; ab;&pyg; ' Pf10yg;vni xi&h;vwlvwtsutsif

aoapaomOf[hv

[fi opirapmi bdomohsm; tw&uf usepmqk&m&mw&fawD&konf

wpzef – ouDDqly&fb&ipepjp&omvni tlytsy&h&;u p&h&e&g&lu&h

] rwe&roi&hv&fonhtrjylusi&on&ub&v&Ofi&gu&lv&ou?

igulh&aygu&v&Of? Oe&lv&lu&v&ou}} u & - 13 – 14

tqiqi&mxlc&0tlytsy&lu&h&aw&konf b&ifi&jrwl trehwnlv&f wlu&lu&h&jym[ef
ygatmifa&;om;xmonf

opirawnfay; &mw&f&ajymi f&v&h&zmufyebp&ia&of&n&f&h&p&ef

] zOg;ub&usi& vuDg;ub&lrusi&ES}} u & - 5

[fi vuDg;ub& ar&f&uts&n&v&ets&n? rly&ap&ef avmu&v&lv&h&jymq&b&E&ef av&h&om
tolu&w&konf talumi&t&mu w&lv&av;eubon&it&av&smuf zw&lv&olt&y&h&f&S
tav;teux&mi v&lu&emusi&ob&ap&ef tv&ex&i&v&h&ay;v&ob&n&p&um&ull&on&onf w&lv&sp&h
v&lu&emr&Sjz&pr&n&f&om&cp&mr&lu&ly;E&h&on&hav&olv&ga&om&pum&on&[e? Ogus[e&lu&h&ol&x&mi
onf

popirawnfay; trehwnfyelwrfonf opirawn&ap&ef&omru rif? r&h&rw&lv&N
aqmi&e? a&h&h&e&ft&csuf&sm? b&om&mv&h& , lun&lu&u&G& h&m& t&csuf&sm;ulyg w&lv&av&pp&yp&h
a&;om;xmonf

3/ &mx|cel t rēlawmfyelwrf²⁵

3 ; 1 &n|/6 tsuf

owfsvxmaom t&nftao? taqmift 1/2uESHjynpNyD riſu, Munpōvtjciſ
c&laomōrsmōnſ &mx|XmeE& wlvuyſrsmāponſul o&āpvſom &n|/6 tsufzpf
onſ

3 ; 2 taLumiſt&m tuſofcſyſ

awmiſc&ſrſp; owſrīfBuD r [mriſxiſpnblul OeBuſceltyyſi xblſcelty&mi
awmiſc&ſrſp; \ 1/2omajzmiſrwpſſ Buſp;tm;xlwſylwul azmfyxmōnſ wpzef
tvlyftulſ aqmiſ/ſup&mrſbrul ulſuſiNyD txlōjzih b&ſiſjrwſ , Munjciſ
c&oltzpf owfsvjciſc&olul a/ſc, ſpawmfyul azmfyxmōnſ xſhemuſ &mx|
owfsvāy;jiſc&obnſ "rōw? &mZow? avmuſwlvul o&ſm;vn&rnjzpbnſ

3 ; 3 ta&;tom;avhvmcsuf

aLumiſa& 1 rſ19 txſygoſi OeBuſt&m celtyyſiſpī celty&jiſ taLumiſ?
OeBuſ\ vlyāqmiſef tcsuftvurſm; taLumiſulzſc&ſjy a&;om;xmōnſ

]]beſawnf v&ſ Buſjrwāwſrſvāom a&ajrUt oſi q'ēqiriſ ocif qijzl
rsm&ſ? vūēpBumocif toſi bO&ſriſw&mbuſ b&m? trelawm&ſ
onſ]]²⁶

[ſi Ogusſn;ſjzihb&ſiN beſwecſESHtrelawmfyelwrfulxlwſyexmōnſ

]]awmiſc&ſrſp; owſrīfBuD r [mriſxiſpnblul OeBuſcelawmſrſonſ]]²⁷
u & - 3-4

Oguswſt oſjzihawmiſc&ſrſp; ul OeBuſt&may;yul azmfyxmōnſ

awmiſc&ſrſp; onſ auſZſtopinul apmiſb&ſoum 1/2omajzmiſrwi Buſp;
tm;xlwſbjiſh cel&mxawmſrſaLumiſul aLumiſa& 4 rſ8txdOgusſnft oſjzihazmfyxm
onſ *Peſocint oſul]]auſZſtopin awmſrwi 2yg]]²⁸ [ſi a&;om;xm&m ſoſom
*Peſocint oſul&mx|cel t rēlawmfyelwrfſm; jzpaom OeBuſ&mx|cel ANſrſ&mx|cel
ſrſDe&mx|cel w&moBuſ &mx|cel apnſbſ&mx|cel t rēlawmfyel wrfESH [ſbnOwD
aLumiſc&ſt rēlawmfyelwrfſm; wſfaw&onſ

OeBuſ&mx|jzihvlyāqmiſ&rnſhwmDeDw&mrsm;ul—

²⁵ awnpōtē 1960?18/
²⁶ awnpōtē 1960?88/
²⁷ awnpōtē 1960? 18/
²⁸ awnpōtē 1960? 18/

]]OeBuDqbnft&monf igtoD(u&mZrifjrwlvWVf &mZMed a/3ynfawmf
 BuDrpí tjt&Hsm&om wllfEliHteDta0;jyn&1/3rlcybdtfaom p&izG f
 p&icitvlpLuH ajr&faxmuí omoemawmf x&fyvifalLumií tuD
 pDy&awnfsmí omawnftp0? ajr;awmf tqulwllfum; EliHwnpnyibm, m
 aLumiírsuH tjrESVho&í "r0w? &mZow? avmu0wftaLumiíolyg;uH
 urfo&vní onESftnda&St *3/4[maoemywvvtifubxmuí OelwESH
 nh&vph cel&mp&i}29

u & - 12 - 19

txdOgus&h&ziha&;om;xmonf rifw\ t&sh&rn&aw&ww&om *P&n&smESftwl
 EliHwnpnyif&fum&;? omoemawmf pnyifjyely&fa&;wLuH Ow&m&olygESftnd
 nh&vph wllfjyn\ta&;uH aqmiV&ubpv&om oabmuH aw&onf xDgu&shu
 enr0&ooey&r&sm;uH a0a0qm&omli pm[ete&h&matmií a&;z&xm&onf xbl
 a0qmatmi&á;&mu]]igt1/2(u&mZrifjrw)]omoemawmf&fy y&vifalLumií}
]omawnftp0f ajr;awnfqu}]wllfum;EliHwnf pnyibm, maLumií} ponh pum;vH
 tquftpy? ch&majjyph&om pum;vHrsuH qupy&zn&fa&;z&ylumiíí tre&h&wnfyef
 wrfESH vlu&v&onf]]r0w? &mZow? avmu0w} qbnh y&v&pum;rsu;vvnf
 tre&h&wnfyelvrí pum;ajy&baponf

&mx&cel&tre&h&wnfyelvrí\ O&aqmiDgusuH aLumiífa& 1 rS 3w&f aw&onf
 aLumiífa& 12 rS 19tx&onf &mx&cel&ty&ci&f&haom OeBuD\ vly&aqmi&z& &nr&suH
 tav;ay;az&ny&x&maom tav;ay;Ogu&zp&onf tq&lowDgusuH]]OelwESHnh&vph
 cel&mp&i}30 [lí Bu& maemu&qu&fy&g&la&;om;xmonf

u&v&pp&fa&;om;x&maom pum;vHrsu;tjzpf , Lun&b&w&r&sv&ci&f&kol jzpfyLuH
], H&sv} [lí vn&faumií (u&-9)? ajrn&aw&faxmu&v&yluH]ajrn&axmu} (u&-15) [lí
 o&E&f&x&monf pum;ol&uH a&&emuh&jymiífv&á;&om;xmyLuH (u&-6)w&f]ajzmi&h&jzmi&h
 1/2/3} [kolp&x&monf Oph&v&xyí pum;ol&tjzpfvnf aw&onf , R&cw&v&f&rom&g
 aom pum;ol&tjzpf]]t&cs&y&bu? tu&ll&bu? t&n&ES&De&bu&cel&h&wnfy&gonf (u& -12)
 OeBuD&t&n&j&iz&ht&ly&v&yluH f&pyLuHt&cs&y&bu? tu&ll&bu&tjzpf a&;om;xmonf

okw&o-

tre&h&wnfyelvrírsu;onfA [blwtav;uh&on&vnf rifw\ t&nfta&of p&it&el&ts
 yLuH&E&sbupz& faw&onf

&mx&cel&tre&h&wnfyelvrí1/2&vp&pmi&lv&f ty&llí(4)y&llí yg0i&v&v&bnf ty&llí-1-
 onf tz&ed&ge&y&llíjz&ponf tre&h&wfyel b&i&n&be&f&we&h&bu&r&my&llí bl&xí *P&xí
 rsuH tx&ly&k&sp&h&zi&h az&ny&av&bnf OgusuH]tre&h&wn&bn} [hom pum;&y&zi&h
 tq&low&v&bnf w&cgw&lv&f]]Asm& v&v&wn&bn} [ka&;om;xmonf

29 avn&pe&cl 1960?18/
 30 avn&pe&cl 1960?18/

tyllf- 2- trehawn\ taLumi;t&mylljzpbnf/ cell yaom &mx!/? wnDeh;vhl onh vlyi efwnDe? vLl emaqmi /&L&rn hpnf urfusi Dwf ponjzih trehvuclnbl (ol [lv) trehul vLl em&rnblwltm; tody;vbnh taLumi;t&mrsm;ulh aznfyxmonf

tyllf - 3 – wof t"uññmumclifapvbnh taLumi;t&njzih tqhowaznfj av&bnf/ cell ybn&mx! t&xrfaqmi &rn h wnoyellif uhl aznfyxmlyD trehawn\ et hylif vnjzpbnf/ jylcifjy Bud mrsnjzih vnfaumi; jap} ObwES hqupyif vnfaumi; trehult qhowav&bnf

tyllf - 4 – onf trehawnful xlvfyebnh ae&u? tceESH trehawnxlvfyel ol emclawnw\ trnlul&om; rsvlwrif wif xmaom tylljzpbnf

ohl onf awmi t&jrllpm;ulh OeBu;cehom &mx!ceV trehawnwof tyllf -4 – ulh raw&ay/ jyelwrf/%) trehawnfyelwrf trstpm;rsn;xlwvlnf a&om; ylljymjcmem; onulw&onf pmay? , Ohausr? orllif qll&mwltw&uf wezlxm;tyhom rsvlwrif pmaywp&yjzpbnf

lcll klloytsuf

trehawnfyelwrf rsm;onf rsvlwrif pumajjzpbnf ES ft nD taLumi; t&mt vLl? trstpm;rsn; ulym;vsu&bnf/ jyelwrf/%) wp&pmi lv&lyg Oihom &mx!cell trehawnf jyelwrf rsm;onf vnf wp&pmi ES lv&pmi lyg Oihom tyllfu@rwh&ay/ op&awnfay; trehawnfyelwrf wof op&apmi b&pv h omoabnjzih usepmsn;allumufuz& &m useql xmonf/ yk h cw&usn upmsn;w&haw&aom usep mwLujci; tavnf ul&abmi f acw&w&atmi f quvulwn&le onf , if usep nESH qlwmi spum;rsn;rbnf , Munf ouDif ulh & muh yq&kmonf &mx!ceV trehawnfyelwrf wof &mx!ESH havsn&bnh t&nftcsi; ES ft w l ri;w\ , Munf bnf vnf wp&om;wnf jzpbx&faeonf/ jyelwrf/%) wp&pmi N oabmobn Donf vnf &mx!cell wnf yelwrf wof tBu; Oih&eonf/ trehawnf jyelwrf rsm;w&haw&aom qlwmi; tax&x&vlt S;vnf tlytsy& qll&n? pmay, Ohausr l qll&n? vrb& qll&n? bmomomoema& qll&mwltw&aw&ojzih tzlxLlwehom orllif rsvlwrif wp&pmi jzpbnf

ed

ulefabmi hawf trehawnyelwrfms teuf opawmay; trehawnyelwrfESh
&mx|cel trehawnyelwrfwLul a&cs, lwifjxmygon/ trehawnyelwrfms \ oabm
obn0? trstpm? a, bk svuPm&ylwESlvuG orl|qll&m , Ohausr? prayqll&m
, Ohausr? tlytsyfa&? bomma&? omoema&wLul aznfxlwifjxmygon/ a&S
jrefnriifw\ tpt&iftaqmift&ufms, riifw\ pvhaoabmxms, ygOixif[yae
onh trehawnyelwrfms onf wav; wpm ta& txm&rnhorl|rsvwllwplwif jzplyg
onf

usrf ulpm&if

- cicipel (wnfjzwb)? (1964)? tavmi ririfw& trehawnyelwrfms? &elule? jrefnrorll faumf&Sf
awnpelt rpovm? (1960)? vlvawnyelwrfms? Opatmi boel (eefnlhlaq) (wnfjzwb)? &elule? tpt&
ylytsyfa&EShpma&u&d mXme/
- wif (0)? (1983)? jrefnriif tlytsyfa& pmwrfESh blawnyelwrfms? &Zowac:aom trehawnyelwrfms
(yOrw)? &elule? , Ohausr? Aitmef OpatXme?
- b&Sf (AL/rf)? (1968) / pp&a&? Ell h&ES hvra&qll&m orll pmwrfms? &elule? yk pmt lywllw
rllw? (a&b)? (1997)? r [mv&ntlef a&jyn Debu Opatvll? &elule? prayaitme/
- armi harmi lwi? O? (1975)? a&efolaog [m&t bimef (yxrw)? &elule? omoema&OpatXme? Al
omoemt zlylywllw/
- armi harmi lwi? O? (1989)? ulefabmi quif r [m&ZO i hawnyelwrfms (yxrw)? &elule? pum Ogpmaywllw
jrefnmt bimef (1991)? &elule? jrefnmt zDpatXme/
- a&Sa [mit prayohwo lvp O? cEpyg? ulefabmi hawf trehawnyelwrfms? &elule? Zpmylywllw
oefx&? a' gu lvm? (1989)? jrefnriif trehawnyelwrfms (wwd w)? udlwll ta&hawmi ft n&S&&m
Xme/
- oefx&? a' gu lvm? (1989)? jrefnriif trehawnyelwrfms (eOrw)? udlwll ta&hawmi ft n&S&&m Xme/

bmompum;onf rnbntf cgrS&ywvtraeyg/ acwft ququf ajymi fvblygonf
 q&mDwifvS (r [n0Zf) u]urft &y&ywv ajymq;om;aeluaom bmompum;wll f
 onf tenfESftrm; ajymi fvbheluonbnjzpn/ bmompum;ajymi fvbntf &nZOif
 ajymi fvrEShwbnf [b;rnjzpnf / &nZOifbnf tlyp;laomri fESH t tlyp;chvltaygi f
 wlltay:w6ftr;K trsrstz;ajymi fvbN/ aemi fvnfajymi fvj ODrnjzpn/
 xlenfwpb; bmompum;onfvnf bmompum;u; ajymq;omvbm? bmompum;u; a;
 om;aom vbm;wlltr;Kum trsrstz;ajymi fvbN/ aemi fvnfajymi fvj ODrnf
 jzpn/ purfvuriv; e f&ywvES h e;uyae vUjzpa? o;ynm&yrs; x&um; wllwuf
 aeaomt &yES h e;uyvUjzpa? bmompum;onf tajymi ftvjrebnf vbe
 t f;ajcrs;jym;onh n;B;Drn;ES h a0;u;baomt &yb' owllwv;rlum; bmompum;ajymi fvb
 enfygonf ajymi fvb;rnjzpaomfvnf aESrnf rnblyifjzpaumrl bmompum;wll
 rnbntf ajymi fvb;rnbnjzpn/ rajymi fvbom bmompum; [li r&paumi f?]tb, h
 aNumi f;onf bmompum;u;ajymq;omvbnf vnfauumi f? a;om;aomobnf vnfauumi f
 ajymi fvbheluaomaNumi hjzpn) [li bmonES fmaywv f;aznfyxmygonf

2/ q;wpum;ES hpum;ywv;ajcm;csuf

q;wpum;ES hywbw; jrefmt b;melwv;

q;wpum;^ q; N*g;^ e? tp0ft vmajymq;om;uaom rsvbm;z; &mpum;/¹

[li teuft "y;h, z; b; kmygonf jrefmbmompum;wv q;wpum;ES h pumy;ll
 wbnf whbnf [k tcluxifsvr;cnlygonf q;wpum;ES pumy;llwbnf rwhly
 yg/ pumy;ES hywbw; jrefmt b;melwv;

pumy;N*Al; e? vltrm;qijcifsvbm;z; jzpatmif p;ly;ll f;ajymq;om;vh
 &om x&mu f uplv;pa;ajypbn;mpum;²

[li teuz; b; kmygonf x;Numi h tclpum; ywv; h z;bnfy; uplv;pa;ajyp;cij?
 qijcifsvbm;z; &m jzpcifw;Numi h tv;bn; wv;us, fsv; &onfvnf y;ll f;onh
 oabm wipm;on;babmrygb; q;ll;ifu;ll x; k;rd; aznfy; /bnjzpv; f; i;fpum; ywv;ll
 pumy;lljzpr, b; q;ll; jzpbm owfsv;ib;bnf [k jrefmpmtz;Dif ynm;S;B;Drn;u
 , b; owfsv;cnlygonf x;Numi h y;ll f; rES h wipm;onh oabmrygv; f; q;wpum; [k
 owfsv;ly; y;ll f; rES h v; i; pm;rygaom pum; ywv;ll pumy;ll [li owfsv;E;lygonf

¹ jrefmpmt z;D 2013? 107/
² jrefmpmt z;D 2013? 80/

3/ t t h x m i h a & ; q i l & m q u p u m ; r s m ; a v l v m c s u f

a & \$ v u d o r w l o n i r b u o m o r d u l l q h r o n f t c g u j z p a p ? q & m u w y n l u l l
o e b i b n f t c g u j z p a p ? t c s i f c s i f a j y m i / h a j y m p o f a j y m q u l l & m i j z p a p q u l l e s u f u l k e t d
a y : v o h a p & e f q u p u m ; r s m ; u l l t o h y l a j y m q u l l v & l u y g o n / j r e f m v b m i f t z o t p n f o n f
t t h x m i h a & ; E s h y w b u l v m v o f t v e f t a v ; x m ? * 1 / 2 y l p o f p m a w f a c : l u o r s m j z p o n f
} t t h x m i f b & m w n f a q ; r i & n p l v x l o n b o l c e s u f y l l v o f a e m i j y i e l l & e f c u b o n h
t r s } [h o m p u m ; u l l v u l l l x m ; l u o r s m y d w p r o m ; E s l v p r o m ; r a y g i z u f d t p p
t & m & m c s i t s i t e t e f p o f p m a w f a c : w w l u y g o n / t t h x m i l v p t k w n a q m u l y d c e l v o f
v n f t t h x m i & s f t r s o m ? t r s o r d w l l v l u e m u s i b o h t y h o m w n o e E s d w & m ; r s m ; u l l
a & \$ v u d o r w l u q u p u m ; r s m ; j z i h v u q i l u r f q u l l h r j y l y i a y ; w w l u y g o n / p
p m w r f o n i t t h x m i h a & ; q i l & m q u p u m ; r s m ; u l l a v l v m w i f y x m a o m p m w r i j z p l y d
1 / 2 e f i f m u r f w r f a o m q u l l r s m ? a c w E s t r a v s h a o m q u p u m ; r s m ? w l l f i f o m
c p l u n h a & ; u l l x e l u h a p r n h q u p u m ; r s m ; u l l c e l v s y u m t u & m p o f t w l l f w i f y x m y g o n /

[u]

} u l e l / 2 v o l v p a c g u l v i u l e l / 2 v o f w p b o u l v h a r f u l }

u l e b G i u l e l / 2 v o l v p a c g u b m 1 / 2 h o n f w p b u t b u t i w f t j r w j y e & e l l h a o ;
o n f t t h x m i z u f t a & (r h ; v o l u m ; w p b o u l v l u a w & w w b o n f

} u l l e p l u l l & e s h o c p l u l l }

t t h x m i z u f t j z p f a & f c s , & m v o f r t l u c p & o l u l l a & f y g E s l r t l u t s p a e o l u l l b m
a & f c s , f y /

} u l l l v i l v u f z E s l q e l u }

r t d l i a , m u l m r s v p l y g ; t j c m a , m u l m r s m ; u l l w e l z h r x m y g /

} m u m u a v a o G a o ; w , l x i }

c p b l w l o b m o e p l u l l f t m u m a v j y n h a o f a v m u l / 2 o u b j c m o n l u l y i a o ; u h
v b o n f [l x i l w w b o n f

} u l l v o f r o i , l v o t }

t t h x m i j y l u l l & m v o f r t d t t h x m i z u b o n f r t d k u b u d o j z p l v o f r t d u r e l l e m ; x m ;
& o n f r t d t m u l l , b j z p l y g r l u m ; r t d u l u i e m , k j y l p h p m i h a & f u & o n f

} u l l u l l l q l w m o r s m ; u ? v e f & a w m u l l l u }

o r s m ; u u f c l l f i u f c l r o m v i r , m t z l l v e f p & n E s h b u l l v m & a o m t c g t j c m
o l w l u r v e f l u ? u m , u l l s v i r , m o m v e f & o n f

} u G h a r l a w l h o a t m i l v e f }

vltcslonf tcsi fcsi frawlvif arhewwfonvnf jyelvnawlvifl atmuarh
ow&anlumi f tvfo, hajmwvluonf

[C]

]]csi fptfESH rdb vi? onluisu Nui}}

toftcsif? tmebixujruytsiqiwi *P&nwluom csi fptfESH rdb vi f
ublrntESH*P&nwtsi f jzpf atmuus p&mr vly/

]]acsni f/ hajrmi f/ homwfaumon? vrsr wfaumon}}

acsni f/ hajrmi f/ rsm wfaumon? yaysubthronf [li & / vlvn rsl/ A
Arfrlum, wfaumonthron? yaysubthronf [li r&E f

]]cpjcift p rsupl}}

wpDpuwvpD jri rlu nfr&mr st p arwan ouDitpcti onf

]]cpwll frnm? nm, wll frcp}}

cpMuolwll fvnf tthaxmi zuft jzpaygi foiflu&onf [lv? tthaxmi f
zuft jzpaygi foifluolwll fvnf cpMuonf [lv/ y/

[C]

]]C&nDgaom A [ludpö}}

upjrmajrmi fvlwlabmi fESH twlv/ vlabmi favmuonf updt rsl rsl rsm, jym, vS/

]]ig, igoavmu? r, m, qhawmu}}

ig, wlvvif igoavmubni pm, o&mwvif t&on&lyd vluur sm, oubl qhawmuf
xmonf t& funmysulvnf r, m, tjzpaygi fzu&ef trsm, Efbouluonf

]]i, uaygi f tEplwpaomi f rarhumi f}}

i, haygi f t m, Eplaygi f rsm, pth lu maonvnf rarhysuE f y/

]]ai ESh r r? pylvofu? 1/2 luolyi qef}}

1/2 homaoma, musn jzpapumrl ai @lu; ES jzpap? r r f ES jzpap ywbu fmvvif
qef jym, vmwvbnf

[P]

]]pyg, puJAw? r, mwpckvy}}

pyg, wumwvif pule, fSxubom jAwpygonf tvethumi f onf r, m, wumwvif
wpckvyf, monf tthaxmi zuft jzpf tvethumi f onf

(qefh pu]Aw? vrfwpcivyl [i vnf tqkbnf)

]pv, Dif zifrnfcilu u}}

av;av;eueuf rp0fpmbl tvisivll tthaxmi jyk/vif tceivllvt wof vir, m
ufvwluonf

]ply, humi{vUf yetsi brson? t&G humi{vUf Bulsi brson}}

ply, jefvsvuav;rsuulyetsi brsonoub? toufi, &G jstpbullityll Bulsi f
orsonf

[q]

]aqhumi{vUf wppv, ? rdu, fvUf wppvami? blahumi{rpicll vi humi{rpicll}}

aqe{rsmrnfUyif aumi{pmu, Daeapumrl tenfi, fom tustcpm&rnf
vi humi{pmr fom rcpm&rnjzponf

]aqesi xyf jrwl? rscsi fcll v}}

aqe{scsi{vu xyfci jzihaqe{spkpnfnfvllvjzplum t ppt &m&m vllcll &bnf

[w]

]wplomar& wpho6v}}

refrwllbnf om;wplurllzfn;lydwl f aofoplvpehvmi fojzi hwpfrstlyllsvmonf

]awlzefermawntj O? jri zefermawntv}}

awlzefermawntj onftcg, Obnl? vbnf [kxifmwvbnf

["]

]rfaomu? tif0&mzn? tthaxmi zu? tour&rn}}

paeESH NUoyaw;? aomlumESH wevhl? we*hEES AR [!? &m[ES ft *jomord
wllbnf tthaxmi zurjybi hom aelhtsmjzpluonf ("rf = pae? rm=NUoyaw;? aom
= aomlum? u = wevhl? tif = we*hEES O = AR [!? &m = &m[R Zm = t *h)

[e]

]eztpm &fvn}}

ztpmzur&fv rnrtyi h&ajra' o uha0;jcmemygap awlqlygizuf&rljzponf

]emp&n&vUf vefp&nESH hjz}}

]]b, fuyifustq] aNumi{ufefu}

uNuapalNumi{ rnblyifustq] honji m; vnf a&pufulerbm uNurn/

]]b, fuyifqlawmi{ aNumi{ygr&ygi{}}

aygi{&apalNumi{rnblyifqlawmi{ji m; vnf a&pufygvnrbm aygi{&rn/

[r]

]]raumi{vnc] aumi{vncp}}

t&faxmi fyl&mu r&ta t&faxmi zurauumi{vnc] r&tdzllq] usd&rn/ t&faxmi zur
aumi{vnc] r&pbm&rn/

]]rci rS Oci}}

1/ Zedull ciwG f&domaNumi h Zeduygvmaom om&ordrsm uylg ciwG f &awnh
on/

2/ Zedull ciwG f&som&ordull ciwG bn/

]]r, m&qNES uleq] [b] ar&e&y? , Spy&eo? aonyD}}

r, m&qNES aygi{&o? uleq] NES he&o? ar&q] &homt&yü ae&olw] onf aonyD
o] sm [kq] t ybn/

]]r, m&x d "m] Nn}}

r, m] zpbul k] y] g] apn] m; vnc] f v] jzpb rfa' gorx&fc] y] E] jzplw] onf

]]r, m&ep aNumi{&or}}

Zedonu aNumu&B] hoatmi{ t&faxmi D&wG aNumi{tp&] om t&far&w&p&ref
wp&umi{t ay:ü &upufy&on/

txuygq] u] laemu] w] p] r] , k] y] t] n

t&faxmi fyl&mu r&ta u] r&efru] tclw] n] u] O] p] E] t] x] m; &rn] [hom t, Itq
onf r&fyga] Numi{ t&f&wu, f&n -

(1) o0era] Numi{ b}

(2) o&h bmr] a] Numi{ & b}

(3) Z] m] r] a] Numi{ & b}

(4) ow] t] a] Numi{ & b} [hom a] Numi{ & v; a] Numi{ u] t&faxmi & S] f] t] r] s] om; r] m; y, b] w] f
E] r] e] f & n] & G] f]]r, m&ep a] Numi{ & or} [hom q] z] p] u] m; u] h a& S] v] u] D] w] q] r] c] N] u] j] c] i] f
jzpb] n] [k] t] c] s] u, k] m] u] y] gon/ p] t, Itq u] y] i] o] i] h] w] n] y] gon/

]]r, mES Eθroem&}}

r, mES Eθuhae&mwumwllfü oemrd/Gfa&mi hvuáwbnf

]]r, moci? vibmplyll}}

vibnfr, m\ t&Sbcijzpf vír, myll haom Opäypñfulr, mrodonfvnf
vifuay;ylt&Bbnf

]]r, maoutpm&\ / rbaojim tpmr&}}

r, maoghlvGf xyfht d&axmi fyjci fjihr, m tpm&E ll haonfvnf rbaoghlvGf
r b tpmr&E ll f

]]armi lvpbrf r, lvp&Ll}}

t d&axmi &S f smjzpf vmygu via&mr, myg wuh&vuhD rcltuwfpwrfvlyll&
onf

]]r&f rubmwll yi&M}}

ta&Budaom upövpccklyDrjwE ll f Bllmr&jzphaonf ZeDr, m rubmwll yi&M
onf

]]r&f rwlz tpm aocgr&le}}

r&f rwlbnf touft&G jift ll onfvnf t d&axmi fus&efarOvitsa&E ll ha;onf

]]r&f [b& xEwum? r&f raumi? &f raumi fES h raygi fvnfcu? aygi fvnfcu}}

a, mus&wll tw&f r, monf&&/G lvnfraumi? &&/G lvnfraumi? raygi f vG f
vnfcu? aygi f vG lvnfcu\ /

]]r&f bmaOp mE ll bn? vifult aO i E ll}}

relult jcm oES h rOv í pmE ll haonfvnf vifult jcm r&f rES h rG rcpE ll f

]]rsupyyllDi? qlhvpjiwif? c&f jci r, m}}

rsupkbl ykaumi fOibubll qlhvpjiwnf tv&f wifonft cgubll
r d t v&f cp&om r, m x y gapmumcl vG frclt &yE ll &Bbnf

]]ri f t&f c ll u&f ukm? r, mawmo?}}

jri f wumwG f t&f c ll mi &B on jri f on f taumi f qll z pbnf t aptyg wumwG f
ukm on f t u&f qll z pbnf r, m wll w&f awmobn f t u&f qll z pbnf

jri f r f t&f c ll u&f ukm? "gr&f r Bll?, &f yll qll -vnf %/

tcslh, musfrsoni orduh&ao;ci taru tv&houllf%llf [efy Mlaonf
vni orduhlydaomtgc taruhrav;pm,luawmhay/

]]omulbcil? viub&m;}}

refromwlonf omulbcibz& fta&xmi viub&m;wptql *wplvhoz& f
&hoav;pm,luonf

]]om;tcsp? ajr;tE&}}

trdtztzpr& tbtb& tjpbl a&muivmMlaomtgc tbtb&wlonf
om;ordxubjr;ulltcspylwv? tcspbnfwwluonf

]]okausni fajymi faom&S? olvi fajymi faomr&f}}

okausni fajymi faom&S & [ef? olvi fajymi faom r&fwwull rwnlvbrsm; tjp
trsm;utxi&o;luonf

]]ao&ni hemuf q&klyg}}

t&faxmi&Sjzplvmaomtgc tr&orlonf tr&om; \t&f? &y&hoivluylgaexll&
onf (ao&ni hemufq&klygt&k- [lvnftq&lygonf)

[t]

]]tcsp&u&awmh trsu&u&}}

wp&D&wpa, mu&ull tcsp&ucsp&bnf xbu&ll&f&rd/&ivni; tr&f&u&D&re&fwwf
onf

]]tpq&ll&n&fpm; om;wp&z&sjyn&awmh rar}}

&n&fpm;O&ESlv&um wpl&yg;O&ESht&faxmi&usi om;ord&wp&z&sp&mv&mu&f &ly&daonfjm;
vni; r&f&n&fpm;O&u&ll&ar&ll&E&ll&acs'

]]tys&v&haer&v& u&ll &dv, &av;}}

tys&bu&ll&pe&lv&w&ll t&faxmi&yl&f&bjih'ku&qi&f&jp&onf

]]tr& ll&v&ll&ur&f? tz, ll&v&u&ll&ur&f}}

r&f&itrit&usi&h raumi&fv&v&f om;ord&w&ll Elw&f&rit&ll&ur&f&onf/ zc&f&itrit&usi&h
raumi&fv&v&fom;ord&w&ll u&ll ft&rit&ll&ur&f&wr&f&onf

]]to&v&ll&ty&il&ll&ll&f? or&v&ll taru&ll&ll&}}

toDutvlygu tyifutkwf, mG&EibubH orDESktfjrmvlygu rdijzpbI
xHcDfuytSfyejciijzi&Eibonf

]]topb, mHumi{aomfvnf ta[mifwvnlvn}}

topftopwlonf rnfOyiqe;bpAumi{reApumrl &ifENyDaom ta[mifulyif
jyefvnf owAerdewwbonf

]]toGfwi tGbrjzp}}

p%LubGjyifrwlvGifZedr, m{rzpEif

]]OmpEjyef? 'efvSuk&f? rlvzubm}}

we*hEEShonomLun? t*EESNumoyaw;? paeEShAR`[!? wevfiESh&m[kom,ord
wlonf tGaxmiZuftjzpfaygifoiif&efoiHomaeleHsmjzpbnf

(O) = we*hEESom = aomLun? pef = t*E? yef = Numoyaw;? 'ef = pae? vS = AR`[!? uH
= wevfi? &H = &m[]

]]at;twlytrG}}

qif&csfomr [rGocpm, onf

]]tyH, [dorH, ma*g 'huH}}

rcpEifEsbubEShtwae&jcifonfqi&N/ (tyH, [d= rcpEifEsbuHhom
owGocEfwEShorH, ma*g - twlvuGaygif, G&jcifonfvnf? 'huH - qif&N)

]]tGaxmirb&mwne? aq;ri&nplvixH}}

tGaxmiyjicif b&mwncif? aq;ri&nplvixHwlonf wpBudf rHvGif jyi&ef
cutbnlupHsmjzpf aocspH pOfpmcEfyDrSaqmi &Eubonf

]]tGaxmirb&mwne? aq;ri&nplvixH? onbck csufyHlvGif? aemijyiEif
cubnfrsH}}

]]tGefEcsi{aumi{rS viaumi{&}}

trGlorDrntzH rlvAqAumi{yDaom tGefEmcsi{&S viaumi{omaumi{ &Eif
onf

lck kbloytsuf

jrefmpumonf aOg[m&vEpbu, Daom bmonpumwptjzpygonf jrefm
vrHwlonf, OhausrtqiftwefEShpmaytqiftwefvnf jriHvmaom orsmjzpmu
ygonf vrh&wHvnf, Ohausrtqiftwef jriHmorsnyD tGaxmi&EShywbuf
aom oabmxmch csulvHrn urHtv, lvGif *Pf, DikumxlvHomorsm jzpmuonf
tcsEveft&G h&muH ocsEvebD? yGcsEvefyENuaom vlvvmu obnOvudvlnf

aumi rēpōn em vnbabmaygu x m; Nuors; jzplygon/ a&svbu dorwlu t dāxmi hā&;
ES lyw boui olwlawbu r cōm? o jri tēlonf sm; u llaemi vmaemi bōm? om; orō ajr; jrpf
rsm; u l tody; qhrv luon/ xibl qhrpums; rajymq lmwōf olwlu si vntēhom vrl
bō? olwzwbefcēaom bōtawōt bu r vlyull ēbaom vlyi efcōf sm; souēō ouf h
rsm; Oyrmay; Nyō trān? trē? taumi t q l w l u l c s i t s e l l ē b e q l q r c l u y g o n / x l u b l l
qhrchompums; u l t dāxmi hā&; q l l m q l l p u m s ; t j z p f A [b l w & z ḡ ā w & l y g
on/

t dāxmi hā&; q l l m q l l p u m s ; u l a v l v m j c i f t m j z i h t dāxmi l v p c k r w n h ā x m i f
r p o f p m ; c s i t s e f o i h o m t c s u r s m ? t dāxmi hā&; E S l y w b o u h o m j r e f m v t s w l n , N u n i v u c h t ?
aA' i b a b m t & a y g i z u & e f o i t r o i b t dāxmi j y l y d y u v n f t dāxmi & s l w l f v l u ē m
o i h o m a & n i & e h q m i & e r s m ; u l j y n p h b a w & l y g o n / , a e l a c w f I T e n f y n n r s m ;
x e f u m l y d t dāxmi hā&; E S l y w b o u a o m c h t s u r s m r h x r i f p m a & a o m u f v ḡ l v ḡ f
q l j z w l y d t c k l t c l u j z p h e a o m t u t t n y r s m a o m a c w l u d x l w ḡ e p s o m v l r v ḡ ē l l
a & s x l v n f r y , ḡ q b v l j r e f m v l v u c h l u a o m t dāxmi hā&; q l l m q l l p u m s ; r s m ; u l
a o a o c s m s n o & l y d v l u ē m l u r n q l y g u o m , m c s f a j r l a o m t dāxmi b n f b o u l l & ḡ
l u r n f r v (u e f z p l y g o n / x l y i j r e f m b o m p u m a v l v m v l u p m o r s m ; t w & l f
p p m w r f o n f w p ā ' g i l v p h e & m r s t u s j y k v t r n f [k , N u n ā r o v i t r y g o n /

edh

p p m w r f u l y l p & m w ḡ f a c w E S l r a v s t h o m q l l r s m ? w l l f & i f o m t c s i f c s i f c p l u n f
& i f E b r l u l y s u f y m a p r n h q l l r s m E S ḡ 1/2 e l r i f l u r f w r f a o m q l l p u m s ; u l c e l v s f x m y g
o n / t dāxmi hā&; q l l m q l l p u m w l o n f j r e f m v t s w l n , O h a u s r ? " a v b k p l
t a w ḡ t j r i E S h c h t s u l u b m r u j r e f m p m a y z b z k w l w u h ā & ; u l y g t a x m u f t u l j z p b j z i h
t & s h i w n i w l t m i f x e f o t f o i l y g a l u m i f w i f y & i f e d h c s y i v l u & y g o n / p p m w r f o n f
t dāxmi hā&; q l l m q l l p u m s ; E S l y w b o u i N y j y n p b n f [k q l l y g v l t y t s u f c s l , ḡ f
c s u r s m & E l l y g o n / v l t y t s u f c s l , ḡ f c s u & y g u a e m i l v r n h b m o m p u m a v l v m o l
o h w o l v l u x y f j z n p l u f a y ; l u y g & e f w l u l v e f v l y g o n /

usrfulpm&if

ciāt? (a' guivm) / (2004) / twaA' edgef / &elulef pefā&mi &&? yEḡyiwlu f
w i l v s O ḡ (r [m o ḡ l h) / (1 9 6 6) / b m o n E S p m a y / a t m i j r i p m a y ? & e l u l e f
j r e f m p m t z l v (2 0 0 6) / c & ḡ a q m i j r e f m t b ḡ m e f ' k b u t ? & e l u l e f w u i o l f r s m ; y E ḡ y i w l u f
j r e f m p m t z l v (1 9 9 6) / j r e f m q l l p u m ? & e l u l e f w u i o l f r s m ; y E ḡ y i w l u f
a t ; c ḡ O ḡ (r [m o ḡ l h) / (1 9 8 7) / j r e f m p u m ? & e l u l e f p m a y A t m e f

blwv itspáv; \ jralu; rluAsrsm; rS acwlu k i f yapaom

uAsrsm; avlv mcsuf

OifmaX;^A

pmwrft uOf

ppmwrft onf jrefmpaye, f acwluAsnu@vm blwv itspáv; \ jralu; rluAsrsm; rS acwlu k i f yapaomuAsrsm; uH avlv mwif yxmaom pmwrft jzpf ygonf avlv m wif y&mwGf (1967) cE p x kvf rE Á v; H, Da&mi p y E yf wlu x kv h 0aom blwv it spáv; \ jralu; rluAsrsm; uH tavlv mcht jzpf x m; & yD acwluAsnavlv m r b q H & m enfp e p r s m j z i h c O f u y á v l v m w i f y x m y g o n f p p m w r f u l l v l v m & a o m & n f G; f c s u r f n p m q l \ w l l j y n f t a y: c p t e i j r w E l l w e z l x m a o m p o l v á p w e n E S h q l l \$ l v p á c w f a j y m i f u m v \ a c w f t a j c t a e u l l a z n f x l v l v i f y v l t i j z p f y g o n f p p m w r f w G f t c e f (1) b l w v i t s p á v ; \ t w l y l v á t u o f ? t c e f (2) u A s r m [b n E S f t c e f (3) b l w v i t s p á v ; \ j r a l u ; r l u A s r s m ; r S a c w l u k i f y á p a o m u A s r s m ; a v l v m c s u f [k t c e f i , f s n c f a v l v m w i f y x m y g o n f p p m w r f o n f b l w v i t s p á v ; \ u A s r s m ; u H a v l v m o l w l t w l u f t a x m u f t u j z p á p E l l y g o n f

ed gef

q&mb l w v i t s p á v ; o n f p m a & ; q & m x u l u A s n q & m j z p t s i á o m o j z p b n f q & m \ u A s r s m ; w G f q & m b 0 u H t a j c c h o m u A s r s m ; ? a v m u o b m 0 u H t a j c c h o m u A s r s m ; ? v l b a b m o b m 0 u H t a j c c h o m u A s r s m ; ? j y n b l t u s t j y l á o m t r s d o m ; a & ; u A s r s m ; p o n f j z i á w & y g o n f q & m \ x i & f n ; a o m u A s r s m ; r f n u a c s o n u A s r s m ; ? o e y t g ; w p p u l / á w p p u l u A s r s m ; ? b l w v i t s p á v ; \ u A s r s m ; ? j r a l u ; r l u A s r s m ; p o n h u A s r p m t l y f s m j z p f o n f q & m b l w v i t s p á v ; \ u A s r s m ; w G f q & m a w l u H j z w b e f & a o m a c w l u m v t a j c t a e r s m ; u H p o l v i l ; Ó P f u e l j r l ; u m a & ; z l x m o n l u l w & y g o n f q & m o n f u l l w l b c w f z u b q p á w n f v & h & ; u m v ? v á v l y h & ; a c w l v á v l y h & ; & N y D q l l \$ l v p á c w f á j y m i f a w n f v & h & ; u m v r s m ; u H a w l u l j z w b e f c l o j z p b n f x l l u m i l q & m \ u A s r s m ; w G f q l l \$ l v p á c w f á j y m i f a w n f v & h & ; u m v \ w l l j y n f r l i t b u r ? t v l y b r m ? v , b r m ; r s m ; \ q i f & M u y l v n f o n h a c w f t a j c t a e r s m ; u H w & y g o n f j r a l u ; r l u A s r s m ; w G f u A s n a y g i f (7 5) y R l y g 0 i l y g o n f p p m w r f o n f q & m b l w v i t s p á v ; \ j r a l u ; r l u A s r s m ; w G f y g 0 i á o m u A s r s m ; r S a u s Z l q y t s e l j y n b l v r f u a v ; ? b l l e b ? o l i , e s i f o l l 1 / á n o m c s i l y D [h o m u A s r (5) y R l u l t a v l v m c h t j z p f o w r s v i l a v l v m w i f y x m j c i f j z p f y g o n f

^A uxlu? jrefmpnme? rlláwuáblv?

1/ bkwvicspav; \ twlylvat uof

q&mbkwvicspav; uH1923 cE&P azaznDg&D/ 4 &u? wevfaelw&frE&v; H&li ar&zn on/ tz0D&b0D('mwlyb&n?owifaxmu)ESft r& :oefwiwlv& om&Bu&jzpb&n/ trn&i&fr&n 0D&cp&armi 0D&jzpb& i, em&n&fr&ic&sp&armi jzpb&n/ n&vp0D&&mem&n&fr&n cp&aqmi jzpb&n/ i, p0&urE&v; H&li w&f o&w&eft xdy nmoi Num&cb&n/ c&ep&E&f&om; t&f& w&f zci&N Zmw&jzpb&om bkwvicspav; \ twlylvat uof bkwvicspav; \ twlylvat uof t p& & t x u i w e f a u s n i f w & f y n m q u i v u b i N u m o n f

bkwvicspav; \ twlylvat uof t x u i w e f a u s n i f r s j r e f m 10 w e f p m a r ; y & u H 1941 c E & P w & f a t m i j r i f o n f 1942 c E & P w & f r E & v ; H & l i t p & a e n f e a u s n i f r & q & n j z p f o i w e f a t m i j r i c b n f * y e a c w i w & f r & l i l u s i f & u r i w e f a u s n i f t y f t j z p f t r x r f c b n f r & a c & a & t & m a w n f H & l i e , ? t l v & s p a u s & a w & f q e p u y & l N o m ? o r d r s n u p m o i f y & i f q e p u r e a e * s m t j z p f v l y u l l c b n f 1945 c E & P E D i b m v 18 & u h e l l w & f t l v & s p a u s & a w m i b o l 0 D z h o u ? a ' : p t k , w l v o r d a ' : v & i E S h t t h a x m i f y l c b n f

1947 cE&P ZeeOg&D/ 2 &u&elrS1949 cE&P azaznDg&D/ 14 &u&elUtxd5wef &om bkwvicspav; \ twlylvat uof rlvwefausni f w & f a u s n i f t y f t j z p f t r x r f c b n f 1950 j y n E & P i w & f r & a o l b j y m i f a & l v n l y D q f a v u e f & y D p a r m i a r m i f t v & v y n m o i f a u s n i f u o c f n q & m t j z p f v l y u l l c b n f o k t & y b o m q & n D v a z E S l v & u i f y e f c s t v l y j z i h E & P E & f t o u a r & G O r f a u s n i f v l y u l l c b n f

1951 cE&P w&f r&A0Z&h&eU tv&vynmoifausni f w & f q & m t j z p f v l y u l l c b n f 1952 c E & P w & f w u o l v D i l w e f p m a r ; y & u H r & a r a t m i j r i b n f 1954 c E & P w & f r E & v ; w u o l v b l w u b & m u f y n m o i N u m c b n f 0 y p m (c) w e f t x b i l u m c b n f 1954 c E & P p u i w i b m v 14 & u r p i r & a n r U t r s v (2) t p & t x u i w e f a u s n i f w & f j r e f m p n j y q & m t j z p f t r x r f c b n f 1983 c E & P a z a z n D g & D / 3 & u h e l l w & f t N i d f p m , c b n f

* yeacwlv&f tm&S/i , ft p n f t & u O P A v r & ; E S h u m , A v r & ; t j z p f a q m i v & u f c b n f * y e a c w r p i A r n a c w b o w i s p m w & f u A s r s n p w i a & ; o m c b n f r E & v ; w u o l v f u a v m i & s f t o i f p w i l v n a x m i & m u w p 0 D t y g t 0 i j z p l y D O u d t j z p f a q m i v & u f c b n f r E & v ; w u o l v f E & P v n p m a p m i l w & f j r e f m p m w n f t j z p f w n D e f , l a q m i v & u f c b n f x l y i f t x u j r e f m E l i f p m a & ; q & m t o i f t r a q m i l v p 0 D t j z p f v n f a u m i f ? c s i f w & f * s r e , f t w l l y i c b m w n f t j z p f v n f a u m i f a q m i v & u f c b n f r & a n v i , h & ; & m a u s n i f ? o u b u d w u o l v l w l w & f v n f j r e f m p n j y q & m t j z p f t r x r f c b n f

bkwvicspav; uavmi frnftjyif wuolva tmi&cpf [homuavmi frnftjzih vnfaqmi fyg;rsn a&;om&cbn/ a&;om&jylph&ompmtlyf;sr&nfr&n jrefmpmtjrlaw? pmyklyef pmp&mu&tr&sn? acw&a&; tprf;pmr&sn? uAsn[bn? uacsonESh tjc&uAsr&sn? jralu;rH uAsr&sn? oeytg;wplu&f & l v p p u f u A s r & s n ? b k w v i c s p a v ; \ u A s n w l j z p b n f u a c s o n E S h t j c m u A s r & s n p m t l y j z i h 1962 c E & P t w & f t E l y n p m a y q k u A s m a y g i f c y l q k

uqvwf&&bnf , ifuAspmtlyu 1964 cEpf wft *lyfuAsmq&m bmonjyefq&m
uuéubpéu t*lyfbmomllyefql xlvá0cbonf

q&monf 1994cEpf Zeb0g&v 9 &uáelw6u6 m6cbonf Zepa':v&if
(u6 m6)? om; u&Dif? u&h0? u&hemi? orp rcir&aq6 rcirmaq6 rciDg aq6
rcijrwaq6cp? rcir&aq6cp? rciE&E&haq6cp? ajr; &h0&cp? cp&uami; xuE&?
cp&puE&? jry&ir&cp? at;jrao&cp? &&i&but&? vijri&but&lv&ue&p&luonf¹

/ u&sm[bonf

uAsnonlynm&& yponjzpbnf uAsrESlyubwfi ynm&svlu tr&sr&steuf
t"y&h, z6lq&luonf uAsrAEom&usr&w6f

uAsm[hom o'grin jrefmbmom wlu/vluwlv/v&li; t"y&h, fteufyech
v&f zbonf[q&lv/bnf o'geufyech/v&f ynm&svlvzpb&lu&ompmu&h
q&lv&onf?

[fi ynm&svlvzq&bn&pmu&huAsm[kvnf&uami; jrefmt b&meiw&f

uAsr*Asr'e-pnr&D&rs&ESft pmv&? pmy&fta&t&w&u? um&ef t&svf
t&qu&f to&ta&et&x&mp&on&zi&pb&lx&maom t&z&D&E& (o?umA)³

[fi um&epnfur&ESft n&B&;z&lx&maomt&z&D&E&u& huAsm[k vnf&uami; uAsm
p&G& p&lu&sr&f&bu&w&6f

u&Dem – pma&;q&m uAsrnynm&&? E' H– Op&in jzpf aom&tsi&f&wnf? E&wd
–x&h&lu&mi& huAsr –uAsrn& (uAsm- pma&;q&mynm&& Op&ijz&paom
o&tsi&f)⁴

[fi ynm&& Op&ip&o&tsi&f&u&huAsm[kvnf&uami; &S&f&vi&f&z&6&q&h&mygonf

q&mwif&hu jrefmuAsr&pmv&r&rs& ('kv&v& w&v&w&6f

uAsm[bonf ael&p&O&ESft r&Q&aw&E&? jri&E&? lu&mi&E& hom 1/2&ci&f? jri&lu&6&fu&av;
rs&on&jzpbnf⁵

[h&zn&fy&x&monf

armi&bn&E& huAsr&o&ab&mw&mp&mt&ly&f t&z&6&h&q&mi&fy&g&w&6f q&mwif&hu

¹ cp&v&;? bl&v&vi&? 2019? 10-11/
² wi&f&O&(y&k&B&h&x&mu&ri&f)? 1996? 5/
³ jref&mp&t&z&? 2008? 4/
⁴ x&6&fa&/? O&("r&mp&d)? 1967? 32/
⁵ wi&f&ESft&rs&? 1983? 183/

uAsmqhvjynbaw< oLul uli pmjykbjzplv, i jynbaw< wu, h
cþmcsufaw< tñOZ&faumi fwh uAsmq&mu olw<uþi pm,olq< ul;&ih
vlu<jci< onjzplvgw, f

[hznfyxmygonf

xlyi fuAsmES jyw<bu<i ' *k<lvm<mu

ajymi f v<beaomacw<u<uAsnw<cþm<i <\ / uAsnon<acw<u<u<uþi pmjy<kay
on<facw<jy<i q<<mü tr<þom, v<v<vy<<? jyn<bl< D<Lu<a<p<<? N<t<f<cs<fa<&
vly<<<r<Bu<Du<b<q<<< 7

[q<k<monf

x<<<Lumi fuAsnon<i r<<del<p<O<u<h<aw<ba< cþma<e<aomacw<umv ta<Lumi<t<m
tjz<pf<ysuf w<u<þ<v<u<!<O<mp<zi<ke<w<um tvuf<it<q<i<we<q<nr<sj<zi<h<<o ajr<mu<at<mi<
z<D<q<k<ma<om tz<Dt<E<ly<jz<þ<on< þ<pm<wr<fu<v<lv<m<mw<f juAsnon<acw<u<u<uþi pm
jy<lay<on<] [hom' *k<lvm<m<\ t<q<u<it<aj<c<i< av<lv<mw<ij<xmygonf

3/ b<kw<vi<c<þ<av< \ j<ra<Lu<;r<h<u<Asmr<sm<;r<S<acw<u<k<i<f [y<þ<a<om uAsmr<sm<;av<lv<mc<suf

pmay<on<acw<^ a<Lu<;r<ly<jz<þ<on< j<re<f<mp<ay<w<f ay<x<e<f<ch<omp<may<rs<u<h
av<lv<ml<un<iv<f ay<ay<gu<ch<omacw<^ w<fa<;jyn<h<< E<i<i<h<<;t<aj<ta<ers<u<h o<j<r<i<
E<i<h<ay<on< q<<m<b<kw<vi<c<þ<av< \ j<ra<Lu<;r<h<u<Asmr<sm<;w<f pp<ly<þ<acw<? j<re<f<n<E<i<i<h
v<v<lv<vy<h<<<c<g<p<q<h<\$ f<p<acw<h<jymi< aw<n<v<h<h<<;um<vr<sm< \ w<f j<yn<E<i<i<h<<; t<aj<ta<
ers<u<h<aw<<on<f

3?1/ ta<Lumi<t<m<yl<f av<lv<mc<suf

pm<q<h<v<on<f w<f j<yn<ES<lv<r<þ<au<mi< f<pm<a<;u<h<v<lv<m<on<ES<ft<nd<w<f j<yn<f w<h<w<uf
<mw<h<w<u<h<Lumi<f vly<u<h<be<Lu<aom v, br<m<? , morm<? tvly<br<m<rs< ta<Lumi<u<h
pm<z<h<av<h<u<on<f q<<m<b<kw<vi<c<þ<av<on<f q<h<\$ f<p<acw<h<jymi< aw<n<v<h<h<<; um<vw<f
tvly<br<m<rs<? v, br<m<rs<on<f r<e<v<þ<e<f<t<m<<þ<av<mu<f vly<f<e<rs<u<h<u<þ<m vly<u<h<f
ae<Lu<on<fu<h<aw<Q<ri<ay<v<f<rn<f x<h<lvly<br<m<rs< Bu<h<pm<vly<u<h<f<r<f<om<yl<h<vn<f<om, m
v<sv<mr<n<f z<h<h<w<h<w<u<f<mr<n<jz<þ<on<f w<f j<yn<E<i<i<h<v<n<f w<h<w<u<þ<ny<f<v<mr<n<f
o<h<om< x<Lu<mv<w<f v<r<f<ye<f<q<ub<G h<<;vn<f<cu<ch<om um<v<jz<þ<on<f au<sv<u<h<wn<h<
rs<w<f aey<ly<r<h</h</h< c<þ<om<v<ma<;cu<h<v<ð<oma<Lumi<h< p<v<f<ys<u<þ<m<vn<faumi<f<v<on<f
x<h<cw<h<au<sv<uf<aw<h</h<av< \ p<v<f<ys<u<þ<G f<r<fu<h< j<yn<bl<vr<fu<av< } uAsnw<f

6 on<E<h<? armi<? 1996? tr<f<pm<(x)/
7 wif<h<? 2013? 70-71/

vr̄f̄uav;rn̄h̄m
 v, f, m̄q̄D̄on̄f̄urn̄;
 ōh̄;cūf̄v̄ȳg
 aeȳlaw̄m̄hāōh̄j̄cm̄uf̄um
 r̄h̄/̄f̄aw̄m̄ĀC̄ū/̄h̄x
 1/̄h̄t̄0̄īf̄1/̄h̄t̄x̄C̄ūf̄
 p̄v̄f̄ys̄uf̄z̄Ḡ f̄y⁸

[h̄&;z̄h̄x̄m̄ȳgon̄/ Ēh̄f̄īh̄&;t̄aj̄ct̄ae raumīf̄aomāL̄umīh̄ vr̄f̄ȳef̄qūb̄Ḡ h̄&;
 cut̄h̄eaom̄x̄h̄c̄w̄h̄aūs̄v̄ūh̄aw̄m̄/̄h̄j̄rīf̄ūḠf̄ūh̄aw̄j̄rī&ȳgon̄/

x̄h̄b̄h̄c̄&D̄ cut̄h̄ur̄f̄wr̄f̄aomāL̄umīh̄ ūf̄ōef̄ā&mīf̄0, h̄&;? p̄d̄ȳh̄ā&;? ūs̄f̄r̄mā&;?
 yn̄mā&;r̄s̄n̄ c̄s̄h̄v̄h̄c̄h̄on̄/ x̄h̄ȳīp̄d̄ȳh̄ā&; raumīf̄aomāL̄umīh̄ ūs̄f̄r̄mā&;ȳgn̄h̄s̄īf̄
 &āL̄umīf̄ ūh̄

ūf̄um̄v̄b̄ēf̄um
 w̄p̄/̄h̄aj̄r̄ w̄p̄h̄ē&ȳf̄
 ā&m̄ūf̄v̄w̄Ēh̄f̄ȳg
 p̄d̄ȳh̄ēll̄ ūs̄f̄r̄m
 c̄s̄h̄v̄h̄m̄ t̄āL̄umīf̄
 vr̄f̄rom̄, m̄rop̄f̄
 ac̄w̄p̄v̄f̄ūāĒh̄īf̄⁹

ā&;z̄h̄x̄m̄ȳgon̄/ v̄Ḡv̄f̄ȳh̄&;rao;̄aom̄um̄v̄\ ōh̄;v̄mā&;cūt̄ȳh̄ ūs̄f̄r̄mā&; c̄s̄h̄v̄h̄ȳh̄
 pon̄h̄t̄p̄pt̄&m̄&m̄z̄h̄h̄w̄h̄w̄ūj̄c̄īf̄ r̄&h̄o;̄ȳh̄ūh̄ōj̄rīĒh̄f̄ȳgon̄/

v̄Ḡv̄f̄ȳh̄&;&h̄ȳD̄ ac̄w̄h̄aj̄ȳmīf̄ōh̄;̄aom̄t̄c̄ḡw̄Ḡf̄ w̄h̄f̄ōj̄yn̄b̄m̄;w̄h̄on̄f̄ v̄Ḡv̄f̄ȳf̄
 ays̄h̄/̄h̄p̄h̄Ēh̄ &ȳh̄&;1/̄h̄ā&;r̄s̄n̄ūh̄ t̄m̄;B̄ūh̄r̄m̄ēf̄w̄uf̄ B̄ūh̄p̄m̄;v̄lȳūh̄h̄ūon̄/ r̄t̄h̄v̄h̄ p̄Ḡf̄t̄m̄,
 &h̄b̄av̄m̄uf̄ aumīf̄r̄ēh̄t̄mīf̄ v̄lȳh̄q̄mīh̄ūon̄/ x̄h̄b̄h̄w̄uf̄ū v̄ēf̄q̄ēf̄aēaom̄ x̄h̄c̄w̄f̄
 j̄yn̄b̄j̄yn̄b̄m̄;w̄h̄t̄m̄;B̄ūh̄r̄m̄ēf̄w̄uf̄ v̄lȳūh̄h̄ūȳh̄ūh̄

ā[̄ mīf̄w̄ac̄w̄f̄ q̄h̄v̄b̄D̄f̄v̄h̄
 p̄v̄ES̄v̄h̄ &n̄f̄ēf̄ēf̄
 aȳḡūf̄v̄f̄ūh̄f̄aj̄r̄ūh̄b̄Ḡ

⁸ c̄p̄h̄v̄;̄h̄b̄w̄v̄īf̄ 1967? 6/
⁹ - , īf̄ -/

t; usv b e f
& y / a a & ; a u s y e f
u h t e e s h u l h f t m
a j r u b , f v r f i , z l v l
r i z l p o v l u t ¹⁰

[h & ; z l x m o n f / w i l f o j y n b m ; w l b o n f v e v l y h y s m / a i p e e s h a y g u l v t u l l b ? a j r q b l
E S f t m o e c e p l u f B u k p m v l y u l h e n u o n f r t v l & y / a h v r f y e f q u b G f a & ; a u m i f r e f
a t m i u m , O P p e f t m r s m j z i h v l y u l h e n u o n f r h t m w u z G h a w q r i & y g o n f

v e v l y h a & ; & N y d p u m w a f v r f y r f q u b G h & ; t c u f t c a l u m i h p d y h u l o e f
a & m i f 0 , h & ; o n f z l z l w l w u j c i f r & a o ; a y / u e p n r s m u l o e f a & m i f 0 , E l l f e f t w l u f
v r f y e f q u b G h & ; o n l v n f t " d u s o n f a & m i f 0 , h z m u l u m E l l f p d y h a & ; z l z l r n f
j z p b o n f p d y h a & ; a u m i f r e f s o m u e f r m a & ; y n m a & ; r s m a u m i f r e f r n j z p b o n f x l c w f
a u s v u j y n b j y n b m r s m o n f v r f y e f q u b G h & ; a u m i f r e f e l u l b x l u h b x
v l y u l l f a q m i / z l u h e & y u l l

u h b x l u h b x E S h
Z l v l v p l u b x l v l u m
n l v n m B u h y r f v l
v r f j z l ; a j z m i h v m
O P B u d w l v , f , m
o n f r u v s f
u a v ; w l y n m & h
o n f r u v s f
u e f r m a & ; w l u l v m
o n f r u v s f
1 / 2 a o m , m a o a o v o f r h
a 1 / 2 v r f a i & r f ¹¹

[h & ; z l x m y g o n f / v r f y r f q u b G h & ; \ t a & ; y g y E S h j y n b j y n b m r s m u h b x l
u h b x B u h y r f a q m i / z l u h e n u a o m t a j c t a e u l l o j r i E l l y g o n f

¹⁰ cpâv;?blwvi! 1967? 6-7/
¹¹ cpâv;? blwvi! 1967? 7/

xlyivwvlytpjrefnEli fA tajctaeonf wllfjynfNdfcsfaom acwumv
 jzpbnf ausvuawm/brsmwcfawmohwmi b m, wllfrtrvW/Anol %homcsif tcsi fcsi f
 pnfvhfhvph aelU&onf ohaonftom, xU avmuxubonh opazmufrefnrsm,
 vn f&bnf xbrsm \ &eluvnfalUumufhaeLU&aom acwlvnjzpbnf xlbpm
 azmufsonf awmi blv, brm, xHsqepyg, rsm, ullrw&mapsjzwumacgi f yjzwf 0, f, l
 aelUonf ra&mi fcygu onfyubonf txdomi f usefaelUonf xhalmi hawmi bl
 v, brm, rsm, onfrtrvW, v, fsm, rS&&homofEli fsm, uhaelhrjywf apmi NunhaelU&onf
 xlbhom acwumv tajctaersm, ullblleb) uAsmwcf

%hom, ixh, ta&ezsm, rfn
 pyg, wvif apmi h
 %hom, ijym, taemu fsm, rfn
 pyg, wvif apmi h
 a [m [hajrmufuf
 iouf wvif wj
 a [m [hawmi fuf
 ieuf wvif wj
 tv, hami rfn
 iatmi f wvif apmi h
 tv, xh rfn
 irjwvif apmi f¹²

[h& zlxmygonf awmi blv, brm, tay: acgi f yjzwf tjrwbudpm, luaom xhcwf
 obravmbom, wll &eluvnf&bnf v, brm, wll rfn rdyll f yonf jzpaom f vn f rtd
 pvlbulhpsjzi hra&mi f&bl obravmbom, wll acgi f yjzw h aom apsjzi f bma&mi fcs&onf
 xlbtrtrvW v r f tcsi fcsi f acgi f yjzwf tjrwf budpm, aom brsm, & halmi f odygonf
 v, hpmi konha&nES hapmi blubm tajymi f tvjy lum j pyg, wvif apmi h qbnft zll
 xyumxyumzjci f jzi huAsmqvllif av; eu f vnydv of uAsnyb@me f v yvmonf

xlyif rw&macgi f yjzwf tjrwbudpmaom ybrsm onf xh rS& h bu brsm?
 %facgi f rsm ES f yagif i aus %anv xhtay: tjrwxwluonf v, brm, wll rfn tjrwbud
 pmaomy brsm, xH pyg, tm, vha&mi f yDaom t cg pygapsr f rtrqrwef jri f vubh onf
 xlbv, brm, rsm acgi f yjzwf h ylu

¹² - , if -? 9/

uyivfionivl bkebul

Oifuz, &f; w&fve&nu/14

[h&zixmygon/ tjrwbudpmaom y&mrsm;tm c&fuyjci&fryj/Ell&e? opiazmu&bnh tomxluavmu&x&bnh orsm;u&vn&f acgifr&x&ell&ef w&lx&w&nu&e? x&ll&ebi rsm;tm Oif&of&n&h&mp&h w&fve&nu&e&w&lu&w&f&x& on&lu&w&yg&on/ tomxlu avmu&x&u&om tjrwbudp& opiazmu&f&sm\&e&nu& umu&f&e&a&om x&ll&cw&f awmi&bv, br&mw&ll& b0ub&jri&yg&on/ t&i&f&f&e, t&ll&ay: r&ll&ea&om acw&ft&aj&c taeu&ll&w&jri&ell&yg&on/ O&br&av&nb&orm& &e&br&sm;Oif&a&e&on&h v, f, m&v&ly&om&w&ll& b0u&ll&vy&v&f&e&ll&a&q&n&f w&fve&f&e&w&lu&w&f&on&h&vo&ll&f&h&a& z&ll&x&mon/] v&ll&e&f&ri&f&uy&f acg&f&y&ll&w&f?]t&om&xlu&av&mu&? opiazmu&?]v&u&x&mu&f&so&f?]&nu&v& } q&ll&bn&h&t&z&ll&f&sm;u&]&op&dy&f&a&?]r&e&f&mp&dy&f&a&;u&ll&z&u&f&ol&w&ll& u&ll& f&ol&v&f&rit&e&mu&ll&y:v&f&e&pon&f}

]ijym&izsm? "m;u&ll&q&ll&u}

]ipuf&ieu? v&e&ll&u&ll&u&ll&u}

]ir&n&f& i&at&mi? p&i&f&a&q&n&ll&u } q&ll&bn&h&t&ly&ll&f&t&z&ll&f&sm;u&v&n&f& em&u&f&e±ra&ll&u&mi&h& j&z&p&ay:v&na&om& E&ll&um;w&u&f&uo&ll& p&n&f&]&v&ll&a&q&ll&om&ll&yg&on/ x&ll&e±cs&u&f&ya&om&t&z&ll&u&mi&h& u&A&sm&on&f&ou&Di&v&ly&v&f&a&e&on&f

x&ll&y&if& pu&f&ll&sm;w&f&v&ly&u&ll&e&a&om& um, t&v&ly&br&mr&sm;rf&n& j&y&n&bl&t&w&ll&f& t&om&o&e&f&c&e&pl&uf&bu&ll±v&ly&u&ll&e&a&y&ll&u&ll&ja&u&f&z&f&q&y&f&e&f& } u&A&sm&w&f&f

v, f, mp&u&f&ll&t&v&ly&v&ll&u

t&om;u&ll&e&pl&u&ll&u

um, v&ly&om& x&ll&e&f&t&om;v&n&f&

w&u&f&um;j&y&n&h&v&u&f&v&f&y&g&v&su&f&v&n&f&ll&5

[h& z&ll&x&mygon/ q&ll&f& f&p&pe&pl&u&ll&O&ll&w&n&e&a&om&um&v&w&f&f&py&f&a&;z&ll&z&ll&w&ll& w&u&f&t&mi&f& a&q&mi&v&u&f&nu& t&v&ly&br&mr&sm;v&ly&f&t&om;tv&f&v&ly&f&t&om;w&e&z&ll&w&ll&u&ll&o&jri&yg&on/

x&ll&y&if& w&ll&f&i&f&om& n&e&mi&b&om;cs&f&w&ll&bn&f& j&y&n&e&, j&y&n&f&rc&f&om;bl& p&n&f&v&ll& n&h&v&p&h& w&ll&f&j&y&n&f&t&w&ll&f&t&f&t&om;t&j&y&n&h&p&f&a&q&mi&e&ll&u&on&u&ll&

j&y&n&e&, j&y&n&f& rc&ll&u&aw&n&h

ao&f&rc&f&om; w&v&ll&w&n&f&j&zi&h

q&ll&q&ll&om; x&ll&e&f&t&om;v&n&f&

j&ri&ll&om;j&y&n&h&v&u&f&v&f&y&g&v&su&f&v&n&f&ll&6

14 cp&h&v;? bl&w&vi? 1967? 10/
15 - , if -? 5/
16 cp&h&v;? bl&w&vi? 1967? 5/

Og;uGypxufawmxeInuESh
 vuZu&nMurf iWsfay;, l
 pmaomuf, if
 twpumajymcsi w, f
 &yh0;Wfri wW/pNyD
 jyMLuvyNu ryeInubt
 pm;MLuaysfaysf ac:MLu&T&Tf
 ciMLuNyNyK tJlvlefVh
 W/pnhm aecsi w, f¹⁹

[k , ciutcesmulljyevnfv&farmzG f zqkmon/ xblhays/aisfajrkzG fsmull
 ar&rfwrfw&if avmuabmi bpf xaxmi faelyjzphaomaLumi h awmcb&oaomoli , csi f
 tm jyevmapcsi hLumi f tjrius, bi hLumi f ajymjyae [elull

tchtcg
 jyn/rit 0sf BullyrfwmpI
 uli xluhix vlyfaqmi MLuEsh
 avmuabmi bpf xaxmi facwrfn
 pepaqca [mi f ririfwajymi fNyD
 uofajrmi fonbpf azmubi NyD²⁰

[h&zlxmygon/ xltceslumvwof awmclleaomorsntm tr&lv&mlubap&el
 acw&ajymi fumvwof q&S lvpvlabmi bpfull wn&xmi faeLumi f o&p&ef vrf&h&xm
 aLumi faw&ygonf

]h&omcsi NyDuAsw&lvnf zuqpwvfv&h&umvrSq&S lvp&acw&ajymi f umv
 ajymi f vbealLumi f ull oli , csi f tm ajymjy [efzi h&zlxmon/ v&v&atmi f
 aqmi l&u&if tcsi f csi foabmxm u&v&elLuaomaLumi h pnfv&lysu f ymclion/
 v&v&lyfa&&NyD aomumvw&lvnf awma&nrllyg rli&troufzphaeon/ oabmxm
 u&v&elLunon/ tcsi&Eli h&p&v' mwf jyifjyohsm yi&awmclLunon/ tcsi vnf&rl&mw&S
 x&utfo&Lunon/ xblwulv&ymjzphaeom acw&umv t ajctaeull

oli , csi fa&
 ririfESligv]vu&csi f w&h

¹⁹ cp&v;?blvvi? 1967? 83-84/
²⁰ cp&v;?blvvi? 1967? 84/

u&Dg' r&Uvnt
 , qa&&m jcm,em,vnlyD
 ri fr&awmcl i gqll&amuf
 wa, mu&vpr& p&v' m&v&v
 r&aqmi fa&E&sm ajymi f&lv, f'¹

[h&z&mygon/ pn&v&rt&o;aom acw&umv t&jc t&eulaw&ri &ygong/

o&homq& \$ &vpp&ep&u&O&D&wn&eaom q&\$ &v&pac&w&ajymi& awn&v&f&u&um&vw&f
 t&csi&csi&f&v&Dr&f&vn&f ru&ym&aw&n&ay/ t&v&ly&form? v, br&mr&sm&vn&f pn&f&v&h&f&v&v&f&h
 t&i&f&f&e, f&cl&q&el&usi&f&? q&\$ &v&v&lab&mi&f wn&f&aq&mu&f& [hom O&D&wn&f&su&f&sm&j&zi&h
 a&qmi &f&u&ae&u&on/ x&h&u&mi&h t&ab&mx&u&v&um awm&cl&eaom&v&vn&f jye&v&n&ef
 oi&hom&t&ce&j&z&pa&u&mi&f&u&h

ck t&ce&f&h
 w&li&g&ES&hri&f&om&rs&sm
 ajr&f&u&om&on&hp&v&f&xm&t&ajc
 ri&f&rao&ES&h
 ys&u&f&u&rp&h&t&z&h&u&h
 , h& u&n&u&n&f&q&f& &n&lyD
 jye&v&n&v&m&z&h&oi&ly&gyD²²

[h&z&mygon/ t&mv&pn&f&v&h&f&v&v&f&h &y&/&f&om, ma&? w&f&j&y&n&z&h&w&h&w&u&f&f& ;
 t&w&u&f&aqmi &f&u&ap&v&h&om&pm&q&h&ap&w&em&u&v&n&f o&j&ri&E&lygon/

wp&ze&/&f&ajymi&fo? awm&cl&br&sm&t&mv&h pn&f&v&h&f&v&v&f&h &y&/&f&om, ma& ; p&lay&gi&f
 a&qmi &f&u&u&ef&w&u&v&ef&y&u&h
 ri&f&ES&f&h&Sa&q&f&E&f&u&p&h
 &f&u&v&f&sm p&u&f&e&f&t&m&ES&h
 w&h&v&mt&ys&u&f&t&rs&w&u&v&f&f
 qu&v&u&fy&i&um&u&j&zw&um&ES&h
 &f&om&csi&ly&Doli , f&si&f²³

²¹ cp&v&:b&w&vi&f 1967? 92/
²² cp&v&:b&w&vi&f 1967? 92/
²³ - , if -/

[h&;zlxm;gon/ tcsi{csi{pvlDr{ u;ym;rsnr&bl &y/om, ma&;aqmi/ú&i{ wll;jynbm, matni{ aqmi/ú&apvbnh oabmulvn{ aw&ygon/ pmqbnf 1/om, ma&;tw&faqmi/ú&vlonfn{ Eil{ hwnft w&f acw&jymi{ aeaLumi{? pep&jymi{ aeaLumi{? tjri{f&Esh wll;jynw&w& w&w&Lumi{vly&ef vrfñ&eaLumi{ aw&ygon/

q&mbkwvit&p&v;\ jralu;rLuAsrs tavlvm&LuAsrsuul NunlvGft&i{&Sf pep&S q&S lvp&cw&jymi{ awnfv&h&;umv tvly&orm? v, brm;wltalLumi{ul zlxq&km;onulaw&ygon/ t&i{&S&acwú um, vlyftm? N&lyES&hu&svu&wly#yú© jzpluon/ q&S lvp&cw&w&f N&lyES&hu&svubnf wajy;wnf&bnf/ N&lyu au&svu&ul acgify&ljzw&ay/ o&onf pwi&jymi{vbnh umvjzph&omalLumi{h tcs& au&svu&'ors&w&f tom;xlu&avmu&x&ubnh op&azmu{jref&rs&\ &e&ulvn{ umu& h&e&onf x&blumu& &i{ pnfv&h&G&v atmi&ulpm&aex&luonf tvly& orm? v, brm;rs&onf r&v&um, vlyftm;tv&zi&v&ljynf z&lx&w&w&u&h&; tw&f phygi{fn&mp&h tm;rm&eftjynh&ulpm;vly&ul&ea&Lu&om q&S lvp&cw&jymi{ awnfv&h&; umv\ rwnli&f&o; aom oabmulw&jri&ygon/

3?2/ ta&;tzlyil{favlv&msul

jref&mp&ayul& avlv&n&mw&f pum&jy&jz&p&ap? uAs&jz&p&ap ta&Lumi{t&myil{omru ta&;tzlyil{fulvn{ avlv&moih&yon/ ta&;tz&ul&vlv&nj&ci&fonf uAs&q&m&\ tw&w&ynmyil{ul& avlv&nj&ci&jz&p&bnf x&bl&avlv&n&mw&f pum;o&? *P? tvu&h? &o [i& c&j&m; avlv&mw&ifyy&gr&n/

3?2?1/ pum;o&

pum;o&[h&om a0g[n&\t"y&h, ful& armi&firi("Ej&zl)u pum&jyo&abmw&m; pum&jy tw&w&ynmp&mtly&v&f
pum;o&q&bnf&h& pum;to&h&tE&fy&jz&p&bnf/ pum;to&h&tE&f avlv&ml onf pum;v&h&rs&u&ul& rnb&n&h&e&mw&f rnb&h&n&y&h&o&E&fa&Lumi{ avlv&ml y&jz&p&bnf²⁴

[k&lxq&km;gon/ x&bl&Lumi{pum;o&onf pum&jy&avlv&n&mw&f&vn&faumi{? uAs&n avlv&n&mw&f&vn&faumi{ pma&;olu rnb&h&o&E&fx&ma&Lumi{ avlv&moih&yon/ q&m blw&vit&p&v;\ jralu;rLuAsrs&w&f 1/2&S&fa&ompum;o&rs&u&ul& om&o&E&fa&;zlxm; onulw&ygon/

ljyn&blvr&f&u&av; } uAs&w&f au&svu&h&wni&f&rs&w&f o&h&vma&;cut&ly& vrf&c&d

²⁴ cifi? armi("Ej&zl)? 2009? 87/

\ p0vysuzG hami fylvuH [aeyawh0h0jcmufum? rH0hawnh2A6ux}25 [h&;z0xmyg
 on/ ajcmu h0h0eaomvrf uH] a0h0ajcmuf? A6uxae aomvrf uH] 1/2A6ux} [k &mod
 tvluh0ajymi fvl] oH Eef a&;z0xmonuH aw0ygon/ vrfuav; on/ rH0mo0vnf
 raumi f? aE0mo0vnf rom, maoma0umih p0vysuzG hami fylvuH]p0vysuzG f}26 [k
 oHEef xmygon/ acw0ajymi fumv a0mu0vmaomt cg au svuf yn0jynb0mrs0 on/
 p0vysuzG hami f v0om vrfuav; u00H 0ef jykyi luon/ uH] itm; uH] luH] p0vftm;
 wufup0jykyi luuyluH]aygu0wt; uH] ajru0b0 t m; usv0b0} 27 [h&;z0xmon/ aygu0wt;
 uH] juH] ? ajru0duH]q0 t m; buH] me0wuf vlyuH] h0qmi 1/2ubnuH]]o0} oHEef x0
 on/ rH] ta0umi f t & nEsh vlu0zur0y0 t " y0h, ln0fay: v00paom pum; o0h0umi f
 jzpygon/

xlyif t& if& s0ep0ule0qH] q00\$ svp0cw0ajymi f umv a0mu000eylu0lvnf
]a [mi f wacwf q0vb00 f v0}28 [k oHEef xmygon/ raumi f aom pep0q0mrs0 aymu0u0 G f
 oH] rnbabmuH x00paomt oH] jzpygon/ acw0op0w0vrf vrfc&D ac0mar00umi f r0e0yH
 ulvnf]a 1/2vrf ai0vrf} [b0HEef xmygon/ vrfuav; \ wez0hu0y: v00paom
 pum; o0h0umi f jzpygon/

] b00eb0} uAsw0f H00r00ar0y0 yn m w w h0jrmu00om armi 0n0jr0w0uH]]H00ar00m w w f
 armi 0n0jr0w0} 29 [b0HEef xmon/ pyg; ay: aom u m w w 0f ap0supm; t jr0w0bu00pm; aom
 acg0fy 0z0w0om0rs0 & e0s umu0 G & yluH]] " m; u0b0}] vlu0u0?] c& ifaqmi } [k
 a&;z0xmygon/ v, 0rm; w0H] rH] " m; u0u0u0b0q0m& yH] vlu0u0w0 G 0x0m& yH] cu00if0uH
 uH] E0sru0h0 t H0qmi f, 0x0m& yH] v0b0n0f x00cw00u0svuf v, 0rm; w0H] ' lu00b0jri 0p
 ygon/ v, 0rm; r0s0 t ay: ñ0w0jci 0r&0 0 P00P0eub0um rw0m; ap0szw0f acg0fy 0
 jz0w0om0rs0 t m;] v0r0e0jri 0u0f acg0fy 0z0w0}30 [b0HEef xmon/ rH] vlu0umtjri 0u0f
 aom0rs0 t jz0f o0v0 h0paom pum; oH] jzpygon/ x00cg0fy 0z0w0f tjrw0bu00pm; aom
 or0s0 t m; E000e0i 0m w w 0f rnb0n0f c0r0s jye0vnf ray: aygu0vmap&ef] acg0f x0rvmap E0s }31
 [b0HEef xmygon/ x00cg0fy 0z0w0f jr0w0bu00pm; r0s0 on/ w00f0jyn0b0 t m; v0H] & e0b0
 jzpylu0H] b00eb0}32 [b0HEef xmon/ rH] x000t00000om pum; o0h0umi f jzpygon/

] o0i, 0s0f00} uAsw0f t a j y p u m; o0h0rs0 uH] aw0ygon/ H00t0y0b0H] 0lu0H
 aex000on0uH]] 0lu0H] r00y0f uy0luw, }33? [kvnf0umi f? o0i, 0s0f E0s ftw0 vrfav0u0f
 0bn0uH]] vrfv0v0u0v00y0ew, }34 [kvnf0umi f? o0i, 0s0f E0s ftw0pum; r0s0 ajym0s0i

25 cp0v; ? blwv0f 1967? 6/
 26 cp0v; ? blwv0f 1967? 6/
 27 -, if -/
 28 -, if -/
 29 -, if -? 10/
 30 -, if -/
 31 -, if -? 10/
 32 -, if -/
 33 -, if -? 83/
 34 -, if -/

yiul]]twl pumajymcsi w, f³⁵ [kvnfaumi ftajypum rsn ub]Ebf xmaNlumi f
aw&ygonf xlt ajypum ohrsn onfat ;at ;csfcsfaeapvhaomq&mbu\ apwemu
ojri hapygonf

]hromcsi Nybli , tsif} uAsnwvlnf uAsn\ tcsyff rsnwvftajypum rsn ul
aw&ygonf uAsnwv] Eprsn tweNuncNy³⁶?]rla qmifaEcsn ajymifclv, f³⁷?]jyevnf
vmezbi ygy³⁸?]hromcsi NyD oli , tsif} ³⁹ [hom tajypum rsn onf oli , tsif tm
wlu/luDwnf ajmyae [efzih a& ;zlxmonf xlt hNumi h pmq\ & i wvfpum cpmsuf
ully :v v haponft j yifacw h ajymifumv tajctaeu lnfojri h mapygonf

q&mbkvvitcpav; onf rrvijyvhom taNumi ft&n? acwlvumv tajctae
wluul pum o h aumi f rsn? xlt u spv phompum ohrsn? tajypum ohrsn jzih
ay :v v h t mi f z l q j y x m on u h aw & y gon f

3?2?2/ *P! tvuh? &o

*P!

*P! \ t "y h, lula 1/2 [ohq& mawm\ jrefmtvuhusrfwf

tjyph' gowh S v v h j r m u h o m t z l t q l v l i o ' g v u h & a c : a o m t o h
webqm tvuh *P! w l o n f a y : a y g u l v n l u t f⁴⁰

[h & S f j y x m y g o n f t v u h u s r f w l w v f * P q , l y g & h l u m i f a z n f y x m y g o n f q & m
b k v v i t c p a v ; \ j r a l u ; r l u A s r s n w v f p m a y t a & ; t o m & S f v i f j y w b m a o m y o m ' * P f
r s n u l t r s n q h a w & y g o n f

]jynblvr fuav; } uAsnwv] ausvu hawni/ha' o&B vr fuav; onf & mo lv l f
acsmar] ci fr & h l u l l

vr fuav; r n h m

v, f, m q D o n f u r s n

o h i c u l v y g⁴¹

³⁵ cpav;? bkwvif 1967? 83/

³⁶ - , if -? 91/

³⁷ - , if -? 92/

³⁸ - , if -/

³⁹ - , if -/

⁴⁰ a 1/2 [ohq& mawm? 1975? 95/

⁴¹ cpav;? bkwvif 1967? 6/

[h&;zlxmonful aw&ygonf ptzlvwf t"yñ, ½x&om pumvñsrnygoibj
&Sfvi f vç fubom pum, oñsrñESH a&;zlxmaomaNumi hyom' *Pñajrmuñom tzñsrñ
jzplygonf

]bñeb} uAsnwçfvnf rdvñpygwvifsrñ, ulit oðoðapmi Nuy&yNulñ

½ñom, ixñ, ta&szsrñ

pyg:wvifapmi h

½ñom, ijym, taemuçsrñ

pyg:wvifapmi h

a [m [ñajrmuñuf⁴²

[ñ a&;zlxmygonf xñtzlvwf xi&ñay:vçñom teuft "yñ, &ñom yñlvñziçbqñ
xñmaomaNumi hyom' *Pñajrmuñygonf

]oli , çsi f oñ, uAsnwçf oli , çsi f srñaysñ/zi pñ pñmaomubecNuyNulñ

]pñ, Nuyaysñaysñ ac:Nu ½zi ½zi ? ci NuNyNyN) ⁴³ [h&;zlxmonf xñtzlvwf]aysñaysñ? ½zi ½zi ?
NyNyN) [ñ t oñvñt u&mvñ pum, vñsrñ, ulixyñ a&;zlxmaomaNumi h r"ñwm' *Pñajrmuñ
ygonf

q&mbkvvitçpáv; \ jrañu; rñuAsrñsrñS yom' *PñajrmuñomtzñESH r"ñwm
*Pñajrmuñomtzñsrñ, ulbm aw&ygonf txlojzif t"yñ, ½ñ/½ñSf&Sf vç fulywñom,
onñ yom' *Pñajrmuñom tzñsrñ, ulbm trñsqñaw&ygonf

tvuñ

pñqñlvñonñ rdvñijyçibñh tañumi f t&mtçsuftvuñvñulñ ay:vçxi&ñ
ap&ef tvuñsrñESH wèqñqñi&ñzlvñh &ñuonñ olñonñ q&mbkvvitçpáv; \
jrañu; rñuAsrñsrñwçf OuðkvñtvuñESH ½yutvuñntenfomaw&Nyð tvuñwèqñ
qñfenf ygonfulaw&ygonf

]ausZiqyçsñ} uAsnwçf ANvçsyñtmi qeçESHlvuç tñZmenñçgi faqmi Buðsrñ
onñ rormolvñvutçuñNumi h touqñ/çkñonñ jynbñwèpñbufrwEN wèzñ
xñonñ tñZmenñçgi faqmi Buðsrñ [kvñlu/ñura& b] trñsrñEñbufrwENaomyeç [k
oç ðiluum]ANvçsyñtmi qeçjynbñlyeçwñ⁴⁴ [h&;zlxmaomaNumi h Ouðkvñ tvuñ
ajrmuñomtoñjzplygonf jynbñjynbñsrñ, u tñZmenñçgi faqmi Buðsrñ, tñ jrweñ
av; pñmaom oabmvññay:vçñaponñ tvuñjzplygonf

⁴² çpáv; ðolvvi? 1967? 7/

⁴³ - , if -? 84/

⁴⁴ çpáv; ðolvvi? 1967? 4/

l̄jynblvr̄fuav; } uAsw̄f om, maomvr̄fuav; \ wez̄h̄B̄Dr̄mȳL̄h̄ ā1/2aīv̄ll̄
\ wez̄h̄B̄Dr̄mȳL̄h̄ xȳlv̄jȳk̄ jā1/2vr̄faīv̄rf̄ }⁴⁵ [h̄&;z̄lx̄maom̄ 1/2yū tvufajrmuf
aom̄tōh̄w̄B̄ygon̄/ vr̄fyēqub̄c̄ h̄&;aumīr̄f̄cīf̄ \ tā&;B̄ūD̄ȳL̄h̄ ō&on̄h̄
t̄jyif̄vr̄fuav; \ wez̄h̄ūl̄vn̄f̄ ay: v̄c̄h̄apaom̄tvuf̄jz̄p̄ygon̄/

l̄b̄lēb̄ } uAsw̄f̄ tōh̄v̄&mr̄&h̄om̄ tōm̄x̄luav̄muf̄c̄ub̄n̄h̄ ac̄gīf̄ȳk̄zw̄f̄
t̄B̄ūp̄m̄ ōr̄s̄on̄f̄ r̄ēv̄l̄ūh̄̄ l̄ūst̄w̄ēf̄ Om̄P̄ēD̄m̄P̄eub̄x̄lv̄v̄maē l̄uon̄f̄ [lv̄l̄ū/1/2uf̄
rā&;b̄l̄ jāī Om̄P̄b̄h̄ }⁴⁶ [b̄c̄ D̄l̄uf̄ ā&;z̄lx̄maom̄l̄umī h̄ OūD̄k̄v̄d̄ tvufajrmuf̄ygon̄/
x̄h̄yif̄ aīb̄n̄ft̄w̄p̄c̄gwp̄&h̄ rw̄&mr̄s̄;ūh̄ aus̄f̄zw̄Ēll̄b̄n̄f̄ x̄h̄t̄wl̄ Ōbrav̄mb̄om̄,
w̄l̄b̄n̄fv̄n̄f̄ Om̄P̄ēD̄m̄P̄eub̄h̄ī rw̄&mr̄l̄ūh̄ us̄;v̄ēlv̄w̄l̄uon̄f̄ x̄b̄ll̄ rw̄&mr̄l̄ūh̄
aus̄f̄zw̄Ēll̄h̄om̄ aīĒS̄r̄w̄&mr̄jȳk̄b̄w̄l̄ \ Om̄P̄ūh̄ xȳlv̄jȳk̄x̄m̄um̄ jāī ŌP̄f̄ }⁴⁷ [h̄&;z̄lx̄m̄,
aom̄l̄umī h̄ 1/2yū tvufajrmuf̄ygon̄/

x̄h̄yif̄ j̄ōl̄ī , t̄s̄īf̄ōh̄ } uAsw̄f̄ pp̄N̄ȳav̄mīlv̄w̄h̄om̄? ūl̄pūlv̄w̄h̄om̄ ōab̄m̄ūh̄
r̄b̄ȳh̄ \ ȳav̄mīlv̄w̄h̄om̄? ūl̄pūlv̄w̄h̄om̄ōab̄n̄ĒS̄h̄ *P̄&n̄lv̄j̄cīf̄ xȳlv̄jȳk̄ j̄p̄p̄f̄ȳh̄ }⁴⁸
[h̄&;z̄lx̄m̄ on̄f̄fv̄n̄f̄ 1/2yū tvufajrmuf̄ygon̄/

l̄p̄ōl̄z̄ih̄ q̄&mb̄k̄v̄v̄it̄p̄h̄v̄; \ j̄rāl̄ū; r̄l̄ūAsr̄s̄r̄S̄ t̄av̄lv̄m̄c̄l̄ūAsr̄s̄r̄w̄f̄
OūD̄k̄v̄d̄ v̄uf̄ĒS̄h̄ 1/2yū tvuf̄r̄s̄on̄aw̄B̄ygon̄/ tvuf̄h̄w̄ēq̄m̄qūf̄l̄ en̄fȳḡ;
aom̄fv̄n̄f̄ x̄h̄t̄v̄uf̄r̄s̄on̄f̄ ac̄w̄l̄um̄v̄ \ t̄aj̄ct̄aēĒS̄h̄ v̄l̄ūz̄ūh̄om̄ tvuf̄h̄w̄ēq̄m̄
q̄īf̄r̄s̄j̄z̄p̄h̄l̄umī f̄av̄lv̄m̄ ō&&ygon̄/

&o

&o [h̄om̄t̄ "ȳh̄, l̄ūh̄j̄r̄ēf̄m̄t̄v̄uf̄h̄us̄r̄f̄w̄f̄

ōb̄aw̄n̄h̄aumī f̄w̄&mr̄ūh̄om̄fv̄n̄f̄aumīf̄? ȳv̄r̄f̄ōb̄īf̄ūl̄ aom̄fv̄n̄f̄aumīf̄?
ūAs̄mv̄uf̄ \ t̄euf̄t̄ "ȳh̄, l̄ūh̄om̄fv̄n̄f̄aumīf̄ Ēp̄b̄ub̄m̄, maom̄ ōab̄m̄
on̄ȳīfv̄l̄f̄t̄&om̄rn̄/(Oḡ) &orn̄/⁴⁹

[k̄c̄l̄q̄k̄m̄ygon̄/ j̄r̄ēf̄m̄t̄v̄uf̄h̄us̄r̄s̄w̄f̄ ōd̄f̄j̄& &o? [mō&o? ū1/2P̄m̄&o? 1/2&o?
Ōb̄&o? b̄, mēū&o? Ōb̄p̄&o? t̄Āk̄v̄&o ĒS̄h̄ōĒ&o [l̄ī &o (9) ȳḡ&h̄l̄umīf̄ z̄c̄l̄q̄k̄
x̄m̄ygon̄/

q̄&mb̄k̄v̄v̄it̄p̄h̄v̄; \ j̄rāl̄ū; r̄l̄ūAsr̄s̄r̄w̄f̄ ac̄w̄p̄ep̄h̄l̄umī h̄l̄ūp̄m̄;ĒS̄h̄ aw̄l̄ūk̄
aom̄ t̄v̄lȳf̄orm̄v̄, b̄r̄m̄w̄h̄t̄ay: oem̄ū1/2P̄m̄oūh̄apaom̄ ū1/2P̄m̄&oajrmuf̄t̄z̄l̄r̄s̄?
t̄&īf̄&S̄p̄ep̄ūl̄ qūfv̄ūs̄īōh̄ēaom̄ v̄l̄w̄ēf̄p̄m̄r̄s̄t̄ay: p̄ūf̄q̄ȳ/1/2&f̄w̄h̄apaom̄

⁴⁵ cp̄h̄v̄;?b̄k̄v̄v̄ī? 1967? 7/
⁴⁶ - , īf̄ -? 84/
⁴⁷ - , īf̄ -/
⁴⁸ - , īf̄ -33/
⁴⁹ y@wax& t&S̄? 2009? 161/

0bp&oES ft vlyform? v, brmrsnonf uli ft m;ulh lullum Bulpm; t m; xlvf vlylull f
aeluonluhw&aomaLumi h&&i fvufuzG f OB&orsm; cpm; vm&apygonf

jauszlyqyts; uAsnwGf AN/tsyh tmi tqefES lvuG tmZmenfacgi faqmi Bulrsm;
onfrormolvuutsu hLumi hZV f 19&u h elwGf usqhc&onf x hLumi h wpE f h v h
ajzrqne h tmi faLu u&kyLu h

rlvb h h onh

q, luZV f r arE h fcs

rc h p w Drf rvef b 0if

r& i ES/ h y l q m E l e f r d

AN/tsyh tmi tqef jynblyefw h

aoGvrfvlay c h m h u onf

ajzqnrw h E h lvum; ⁵⁰

[h& ; z h m y gonf AN/tsyh tmi tqefES lvuG tmZmenfacgi faqmi Bulrsm; usq h
aomaLumi h OrfenfaLu u&ou b h x h c w j yn b j yn b m r sm; \ ajzrqne h f jzphaeyLu h
ojr i BaomaLumi hu 1/2 P m & ou h c p m; r d m apygonf

loli, tsifoh uAsnwGf pprdy h aLumi h trsm; jynbrsm; rrv h be& y l u p e l c h o h &
lyD oli, tsif? aqf s h om c s i r sm; ES h a 0; u h m u & onf x h Lumi h p p l u h l e f w l z G ?
puqlyzG f jzphaomaLumi h 0bp&ou h c p m; onf y i f jynb N t jzplu h oem; u 1/2 P m
ou h m a p a o m a L u m i h u 1/2 P m & o u h c p m; r d m apygonf

jynb l v r f u a v ;) u A s n w G f q h s h p h c w h j y m i f u m v a u s v u f j y n b r s m ; o n f
r r v h v h r f a v ; o m , m a & ; t w e f a y g u i w t u h l b ? a j r q b d a j r o , b E S p e f t m ; & d
o a v m u f B u l y r f a q m i 1/2 u h e m u y l u h

a [m i f w a c w f q u v b 0 f v h

p w E S / h & n r e r e f

a y g u i w t u h l f a j r u l b G

t m ; u s v h o e f

& y / h a & ; a u s y e f

u h l e e S h u h l f t m ;

a j r u l b , f v r f i , z h v h

r h l b h p w l u t ⁵¹

⁵⁰ cpav;? blwvi? 1967? 4/
⁵¹ - , if -? 7/

[h&zixmygon/ rthylom, ma&twaif tmo&cepulif vyfuhlheluonfn &&ih wufuzg fob&oultm,vmapygon/

[bleb) uAsnwof v, brmrstay:acgifylwif tjrwbudpmaom v, bax; Opa&h&oes htrlynmwwf armi bonjrwfwt allumi ful

taemu/du

v, f, moax; Opa&h&oes h

hrlynmwwf armi bonjrwfwt

hlywv, hwm wyfuarnefh

&aompyg; apsupm&ef

ysufym; t usi hodu&es hgyi f

acgi feshai hgyuf &h&h&avoufi

h&fajcmufci fvnf jykaonf⁵²

[h&zixmon/ tomxhsavmux&ubnh v, bax; Opa&h&oes htrlynmwwf armi bonjrwf rthylom;rs; tay: umu& hpmi h&h&ufci f jykaom t usi hysuf obu&es hieul rufarm aom &h&acgifyw\ t jyktrms; uhl pubqjyz& h&wjr i&aomallumi h obp&oult cpm&ap ygon/

q&mbkvvit&v;\ jralu;rhuAsrsmwof t&i f&S peplulzsubdflyd q&S fvpf acwh&ymif awnv&h&umv jynbwl\boult &oajrmu&ha&zixm onfulaw&ygon onf xlbh&zixmwof yom' *P? r''&wm' Pajrmu&haom tzl&rs;jzivnfaumi? Ou&lv&t vuf? h&yut vuf&rs&eshwebmqifi vnfaumi? Obp&o? Ob&o? u&Pm &o ajrmu&haomt zlv&zivnf zlv&km&allumi f aw&ygon/

h&h h&hoytsuf

[q&mbkvvit&v;\ jralu;rhuAsrsm;rs tavlv&mluAsrsm onf pmqlhw&ul jzwbe&f& acwlumv tajctaers; uhlaw&ygon/ q&S fvp&acwh&ymif awnv&h&umvES h q&S fvp&peplvn&h&umv jynbwl\boult ajcch a&zixmjci f jzponf q&S fvp&peplonf tz&Et&yljynb&rs; uhl uhl pmjykon/ o&haonft&i f&S f peplul usi b&h&haom tomxhuavmux&ubnhop&azmuwl& &efu&vn&fumu& h&e lu&onfulvnf a&zixmygon/

jynblvr&uav; uAsnwof ausvu&h'ors; \ zlv&h&rt&h&o;yul vrfye& qub& h&; n&ksi fyles hvi jyxmonf vrfye& qub& h&; raumi faomallumi h&py&h&a&

⁵² c&v;? &bvvi? 1967? 10/

1/ ri fo DPN twkyllwt uOf

q&mrifoDPull&elufwif? u&fnculefNlawmi bufur? emvmyctta&lyllfwif
tzulebnDv&fyi? tra':rwlu 1909 c&sp? azaznDg&lv 10&u? AR [laeli ar&zh
clbn/ ar&csi&c&sp&h, mu&wif 'lv& ajrmuzpnyD n&ti, fqH r&h Ek OI[hom uavmi
trnjzihxi&h&on/ r&fjrefmr&h&zpb&on/ i, emrnf&h&armi&lv&fzpb&on/1

1916-c&sp? tou(7)E&st&w&f u&fnculefN& a&Lusi&usmi&fwlu? q&m ODz&v&N
M&mausmi&fu ynpwibiM&on/ x&hemuf 1920-jyn&sp&w&f tr&h&omausmi&? 1923-
c&sp&w&f &eluf&h&w&f r&f&ausmi&fu wu&h&mu&ct&nyD 1926-c&sp? rw&w&w&f t*lv&jrefr
tv, lve& paumv&m&ppmar:y&h pwl&vjzih&tmi&jrib&on/ 1929-c&sp? rw&w&w&f
q, lve&f&mar:y&hlyx&ODib&mom *P&xl&jzih&tmi&jrif , b&mp&lv&umv&v&bl&wu&h&mu&f
on/ 1933-c&sp&w&f O&Z&h&*P&xl&we&ul jrefrmpy&xrt&qij&zh&atmi&jrib&on/ 1935-
c&sp&w&f jrefrmp&h&*P&xl&we&ul 'lv& tqij&zh&atmi&jrib&on/ 1936-c&sp&w&f t*lv&f
E&h&h&at&mu&pz&lv&u&id&lv& ynmaw&noift&jz&pv&n&faumi&? 1938-c&sp&w&f v&f&el&wu&id&lv&
ta&w&w&ll&f&E&h&t&nz&d&ub&mom&y&f&sn, av&lv&ma&h&ausmi&fu ynmaw&noift&jz&pf
vn&faumi&fu wu&h&mu&ct&on/ 1938-c&sp&h&t&mu&pz&lv&u&id&lv& r&S p&may&O&Z&h&B&B&on/ 1952-c&sp&w&f
tar&u&ef&y&n&ax&mi&pk&a, ;v&lv&u&id&lv&u& b&mom&A' ynm&q&n&fy&cl&on/

1933-1935c&sp&w&f &eluf&lv&u&id&lv&? jrefrmp&h&t&cs&ly&ll&f&en&fy&? 1935- c&sp&w&f
t&cs&ly&n&en&fy&E&h& wu&id&lv&ausmi&fwlu& jrefrmp&h&t&oi& tw&f&a&h&r&f&? wu&id&lv&AR
b&mom&t&oi& tw&f&a&h&r&f&? aumv&f& *Z&if jrefrmy&ll&f&t, f&lv&n? *E&av&mur*Z&if&t, f&lv&n?
1939-c&sp&w&f vu&ax&mu&f&ux&u? 1942-c&sp&w&f 'lv& ur&pp&f&t&w&f ynmw&t&e&f&t&oi&
t&b&ll&me&lv&fy&ie&f&O&ba&qmi&b? 1945-c&sp&w&f &eluf&h&h&b&lv&mv&r&f&ta&h&ay:wu&id&lv& jrefrmp
vu&ax&mu&f&ux&u? 1946-c&sp&w&f ux&u? 1948c&sp&w&f wu&id&lv&b&mon&ije&E&h&pmt&ly&
x&lv&h&O&a&h&Xme Xmer&f&E&h&jrefr&E&h&lv&wo&e&oi& *s&re, p&mv&n? 1961c&sp? rw&v(1)
&ur&S 1962-c&sp? ar&v(12)&u&bx&d&jrefrmp&h&me&y&garmu&E&h&wu&id&lv&pmt&ly&x&lv&h&O jze&E&h&
aum&r&w&Du&ly&? jrefr&E&h&lv&br&ll&faum&r&S&f&t&Z&O&I&? 1962-c&sp&w&f b&mon&ije&E&h&pmt&ly&
x&lv&h&O&a&h& Xnep&mv&n&r&f&f&? 1968-c&sp&w&f p&mv&n&r&f&f&t&jz&pf&S&t&N&f&f&pm, h y&n&ma&h& Xmeu
y&n&ma&h&t&x<&t&m&h& 1970-c&sp&w&f jrefr&E&h&lv&wo&e&oi& O&u&ly&t&jz&pv&n&Def&x&r&fa&qmi&
cl&on/ 1971-c&sp? ar(3)&u&lv&w&f y&n&ma&h&t&x<&t&m&h&t&jz&pf&S&t&N&f&f&pm, cl&on/ 1975-
c&sp? S 1979-c&sp&xd *ye&E&h&h&lv&q&mu&n&f&E&h&lv&j&cm,b&mom&oi&f wu&id&lv&w&f {n&h&y&garmu&©
t&jz&pf&a&qmi&&lv&cl&on/

1926-c&sp&w&f 'le&f*Z&if&t&r&v(71)w&f [r&h&mo&b&D]u&Asr&sn&p&wi&fy&E&h&az&n&fy&j&ci&f&cl
on/ u&Asr&p&may&w&h&h&cg&pu p&e&f&r&f&ays&r&armi&De&f O&Dt&mu&mo&ef&wyn&h& ar&C&O&eluf&f&nculefN&w&f
p&e&f&r&f&ays&f-u&f&nculefN&w&f u&f&nculef&awmi&pk&t&p&e&lu& armi&b&DP? u&f&nculef&awmi&pk
t&v&e&lu& armi&b&DP? ci&b&f&ll& [b&n&O&w&f? p&e&fa&on&lv&n? armi&De&f [hom&u&avmi&f&r&n&r&sn&u&ll
ch& lum' *le&f u&O&ts&ur&f&? M&lv&v&B&O b&mr&f&? 'p' lv&pa&on&p&mapmi&r&sn&w&f u&Asr&t&aj&r&mu&f&r&sn

1 p&h&r&e&f& O&P 2005? 34/

a&om̄c̄bn̄f² x̄h̄em̄up̄l̄b̄n̄r̄h̄ī &̄s̄ȳh̄w̄n̄b̄ūd̄w̄f̄ Ōp̄āN̄ūm̄ūōP̄ō̄m̄r̄ t̄āN̄ūm̄īf̄ūh̄
j̄āv̄m̄īj̄r̄w̄u, f̄ q̄k̄ē? a&v̄D̄īf̄ȳḡw̄r̄īf̄ōP̄D̄] k̄z̄l̄q̄k̄m̄&̄m̄ Ēp̄h̄t̄ūb̄j̄z̄īh̄]r̄īf̄ōP̄D̄]
[h̄om̄ ūav̄m̄īt̄r̄n̄īūt̄h̄ t̄b̄n̄f̄ ūĀs̄r̄? ȳj̄ȳī? Ōw̄k̄w̄h̄ āq̄m̄īf̄ȳḡ? āōz̄ē̄p̄m̄t̄ āj̄r̄m̄ūf̄ t̄r̄s̄m̄,
a&om̄c̄bn̄f³

q&mr̄īf̄ōP̄N̄ x̄ī&̄s̄ȳāom̄ p̄m̄aȳv̄ū&̄m̄r̄s̄m̄r̄h̄īn̄ ār̄m̄ī h̄āc̄z̄l̄ūav̄; ūĀs̄r̄s̄m̄ (1940)?
ōāj̄ȳn̄ĒS̄h̄ t̄j̄c̄m̄ ūĀs̄r̄s̄m̄(1941)? p̄m̄aȳv̄m̄ū(1948) (āZ̄n̄f̄ ĒS̄h̄v̄f̄)? w̄ūōb̄l̄v̄ī j̄r̄ē̄r̄m̄
t̄b̄d̄m̄ē̄f̄īḡȳh̄f̄ (1952-1964)? ōh̄ȳō̄t̄q̄h̄ h̄āc̄w̄p̄r̄īp̄m̄aȳ(1955) (ōȳū̄r̄m̄īD̄? āZ̄n̄f̄ ĒS̄h̄v̄f̄)?
ūĀs̄r̄ȳ&̄d̄ m̄, (1963)? (r̄īf̄, h̄ōĒS̄h̄v̄f̄)? c&̄d̄ō̄n̄f̄ (1965) (āZ̄n̄f̄ ĒS̄h̄v̄f̄)? ȳē̄f̄ĒS̄h̄ȳīp̄n̄f̄
(1965)? j̄r̄ē̄r̄m̄p̄j̄r̄ē̄r̄m̄(1965)? ȳō̄f̄r̄īk̄w̄l̄w̄(1968)? a&̄c̄r̄f̄p̄īf̄ (1970)? t̄īf̄v̄s̄m̄ ūē̄b̄l̄
t̄h̄ūt̄w̄h̄ (1974)? v̄d̄ m̄ r̄īf̄b̄ūd̄ (1984)? r̄īf̄ōP̄N̄ ūĀs̄m̄ȳḡīc̄s̄ȳf̄ (1997)? r̄īf̄ōP̄N̄
Ōw̄k̄w̄h̄s̄m̄ (2002)w̄j̄z̄p̄ō̄n̄f̄ 1950-c̄Ēp̄īw̄f̄ ŌP̄ā̄ūs̄t̄x̄īb̄ē̄ 1962-c̄Ēp̄īw̄f̄ ōb̄ȳs̄t̄ō̄b̄
&̄&̄t̄b̄n̄f̄ 1984-c̄Ēp̄īw̄f̄ v̄d̄ m̄ r̄īf̄b̄ūd̄p̄m̄t̄ ȳj̄z̄īh̄ t̄r̄s̄l̄ōm̄p̄m̄aȳb̄m̄ōn̄j̄ȳē̄f̄ &̄ōq̄k̄c̄s̄j̄r̄f̄j̄c̄īf̄
c̄h̄ō̄n̄f̄

j̄r̄ē̄r̄m̄p̄m̄aȳv̄m̄ūw̄f̄ x̄l̄c̄l̄ē̄x̄ī&̄s̄ȳāūs̄m̄l̄ūm̄ v̄s̄ō̄m̄ q&mr̄īf̄ōP̄f̄ (t̄ōūf̄ 95)Ēp̄f̄
ō̄n̄f̄ 2004c̄Ēp̄ē̄ l̄b̄ *l̄w̄l̄v̄(15)&̄ūē̄ w̄ē̄ *h̄Ēā̄ē̄? ēl̄ūf̄ 11;30ē̄m̄&̄D̄w̄f̄ &̄ē̄l̄ūē̄l̄h̄ē̄ t̄r̄s̄v̄(18)?
Ōp̄x̄ē̄f̄v̄īf̄h̄t̄h̄r̄f̄? ōāj̄ȳn̄k̄t̄t̄ū̄ ū&̄ l̄v̄ē̄t̄b̄n̄f̄ ū&̄ l̄v̄ē̄t̄ē̄l̄w̄f̄ Z̄ē̄d̄a' :N̄ūn̄N̄ūn̄? ōm̄-
Ōp̄ō̄P̄p̄ē̄? Ōp̄x̄īā̄ūs̄t̄(' v̄b̄ē̄f̄? t̄n̄ d̄f̄p̄m̄, Ēh̄ī h̄w̄n̄f̄ō̄r̄ō̄v̄b̄ūē̄? ōr̄d̄a' :x̄m̄c̄s̄l̄ (ĒS̄f̄ōP̄)w̄h̄
ūē̄&̄p̄c̄l̄ȳḡō̄n̄f̄

2/ "av̄p̄h̄ūb̄b̄m̄0

j̄r̄ē̄r̄m̄t̄ b̄d̄m̄ē̄l̄w̄f̄f̄ "av̄h̄[h̄ō̄m̄āō̄ḡ[m̄&̄ūh̄

"av̄h̄ e- x̄h̄p̄h̄ t̄av̄h̄⁴

[l̄v̄n̄f̄āūm̄īf̄? p̄h̄ūf̄[h̄ō̄m̄āō̄ḡ[m̄&̄ūh̄

p̄h̄ūf̄Z, l̄ūf̄e- t̄j̄ȳk̄t̄r̄f̄ t̄av̄h̄ t̄ūs̄īh̄⁵

[l̄v̄n̄f̄āūm̄īf̄? ōb̄n̄0 [h̄ō̄m̄āō̄ḡ[m̄&̄ūh̄

ōb̄n̄0? e- j̄z̄p̄h̄b̄ab̄m̄⁶

[l̄v̄n̄f̄āūm̄īf̄ z̄ō̄t̄q̄k̄m̄ȳḡō̄n̄f̄

h̄ē̄h̄ q̄h̄ā̄ō̄n̄f̄ "av̄p̄h̄ūb̄b̄m̄0 [b̄n̄f̄ r̄ō̄p̄ō̄f̄q̄ūs̄īō̄h̄c̄l̄ūāō̄m̄ ūh̄ ? Ēl̄w̄? ĒS̄h̄?
t̄j̄ȳk̄t̄r̄p̄h̄ūb̄b̄m̄0r̄s̄m̄ō̄n̄j̄z̄p̄ō̄n̄f̄ "av̄ĒS̄h̄p̄h̄ūb̄n̄f̄ 'ē̄l̄w̄s̄ū&̄b̄n̄f̄ r̄ē̄d̄v̄r̄s̄\ "av̄h̄

² ' v̄b̄ē̄f̄? 2010? 14/
³ -, īf̄-? 13/
⁴ j̄r̄ē̄r̄m̄p̄m̄t̄ z̄ē̄ 2008? 184/
⁵ -, īf̄-? 94/
⁶ -, īf̄-? 367/

p%Lu? obm0wLulcpjrwEhobnbm trs*Pulx&ofapmi h&fuEilbjzpbnf r&rd
EilfIESivr&LulcpjrwE&er&h r&dr&w&E&om csp&maumi sonh "avp%LUEShr&Eilfih
*Pf, JrwEh&G ? om, mat;criz& ftv&ul oem,vnr&bm E&E&umumcpjrwEh
Eilfnjzpbnf

jrefmvr&wll vL&emusib&aeM&aom "avp%Lubbm0wllbnf bmoma&;u&ll
tajcc& ay:x&f&vmjicif? jrefmvr&wll vly&ull&p&maomubom vly&ief&tay:tajcc&ll
x&f&um;vmjicif? jrefmvr&wll v&berpep&wll&tay: t&if&wn&f aygu&E&h;vmjicif&jzpf
a&Lumi& aw&E&yg&onf

3/ ri&fo&P&N&aus&vu&u&smr&sm;r&S"avp%Lubbm0t z&laumi&f&sm;av&h&vm&csuf

aus&vu&f&bnf Eilfih&w&f&ü wn&E&bnh&h&u&u&Dr [lv&f&om v&et&y&? aus&vu&f
awm&E&null&ac:q&j&icif&jzpbnf aus&vu&awm&E&onf w&ll&f&jyn&Nyif&t&ift&jr&pyif&jzpbnf
aus&vu&bl aus&vu&bm;w&bnf [e&h&q&mi&f&ui&fonf /&hom&jicif&onf aus&vu&h&e
jyn&bl&w& tv&f&jzpbnf q&ef&q&ef&jym;ym raw&w&w&f /&h&w&G&f /&h&ajymum
/&hom&p&h&ex&il&bn;M&onf r&E&w&E&w&l qif&E&bu&D&il&f&ubz;r&M&u j&icif&onf aus&vu&h&e
w&ll p%Luf&jzpbnf x&h&Lumi&h&y&f'av&E&E&f'avl&ul aus&vu&f&om tr&sm;q&h&aw&E&onf
E&f&iv&E&G jrefm&h O&h&usr&it&rit&E&mf "avp%Lubbm0wllbnf h&ll&y&xu&h&aus&vu&f awm&E&h
r&sm;w&f&tj&rp&w&G& f&su&E&bnf

aus&vu&awm&E&null&sp&ci&f aus&vu&N "avp%Luf&w&Lul cpjrwEh&ol&w&ll&w&f q&E&m
ri&fo&D&P&v&nf wp&D&ty>&Oif&jzpbnf q&E&mri&fo&D&P&bnf u&E&f&it&L&ef&w&f&ar&E&G&h&ch&onf
q&E&m\Z&mv&E&y&E&onf awm&ru&? h&u&ru&jrefm&h&E&mr&ys&u&h&om? aus&vu&N "avp%Luf w&ll
v&f&f&h&E&ma' o&jzpbnf aus&vu&u&ti&w&G& h&om&q&E&monf ta&Lumi&f&w&ll&q&ll&w&ll&f aus&vu&f
a&ew&ll "avp%Lubbm0wll&ki&f [y&h&e&om aus&vu&u&As&w&Lul&z&Q&it&bnf

q&E&m\aus&vu&u&As&w&ll&w&f aus&vu&h&ejyn&bl&w&ll "avp%Lubbm0wll x&il&f [y&f
a&ea&Lumi&f&u&ll&q&E&mri&f, h&O&u [jrefm&p&mr&v&z&u&-

rsu&h&f&u&h&cw&f u&As&rav&mu&w&G&f&v&nf pm&q&it&ri&fo&D&P&bnf aus&aw&ma&ew&ll
b0&taj&c&t&ae&ES&f&av&it&rit&E&mw&Lul&u&As&rz&B&q&it&h&vonf⁷

[lv&n&f&aumi&f? q&E&mw&if&h&u [jrefm&u&As&rpm&vr&f&ü-

q&E&m\u&As&rs&monf jrefm&h&aus&vu&N t&E&f&t&ai&ES&it&ruif? jrefm&h&av&E
bmom, O&h&usr&ES&h&jrefm&h&aus&aw&ma&ew&ll b0 , f&iv&f&f&su&E&bnf⁸

[lv&n&f&aumi&f az&n&fy&x&monf

⁷ w&Lul&p&h&ES&it&ri&f, h&0?2005?113/
⁸ w&if&h&ES&it&rs&mf?1984?163?164/

ppmwrffwffq&mrifodPN auşvuluAsm(9)yrkfuH

1/ bmoma&qH&m "avp½Lubbn0tzD

2/ pDyGra&qH&m'avp½Lubbn0tzD

3/ vrb&qH&m "avp½Lubbn0tzD[i acgisp0i , (3)ckLumavhvm wify ygrnf

3? 1/ bmoma&qH&m "avp½Lubbn0tzD

jrefmEHHfK , Obuşrbnf ARömoemultajccH xêşum;vnjcişzpbnf jrefm vrbşrs; tp0ftqufvuclvluemusi bhaenuaom xlxrşp0vm'avh p½Luftrşmpbnf bmoma&uH tajccH ay:xêşvnjcişzpbnf q&mrifodPN auşvuluAsmwlvff bmoma&qH&m "avp½Lubbn0tzDşrs;uH awD&on/ xltzşrs;uH ajAmo(1934)? Ogwffçşf(1936)? qêççşf(1989)? uAsm wlrSavhvmwifyxmygonf

ajAmo(1934)uAsm onf auşvuabwm&ŞşykyŞ &ŞşavmişvşnyŞ taNumişuH DqH xmaomuAsjzpbnf &Şşyşçifonf AR'bmonjrefmvrşwK , Obuşrl'avbKwrf wp&yşifzpbnf &Şşyş&ao;aomoluH toufi , bnşzpbp? Buşonşzpbp t&G f ra&muşo;[k trş;uowrşvluonf &Şşyş&ao;aom oluH wlvvnş xbtawş a&mulum pşvftm; , lwwluonf &Şşyşlyşoamtçg omoentabmişvff pnfEŞşurşEŞh omraPusiDwEŞftnd aexH&onf trş; \av;pm;Nunhşçifulu/vnşççlyD tşop? pşvşpşrs; Oifvmonf v&nDişy[k tawş&mulum tajymtqH tşyktş? taetxH? pşvşepşvşx;wluH jşyşifvmonf xH Numiş AR'bmom jrefma , muşşav;wHş &Şşyş& onf ulşiDw&onf rbwlvvnşom;uH omoentabmişvff oşvbçf; lyD omoent 'g , umtşzpf çH luonf xlvvmDeşuH wvDeşçşwp&yftaejzihowrşvluum awma&nHlyg rueşrşvş&işoşom;&wemuH&Şşyşay;avşbnf

&ŞşyşyEŞftwl 'getriulvnşyşluonf aqêşom;çşifrs;uHbmru wp&şvşrçç wlvşuRarççnçvşbnf &Şşyşyşvşçif tvş'getwşuf OrşajrmuNunEşzç şzpbef pnbşAmrs;uH wluonf wpénştm;şziş ajAmwşçifonşyif &Şşyşçif\txçştrşvş "avşkHşçşzşpşrşvş , luonf

q&mrifodPN [ajAmo]uAsmwff om , muleş&şçç Opa&çşfa':a&şrwlvbnf omoemta&mişftOg qxuxrşyH xêşvişawmulyşef &n&çç i om;vşwemwluH omoentabmişvff oşvbçf;lyD &ŞşyşyşluHajAmoşlvnH EŞh çrşempşçusişyaNumiş zDqçkm; onf [şyvşvş]Aşçç [bompnbşAmoşlvnHşy; i &Şşyşyşçusişyaeomjrişuşçç

yvkvjAlef&, éY
 awmi lulef&th ompcefqD
 a':a&ār Opa&crfi, lwl
 omoemDgDgvef&efwh
 qefvLuivhjAmoþn⁹

[kqkmon/ &SjyLusi fyaecom jri fu0fonf Nun&TcsfajrkG f jri fu0fav;yif
 jzpbnf tvD'g, um? 'g, umruH Opa&crfi+a':a&ār[k trn'wv'xmaom'vnf
 tv&S'wvD'wpá, muN &SjyLul&nñ'ēfjciifr [kváy/ jrefm'x&m&SjyLusi f yLuom
 tv&S'wv'fuh &nñ'ēf'xm'jci'fzpbnf &SjyL'bnf bmoma&;ul'tajccH ay:aygu
 vmaom jrefm'x&m, Obausr' "avp'Luivp'cy'ijzpi'gonf

ausvuá'ormü&SjyK'Of &S'ávmi'fvsh'v'luon/ &S'ávmi'fvsh'v'mwGf
 armi&i'ávmi'ful a&S'ri'nd'ifom'ubH Owpm'qif, iáp'Np jri'ay:wG'wif a&Xp
 aqmifum &th'rf'wpá'v'ouf vsh'v'ná'v'bnf jri'ful'vnf uBu'weqmt'pH
 qif, iáy;xmon/ &th'yst'tH a, must? ré'f? vBu'vii, lwl Owáumi'fpm'v'sm
 ul'qif, ifum armi&i'ávmi'ful t'N'p'aj'Amo'lv'n'h'z'ih &th'wpá'v'ou'p'v'ef vsh'v'nf
 luon/ &Sjy'kt'v'ly'lu'du'lt'a0;r's'f'i'Nun'lv'ly'gu aea&mi'jcn'wGf a&á&mi'f'w'oi'f'oi'f
 jzi'hw'iv, l'v'y'lu'k

]tv'haejcn'f'ha&&n'oi'fvH
 q, pi'fvru
 ta0;ur&f [k'v'rf
 xD'we'f'bu'p'v'yg'bd¹⁰

[kqkmon/ aea&mi'lvGf a&X'p'w'oi'f'oi'f'j'zi'hp'v'ef'vsh'v'n'ha'ly'lt'z'bnf bmoma&;
 ul'tajcc'hom jrefm'x&m'v'p'Lu'bb'n'ou'lt'azn'fyae'z'brmu jrefm'p' jrefm' [e'ul'x'ef'ot'f
 aom ausvu'Nun'Et'z'G jri fu0'f'ul'yg'jri á, mi'fvmap'yg onf

&S'ávmi'fvsh'v'mwGf armi&i'ávmi'fvsh'v'ab;ü t'N'p'v'ly'gvmaom vly'd'um'vom'w'lu
 p'v'v'ly'&h'z'G áumi'faom o'v'lu'w'ks'm'ul o'q'luon/ ausvuá'owGf
 armi&i'ávmi'fvsh'v'bnf ou'ē'fawmi'ē'li'áom't&G ü &Sjy'lay'av'v'á'om'lu'hi t'c'á'om
 armi&i'ávmi'fvsh'v'bnf vly'á'bn'oi'p't&G b'ly'if a&mu'á'ē'ly'z'pbnf x'á'lu'hi'c'p'b'á'om
 armi&i'ávmi'fvsh'v'up'á'ē'm'á'if? u'ē'fawmi'ul'f y's'z'lac's'w'lu'v'nf'us'p, &if? tv&S'v'nf
 o'g'v'w'm'w'p'á'ef o'v'lu'w'ks'm'ul'v'v'it'v'it'q'q'q'q'q'q'luon/

u'As'w'Gf c'p'b'ē's'lv'p'v'wm c'ē'á'rn'it'a&;a'lu'hi'p'v'rat;ē'li'z'p'á'ec's'lv'Gf umv

⁹ ri'fo'p'p' 1997? 29/
¹⁰ ri'fo'p'p' 1997? 29/

om;wlbqHlom oQvlu&wlu aemubqH i h t mi f z e l w D a e a l u mi f u H

]wplvwm onft a&;uH/S

r [Og N l u n l u n f a y ; y g w h

&wlcspvluH o (a v a w m f))¹¹

[z l q k m o n f j r e f m a u s v u f & S h a v m i f v s h f t v b y S v p t q i h a r m i & i h a v m i f E S h
u e f a w m i f u l l i v h y s l w l a r w a z m w v r f u l l n f a u m i f ? o Q v l u & w k s n o b q H v & B l u m i f
u l l n f a u m i f a w B & y g o n f

& S h a v m i f v s h f t v b y o Q v l u & w k s n o b q H c i f o n f j r e f m a u s v u f , O h a u s r i " a v b k l p H
w p & y i j z p o n f & S j y k f v e f o Q v l u & w k s n o b q H v & B l u m i f " * e w & S f u p m a y O w l q H

a & S t c g u & S j y k f s m u & S h a v m i f v s h f t v b y v l u y g v m l u o r s n o n f
t v & S b ' g y b r s m a p & e f o Q v l u & w k s n u l l w p D u w l l i t r s m u t o h
n h j z i h] o Q] [k [p h t n o b q H a v k l u o n f o Q v l u & w b q k m O , f
t o h s h q f q l o j z i h t y l l f t q H w e f] a O] [k q b i b q k \ /] o Q] r f n t r s m
O l l i f q H o m t o j z p o n f a & S t c g u o d i w a w m x e t e f o Q v l u & w k u H
q H v l q k & B l u o n f¹²

[k a z n f y x m o n f & S j y k f v e f w b q H c i f o n f l u m & o l t a y g i f E s b u l u n E l j c i f u l l
j z p a p o n f t v e f " m w c k b l w l t w e f v e f a r m p o v l u l n f a y : a y g u f m a p y g o n f & S j y k
t v b y f v e f o Q v l u & w b q H j c i f o n f b m o m a & ; u l l a j c c l i f a y : a y g u f m a o m j r e f m a v h
w p & y i j z p l y g o n f

q & m r i f o D P o n f A R ' b m o n j r e f m v r s l w l t t p O f t v m i ' a v b k l w r f w p c l z p a o m
& S j y k f a l l u m i f u l l w i f y & m w e f l r l l y u l l a j c r c b l a u s v u a ' o & S j y k f c r f t e m w p c l u l l
t a j c c h i v i f y x m a l l u m i f a w B & o n f a u s v u a ' o & S h a v m i f v s h f o n f j r e f m a u s v u f
, O h a u s r i t p p f t r s l w l u e f a t m i f a e o ; o n f [k , k [e & b n f x l l u m i f r e f m r ?
j r e f m l e r y s u a o m a u s v u & S j y k f t a l l u m i f u l l y j i p o z l q k m o n f

a u s v u l l e p a o m q & m r i f o D P o n f o n a u s v u u A s m w e f a u s v u l l
e l u c i f a w ; o b n j z p a o m t e f a r m i f a c g u b l u l r a r t r a v s h k n o b e f z l q k x m o n f
t e f a r m i f a c g u j c i f " a v l o n f l r l l y x u f a u s v u a ' o w e f a w B a v k e a o m " a v j z p o n f
x l l y i f A R ' b m o n j r e f m v r s l w l t w e f i , p o l u y i f , O f y g c h o m p o v l u n E l z c f a w ; o j z p f
o n f

j r e f m a u s v u & B b e f a w n l u p a u s m i f w e f o l v i f o l a o m a u s m i f a e o l C m a w n f s m E S h
q e f O w f y l a v k e o m a u s & o o ? a u s & o m ' g , u n ? ' g , l u m r r s m t w e f t a & ; y g a o m
t o j z p o n f a u s v u l l e l u c i f a w ; o b m u l l q e f c h e f (1 9 8 9) u A s m w e f

¹¹ ri fo DP? 1997? 29/
¹² ew & S? ' * e? 2011? 117/

wlvkvwlvwlvwmuf

blefblefausmifu tlefarmi facgu¹³

[k zlkmon/ aus&fwlvfu , aekuvlvf Num&qjzphom tlefarmi facgujci"avh onf jrefmwlv broma&ultajccll ay:ayguvmaom "avp%lvf obm0wptcyif jzplygonf

apwemv&mxubehom jrefmvrvlvbnf aep0bevlvfv qefcsujciitr? qef0wvjyiciftrluh wmdexlvwp&yftaejzih owfsvlumvlylvf aqmi&lvav&lvbnf ausvuvawm&fwlvvfv t%PDD tlefarmi facguobNum&csfu qefcsu&efyiqiNuonf wptcluvnf t%Pwvtsfu oyvfv& i lvf uav;rsmtlvwfv plvpllv [jrnus;onum; vlvf qefcsu&efyiqiav&lvbnf q&mrifodPbnf0gwfvcs(1936)uAsu oyvfv& f i lvuav;jrnus;csfu nlt prEspDdqefcsu&efyiqiylv

i lvuav;u plvpllv

Oifayguvfjrnf

csfvvlyDnfvax&lv

qefcsuplv;/¹⁴

[k zlkmon/ eluticifqefcsujcionf broma&ult ajccll ay:ayguvmaom jrefmwlv "avp%lvb0wptcyifzpbnf ptzlvwfv o'gv&mvlv vlvpllvxlvum jylvlylvelluom ausvub? ausvubmvlv apwempvfvxmvlv csus;z& faw&lv onf

qefusubomtcg qefawmvlvclyf b&mxlvlylvbnf oicmawmf wlvlvnf avmifvfv&lvbnf [0gwfvcs)uAswfv nlt prEspDdonf qefusubomtcg qef tlvxlvf spm;0lvpm;zm;qef0daygiful qefawmvlv&eftwlvf tajcolacsni faxmuqefAsvfvly jvlyqivellvlylv

0daygifulqefawmvlvif

olacsni faxmujyif¹⁵

[k zlkmon/ jrefmv 0husrb, ly, lvwfv tailvaxmifaxmif? tellvoif oifESH xrif0daygif jzlvzlvzlvzlv b&mvwlvlylvlylvZnfcifonf jrefmwlv Espbulvnev&lv "avp%lvlyifzpbnf xrif0daygif\ tolvftjyifulq&mrifodPlv a&csfpipmtlylvfv

¹³ rifodP? 1997? 177/

¹⁴ rifodP? 1997? 55/

¹⁵ -, if-/

pavmi{z&mx i faeom xri{pepeyH uav; onf xri{O Daygi{yif jzpa wnh
onf jrefm{ Ohausrlw{f xri{O Daygi{um; tv{f ta& ygt& ma& mu{chv
onf q{f xri{fclv{f O Daygi{u{b& m; wi{& onf pm; xri{fcsu{f O Daygi{
u{lvbu{rbt{maur& onf¹⁶

[k z{f qk{monf xri{O Daygi{u{h ajrt{h{zitsuhom au{svu{hwm{& h w{w{f bm aw{E{f
onf q& mri{fo{D Pbn{fausvu{N "avp{u{lu{hazm{us; &mw{f au{svu{N tai{t ou{
ausvu{N obm{Dw{Lu{hy{y i p{bz{qk{m; jci{fzpbnf

jrefm{v{r{w{bni tv{f' get{& mi{om & u{h& m{u{ohsr; r [kv{ay/ arw{a w{& m; jyn{D i
p{v{xm; v{b{rs; vni{fzpbnf r{t{v{N aumi{rlub{lv{f{b{r{u{h r{t{v{p{D{wn{f& , h{v{h
r{& h{y/ ur{ho? ur{hom; t{m; v{h& ap{& f tray; a{Oavh & bnf x{h{t{N u{mi{f u{h } Ogv{w{f{c{e{f}
ay; w{f

tr{v{b{u{r{h{O
o{e{f w{Yanmi{h&
rmygap ur{hom;
atmu{fxu{e{N/sr; /¹⁷

[k z{f qk{monf arw{ay{ tr{O{jcifonf AR{bmom{jrefm{v{r{w{f usi{b{h{av{h{om
"avp{u{lu{wp{f{zpbnf r{t{v{N aumi{rlub{lv{u{h txub{O*? atmu{ft{O{p{t{w{f
aex{h{t{u{aom ow{dgt{m; v{h r{t{E{S{kyi{w{l ub{lv{& ap{v{bni ur{ho? ur{hom; t{m; v{h u{h
u{e{f m{cs{fom ap{v{bni p{tz{bni bmoma& ; u{h{t{ajcc{h arw{a w{& m; y{h{rs; w{w{h{om
jrefm{v{N p{v{& i{f ap{wem{u{hazn{fyaeon{h{bmoma& ; "avp{u{lu{h aumi{f y i jzpi{gonf

q& mri{fo{D P N bmoma& ; q{h{& m "avp{u{lu{bbm{O t{z{h{rs; w{f jrefm{hausvu{N
& s{ykt{v{f? ae{p{O{q{f{O wft{v{E{S{h q{f{csu{f q{f{fuy{h{v{h{om "avp{u{lu{w{lu{h y{y i f
ay; v{f{p{h{aw{& & onf x{h{y i f tv{b{y{f{rs; w{f aj{Anp{nb{h wnh{h{y; i v{h{av{h{& N u{mi{f?
tv{b{v{h{& mw{f o{Q{v{u{& w{ks; u{h o{q{h{v{h{& N u{mi{f? r{t{v{N aumi{rlt{v{su{h ur{ho?
ur{hom; w{Lu{yg tray; a{Oav{h{& N u{mi{f bmoma& ; "avp{u{lu{h aumi{f rs; u{lv{n{f aw{& & onf
bmoma& ; q{h{& m "avp{u{lu{f obn{O t{z{h{rs; onf N un{E{f E{p{bu{h{apou{b{h AR{bmom
t{& h{w{n{f w{h{p{& f tav{it usi{h aumi{f rs; vni ay; E{h{h{N u{mi{f aw{& & ygonf

3? 2/ p{y{h{; a& ; q{h{& m "avp{u{lu{bbm{O t{z{h{

jrefm{E{h{f{bni v, f, mp{Lu{y{d{a& ; E{h{f{zpbnf jrefm{v{r{w{N p{y{h{; a& ; q{h{& m
"avp{u{lu{w{bni tr{sr; t{m; jzi{h v, f, mv{y{ie{f{c{f{u{h tajcwn{f x{e{f um; vni{f{zpf
onf q& mri{fo{D P N au{svu{u{Asmw{w{f p{y{h{; a& ; q{h{& m "avh{p{u{lu{bbm{O t{z{h{z{z{p{f

¹⁶ ri{fo{D P? 2010? 49/
¹⁷ ri{fo{D P? 1997? 55/

v, f, mlyifefc0f "avp%ubbn0? wlgvlyifefc0f "avp%ubbn0wluh aw&on/ xltz0rsm;u h i, viarmi buD (1934)? zharmitvmyD (1963)? &uMurfa&u\$armi h (1986) uAsnwlv0favh/maw&&ygon/

jrefmausvuabewbnf pdy0a&tajzih v, f, mlyifefc0f u h t"luxm; vlyu h f luon/ ausvuabeynbltrsm;ponfi, p0uyifv, f, mawmü Bujiyifc0 t&ç h&mu f aomtçg v, f, mlyifefubm r&zv mlyifetjzpf vlyu h luon/ ausvuabew h v, f, mlyifefc0 Di ylu h &uMurfa&u\$ iarmi h (1986) uAsnw0f

xébnfx, bn? aumu&vbnES h

wlu bné, bn? aumu&vbnES h¹⁸

[k z0qkmon/ v, f, mlyifefc0f vlyifefonf ou&awmi bubmlyu h &aom vlyifef r [kwáy/ pluy0onf tç&f pí u h i w h&ir u h x&f, u&on/ aumuplu&on/ o&E h v h &i r h&v mç&v0f aumu&vlu&on/ aumu&vlu h wvifjiyib h&mu&ef v h&f rsm; jzih wlu f, lu&on/ wvifjiyiw0f aumu&Epyg; wlu h e, blue, ? aumu&vbluav0zih vlyifefaqmi lwmwlu h tqiqiyiyefp0a qmi &u lu&on/ ptz0r svp qih x&f, uf pluy0r jzih tou&ar0r f a l u mi j y i&v&E h o m awmi b v, brm w h vlyifefc0 q h &m "avp%ubbn0uhr&f qo&E h ygon/

ausvuab'ow0f ciy0f onf v, brm bu du yiyefp0vlyifefc0 Di tç&f ü ZeD jzpb0r h ciy0f onf t&f y e tç&f u h p w i y e p 0 a p m i h r 0&e&w w b n f x l b b n 0 u h j i, i v i f a r m i b u D (1934) u A s n w 0 f

aerifvni0i? r h v n f q i f

rsvjci v n f&? a r h i i v n f r n f a y g h

r, bnfx0v&ç ? r, bufv\$ bnf

b, fv, fb, fu0f? b, fuebi f w 0 f

yçci faxmi f aeygv h¹⁹

[k z0qkmon/ ausvuab'ow0f r h o n v, brm bu D r s m \ a u s z i t s y i j z p b n f r h&f r s y 0 m r n j z p b n f r h u b u j y b u d w l i r h o n f t y b u b n i / b m w e z h&f b n f a u s v u a ' o w 0 f r i r h a u m i f r 0 m o p e p y g j z p x e f a t m i f r i r n f v, f, m l y i f e f u b m t " u p d y 0 a & t j z p f v l y u h h e l u a o m a u s v u a b e y n b l w h t e m w a & m i j c n u h a r 0 f s f E h f r n j z p b n f x h u m i h r h o f e f y g u a e h r a & h i f v, b x q i f u m y ç c i f a x m i l u & o n f t r s m o l i h a t ; c r i p 0 e m a e t y p u t ç&v 0 f v, b r m b u d o n f r h c y b n f t x d t v l y r o f f E h j z p h e o n f t t u u e & p h o m Z e D r, m r s v n f c i y 0 f o n f a b ; e l u i f p 0 j y e f t v m u h & i z k v v i e p 0 a p m i h r 0&e&o n f x l b v, b r m w h B u h p m ; 1 / 2 f u e l u & a o m b 0

¹⁸ ri fo D P ? 1997? 297/

¹⁹ ri fo D P ? 1997? 297/

tajctaeull a&zlxmonrñ u½Pmouf zG Æumifvbnf ßtzbnf v, f, m
vlyiefubm t"utouarðOrf aNlumiſtjzpf vlyiull Nu&aom auſvuæjynblwN
pDyðra&qll &m "avp½LubbnOullaznfyEñ Æom tzllzpbnf

awmi bñ, brm;wltwëuf v, f, mlyiefcñom yiyefqif&bnf [lwáy/
v, f, mlyiefcñom vrfc&donvnf ab;tE&m, rsmvbnf tcefoiygu
touiðqW/Æñ ÆNlumiſullji, Æiðarmi BuD)uAswGf

a&pðoebe? acsniſull/ëu
qyðxeyifbñ v, ylxif
owliiſuñ? aqmif, Æmonf
u, ſyg&S BuD ao&ñvñ²⁰

[zllqkmonf v, Æwmonf artvæygrmonf arullcÆaomNlumi h touqW/Æ
Nu&aom auſawmonv, brm;Buðrsm;ñ ra&wëuEñ Ætmif rsmjymvbnf vlyiefcñ
oñfcñu a&pðoeñomacsniſull touv;zwuñ&oubñ acsniſull/ëñom tqqyif
vbnñ arulluñ owliiſuñ vnñ touqW/Æñbnf ßtzlwñ ciyëñonf
ylyxum owliiſuñæaomNlumi hv, ÆS Æawnf ewrif BuD, ſyg [koempzG Æwñ Ævnf
æaom Zeðwpa, muñcþm;csuñulzllqkmcjifzpbnf auſvub? auſvubm; wN
vlyiefcñull pmem;vnñom q&mriſoðPbnf rñublyif auſvuæwltay:ü
pmpñv? Nliempñv? uñ csiſpmpñvſm;ouDiſmatñif a&zlxmonif [k qEñ ſygonf
v, f, mlyiefcñN yiyefqif&ñom "avp½LubbnOull ylyiððaznfyEñ Æomt zlyif
jzplygonf

auſvuæ'owñ v, f, muñſuleſvlyiefuñ t"urðzlvmpDyðra&; vlyiefstjzpf
oabm;um touarñuoubñ omig;&ñaz&miſcñ touf arſorſm;vnñ &bnf
a&S, ciu auſvuæwñ&wñvñ vññtmenſvbnf obñ? "mjywñ&ÆNlumi h
&ñwñg;rñt pDyðvñxñ&onf &ño&ñom;wñ omig;Orſpmtcufc;zpñomt cg wñg
vlyiefjizih touarñæom armi Æñarmi bñhtcg ig;&ñxñvñvñbnf vñjcwñvñcñ?
ig;&cñſyefvñvñbnf xñt aNlumiſullpmqñu zñarmi ÆvñlyD(1963)uAswGf

ncgi g;xmi ? armi Æñarmi bñf
&ñawmi Æcsniſu jyetly²¹

[kzllqkmonf wapñraumu? arralumuñlyief BuDpñ omig;&ñaz&aom auſvuf
æwñ vlyiefcñ qll &m'avp½Luñlaw&ÿgonf

auſvuæ'oonf Æñlyrñubñ omig;rsm;uñiðy;ñ tvG ÆwuD, f, l
rpnæomuEñ Æy/ auſvuæwñgonf wñbm &ñazñ rauſygvñf &ño&ñom; wltwëuf

²⁰ riſoðP? 1997? 53/
²¹ -, iñ-? 97/

om igpmo, &ef cutvδmumi f u h
] olv f i g & s? raukygu
 x h obom? vlt rsmw h
 igp h igp d f i w h y v t h²²

[k z h k m on f au s v u j y n b l w h v l y u h p m a o m u r b o on f u 1/2 P m ou z g f
 a u m i f v b n f t r s m o l i g t y h a u m i f c s i v f r t y? y i f e f p h i g & s x u m u & on f x b l w h
 v l y i e f c f q h & m " a v p 1/2 u i w b n f A R i b m o m w & m a w n E S N u n i v f i t u b l v f t r u h
 j y l a e o r s m [q e h b n f o h o m i v t h t d w h o m a u s v u a ' o w h v f w h g o n f w h h u m i h
 o m i g p h i g p d f p m a o m u h j c i j z p b n f i g p h i g p d f p m & e f c u t v δ o m a u s v u f
 j y n b l w h t q i h j y p h p m a o m u E h & e f a u s v u a ' o w h v f w h g v l y i e f u h t o u a r g
 O r f a u s i f v l y i e f t j z p f v l y u h h u o n h p d y h a & q h & m " a v p 1/2 u b b n o u l v n f a w h & y g o n f
 y g o n f

q & m r i f o P N a u s v u u A s r s m w f p d y h a & q h & m " a v p 1/2 u b b n o t j z p f
 v , f , m v l y i e f c f q h & m " a v p 1/2 u ? w h g v l y i e f c f q h & m " a v p 1/2 u i w l u h a w h & y g o n f
 x h v l y i e f c f w l u h a e y r h & a e h r a & s i f y i f e f p h v l y u h h u & a h u m i f u l v n f a w h & y g o n f

3? 3/ v r h & q h & m " a v p 1/2 u b o b m o t z h

q & m r i f o P N a u s v u u A s r s m r s v r h & q h & m " a v p 1/2 u b b n o t z h w b n f
 j r e f m a u s v u h e j y n b l w h p m a o m u r? a e x h f? p o v h a e o a b m x m " a v h p 1/2 u i w l u h
 t a j c w n f a y g u z h v n j c i j z p b n f p p m w r i w f j r e f m a u s v u h e w h v r h & q h & m
 " a v p 1/2 u b b n o t j z p f a u s v u b? a u s v u b m w h p o v h a e o a b m x m " a v p 1/2 u i w l u h
 a & s , i w i j y y g r n f x h z h r s u l (n o n h a w n f (1 9 6 1) ? a u s v u u o l w (1 9 7 1) ? p h y & h
 (1 9 9 4) u A s r s m w f a w h & y g o n f

j r e f m a u s v u a ' o w f i n h u j y b u r s m u b h u b u s , t r f e m a o m w l u i w m t a q m u f
 t t h s r & s / r h v i r f h c s y f t v y E s h v u r j y w a t m i f y i f e f h u p h v l y u h p m a o m u f
 h u & on f a u s v u h e w h v h e r t q i t w e f r h t j r i h m a o m v n f p o v h x m r h
 j r i j r w v b n f] t h b m i { n h m o n i [e h l u m { n o n u h t h a E s a x p h u h q h w w b n f
 r h v h a q e s l o m c s i f o z g f i f E s a z n a & p h q u b q h w h u o n f x b h o m a u s v u h e
 w h v r h & p o v h m v f t j y n h u h q & m r i f o P u] a u s v u u o l w (1 9 7 1) u A s m w f

a q e s l a w b o h
 r a r p & n f v e l y i f i o n f
 & y h r v n f p o v h r s²³

²² r i f o P P 1 9 9 7 ? 9 7 /
²³ r i f o P P 1 9 9 7 ? 1 2 0 /

[kzqkmon/ ptzlwof AR bmonDifsm,yD AR \ tqHtratmuwof hexHif arwan
povzihazn&Gifwvwm ausvub? ausvubm,w\ povbabmxm "avp%Luful
av;pmzG haw&&on/

xHtjyif r&v&v&ma&muwvnywvnh {nbnul {nt&euf? aq? VuZuf
wul t&Dcefwof tpOftrjyiqixmav&bn/ xHt aLumi{ul}{nbnawm} (1961)
uAsnw&f-

t&D&fu
u&f, mtoi& zsmtoi&S h
apmi hvi&wif igyiqibn?²⁴

[kzqkmon/ u&fpmjci? u&fwnjci,sonjrefrn Obusr' av&v&v&f ygoibn/
{n&wiyif&om jrefrn&svu\ povbabmxm "avp%LubbnO tzbnf vberl
tqiftwef re&usom ausvuhew\ bOul&aznyvsu&bn/

&yf&v&? vrb&; up&v&v&v& qif&csf&omra&G Oif&Oefuh&qmi&Euf wwLuyLul
p&f&f(1994)uAsnw&f-

&yf&v&ritrsm,ul
olwDif&Oefvlyrnqif²⁵

[kzqkmon/ jrefrn&svuh'ow&f wpD&v&v&v& Oif&Oefaz;ruh&Lujci&rn
&yf' av&v&f' avlyifjzpbn/ ptzlwof vrb&;povf'mwftjyn&om ausvuh&ejn&v&w\
\ povbabmxm "avp%Luful&f&v&v&G haw&&on/

oma&? ema&; up&v&v&v&v& yly&Lumi&L&erv&ly/ r&E&wl &E&wl qif&blul
Oif&ubz;r&L&on/ xHt aLumi{ulp&f&f&uAsnw&f-

&Sjyfq&f&aur&f&pmcs/
tobvn&v&lyif
acgif&aw&v&lyf tv&qif
wpjyif&v& olw&v&lyf
w&my&S h&f&csy?²⁶

[kzqkmon/ &Sjyfcif? q&f&aur&jcif&stp &v&rt&E&v&, luf&e? z&memor&sm jye&v&nf
u&f&rn&ef &f&pmcs&jcif&lyif Oif&Oefvlyul&v&ly;L&on/ &f&pmcs&jcif&onf ausvuh "avh
wp&yjzpbn/ ausvuh'ow&f&acgmpy? &f&v&v&v&? &f&pmcs&ponf' av&v&v&bnf , ae&v&v&f

²⁴ rif&v&v&f 1997? 234/
²⁵ -, if-? 143/
²⁶ rif&v&v&f 1997? 143/

21 &mpkacwDijrefmOwkvlzelvDravlvmsuf

eefjiriNunf*

pmwrft uSof

ppmwrft onf 21 &mpkacwDijrefmOwkvlzelvDravlvmsuf xmaom pmwrft jzpfygonf jrefmOwkvlst; onf urqDwkvlst; ay:ayguvntlydaemuf x&f;um;vmylvLul tcef(1)u jrefmOwkvl vrfalNunif [lwifxmygonf tcef(2)u 21&mpkacwDijrefmOwkvlzelvDravlvmsuf&mu tavlvmtcjzpf 21 &mpkacwDijrefmOwkvl ay:x&f;vmaom nyhv;\]bGvzevyp&exLu tollvvhajcxmu? [rpif(aq;-ref)\]tpleft qef pDqifchovnf)ES h pma&;q&mr ohw;ppN]yuivulvkm;xif av;wpfvf Owkvl wLul tavlvmtcjzpf wvfvmygonf xDwkvl3yK\ talNunif t&mrsm;ulwiflyD xDwkvlvltvtohykonh twwlynmrsm;ul Ovkst;ES h Of avlvmsvifxmygonf xlvlvmsvif&mu rsuhfucwDwkvlst;wft rsm;qht ohykonhzelvDr oabmu&&fcs, f wifxmygonf

aontsupum;vhrsm/ /OwkvlzelvDr? twwlynm

ed gef

ppmwrft onf 21 &mpkacwDijrefmOwkvlzelvDravlvmsuf jzpfygonf jrefmOwkvl oulvrfonf tEfvlp&mvltlyjzpfygonf 1917 cEfvst psychom jrefmOwkvl vrfalNunif onf acwft vlttr&rd ajymi(vlvmygonf ulvltwlv& e, tdlvN zEfvES he, tdlubelusi vbnh tawvt Bukst;&lonf zuqpwvntv&&; tawvt Buk rsm;&vmonftavsmuf vGvvyv&;acwf a&mu vmaomtcg jrefmOwkvl&; q&mvltbnf acwftawvt Bukst;ul tav;teuctpmlyD Owkvlst; zelvDa&;zEluonf Owkvlul tohyk vGvvyv&;acwfvjnbwlvN b0qif&lvlnf uavmi v uevES hw&fv& tlu onf Owkvlbnf acwES frui fEilay/ OwkvlzelvDr vlvbnfvnf acwctpmrES h rui f Eilay/ qll\$ lvp&cvltvntf qll\$ lvpb0o 1/2 ybz nOwkvlst; x&f;um;vmtbnf rsuhfucwvlvntf jzpfyhaom pdyha&;? vrb&;tawvt Bukst;tay:utajccif a&;zElvmluonf talNunif t&me, y, bnlyltqefopif jynpN/vmonES ftr0pnzwvblvlt wlvvntf talNunif t&mtm;jzihpovDi pmezG ftalNunif t&mrsm; jzpfay:vmygonf olkm w&f rsuhfucwvlvntf jynbluEfvbu vucvlunh talNunif&i frsm;ul qefpp&evltlyvmygonf xltwlyif Efvlp&mvltlyjzpf aom OwkvlzelvDr vrfalNunif onf wlvvufajymi vJ&fr&lvlnf qefpp&efzpfygonf

ppmwrft w&f 21&mpkacwDijrefmOwkvlzelvDr vlvbnfvnf a&;zEluonf pma&;q&moNOD\ Owkvlst;ul tavh vmtcjzpf wifxmygonf avmu\jzpltr'ram talNunif t&mrsm;ulyif rnlubll

* uxlv? jrefmNkne? [ofhvvublvf

qefopátmi f zelwða&zheoenfqlhom tajzuluupmí avlvmlunh onbabmyif
jzplygon/ rsufarfuácwfi Owkvltsm; uhl y&bwlvEsbuflu&onh enfynmrs; uhl
wwftm; orQavlvmqefppbkmjci f jzplygon/

t cef(1)

jreftmOwkvltsm; rfaLumi f

Owkvltsm; zlypHrx&efum; rlyjyifsm; x&efum; cbon/ tEd Ehliflv&f Zmw [bonAR \
tallumi fsm; onf bD(500) celv&f ay: x&efcbon/ xltjyif ylvE&ac: [EL w&ph&elyjyif
rsm; vnf&Ebnf * &dlr&f(auşu&elwvD) a&; om; onh tD&vlyjyifsm; onf bD6 &nplv&f
ay: aygu&fbon/ tv, h&cwlv&f Zmw&fLumi f; ajymOwkvltsm; ylb@me fsm; ay: aygu&fmon/
(Chaucer) acsrpm; \ u&elwmbn&f lyjyifsm; onf xi&f; aomy&f hsm; jzpbnf/ xlyjyifsm; onf
u&f lusi lv&f q&f &f m p lyjyifsm; jzpbnf/ 8 &nplv&f ay: x&efcbon wpa&xmi lvph ylyif
rsm; vnf&Ebnf/ 19 &nplv&f p lythjzpf * Zifsm; tajrmu&f rsm; x&efum; vn&f rS ta&emuf
Ehlif hsm; w&f Owkvltsm; ay: aygu&fmon/ Og&f Siveft Ai f (1783-1859) u&f aOze&f; q&f m
trsm; pluacw&fay: Owkvltsm; \ zciftjzpf tav; xm; Luon/ Og&f Siveft Ai fuOwkvltsm;
&n&G&f tsu&f bnf n&f E&f [kvb] azsfajz&ef [jribnf/ tar&f ue&f S hOa&f my or&f hsm;?
ylyifsm;? vlt z&f pn&f rsm; u&f h&f vlvmlv&f v&f f azsfajz&f rlt w&f a&; om; onf

tar&f ue&f pma&; q&f m&f S h pmyaOze&f; q&f n&f jzpha&f om tu&f gt, viy&f (Edgar Allan
Poe) (1809-1849) \ Owkvltsm; onf aoc&f maumi f r&f h&f tmi f a&; om; xma&f om Owkvltsm;
jzpbnf/ Og&f Siveft Ai fuOwkvltsm; zcift kv&f Ebnf/ tu&f gt, viy&f r&f rOwkvltsm;
t&f &f r&f h&f viy&f b&f, ly&f v&f f, ae&f i&f E&f a&f om Owkvltsm; o&f b&f h&f mu&f h&f tmi f jly&f yize&f w&f
, cb&f jzpbnf/ tu&f gt, viy&f lu Owkvltsm; bnf wpr&f x&f jcm; ly&f dtu&f ou&f h&f mu&f rl &f rnf
[kvb] bnf/ Owkvltsm; lv&f y&f gOifa&f om pum; v&f h&f f? Ogusw&f f onf tallumi f t&f mtw&f a&; y&f g
a&f om ta&; up&f jz&f rnf/ tu&f gt, viy&f lu Owkvltsm; zw&f / z&f e&f lu&f wp&f m&f D&f SE&f p&f m&f t w&f f
[bwr&f v&f cbon/ tu&f gt, viy&f \ tjrif t&f pn&f pn&f v&f h&f v&f E&f h tu&f ou&f h&f mu&f rl
&f om p lyOwkvltsm; bnf zw&f / z&f olw&f t&f m; &f y&f m; c&f e&f f&f jz&f p&f rnf/ Owkvltsm; lumi f w&f p&f y&f k&f lu&f zw&f r&f d
v&f f pm&f zw&f b&f tae&f S h &f y&f m; c&f e&f f&f h&f tmi f tqur&f jyw&f zw&f v&f p&f v&f h&f e&f rnf/ x&f b&f jz&f p&f e&f
tw&f a&; owkvltsm; &; olu pum; v&f h&f f? Ogusw&f f w&f f ty&f h&f v&f h&f &f p&f / Owkvltsm; y&f gOif&f rO
pum; v&f h&f f? Ogusw&f f? pmy&f h&f v&f f onf q&f l&f bnf h&f n&f G&f tsuft&f tallumi f t&f mq&f b&f ly&f h&f qmi f
ay: Ehlifa&f om t&f su&f rsm; onjz&f p&f rnf [kvb] km; ygon/ tu&f gt, viy&f lu pm&f zw&f b&f n&f tni&f lu&f
Owkvltsm; q&f r&f c&f s&f f&f t&f jcm; ol&f v&f h&f tmi f zr&f pm; Ehlifon&f p&f v&f lu&f? Zmw&f v&f rz&f p&f n&f y&f h&f Zmw&f h&f qmi f
z&f p&f n&f y&f h&f a&f mu&f h&f z&f f&f ajympum; w&f bnf ajymi&f h&f ymi&f h&f jrmu&f h&f jrmu&f z&f e&f pn&f pn&f E&f h
&n&f G&f tsu&f q&f b&f h&f y&f g&f f&f pn&f í ta&f mu&f b&f h&f rnf [kvb] km; onf/ Owkvltsm; t&f c&f e&f u&f e&f bwr&f?
pum; v&f h&f u&f e&f bwr&f rsm; onft&f tallumi f r&f [kvb] Owkvltsm; &; on&f zel&f v&f rlt w&f w&f ynmu&f r&f sv&f
aus&f mu&f vi&f Ehlif&f E&f h&f v&f h&f v&f mu&f t&f u&f jlyOwkvltsm; lumi f w&f p&f y&f k&f ? &f o&f ajrmu&f Owkvltsm; lumi f w&f p&f y&f k&f
jz&f p&f a&f e&f &n&f G&f bnf [kvb] km; ygon/

taemuwifw(19)mpkOwKvltm; pwiay:x&fvmcbnf jrefmyxrqHwKvH
 rñ 1917ck rwf/wf pwiXlvh0aom o&d r*Zi ftrsvf (1)yg q&mbu&Da'gifi\
 armibeifwif roef&S Dwjzpygon/ 1912 c&fuyifq&mbu&Da'gifi onf t*lvyf
 pmayw&xi&f; aom qmtmomu&eiwif\ &f; avm[kf plxmuDwKvsm; uH aumZmopf
 r*Zi fũ plxmu&armi p&f; trnjzih jrefmrjyKcbnf q&mbu' *e&f; onf jynf
 armiwiqbH omtrnjzih csi fAlv&armi wuifwDwkuH a&; omcbnf xDwKvH zelwDyH fñ
 tjzptysursonf jrebevefonftwuf tud&oitallumi foirjzpyg/ o&d r*Zi f
 E&f; jcmaom r*Zi f; sm; x&f; um; vnrS OwKvbnfvnf wjznf jznf x&f; um; vnclyg
 onf xlbabmu&armi firi ("Ejz) (2010) \ juw&bcw/jrefm pmayor[f) pmtlyw&f-

jrefmDwKvltm; x&f; um; a&; w&f o&d r*Zi f\ tcefu@onfvnrsm; pñ
 ta&; ygonf o&d r*Zi f onf pwiXlvh0 onf trsv(1) r*Zi f w&f
 OwKvLupwif&may; cbnf xDwKvH NyH jyjK/lyay; NyDrS OwKvH BzH
 w&wu&tmif tm; xlvcbnf[kaumi? x&f; cw&f; kcgu acw&ynmw&wf[k
 ac: av&f; om q&mbuDrsm; \ au&Z; jzih jrefmDwKvltm; &S bezbzH vnr
 onf[kbH bnf (pm 60)

[lvnf&umi; o&oyjxmygonf

jrefmDwKvLvr&allumi sonf ur&DwKvLvr&allumi fultH ay: x&f; vnclygonf
 ur&DwKvLvr&allumi f tpw&f Zmw&vrfO&pmay; v&D; ubnf zES h plxmuDwKvsm;
 x&f; um; oubH jrefmDwKvH orH f w&fvnf Zmw&vrfjzpb&yfsm; uH O&pmay; i a&; z&f; om
 armibeifwif roef&S DwES h csi fAlv&armi wuifwDwKvsm; pwiX&f; um; cbnf v&D; uf
 onf zlb&ebnf h plxmu&armi p&f; Owkvsm; vnf x&f; um; cbnf x&f; svpqi h csu&umES h
 r&fygq&f; w&f\ OwKvltm; ublyif Zmw&vrf; xuf Zmw&vqmi p/ LuES h vlbabm vlb&bn0
 rsm; uH o/ y&az&f; aom OwKvltm; x&f; um; vnclygonf 1917 rS tpy&f; chom jrefmDwKvH
 vrf&allumi sonf jrjy&f; u&f; v&f; hu&fygaom Zmw&vrfO&pmay; OwKvltm; rsvlbOjzpb&yf&f;
 uH y&f; z&f; aom OwKvltm; to&f; bl u&ajymi fcbnf 1930 jyn&f; p&emu&f; w&f OwKvH
 a&; z&f; bnf talumi f t&me, y, bnf t&f; p&f; omru p&f; y&f; a&;? vrb&;? E&f; f; h&;?

 v&f; vy&f; Bulyr&f; rlt x&f; e, y, f; us, jye&f; vmygonf Zmw&vrf; xuf vlb&bn0 tz&f; sm; uH
 O&pmay; a&; z&f; v&f; mlygonf

, aeYtce&f; w&f jrefmDwKvbnf E&f; 100 jyn&f; jzpbnf ou&vrfE&f; 100 tw&f;
 ü ppftaw&f; BuR acw&f; aw&f; BuH tr&f; r&f; vnf ajymi f v&f; mlyjzpygonf x&f; cw&f;
 taw&f; BuR ppftaw&f; BuH tr&f; r&f; uH OwKvltm; \ e, y, bnf vnf y&f; us, jye&f; v
 clygonf p&f; y&f; a&; uH ajc&f; hom vritz&f; pnf\ qif&f; tr&f; omrl taetx&f; uH LuH
 Ow&f; q&f; rsm; onf OwKvlt&f; r&f; uH o/ y&az&f; aom; vnclygonf tww&f; ynm
 oabmt&f; m&f; u&f; 21 &f; p&f; cw&f; Ow&f; olw&f; bnf Zmw&vrf; oabmxuf Zmw&vqmi fult
 O&pmay; a&; om; vmonf vlb0\ jzppO&f; sm; uH trsm; tjym; wifjci f; xuf vlb0\ tu&f;

wpvuvuvu tav;ay;i pmzwbn pvvxbv dG jzpatnif a&;omvmluonful aw&ygonf

ppmwrwv tavvvcvkwvtsuul Ovk\oabmobnD? Ovkvly:Opuyif owfsvcbompnfurfsn? Ovkv\ajymi\vlmaom taetxmsuul avlvmqefppf wifyobrnjzplygonf

ခခနိး(၂)

၂၁ ရာစုခေတ်ဦး မြန်မာဝတ္ထုတိုဖန်တီးမှု လေ့လာချက်

21 &mpqbvnfn 2001 cEpfSpwi hcom &mpEpf wpckvhuul qv\jci jzplygonf 21 &mpbcwD jrefmOvkvtsuul zelvdrttwwvynmuul avlvmqefpp&mu tavlvmttjzpf owfsvcbmaom nlyh\ \ jarjydvES {qB&mi pOvkvtsuul} pmtlyrS} bGvzeylvp&exlu tolvvbjcaxmu? wwd vES h r*Zi {Ovkvtsuul pmtlyrS [rpv\ (aq;-ref) \] tpef tqepdqifchomvni} OvkvES h pma&;q&mroh;pp\] t&v\ t&vES h tjc;Ovkvtsuul rsn pmtlyrS] yuvuvukm;x h v;wpv\ Ovkvtsuul zelvdrul vlvwvifyobrn jzplygonf

2? 1/ bGvzeylvp&exlu tolvvbjcaxmu

OvkvES lywbuif tyf\Ntqul xivi (1979)u] bmonjyepmwrfsn} (' kvd w} pmtlyvGf-

Ovkvbnf 1/2&Sf&Sftzr\ jzpbnf (ol [kv) jzpbilnf Ovkv\ &n&G tsurfn wpckvnfaom tjcift&muul uuvuvuvuf xivrivm atnif aznjyzyijzpbnf Ovkvbnf pxvuvwnfu pmzwbn tni\ul zrpfm;um wpcsuuv;rS ravstapyt xvft xvbl a&mbnfvllf wjznjznf qv\ if pbnjrs h vii , bbn&rnf Ovkv\ twllt&hbnf pmzwbn tni\pvlul Numoibavmuom &bilnf pmzwbn tni\ , f tjcmaomtaNumi t&m tcsit&nrsn xyDirvmcif pmzwbl pvfranmif cif ' h fcebjy;aqmi h v\ u&ygonf (pm 271-272)

[kvkmygonf

txulygtqhtrelvof OvkvES lywbuif ta&v\ faom oabmv&mrsm ygOifae ygonf xbabmv&mrsm ES tsb\ nlyh\ \] bGvzeylvp&exlu tolvvbjcaxmu] Ovkv\ ul avlvmqefppf obrnjzplygonf xOvkv\ vGf pma&;obnf aemucl tzES h pxmonf Zmwvqmi h &mu h eaom ae&ma' ojzpbnhaxmi\ oabmuul tus, f ajymonf ZmwvNumi fajymolrhn pma&;ojzpbnf pma&;obnf Zmwvrf;xl vGf rygOifj Zmwvrf\ jyi yrS ZmwvNumi fajymjci jzpbnf ol&mvGf Zmwvqmi ftm v\ taNumi f ul pma&;q&mu ocb h bmaom tm v\ h axmi ul robb ZmwvrfwvGf t" duusonh

[h&om;xmygon/ axmi b;wpá, mu yif jzphaonfvnf ul haeuse&mwGf
 ul typn;fav;ES h ul h evlom p%Lu l h vif yxmyl h in aemuc ES Zmwáqmi ful wlu f
 o%yáznlyD Zmwáqmi N pvlct;pm;riul wif yxmyjci;jzpbnf axmi useor sm \
 a, b; b0uul pma&olu Bul wicif usi f wif ylyDaemuf axmi xliae&aonfvnf tmwif
 í tou&Sát mifaex h bnh Zmwáqmi N b0uul wif yon/

Zmwáqmi bnf axmi luauRaom ypkrif [if xrs pyg;v h wpt; ES h xri f tenf
 i, lute xmon/ i suluav;rs;tm auR&efzpbnf qu&u? c; ES h pmuav;rs;
 vma&mu pmaomul uon/ xpmuav;rs; ES & i f EDuRf0i f vmon/ Zmwáqmi bnf
 pmuav;rs;tm rnf & i f Eoenf qlv Gí %y&S rifo m? rifo rD trn f sm yif ay;xm
 onf wpaumi tsi ful rsvrbnf nlyv;oni tuofom;wpá, muN aep0b0ü
 pvlx&ly guff jzpf Bul te&faz lum aecsi pzG jzpa tmi f zelwD ylu h Zmwávu ly h fü azmf y
 xmon/ Zmwávu ly h f wGf pmuav;rs;ul tpmuay h %y&S rifo m? rifo rD
 trn f sm rshay; y h pmuav;wpáumi haysu h eí al lu u&y h ar0 h e&y h pon f wlu h t E pvl f
 o%yázn h& zbnf OwkwG Zmwávr? Zmwáqmi ES h yw bubnh Ni du f r sm yG O i& onf
 Ni du f Noab m r h pmzw b N & i xli p h i use& ppaom Zmwávu f ol [kvf Zmwáqmi N
 p%Lu f rit & m wpr h r jzpygon/ axmi xliae&oN b0uul wicif usi f ylyD r Som a0;
 orDa0; b0ü yif ol h, mZ0i ul r G um ays r ar t mif zelwD ylu h wif yon/

obm;orDaw ES h b, hvmu x d c p b i ul r f 0 i b v b q h i f o i Zn 0 i h us f w l
 at mi & v i f w l u w p h a y a v m u e f e D t p m a w G v m a u m u f w, ? o b n f s f w m u
 olvu f 0g; xlt x b b m;orD aw&mpm;wlt x d Olyg;csi lvm/ E p h w l u m a y r h
 w p h a y c b w p h a y a v m u f t x d j p m a v; a w l u t u y c t h v, / e e l v l y l w m e l l v e l y d l
 a j y; l l u w m y / ' g a y r b z f a v s n b t / o b m; o r D a w e l y l u i f E a t m i f t o u f
 at mi Ni d h d f a v; a e l y D o b q u l y D B u l p m; w, f (pm 122)

[k a&om;xmygon/ xZmwávu bnf axmi b;wpá, muft alumi f a&aom Owk
 Ni d h Zmwávu f jzpbnf & oajrmubnh Zmwávu f jzpbnf pmuav;rs;onf t&G lwl
 ta&mi l w jzpaomfvnf olurl rsvrdeonf olupmuav;rs;ul rsvrdeoub h pmuav;
 rs;uvnf olul rsvr d v, / x b a b m u h

obm;orDaw l vnf olwlt azul rsvr d v, ? 3 w l u l u a e 2 w l u l u h
 ajymi f & i f v l u f v m l u o n f b, l w l u h & m u h & m u f e e f q D D w l c i D i D g w l
 obm;rdawG v l u f v m l u w, ? o b l v u f 0 g a y: t x d v m l y D t p m a u m u f
 & h t m i f a v l u s i f v m t a w m l u h v h w u h e l y D a z & b u f t & i f q h v m l y D o l
 v u f 0 g; x l u x r i f v h a w G v m a u m u f w, / a e m u f t d c s n y l l w m v, f (pm 124)

[k t E pvl f o%yázn h& z l x m; onf

Ogusw h v;rs; ES b h i pmuav;rs; \ vly&G; [e l u l b %yázn h x m y l h in E p b u e z G f
 jzpygon/ ci Di D g q b n h p m u a v; a y s m u h e o n f t w l u f c p m; & y l u l h v i f y & m u -

ciDiDg tpmvmaumlvmlumawmh opvlytrv, f albnfb, fsm oa0xh
aeygvth igor&, f wp&ufvrm E&ufvrmawmh albnfpmavmuu
x&utbthly&kiyg&vlatmu&trv, f

[lvnfaumi& a&z&xm&on/ w&p&aeuav;rs&ESh olwltay:xm&om oh, mZOf
BuDrmyluh pma&obnf otb&ar&w& wifyxm&on/ pma&q&my&hv;on/ c&pm&rl
tm&aumi&sonESft r0 tElynmpvlu& tmaumi&son/ tElynmpvlu&alumi h zelv&rl
twwlynmrs&on/ pmzwb&Np&vlu& p&dpE&lonf

ny&v;\a&[e&u pum,toltEb&sonf emusifulyaom pum,vhrygaonfvnf
oNoh, mZOf oNemusifrs&on/ pmzwb&lv&vlu& ul&pu&h&mu&h&pE&lf p&f&h&bnf
ay&ay&yg;yg;ESh c&pm&rit r&lv&mu&u&a&z&xm&jci&fz&ponf obn&e&p&of ESft r0 axmi&f&h&h
tcefav;xliyif ou&h&ue&f&ef ajcv&f&E&h&xmi&v&f&sonf ciDiDg aysma&e
aoma&umi&hajcv&f&E&h&xmi&liyif v&f&ry&g&lv&mu& [ka&z&xm&yl&fvnf tv&f&pum,vhry&gb
oh, mZOfyaeonf

ny&v;\ ta&t&om&onf olwifyaonZmwlu&ESh oN&Zmw&h&qmi&f pmuav;
rs&uly&bw&lv&Pmou&v&matmi&ESh&E&bu&v&matmi&f q&h&qmi&E&lf p&f&h&bnf wlywlywlf
Ogusw&lv;rs&u oN&pmuav;rs&(Og) om&or&rs&tay:p&vft m&h&pl&pl&u&h&eon&b&abmu&h
xi&h&raponf xlt&alumi&fu&h

tce&lv&e&h&w&haZ&ku&lv&be&f&q&D&wlt&acsmylv&h&h&ku&fu o&f&q&lv&ay:vm
em&ly&D ol&tce&f&q&lv&mlun&e? ar&h&el&lv&w, f t&acsmylv&h&ly&D a[m&aew&h
a&mu&lv&h&ly&D oi&Z&n&oi&h&us&lv&nf a&mu&lv&h&ly&D(pm 125)

[h&;om&xmygonf

x&D&w&h&Zmw&lv&u&ly&lf wp&av&u&lv&lu&h qu&u&lv&av;rs&ESh tu&of&om&\
oh, mZOf&lv&Zya&ejci&fz&ponf Zmw&lv&u&ly&lf w&f&t&h&ft&jri&q&h ty&lf&f&h&ar&h&vi&ha&e&om
ciDiDg jye&lv&n&h&mu&h&lv&jci&fz&ponf ciDiDgaysma&h&ey&h pma&ol&tr&rs& ar&h&vi&h&e
ylv&lu&h tao;p&v&h&zn&fy&ly&rs ciDiDga&mu&lv&ma&om t&cgw&h&j&cuav;rs& jyw&h&ey&lu&h
jyv&lv&on&f&t&w&lv&f&pmzwb&lv&h& p&v&lv&ly&lf x&lv&f&al&lu&u&h&ponf

axmi&f&lv&w&f&f tu&of&om&rs&tm& axmi&lyw&De&f&usi&h& axmi&ly&h&omv, fsm&u&h
vly&lv&h&ponf E&h&wp&z&uf& v&lv&p&z&uf&h&efi v, f&h&e&h&onf w&pt&g&wp&h&h v&bnf&h&efi
v, f&h&e&h&onf &v&ma&ompy&g;rs&u&h axmi&De&f&rs&aw&f&h&onf ou&b&mac&smi&e&bn&h
ap&ES&h&mi&f&sonf axmi&ly&h&tsi&f v&u&h&qmi&h&ay;lu&onf txu&lv&O&e&lv&D? n&e&f&h&? n&e&f&h&f
aw&lv&ly&P&h&qu&lv&onf x&lv&n&f&j&iz&f&t&u&of&om&w&h& &i&e&h&lu&u&h&g& b&ou&lv&nf x&n&b&h&f
wifyxm&onf

&lv&v&of&f&ly&D a&ex&ma&ompy&g;rs&u&h&axmi&f&Bu&Du tu&of&om&rx&ma&om tce&f
us, f&h&f&h&pl&xm&w, f 'p&yg&bl&v&f&h& tou&f&t&g& Bu&D&w&lv&t&u&of&om&Bu&D aw&lv&h

wmDefsxm,w, / b, faxmif rf&lvpmajcmubkvwv olwpyg; bkwrfn
wa [;a [;eYpmajcmuLU&owh(pm 123)

[hznfyclbnf

ciDiDg\ajcacni frsuLUunlyD wLUwmDefus aZmwf\pumsruLUjyeLUma, mi f
onf xpumsrufr-

aemu&muivmaom axmif&BuD\ treESh pmajcmubkvwv awG pmuav;
awLU oa&yilvybLUllfESh zrfae? ajcmu&e&owll pyg; bkwvXu pyg;
aw&vm qifpmLUwpmuraLUmuivll axmif&BuDuollfey tajcmuclif?
tzrfclfxm;owll om&ayilvyfxm;wh oLUdu llfvbq&km,w, /
'ba&yilvfwLU&if NurjyilvpaVouf t&ESh jy;lyDpmav;awLU
r&atmi f 1/2ubwlvbnf? pmuav;awG twelf t 1/2efaollu? tclhcgifwjc?
ullfwjc? tclawmi fhwjywf 'P&awjyifjyifxe&LUowll
pmuav;awG tarjEkwftlvpmxkvnlyD naeusawmLUunlyD t&uejrnf
LUowll axmiyillBuD &lc&vrfu taumif 20? axmiyillav;cvrfu 15
aumi? uelwmaxmif&BuDu tuf, w, / nerf? net&ylmwLUuf
awG&lif taumi&yllsrn&zrfow&owll(pm 126)

[ka&om;wifjyxmygonf

pm&q&mnlylv;\ tajympumajy [ebnf ouDi bnf vlv 1/2ubvbbmDES h
n&atmi f pum;vrsmu ll a&cs, bNEeflyD yln&a&om;E ll bnf Zmwlvrf twelf t "u
usom axmif&BuDES hawlltefonf Zmwlv&vlyll jzpbnf Zmwlv&vlyll fu ll wifjy&mwG f
pm&oN tajynjih wifjyicifxuf tjyenfubkum pmzwlvbvlv jria, mi fmatmi f
a&om;clbnf

Zmwlv&vlyll f w&faxmif&BuD a&mu&lvmyLUlvifjy&mu-

olwLUjric&amif, e&azmi faunlyelbeatmi f owqifxm;whaxmif&BuDu
lylllyDwpcefcisif Lunbhw, / rsvlwawlu rxlvxellsv, / 'DUa&pD
vlsilwhumiawG rifwlvtsilwh 'DUa&' Dlawmh eDvmygyLUlvll oa&mf
awn&wvrajymayr, holt Lunholt lyll u avni hajymajmaeovlyJ (pm 127)

[b 1/2y&zn&zxmonf

axmif&BuDonf pZmwlvrfw&f ta&ygonftavouf oNp 1/2luub&fyif ylyef
trlt, mwLES h o 1/2y&znwifjyclbnf Zmwlv&vlyll f w&f wLUwmDefusaZmwfESh pmajym
&mwG f Zmwlv&qmi lu-

[[axmif&BuDuwpcefcisifjznfjznfelbt;at;Lunbhw,]]
[[jrefrelvnf oravouellblav]]

]]a t n f . . [k v l v m ; } }

]]ajcwpzulu r l l ; x d k m ; w m ; }

]] [i ; }

]]olyg;pylu [i f w p l v l x e u s y d b m q u a j y m & r s ; r o b l / o l t n i ; k l
ajcwpzulywfbt;wholbrf;ciDiDguHjy;jrifdv, / ' a x m i h & m u f s a r o w h
a x m i f s ; B u d & l t r i u a v ; E p h , m u p v l v n f t * j r p M u & h b l ; } } (p m 1 2 8)

[l w i j y x m ; y g o n / p m a ; o b n f t j y e n f u b M y d Z m w f x o v y l l f t a j z u l l a z n f y v l u l y g o n /
Z m w b o f y l l f w l f q u f i a j y m p & m r v b l p m a ; o l w i f y v b n h & n & G t s u f u l l p m z w b o l w l
t v l v l e m ; v n c p m ; o & e v l u l u & y g o n /

p m a ; q & m n d h v ; \ O w l b n f & n & G t s u f w p t k w n f u l l u e u u e u e f u e f
x i j r i v m a t m i f w i f y E l l b o n l u l a w l o n / n d h v ; o n f O w k u l k e i w d & m u u l t f u s i f
v d t o n f [l q e l l y g o n /

2? 2/ t p e l t q e p q i f c a o m f v n f

x o w k u l [r p l l f ? a q ; - r e f o n f 2 0 1 5 c k p u l w i b m v x l w f r a [o d * z i f w e f
a & o m c j i f j z p l y g o n / x o w k l & n & G t s u f n r b E s t o m o r d M u m & e l a r w a w & m u u l
w i f y z b q l v j c i f o m j z p l y g o n / o m j z p b a q ; a u s m i f o m o n f r E a v ; a q ; w u o b l v i
w u h & m u h e o n f r b r s m o n f E a v ; r s m v u i z e m & d e l l u m a o m a u s m u b q n t l e , f
t w e f & e l l u a v ; w p & t u w e f a e x l l b o n f o m j z p b o n f a q ; a u s m i f a & m u p u t t b l l
r l u m c P j y e l w w h o m f v n f a q ; a u s m i f w e f t a e l l u m v m o n E s f t r o t t b l l j y e j z p f
a w n h y / a u s m i f y w l u f s m ; w e f t t b l l j y e f v m e f t a r u r f i o n / , c E s i w e f v n f c E m a '
p m a r ; y l u l l j z q l l v u i f c p b E s f j y i O v e b l t v n f t y w b t ; e f p p o f x m o n /

p m a r ; y e f e r s x e l v m a o m t c g w e f t a q m i h & e l l i t p l u l v p D r f u l l a p m i h e o n f
t a r j z p b e r a u m i f i v m a c ; j c i f j z p b o n f [l q l / t a r b n j z p b e n f [k p l e f p o v E s h
t b u t b u t f a r ; a o m f v n f b m r s j z p l y g [l o m j y e a j y m o n / q l l u , E s h v m & m v r f w p a v o u f
w e f t a r l t w e f t r f r d p o v y r o n f t p u l z p b u l v n f q l l u , l u l t j r e h m i f c l l f o n /

, c i u t t b l l j y e i a i G l w w h o m f v n f a e m u l l f w e f b P l u a e a i l e l l f o n f
a v ; w e f o m a t m i f b P l u t o b t z l a o m t a r u r j z p f r a e b P b l b t i a i l v l o n f
w p l v r f v l t a r l t w e f a w G y l v m o n / t a r b m r s j z p l y g a p E s l l v n f q l w m i f o n f
t t b l l h & m u h o m t c g t a r o n i b m r s j z p a y / o l t w e f i f r d p l u l l c s u f y k w h e o n f
a u s m i f y w l u f w e f j y e f v m r n p h a o m l u m i h v d h m i a c ; c l l f v l u j c i f j z p a l u m i f o d o n f
t a r j z p b u b P l u v l u h a o m i e o v m [k a r ; o n f & a l u m i f a j y m a o m t c g y l u f q h
t m ; v l t o p j z p o v m [h r ; i o l t l b & o n f r d i j z p b u o m t w e l a y ; y l l m w e f a i p u l i
t o p f m c s n f j z p a p e f t w e f z c i l b u x & D t m o b f o n f q l l f r e a o m y l u q l t o p f

r&forU&pkmy ulepbq&fr&ipulitopfrsm;ESh v, lyhVLU&hymyon/ bP&ai&fepf
 ta&Lumi&fullemrvn&Muaom &baer&fibonf r&duai&pulitopfv&VLU&w&f omjzpb&x&lb
 r&dv&VLU&hom ai&pulitopfrsm; jye&h&mu&v&fr&n&f [kxi&fric&bonf omjzpb&ai&f&M&mv&f
 ta [mi&jzpb&ev&G&frsu&E&bi, frn&p&h&i topfrsm; u&ly&VLU&bonf [hymon/ obnftar&ESh
 tazul&uf i&VLU&rbonf x<&ta&Lumi&frsm; u&ll r&di&ho&q&M&v&daemuf q&n&O&ejzpv&maom
 t&cgw&f aq; ce&f x&ll &mu ai&pulitopfrsm; u&ll w&f r&di&ubw&onft a&Lumi&ful&Zmw&v&rf
 qi&wi&jy&ci&jzpy&gonf

Ow&K tpw&f-

c&u&y&f&t&w&f v&emaw&u&le&aw&n&u&ly; o&fr; wh y&lu&q&ht&rs&n&plu wp&x&mi&f
 w&ef top&aw&G&sn&jzpb&ew, / tpu&aw&mt&M&bo&v&h&jzpb&ayr, lv&emw&c&ll&u&h
 ar; Mun&fr&S a&E&py&g&t&w&uf &fr&x&Lu&aw&mi&b&aw&u&h t&pl&&b&P&u y&lu&q&h
 x&lv&ac&say; w&m r&L&mao; ci&fu&v&h&o&w, / y&lu&q&ht&op&av; aw&fr&i&w&f?

 b&P&f&wp&f&c&u<&ta&Lumi&f w&pr&fr&f&ta&Lumi&h a&mu&b&onf; r&ov<&ce&f&w&f u&le&aw&n&h
 &i&x&fr&it&w&dv&u&lv&rf&w&ly&D Or&fen&f? Or&f&om&ic&i&f&aw&u&h w&ply&h&w&n&f&c&pm&&
 w, / t&cl&v&n&faq; ce&f x&ll &e&f&v&emay; o&fr; wh wp&x&mi&w&ef top&f
 u&av; E&f&E&u&u&ll&v&h u&le&aw&n&h&u&lv&rf&aw&u&h tw&dv&u&mv&u&h&O&v&sm; o&fr;
 aw&n&lv, f (pm 152)

[h&; z&lx&my&gonf ai&pulitop&u&av; u&ll aw&M&r&f&em&u&h&Lumi&f jye&f a&; x&m; onh
 tw&w&yn&mu&h&aw&onf

[r&pl&f? aq;-ref\Ow&K&w&f aem&u&h&Lumi&f jye&f Zmw&u&u&fr&sm; onf pm&zw&b&N
 p&h&v&u&Or&fen&f&aponf wp&x&mi&w&ef top&p&u&pu&fr&sm;ESh yw&b&u&h&e&onf x&lv&wp&x&mi&f
 we&h&i&pu&lr&sm;u r&n&bonft&w&u&h&Lumi&h Or&fen&f&ae&apa&Lumi&f jye&f v&n&h&zn&f&x&lv&w&i&fyr&n&h
 t"du&Zmw&v&rf& t&jz&pf&t&ys&u&fr&sm; jz&pb&oma&Lumi&h aem&u&h&Lumi&f jye&f Zmw&u&u&fr&sm; u&ll r&f&fr&f&u&e&u&e&f
 o&lv&pk&my onf [k&ll&rn&f aem&u&h&Lumi&f jye&f Zmw&u&u&fr&sm; u&ll w&i&fya&om&ty&ll&sonf Zmw&u&u&fr&sm; u&ll
 y&ll&jz&pb&onf Ow&K&w&f &fr&v&sm; aom ty&ll&jz&pb&onf x<&ty&ll&fu]t&ple&f t&q&ef p&q&i&f&ch&onf
 v&n&f} q&lb&n&D&w&h&ac&gi&f&p&O&ft&w&f r&di&ar&w&u&u&lv&n&f az&n&f&y&&r&n&f omjzpb&N ar&w&h
 u&ll&n&f az&n&f&y&&r&n&f&jz&pb&onf x<&ty&ll&f&w&f r&di&h&era&umi&f&jz&pf& v&mac:&a&Lumi&f o&don&ESh
 omjzpb&N p&h&v&u&h&om&u a0' em&rs&u&ll E&p&ov&z&ly&onf q&ll&u, h&y; w&G&x&ll&f&f t&jre&h&mu&v&h
 on&h t&jre&h&mi&f &e&f&w&u&w&e&f&on&h r&di&x&lb&ll ra&mu&f&jz&pb&onh ta&Lumi&fr&sm; u&ll w&f&ly&D
 b&P&fr&ai&f&f&ef&ajym&q&ll&mv&f] [b&m; tar&rb&P&u&ll&of&fr; b&f&w&m/ tarro&fr; w&w&f&g&b&f/ om
 t&fu&ly&e&f&v&mc&h&v} [h&om tar\to&lu&ly&e&f& Numa, mi&f [e&fu&ll a&; z&lonf om&t&w&uf
 tar&onf o&h&Lumi&u&h&om b&P&b&onf; c&ll&onf r&di&ar&w&ay&h&h&y; v&G&ly&D&v&G&f Zmw&v&em&ap&ef
 tw&uf&omjzpb&N taw&u&ll

wu, h&w&n&b&P&q&lv&m tar<&w&u&ft&pt&f&ou&b&u&fy&g/ u&le&aw&n&f y&q&mv&e&f
 v&lb&mt&are&b&P&u q&ll&n&f&w&my&g/ taze<&taru aw&mo&h&aw&mi&f&omy&ly&D
 tve&f&w&u&w, / wp&E&f&h&ev&h&us&nu&f&q&n&f fr&h&ay; wp&ac&g&u&ra&mu&u&lv&f/

v/lyxwhe&maw& t p&Xmeaw&ub& r& t&rfaLumuLuw, / tazu
v, haw&u h ti&csxmayrh b, & & t t m o f q l l z b k mawmh t j i b h v h
r & v l u l e h a w m q d i v z h u l w l l t a r y b p l u b h & w, f

[k a & z b x m & m r d i N a r w a w & m ? o m \ a r w a u l y g p n z w b o l w t c p m E l l u o n f
r d i h e r a u m i f b l q b n E S h t a w f t r s t r d j z p h a y : a e y l u h

u l e h a w m f u l l E a v ; t x d v m a c : w m t a r r s m a o b w h a l u m i d d a E s u h a o f a l u m
a y g u b h i y l u m ? a v j z w b o h w m r s m v m / t a r u p o h v x m a u m i f w b o y ?
t j l v l l h a w m h r j z p a v m u l y g b l v l l a w f r i y e l w , [l v n f a u m i f ? t a r q l o h i
c l i h a w m i f a u m i f & m o l u w d v m r f i y g v m ? v m r f i y g a v ? ' g a y r t a r b m r S
r j z p l y g a p e l / u l e h a w m f t a r l u l t c E l l h o ; b l / t a r l u l t q l l h r c E l l b l / t a r
b m r f j z p l y g a p e l / t a r b m r f j z p l y g a p e l l o b m [k u l e h a w m p o h v x l u a e q l a w G
a w m i f v l u ? & o r b l m p m a w e q l v l u ? u l e h a w m e l t a r l u m u t r s v l w & a w G
j r i h , m i v l u e l & n h v s m v e f w h E p e n & l u m t d j y e t & d u l l p o h v x i x i e l l
j z w h a u s t c l w , f (p m 155)

[h & z b x m y g o n f

O w k w p y k l v l u l l p m a & o n t a w f r s m ? t a j y m r s m j z i f t r s m q h w i f y o n f 1 / 2 x m i h
t m j z i h u l e h a w m [h o m e m r p m u b h i u h l w l l h a y m 1 / 2 x m i f z i h Z m v h l u m i f a j y m o n f
1 / 2 x m i h & f c s , f r h e l u e b n l u l w & o n f y x r v 1 / 2 x m i h r S Z m v h l u m i f a j y m v o f u l e h a w m ?
u l e f ? u l E y ? u s y ? i g [h o m e m r p m r s m u b h i a j y m & o n f x l e m r p m r s m u o i N
Z m v h a q m i N t w e f p o h v q b l l O i h & m u l u m a j y m o n h a v o l h y : v o b n f w u , j z p & y f
t r e l [k x i f s v & o n f q l l u i f u y x r v 1 / 2 x m i h t u s u l l y x r v 1 / 2 x m i h u l l h i c i f j z i h
Z m v h a q m i N p o h v l y & h i c p m r l u l l a & v o f i y i f u l l p o h v u t u l l u h l w l l h a & o m w i f y E l l b o n f
t u s l q u f t j z p f Z m v h a q m i b o n f j z p E l l h a c y l l & & m a p o n f p & r f w y N d G & & m a p o n f
[l v n f a u m i f ? p n z w b o b n f u l E y q l b n h a v o l E S h t w l Z m v h a q m i E S h x y l w l c p m z w l
E l l b o n f [l v n f a u m i f a z n f y x m o n f

t p l e f t q e p d q i f c h o m l v n f O w k w l v o f u h l w l l h a y m 1 / 2 x m i h o l l r [l w f y x r v l
1 / 2 x m i h u l l h i c i f j z i h t " u Z m v h a q m i h a q : a u s m i f o m j z p b N r d i E S h y w b o u h a o m c p m r f r s m
u h x d e l u c l u h a & o m E l l b o n f t w e f u s u s a & o m E l l b o n f t w e f O w k \ n & n & G t s u f
a y : v o b n f r d i N a r w a u l v n f o m j z p b N t r s v l w & j z p f a e [e l j y e l v n h t m u h r h
w r f w a e [e l w l z i h w i f y x m o n f t w e f u 1 / 2 P m o a j r m u b o n f

1 / 2 h o m a o m r d i E S h z c i l w l N a u s m i f p o h v f a i g l l m u y i f o m j z p b l t m a i p u l i t o p f
u a v ; r s m & a p & e E S h r s u E f r i , h p & e f a r w a x m y l u l l

- [[b m ; b m a i ; a e w m v)
-] t a r v l v l u l w l y l u l q l t o p l u a v ; a w & v m)

] [kwlv, f omBu&vm tarubuf&tlvma&vwh yluqibpql csutsi f
out? nwl fvnf uleplql'ua' :brqDylufqta [mi fell topofv, vlv, f
vulelwmelbm qibf; vlvmy) (pm 157)

[homajypum; rsm; jizivnf aumi f?

tazut m; wuba&m &Sfjyaeonfvnf ulelawnuawmh ajymp&mpum; vll
awG aysubqlaeclv, f b, avmuawmf Orfenfp&maumi f v/ ulelawnf
uom llay: rfn ausni f wu lyd acwelsujcnfjywcblvm/ av; weftxd
ausni f wuclwhtarES lbe f Bu ausni f xuf tazubP&h i & pef qlvm
ult o&fbl/ ulelawnft djyelyd yluqih lwl f wpaxmi lvef topuav; awG
cstf ay; wmu lbwkm; rdyr, h pyg; a&mi f xm; vll yluqht opawG wplvll
wppnfwnf &xmw, fyx i aeclvm (pm 157)

[Zmw&qmif taw&ulvi fyclbnf rbrsm; \tjyestv&ajym pum; rsm; ES h Zmw&qmif
wll taw&sm; ull qupyay; vluqifjizih r bES lom; ordwll tpleft qef arw&oabm
onf xi&f; av; eu f mygon/ ai pulw paxmi lvef topav; rsm; qlbnft csu
pmzwbolt m; pll dpaomll d/ hzplygonf

omjzpbu top&mta [mi fygyelllv, fqllyr, hrd i f uwllyeyll

tl' lvnf b, f [kwlv/ tarbm; ullay: rfn ob|; omaw&llt wl ausni f
wu&e&wm/ vllum; xl yluqhta [mi faw&f; if rsuEfi, f baygh topyl
ylr, f (pm 158)

[h jymqlbnf zcizpbuvnf acgifwnvhnv vlyaeclbnf r bESfyg; \ arw&ull
clm; ifomjzpbu-

ausni f ydv&ulwllf omjyefvmygr, ftar&, f ausni f ydv&ulwllf om
jyefvmygr, f tar&, f jyefvmygr, f tar&, f ulelawnf t 1/2 wpa, mu f ll
&fvqllyd tareltazukulvll tm&yg; & i lypiv, f ulelawnf llwnt aryg
vlllllv, f (pm 158)

[ka&; omjyxmygonf

trsm; tmjzih rbarw&ullvi fyaom Owkvltsm; wcf r bwl\ arw&ulbm wzubwf
wifjyav&bnf xlrwmtay: om ordwll Oayufyrlvllnf a&; zllwvbnf xllwk
w&rl rdi arw&ullzpbomfvnf rbarw&ulbmru om ord\ arw&ulyg clm; Ell&tmi f
a&; om xm; onft csu xljcm; onf [qllygrnf rba&momordyg zwll clm; if
p&vly&firl NunEtrsm; ES h rbarw&\ wezllul om ordsm; tae ES h em; vnlwlyef
ay; Ellbnh Owkvlumi f wpyrljzplygonf Owk\ tqllw&f Owk\ aemu&llumi f jyef
Zmw&ulbnf Zmw&vrfqlume&txd &fivsm; ygonf tarlt a llumi faw&aecllv&firl

vem\ac:omumi h ypliyeblyefvni a&mu&vmon/ ypliyebh&mu&v onESZmwbotf onf Zmwbotf wvfvnfpnzwb\pvlvlpd aprnZmwbotf r(ulzelw) xmonf

ckcfrfn urehawnu q&mdelb&nyd &trfybq;cefzovll yluqhwG&fEil ygyd 'gayr, h taruawmh urehawnhemufqEprfnyl aovw&humi lqhoft,clv, / tarqhoft,wlt cfrfn tarlowaxrhn urehawnqylyll yluqht opf uav; awGofxmw maw&w, / urehawnfvn f tarlvlyluqht opf uav;awG &wllfpkvw&eygyd taryluqht opfawp&clv mu urehawnqylyd ynm oifapzll urehawnp&v muawmh tazulu vly&urjyfp&le/ tarluh &npllyd ubll&humi f rlyklylv&v' gefzlygyj (pm 158)

[kt qhlowfxm; ygonf

[rplif? aq;-ref\Owkvllvof rbESlom orDum&v tjeftv&fzpay:aeaom arwan\oabmo/lyf wpeclwnful xifuevifuel jribmatmif uplu&pv&pv&ESh o/ly&azmfyxmonf Owkvlybaom Owkv&humi f wplyk f [lqEil ygonf

2? 3/ yuivufukm;xll&v;wplvll

[yuivufukm;xll&v;wplvll] Owkvllvni pma&q&mr olw;pp\]t&v\ t&v\ ES h tjc mOwkvllvni) pmtlylv&lyg&v om Owkvllvplyk f zpygonf xOwkvllvni 2015 c&f f EDibmvxlvf r&v;cp&v? r&v;ylyf *Zifw&f a&;om;cjifzpygonf Owk &n&v tsurfn rbESlom orDum;w&v&v om r&v narwaul wifjvlycifzpygonf [yuivufukm;xll&v;wplvll] Owkvllvni [rplif? aq;-ref\]tpleft qepdqifch aomfvni} OwkvESlrwlyg/ [rplif? aq;-ref\Owkvllvni rbESlom orDum&v tjeft tv&f arwanoabmu ll v&faq&v? Mun&v z&v f zpatmif a&;z&v mjcifzpygonf [yuivufukm;xll&v;wplvll] Owkvllvni r&v fuom orD ay:w&f x&v&v om arwaul azmfyxmaomfvni r&v cily&sonf om orDwES h bOullvly&v/ z&v ue&vif r&v nqEu ll rjznln&f Eil bni r&v nwmDefu ll r, Eil bni orDwpa, mu\c&v rlu ll wifjxmyg onf pma&q&mr olw;pp\ wifjy ll r&v t Elynm&oajrmlygonf a':cifarw&v r&v ix&v S tar&xmaom urefomES jyklylxmonh yuivufukm;xll&v; wplvll&vni/ rb Epygonf 1/2 op&v o&v mu&v omumi h yuivufukm;xll&v; onf taumi&v twll f &v e ao;onf a':cifar\ r&v ibni xll&v; ay:w&v f xll&v bni/

a':cifar\ r&v ibni touft&v Bvdi emru&v f zpvmaomtcg om Bvdi zpvbN t&v f v&v epOf acRjzpvbN tN ktjiifut&v bni/ orDES hev&v umi f z&v f ajmaomfvni r&v om orDsmES h cily&sonf ta&;ubmaw&v r&v fu ll vuf&v chy/ r&v n tob ollvni roft,Eil chy/ yuivufukm;xll&v; uhl , rnb&v r&v &v bni/ a':cifar tou(59)E&v f t&v f b&v mu&v omtcg &v ibm uifqm jz&v r&v Subri aemuf&v somumi h

xmon/ tcbbnf ukm;xllav;ay: xllherdwntS tarh ES/hom, ull
ululululufuof jriherdwntbnf (pm 24)

[qkmygon/ ukm;xllav;\ talLumifull aemuhanLumifjyef wijyxmon/ pma&;obnf Zmwluulqijciü yplyESt wovf olr [lwhemuhanLumifjyeZmwluul rsn, ullwpjyewpvlshwifyonenfullohxmon/ orijzpbbnf b0xli/efuef vly&in, ae&aomt ajtaers tarb0oll&mubhaom a':ciaronf twvluubnjyebajymif ow&aeawntbnf aemi lwv&mr;snjzihalluuepmae&onf

'gayr, h tarowltwllf omuoltartemrfr&vmeY atrawntlvn? taz
uvnf ½huw? orðuvnf ttrfyj csufykvav0tGvhe&wmeY tarlqð
ajc0ðrvshjzpb/ yluqlyvay;vluellw, f 'gawmi lvbul&hevll r [kvf
&if- (pm 25)

[ktajmzih wijyonftjyif orð\pnjzihvnfwifyon/ pmxliob, musn\ tqif
rajyrsn? 'ku@snulbmaznjyxmon/ xllcgvof orðullwetsjritsihaeom a':ciar
onf rciarwajzih orð\ 'ku@snull r0c0pmae&onf orð\quqll&;ull çpm&if
obrðjzpb0u olrdiftay: jyltcbnfrsnulyef awçawmon/ taronfululluð
ttrfyjfacr\ Nijiflulalum qllolr&sonf , çkyif oltrftrarlull ac:rxm
csilvnt? vhrmwpa, mululljyly&rin 0eav;çlvmwawullaemi lv&rdv onf

Ow\wifjyylfn aumifrebnt tartallumif? orðtallumifull wp0ðcsif &;bl
tarb0a&muhaeom a':ciar\orðesh quqll&;tay: çpmr&mrstbrð jzpb0u
tjkt rrsn; tay: aemi lv&yull rdiftay: pðfumr0bnftwuf alluuepmae&yllsn, ull
a&maEhaaygifpylum tquftpyrtd wpvlshp0&;om wijyxmaomallumi h N dai0zç f
rjzpbj Zmwluulwvpcrsvpcrpbllolublvuvuf a&0vsnaponf

pma&;obnf a':ciar\çpmr rsnonlyk ¾ulçpmrlvnfjzpbnt a, bk scpmrl
vnfjzpbnt vbbn0tzlvnfjzpbnt rnr0m;ordrsn\ vplv1/çciull çhaonf
vnf a':ciaronfraovho;ay/ xlbabmull

obnf pavmuluðxrsxulrçsif ho;/ omordajr;jrpawelY aysrhaysnlud
aecsi ho;w, f ollomb\vufrsnonf arçui spuav;wpa, mulull çyhl
&efyif rwwell hawnacs (pm 26-27)

[h&;omwijyxmygon/ xllzçih rdilw\obn0? tbnw\obn0ull ydyjyif
wifyllfygon/ a':ciaronf yulvululm;xllay:üxll&if aemuhanLumifrsn, ull
wpðpðhawçum ttrlvrfyaqçaomu a&muhae&onf xllallumifrsn, ullwifjy&ni-

orð&--- taraq;½hvnf raecsi hwnbl/ omBudttrfn vnf raecsi f
awnbl/ orðttrfllac:0nyguç f (pm 27)

[hjymcbnf ciyefsonES hom,ordrsn, ull ululud aq;½vifxm&aom rciull

aq;၂၁၆ဂူဟေS taraejyehaumi rfrayd ordt dvlue&ihjr;aw&u rsupd
aemuh tmi f vlywmeLwi ft arylyi jyeflyD a&m*gon frn (pm 28)

[krsuEfraymi lwLum jyehajymbonf

a' :ci hr uEypuhaeomt &nrn on aemuh Lumi jyef taw&sm yi jzpbnf ukm
xllul xm&ptchom rdi NES/hom, uhl ukm, xllay:u xll rvl folupum, rsm, ajymae
onf tarluh jymchom pum, rsm, uhl ow&1/2bmu on tjykr rsm, uhl n/ jyef
qijcifr bnf xll aet xm, uhl pma&ou-

vlpah, mubni xll ot x&upu Ell ygow hvm/ uhl b&clufn aLumuf
ojzih uhl itar\ aemuh qh t c&frsm, uhl ajczi h eifajc yp&av muh tmi f
&upu Ell ygovm/ rnr b r t &upu Ell b; qll v f h wmi f oluawmh rLuf
v p b j z i h t a r l q E u l r j z n t q n f E l l c h c s (pm 28)

[knfaumi f?

oluam-- oluawmh oltav;aw&Esha, musu jilpr b p h v l o E S f t w l
aecsibozih zuw& bmaom tarlvur sm, uhl Murfw r f p t c t c & u c b n f
obq; 1/2u jyefv maomt cgru&nawjzih E&f v p b m u n h e c h o m t a r h
r s u l v r s m ? x l l s u l v r s m, u h l r o m p m u r b y i f o E p h a y g i f r s m, p h a r l y p b x m c h
onf , chwm obnfar\ E&f v s r n h e h o m x l l n y h u j y e l v n f
jri h , m i h e r l y D (pm 28)

[h&;om wiy xmygonf

jyulvul xll av;wpfv h Owkvlv h ygoi haom Zmw&qmifv h yk 3/4 u p 1/2 u f
rsm? yk 3/4 u c p m r r s m y l l y f r s m o n f ' d a v m u u r d i b o ? o m o r b o r s m, w f w p l v s n p D
u s i v n h e l u a o m r d i f r s m ? o m o r b r s m \ y l l y f r s m, u h l c p m, v m a p o n f e m u s i v m a p o n f
y k 3/4 u p 1/2 u l u l z n f y l y D a , b k p 1/2 u r s m ? v l b o m o r s m, u h l x i f [y l v m a p a o m O w k v l
a u m i f w p l y k f j z p y g o n f

x D w k v l v f p m a ; o l t a v ; x m w i f y v h o m Z m w & q m i f r n o r b o w v f r d i f t m
& u p u r b n E S f t r l r d i b o w v b r l j z p b N w l y e & u p u r l u l c p m a e & o n h a ' : c i h r
j z p b n h Z m w & l u m i f a j y m o n h 1/2 h x m i l u e l b w b 2/2 h x m i j z p b n f u e l b w b 2/2 h x m i h
o a b m t & p m a ; o l w i f y x m o n h u h ? E l w ? E S h t r i t , m o h y g v l u l b c c h , b x m a o m
Z m w & q m i h ' : c i h r ? a ' : c i h r r s v p f q i h t & m & m u l l v i f y o n f a ' : c i h r \ c p m r b n f
Z m w l v r f t w l u f t a ; y g o n f a ' : c i h r \ c p m r r s m, u h l j y n j y n p h v i f y E l l h a p & e f t w l u f
u e l b w b 2/2 h x m i l u l o h x m j c i j z p y g o n f

x D w k v l v e l w r l w f 1/2 h x m i h & c s , r b n i v n f t a ; y g o n l u w & y g o n f
Z m w b o f y l f r b v n f Z m w l v r f \ t a l u m i f t & E S h v l u z u b n h q l e i h l u u e G & m
j z p b n f Z m w b o f y l f w & f

aonlvnf talumi t&mwpcES hwpclull tcsvft qurá tmi wifyEibnf trsm t mjzih
t ajmpumajyrsm ullpnzwbolt aeES heDeDuyuyf cpmEibp&ef tolylav/ygonf

rsuáruácwíwí 0wkwíbnf tmaumisonES ftr0 t&nftaofaumi rēbnf
ull vn faw&ygonf 21 &mp0wkwísm onf talumi t&mtmjzih b0e, fy, ftráplull
a&om vm onf ulw&onf ta&tom t mjzih vnf &oajrmulyDvúf b0tod&atmi f
a&om Eibonulvnf aw&ygonf pma&q&mwpcDpcsi onf rwháom t&nftaof
aumi rsm vn f&lygonf xibzpbntavúf 21&mpbcwD0 0wlv&olwlvu&m
rsm ullquvuvávm qefppbi bnf [kxifri f ygonf

edh

ppmwrsonf 21 &mpkacwD0 jrefn0wkwízeíwDriullávlvmwíjyxmaom pmwrí
jzpfygonf jrefn0wkwísm onf urf0wkwísm ay:ayguívnlyDaemuf x&efum vmylvulull
tcef(1)ü jrefn0wkwívrfaLumi f jzih wifyxmygonf tcef(2)wúf 21 &mpbcwD0
jrefn0wkwí zeíwDriullávlvmwíjy&ü tavlv mchtjzpf 21 &mpbcwD0wúf ay:x&ef
vmaom nlylv; \]b&vz&eyíw&exLu tolvv&ajcaxmu? [rplif? aq;-ref \]tple?
t qef p&qi f chomlvnf? pma&q&mr olw;pp\]yuvuf ukm xlv&av;wpíw 0wkw
wlvulull tavlv mchtjzpf owf sv&xmygonf x0wkwíbnlyk\ talumi t&mt uDf ull
wifylyD 0wkwísm zeíwDriwúf tolylonh twwíynm rsm ull 0wkwísm ES h 0lv& avlv m
wifyxmygonf

usrfulpm&if

ciri? armi ("Ejz)/ (2004)/ *pumajyoabmw&m? pumajytwwyrm* (pwlw-tBud)/ &eíule? jreEm
pmt kyíwíwí
aZnf 0 (2004)/ *&opmaytz&ES&edgef* &eíule? tiNui f 0DyEíyíwíwí
nlylv;/ (2018)/ *arjyáw&ES f q&mi p0wkwísm* (yxrtBud)/ rEá v;? Budyáa&pmt kyíwíwí
ri fausr (1979)/ *0wkwíw wwíyrm? 0wkwípmwrí* (yxrwú) &eíule? pmayAtmeyEíyíwíwí
olw;ppf (2018)/ *t&g\ t&gES h tjc m 0wkwísm* (yxrtBud)/ &eíule? tvi f oppmay/
[rplif? (aq;-ref)/ (2018)/ *wwwd vES h *Zi f 0wkwísm* (wwwd tBud)/ &eíule? q&mi p0f
pmt kyíwíwí
atmi bíf/ (1994)/ *0wlv&;&maqmi f ygrsm/* &eíule? a&wrmpmay/

King, Sophie, 2008, How to Write Short Story In Particular. Basion; Houghton Mifflin Company.

q&onf 1959cE&? owirwefausni&ob0w&f uAsm&mpwi&a&om&onf ausni&
 pmlunivlu&E&he&lu&y&p&map&mi&a&unf&w&tr&a&q&mi&ft&j&pf&a&mi&&&u&cl&bnf 1960-1964
 c&E&f&u& txu&we&fausni&ob0w&f c&½&ft&v&lu&f pmp&p&mu&Ny&fi&g&sm&ü q&&&cl&bnf 1964
 c&E&f&w&f wu&v&D&i&we&f at&mi&j&ri&bnf 1965cE&? &e&le&D&Z&E&S&ho&y&lv&u&o&cn
 t"du&j&zi&hw&a&mb&i&lm&onf

1965cE&? rw&v&ü w&fi&f&ar&*s&e, lv&f]&u&v&y&e&f&av&;u&]b0}}u&As&mu&H pwi&f
 a&;o&m&cl&bnf x&hem&uf ajr&mu&Du&v&my&lr&le, ? tru(23)w&f rv&we&f&y&q&&mr&t&j&pf
 wn&D&e&x&r&f&a&q&mi&cl&bnf 1970cE&? ar&v&w&f w&fi&f&ar&*s&e, ü]j&y&i&q&i&t&s, f&rs&u&lv&H
 t&v&]a&q&mi&y&g&u&H pwi&a&;o&m&cl&bnf 1972cE&? pu&lv&i&b&m&v&w&f ai&v&n&D&*Z&i&ü
]t&f&e&D&cs&i&}}t&r&n&f&y&x&r&O&D&q&H&O&w&K&v&lu&H a&;o&m&cl&bnf j&ref&n&q&& \$ l&v&p&v&r&f&p&O&f&g&v&D y&g&w&D
 o&h&wo&e&x&me&c&lv&f o&h&wo&e&v&u&á&x&mu&ft&j&pf wn&D&e&x&r&f&a&q&mi&cl&bnf 1974 c&E&
 A&t&mu&lv&b&m&v&w&f]j&ay&su&á&om&v&r&f&r&f&ri&w&O&g&}} t&r&n&f&y&x&r&q&H&v&lc&si&f&O&w&f&h&u&H a&;o&m&
 cl&bnf

rr&H (ti&v&sm)onf 1990cE&? rw&v (3)&u&á&e&lv&f&u&G lv&é&b&fi&á&f&y&gonf

2/ b0o&½&f&az&mf&t&z&N t"y&h, E&S& b&a&b&m&ob&m0

j&ref&mt&b&f&ne&p&mt&ly&lv&f&b0 [bnf

]t&j&zp&f&j&z&f&ci&f}}¹

[fi t"y&h, &a&N&umi&f z&e&f&q&k&my&gonf

j&ref&n&O&w&K&v&b&mv&r&'lv&d w&lv&f"r&é&x&du q&f&n&j&ru]b0 [bnf}t&v&u&fi&w&f

]b0o&½&f&az&n&x&lv&q&lv&f&? u&H t&E&mon&b0r&n&}}²

pon&j&i&hz&é&f&q&k&my&gonf

j&ref&mt&b&f&ne&p&mt&ly&lv&f&o&½&f&az&mf [bnf

]p&½&lu&? vu&P&mo&ab&m&ob&n&D&w&lu&lay:v&é&á&t&mi&f&y&lonf}}³

[kteu&f&é&f&q&k&my&gonf

o&½&f&az&mf&t&z&N&h&mi&f&i&ri("E&j&l)u

ou&é&bu&rh& ta&umi&ft&x&n&i&w&N y&b&P&re&fu&H p&n&z&w&b&N&p&lv&x&lv&f&f

j&ri&á, mi&lv&mat&mi&faz&n&y&&j&ci&f&onf o&½&f&az&mf&t&z&N t"du&wn&D&e&j&z&pf&y&gonf⁴

¹ j&ref&mp&mt&z&E& 2008? 255/

² a&om&lv&ma&q&E& 1979? 306/

³ j&ref&mp&mt&z&E& 2008? 369/

⁴ ci&f&i&? ar&mi("E&j&l)? 2004? 194/

[kteuʔkmygonʔ

0ʔtefaomʔ a'oaumvʔbʔ pma&enfav;rsʔpmtlyʔvʔf oʔyʔaznʔa&enfʔESʔh
ywbʔuf

rdʔawʔbʔulʔbʔriʔchʔom pʔvʔuʔrdʔom ʔyʔftʔrtʔ&mwʔlʔlʔrdʔawʔbʔulʔbʔriʔ&bʔbʔl
pʔnzʔwbʔawʔbʔulʔbʔriʔvʔmatʔmif jʔriʔa, miʔMʔuʔa, miʔvʔmatʔmif a&;omʔaznʔy
aom a&enfʔjzʔbʔnʔ⁵

[kzʔkmygonʔ

jʔrefʔmʔDwʔlʔ&ʔnfʔpmʔvrʔf' lʔvʔd wʔvʔvʔfʔqʔ&marʔmiʔxʔiʔfu-

ʔʔbʔoʔyʔʔaznʔftʔzʔʔ bʔnʔlʔm; vʔlʔbʔ0wʔu, ftʔjzʔpʔftʔysʔuʔESʔh wʔaʔtʔmif
zʔʔqʔlʔom tʔzʔʔzʔpʔbʔnʔ⁶

[kzʔkmygonʔ

bʔoʔyʔʔaznʔaʔumiʔfrʔeʔ&efʔtʔajʔcʔhtʔ *ʔy(6)ʔyʔgʔ&ʔlʔMʔumiʔfʔuʔlʔarʔmiʔxʔiʔfu

- (1) obʔmʔDwʔbʔyʔʔaznʔaʔumiʔfʔjʔcʔiʔf/ (obʔmʔDxʔlʔvʔfʔ awʔmawʔmiʔhʔ&ajʔr auʔʔiʔʔuf
omʔ&umʔrsʔm; yʔgʔ0iʔaʔMʔumiʔf)
- (2) ʔyʔfʔqʔiʔfoʔPʔhʔeʔwʔlʔlʔoʔyʔʔaznʔaʔumiʔfʔjʔcʔiʔf/
- (3) vʔlʔbʔʔlʔuʔfʔlʔoʔyʔʔaznʔaʔumiʔfʔjʔcʔiʔf/
- (4) aʔ0' emʔ(cʔpʔm; r)uʔlʔoʔyʔʔaznʔaʔumiʔfʔjʔcʔiʔf
- (5) tʔawʔʔtʔac: oʔyʔʔaznʔftʔzʔlʔaʔumiʔfʔjʔcʔiʔf
- (6) vʔrʔhʔ&; oʔyʔʔaznʔaʔumiʔfʔjʔcʔiʔfʔwʔlʔzʔpʔyʔgonʔ⁷ (vʔrʔhʔ&; qʔbʔnʔrʔfʔh vʔlʔbʔmifʔtoʔʔoʔ
wʔvʔfʔyʔgʔ0iʔaʔom vʔlʔveʔfʔpm; tʔoʔʔoʔDwʔlʔ quʔbʔqʔhʔ&;)

xʔlʔcʔsuʔfʔsm; uʔlʔ pʔtʔjzʔpʔxʔm; &ʔyʔʔ rʔhʔrʔkʔ(tʔiʔvʔsm;) \ 0wʔkʔwʔ(3)ʔyʔlʔrʔs bʔoʔyʔʔaznʔftʔzʔlʔrʔsm; uʔl
avʔlʔvmʔwifʔyʔyʔgnʔ

3/ rʔhʔrʔkʔ(tʔiʔvʔsm;) \ 0wʔkʔwʔ(3)ʔyʔlʔrʔs bʔoʔyʔʔaznʔftʔzʔlʔrʔsm; avʔlʔvmʔcsʔuf

rʔhʔrʔkʔ(tʔiʔvʔsm;) onʔ tʔhʔeʔʔcʔsʔiʔf? pʔpʔbʔm; r, m? bʔ0ʔarʔfʔiʔDwʔkʔwʔlʔvʔlʔuʔhʔ&; omʔ&mi
trʔʔorʔDwʔlʔbʔ0? trʔʔorʔDwʔlʔtʔm; rmeʔ jzʔpʔavʔjzʔpʔxʔ&ʔlʔom vʔlʔbabʔmʔvʔbbʔmʔDwʔlʔuʔh
jʔriʔa, miʔMʔuʔa, miʔvʔmatʔmif oʔyʔʔaznʔa&; zʔlʔxʔm; aʔlʔumiʔf awʔyʔgonʔ xʔbʔyʔʔaznʔftʔzʔlʔrʔsm;
xʔrʔs bʔoʔyʔʔaznʔftʔzʔlʔrʔsm; uʔlʔcʔm; avʔlʔvmʔwifʔyʔoʔf; rʔnʔjzʔpʔyʔgonʔ

⁵ tʔeʔfaomʔ 0ʔʔ 1979? 46/
⁶ xʔiʔ arʔmiʔ 1981? 204/
⁷ -, iʔ-? 210/

3? 1/ 0DwnncsuES hZmwlvrf t uOf

ppmwrfavlvn&jcif\0Dwnncsurfn rhrk(ti(vsm)\ jrefmtrslordrsm,tay:
xm&bnhapwenES hb0o%y&znft a&;tzllwllwifjvjcijzponf

t rfebcisifZmwlvrf t uOf

t rfebcisif0wkwlvv6f t"duZmwbaqmifsm,rfn armiESh at;wlpzponf armiESh
at;wllvuxulyD &ylucubv;wptclw6f t rfebcisif,aeluonf t rfebcisifaomaeYw6f tvESh
Buk ofn,cionf at;wpa, muf xltv6rs t rfebcisifrvbaqG trsm,tjym,ESh cifi&iifED
c6&clonf at;ES h t rfebcisifsm, wjznfjznf yhr&iifED vmluonf &iifEDvmonES h tr0
t rfebcisifnjcif? apsof,v6lvnf [ifcsuf p&mr&jcif? tustyyjycsif t uDmi&jcif
ponzih jkvlvmluonf wpaeltycstypu&om rvbaqG t rfebcisif t uDmi&jcifpOf
pyrpy&mpum&jymzpluonf xbumonf twifpum&jzplyD at;wpa, muf &ejzpf
pumrsm,cionf xhemufat;onfxlyucubulppvysulyD t rfebcisifaomaeYw6f

armiESh at;wll 'lvq ajrmuf t rfebcisifaomaeYw6f,aeluonf xlvwpa&njzponf yxr &ylucubv
t rfebcisifsm,ESh wpcmpjzponf t rfebcisifaomaeYw6f Elwqurfnbl r&ay/ t rfebcisif
rvbaqG&bjzih apsof,rnftc6lv6f uav;Munlrn6r&yg/ wpaelt;eraumi&f
cilye&f&tm tvlywllubll zefquv&bjzih wpaelt;eraumi&f tultnawmifc&ionf at;u
zefquv&bjzihajmaomt cg quav[k 0wba0wlvubajymonf xltc6f&at;
wpa, muf yxrt rfebcisifsm, \ wezhuubc&nyD aemuxyfnbnha&mr&w6f aecsiyg
onf [kaMLu;rx&hMLumi fji h0wkuut qllowfxmygonf

pp6m;r, m;Zmwlvrf t uOf

pp6m;r, m;0wkwlvZmwlvrf;xlv6f AN/p&hriESh jrihvZedarmiEElwplw6 armi&f
ES h acsmvll ZedarmiEElwplw6 ygoifgonf AN/p&hri6nf EElwlvnDebr&faqmibaom
pp6m;wpa, mufzpb6jzih c6&u&snf&ay/ c6pbriES h wlv6f cPomawlc6&ionf
c6pb60v&ajrmuf vubxyluaomt cgw6lvnf vubxylw6f yponfsm;uH jrih
wpa, mufwvf pp6c&ionf vubxyluaomt cg AN/p&hriuvnf pp6m? jrihvnf
Debr&fjzpb6jzih twrae&ay/ jrihu r6iftH Bu&Deojzih AN/p&hrihemufvluEEl/
xhemuf ordav;ar&zn&c6lv6f AN/p&hri6nf jrihvpa, mufwvf &itqll&uslv&nc&
onf oH6onfribnf p6v'mwru& tmri, ? AN/p&hriitay:vnf p6v'qllow&om
tr&ord jzponf

armiES h acsmvll Zmwlvrfav;onf jrihvES h rwl c6pb60a&muuxlu ofn,twl
vmtwl pm;twh6c&ionf vubxylw6f yponf0, &mv6lvnf Epa, muftwlv
wllwll yiyiD, MLuonf Epa, mufwll yibnfxuf acsmqEuH a&BwefwiNyD acsmBuluf
ovH armi&lvlyay;&onf vubxyluaomt cgw6f EpaD6m;MLuMLuie6enjzih twlvuG
aexll MLuonf om;0Dav;ar&p0lu acsmq; %ay:w6f &Bec&f armi&lvnf&aq; %atmufn

wphvixlípmitbón/ aumfíwéíwéí aumfí xriwéxrií vav;ao;r&lylpcbón/ olhónfacsmutmr& pólvaumuíwvón/ acslyeáwvntvaystlvwólzpbón/

b0tarñiíZmwlvrf t uOf

b0tarñiíDwkvlvbón/ &iññíNoemp&mwlvrfav;[k qlygrn/ &iññíhárq uyifrdíqhoócbón/ &iññíwvEpft&g wvzfzcíuG lvéjyebón/ avmuBú tv, í wví &iññíwvpa, muíwvnt tñi, hēpOf tbtuauuá, l arqpmxmon/ rlvnmrD uG íwébziíh wvpaumiíuuíwvpsuEhjííhēckón/ xpóBúBúBúarvmac:í BúBúBúar tđwólhēckón/

BúBúBúaróní oeyííápáxlwól ulepqllkzēkmon/ xlyíft&rnđ, í uleóní oku, ponlvEslvntí Oífqbjzpbón/ &iññíbónlvmorqñbóní rsmuñ vuзу? uéí? aq;ponjííh{ntēkón/ xññbónírs;xhSOpvārmí qllbóní BúBúBúar tđwól tvnmrñojzpbón/ tvnmrñonEsftrq &iññíESh&íEpcgBatmívntí BúBúBúar tđwólzpf on/ wjznfjznfvuixyēclawmí&mw BúBúBúaruvntí oabmúsojííh OpvārmíESh &iññíwvñvuixyēclawmí

vuxylyp (5)vtlvnmwv &iññíwvpa, muí &íhāoav;vG íkmaē&lyp jzpbón/ xlēsfSOpvārmíwvófomBúDr, mBúD&ñlumiíEShorlvBúDrñrtESh&G lvjzpbñlumií oclé on/ xlvkuílvñóní BúBúBúaróní Opvārmítallumií ogyvsvuf vuixyāy;jíí jzpbón/ xlēcēfśí &iññíNbv0tarñiíftwlvclkygon/

3? 2/ tđwólcsííOwkvlvñSbv0lyfzmvftzlvsm;

armíEShát;wlv tđhjíymí íaomēlvwól xlvlyuēút vđ&đ at;óñckón/ at;óní rsvEfpđfjzpf wvBlyuēlvñu OllíMunlvñon/ [lvpyplvpyplvntí ar;jreflvāo; on/ rvñhāqēvpDdu at;tmb, ú ajymíívmallumiíar;on/ lvwólhāt;ESfđđwólcsíí rvñhāqēvllajymílvsm;uñ

tōtđlvñ? r [lvlygb? ulēf&đa, muēp tđlyg

[lvlvñ... [lvñbmvlvraewmv? a, muēpēlvwnlvlvñ⁸

ponjííh&om;xmygon/ lvwólrefryD olwplvg \ tvwólfa&uñlvpylvñlvāom p1/2lv? rlvbvlñomt&mulú auvvlvraebl wñar;wvñāom p1/2lvrsm;uñ ay:vólhāt míí o1/2lvfzmvf xmygon/

⁸ rññ(tíívsñ)? 1996? 2/

aemulvpaevi at;wltt bll ttefcsi rnvhaqvpa, muf a&mulvmon/ xll
trsloroni tusyiv/mi fnyd csufsi rjyeha;bl pyrpy&majmaelluon/ xllpt wll f
{nbnfrsloru at;\ trslom taLumi fular;on/ at;u ajmyllfr-

pmyleyivlurfrvlyfgw, f
albnpuborm;vm
r [kvlygb; pmjyifg
bm&, f pmpbrm;vm? pma&;q&mvm?⁹

ponjiha&;om;xmygon/ pwfrttodomtcsufull robvhaewwbaom p%lu?
rthblvllomtaLumi f;t&mul ra&muha&muhatnif ar;wwbaom p%lur sm;ull ay:v&hatnif
o%yaznfxmygon/ xlyifbcsi brQ wptnydwpck ar;wwbors;Esh&ifqll&baom at;\
'kuely:v&hatnifa&;om;xm;Ell haLumi f aw&Bygon/

at;\ ttefcsi rnvhaqv&monf apsofr;v&ivn; yluqkkray;bl apsrfrwwf
on/ xlltcg 0, havmuf, lbmyluqll chomat;tzhemulvpaquljyef, &yLulh

ulfracgfrnvlylyd tthbufrvsh&jyebn/
ulfrapsofr;v&fylyluqllh0, havmuf/bmuelbwf
xnbfav&bjizhtylygay/ yluqll;rnlylvnfray:
awmif&rfrvni raumi fwwf yluqlljyef, &jyebn/¹⁰

[li a&;om;xm&m ywDefusi Eshcututtl t vllft xluhaewwboltzpf ay:v&hatnif
at;\ tjykt rji ho%yaznfxmygon/

wpaewv&f at;wpa, muf tufrsm;ulluljzwyd tusy&ef rwiivllwltt bll
vmcbn/ &ylu&ixwv&f at;Esh rwiivllwbnf oabmwptvlyzpbjzih tjcmrvhaqG
rs;xuf ylyd&i&E&luon/ at;upubsvsuf rwiivll u uav;ykuvlyd pyrpy&m
pumajymaelluon/ xpum;rn ttefcsi rrrEsh oN trslom taLumi f jzpbn/ xll
taLumi f rfr-

b, luvme, frnt vlylvlyfrfv?
r, mi, f, bxmw, hav? r, mi, fttfrfyj
tthaww? olqlyvptgwpctgrS/mvm? vm&ivj
cPav;? yluqllwmi f rfr&ay;wmr [wlvb/¹¹

⁹ rthk(tifvsm)? 1996? 5/
¹⁰ rthk(tifvsm)? 1996? 7/
¹¹ rthk(tifvsm)? 1996? 12/

[ka&om;xmygon/ xltcsufsr;fvnf r&frw\Nobm0 pyfr&ymr;Stwifpum; ajymwvbw\ oabmub\y&znfxmygon/

rrEESbN tr&om;taLumi;ajymrdom at;crsm rEES&efyDuDqiEE&onf x&er&í at;onft&SuDu&SuNyD &efuleft&xbll t&fajymi;f&luonf , ckt&ef&csifsm onf , cift&ef&csifsm;EShqe&usi&bu&jzpbnf t&faxmi&f&abm*rs; ajymi&fa&be&mc&sm ürnbr0 x&uMunir&nr&by/ u& ft&f&w&t;g&u& fyv&NyD ofj&maeww&luo&rs;ajzpbnf armift&v&f&of; aepOf at;w&lbm;trd&E&á, mubm&u&e&cbnf at;on&eraumi&f&jzpb&j&ih ci&f&e&fon&e&m t&v&f&w&ub&ll&ze&f&qu&v&bnf xlt&cg&trsm;oh& ze&f&B&j&zi&hw&zu&w&u&te&f o&b&í tult&n&awmi&f&m

t&f&Sfta' :BuDu ½&v&w&ufpum;ry&e&bl
taLumi&om;jye&un&e&\ / u&efu& bmv&f&r&e&f&rod
&Su&v&f&jzpb&f&rbnf t&we&Lum&r&Squ&áv [k&pv&f&ry&g&wyg
ajzonf¹²

[ka&om;xmygon/ x&f&y&ifawmr&at;\ta' :BuD a' :N& f&ajympum;u&lv&nf-
wuw&awmf&n&n&f&w<& f&f&w&mu&v&acw&f&su&BuD
v&h&ys&u&f&f&w&ml&u&ae&w&mb? igu&v&nf t&f&ef&y&g&w&ar&b&f&v&ll
at&mi&f&ajypmt&f&f&w&lu&u O&parmi&f&armi&ft&f&v&ll
v&lu&ar;wm&b , b&f&f&ob&f&w&h&t/
igt&lb&wmu&n&n&f&w&ll [b&ute&f&u&awmi&f&rob&f&w&h.t&ll&m./
ar;w&bu&ll&wmi&f&p&aw&n&D&g&aw&n&r&v&ll&jye&un&f&v&lu&á&w , f³

[ka&om;xmygon/ ywDe&f&usi&u&ll *½&xp&lu&w&w&á&onf v&f&h&acgi&fy&g&á&onf r&ob&mpk
o&D&e&e&w&w&á&om v&w&ef&p&w&ll&p&½&lu&u&ll&ay:v&á&t&mi&f&o&½&f&az&n&á&om;x&monf

3? 3/]]pp&om;r , m;}} Ow&kw&f&Sb0o&½&f&az&mf&t&z&f&sm;

r&f&r&(ti&f&v&sm)onf v&w&ll&taw&Ot&u&ll t&jz&pft&y&u&e&f&om&csu&w&ESh v&f&yw&De&f&usi&f
taLumi&f&w&ll& p&lv&Di&p&z&G& f&w&f&y&E&ll&b&jz&p&f&y&gonf v&á&v&mu&ob&n&Dy&G&e&se&w&e&f&e&ll o&D&e&f
web&D [k&ompum;t&t&G& h&amub&w&ll&f&v&w&ll&t&faxmi&f&yl&u&y&gonf x&ll&t&faxmi&f&y&K
ll&u&m tr&f&om&rsm;xu? tr&f&or&D&w&ll&b0u&ll]]pp&om;r , m;}} Ow&kw&f&v&f&o&½&f&az&n&á&om;x
mygon/ x&D&w&kw&f&tr&f&or&D&cs&f&w&á&om&v&nf b0tu&ll&ay;csi&f? "av&p&½&lu&b&n&D&csi&f
r&wh&f&u&ll&E&ll&f , O&f&w&f&y&xmygonf

¹² r&f&r&(ti&f&v&sm)? 1996? 17/
¹³ r&f&r&(ti&f&v&sm)? 1996? 18/

ppbmr, m0wkwlv6f rhrk(tifvsm)u jiri)ES jacs)wbnf tcfqH oli, tsif
 rsmjzpflyD tdfaxmibonb0ch bsubif rwhlyluH Eif, 0b1/2yaznfxmygon/ jribnf
 cfbAL/pjriiftm tajzay;onheV6yif pumajymcef Num&sr&chy/ wnoefmaom
 cfboltay:tjypr, b-

orSc6r&bLuG f, chwmi fwnOeft&vm&wm
 obqLupn&wmeVjriuoehwEif&tmi f
 c6h km&wmaV/14

[i tvluwoem;vnay;wwaom trdorDwpa, muftjzpfaw&onf xlyijribnf
 r*baqmi fuposm;ulvnf uH wlyifaqmi&Euf&onf jribnf ciyefonul cfbonESH
 tr0ciyefonESHywbouVmaom taumi;tqHulr0c6m;wwb0zpbnf tvlu6f
 em;vn6wbnf onfcEifp6f&bnf r*Vmaqmi fupESHywbouf olwpa, mu6nf
 vlyc&yluH

ppbmr, m;vlyfnobqHwmt' blyhcsma&
 olwHfu tcslynhwmdexrfaqmi he&mwmqHwmt
 'bVlupawftw6f tcsfay;Eif b6av/ 'bwmhvnf
 uH fuyg&rjznlyDdup6m;vlyDp6atmi f
 uH bomaqmi&Euf&wmaygH15

[hom ajympumrsm;onf cfboltay: em;vn6ftjynft 0&bnhjri n;pvf'mwluH ay:v6f
 atmi b1/2yaznfx&z6xm;onulaw&ygonf

xlyif uH Debaqmi p0umvw6f ciyefonN t, kt, ulc6oubl rDz6r&mw6f
 vnf tmay;Epb6rhuH r6pm;chay/ olhom;pvysufcif? tmi, jcif? awa0jicif?
 Orfenjicir&ay/ tdfaxmibonb0w6f ciyefonESH tppt&n&m tqilwajyae
 wwaom tdfaxmi&fraumi fwp6, muN b0ul61/2yaznfxmygonf

xlyif refrwbbn0 via, mushtay:w6f qHcsi Eifcsi luonfrn "r@vmyijzpf
 onf xbabmul rhrk(tifvsm)u acsm\p1/2lursmjzih o1/2yaznfxmygonf acsmwH
 r*Vmaqmi faomt c6w6f E6D6m;wHwlyiyif vlylu6onfvnf on;pv6uluzelw6chyl
 uH

yefutp armi luH&6c6ifonfarmi luoptyefav;
 yefygm;qlyefawmhnf jryetsiygbt? oZiyefyef, D[k
 jyefajymHwntf/16

14 rhrk(tifvsm)? 1996? 28/
 15 rhrk(tifvsm)? 1996? 31/
 16 rhrk(tifvsm)? 1996? 31/

[ka&zlxm& acsmofrcqEulla&wefwilyD wlvvmvmcEhewwbjzpfonf
 xlyifuav;i, homtcg ciye fonhemulur&mulvmonfuH
 armi h&mulvmawmH ulefrfn xri fuH pm aelyD
 a&muher&fodyrhulefrarntHunH rsu&nayguu
 [ifcg;a&xclcfqifaomt cg armi luxvfvfymjynES h
 ulefrvuarmi fuH uH lyfonf¹⁷

[k a&zlxmonfrfn re fuav;wpD\ ciye fonay:wef tm,ulaom? cEhombouH
 ay:v6hpygonf

3? 4/]]b0 tarfi } OwkwH S b0o 1/2 yfzmfz zfr sm;

rHk(tifvsm)onf aif suE suH unlyD re frcsi? omorfcsif uH tsifrpmem
 wwbl ajreHmv pLuwwoltjzpf BuBudarjizivnfaumif? jzlpiaompvfxm&lyD arwH
 w&muH awmifwaeaom re fcav;tjzpf &itH jizivnfaumif b0 tarfi DwkwH v6f
 o 1/2 yfzmfwijyxmygonf xDwkwH &itH bnf vlvmuoH yxrajcv&fp0ifuxlu
 'luES pckonf i, p0ifuxlu rbrjzpcHlyD rbarwH tynft Orcpm&bl arwH wif
 aeojzplygonf oNrvyaombouH

trsmwumbouHohES p onf qlyugvif
 ulefrbouH tElwES pckonf [kqH kayODrnf¹⁸

[H Zmwahqmi hajypum;jizih&itH N b0uH 1/2 yfzmfzmonf

&itH lvpa, mulvnf vlyfuH pmaomuhapOf BuBudarqblu vmac:othyg
 onf BuBudar onf oeyfi apsxlvwf uleplqH av;z6lxmonf &itH fuH uleplqH lvwf
 ta&mirclHfbl tfrfn nbnv mvuf {nctH fonf xp0&itH lvpa, muH tfraxmif
 onf ODv&armi ES hawlyD arwarcbnf &itH fuH De&grSODv&armi frnt fraxmi bnES h
 omorfdrsm&Hlumi f odonf orBudarfn &itH ES R G lvrczpfonf xHlumi h &itH N
 b0onf emomctufzpf qlyvnfq? pmvnf 1/2 aombouH

tcpfuH wchomulef? tcpfuH, lwwh omuH uD
 tcpfuH &mi fpmavaom BuBudar? lyD ulefrorf lumi Ht w6 frS
 vlvmutw6 foDi h&mu&ef oaEwnpjyHlyD jzpaom
 &ihogi, f¹⁹

¹⁷ rHk(tifvsm)? 1996? 34/
¹⁸ rHk(tifvsm)? 1996? 37/
¹⁹ rHk(tifvsm)? 1996? 47/

၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ်

၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်? *၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်* & ခုနှစ် ခုနှစ်

၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်? *၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်* & ခုနှစ်

၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် ၂၀၁၈/ *၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်* & ခုနှစ်

၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်? *၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်* & ခုနှစ်

၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်? *၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်* & ခုနှစ်

၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်/ *၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်* & ခုနှစ်

၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ်

၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်? *၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်*

၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ်? ၂၀၁၈? *၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်* & ခုနှစ်

၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ်? ၂၀၁၈? *၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်* & ခုနှစ်

၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် ၂၀၁၈? *၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်* & ခုနှစ်

၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ်? ၂၀၁၈? *၂၀၁၈ ခုနှစ် (၂၀၁၈) ခုနှစ်* & ခုနှစ်

1/ ydheif\ twkylvit uof

ydeifuH 1883 cEpf EDibm 5 &uf wevfaelehuif 9 em&Dv6f oHq, jrU &8rt&yü tb0Da&Erf? tra':peEkvhu z8jribnf pmqHwfrsm twkylvmtlyw6f-

uElybni 1254 ck webaqmifefvaf 6 &uivevfael ehuif 9 em&D
JqefawnA8) [htnfyD befNu8ausimomav;rsn qefchom tceü
ar6thchvonf¹

[i aznyxmygonf 1893cEpfw6f oHq, jrUt m&pt r8ausimifw6f tprjzpbN
tultn]zih ynmoiNum&ygonf 1899cEpfw6f yavmyD88 *si&vfi aumvDf (General
College) ac: ta&8t m&svLuf omoemby8ausimifw6f, lvaA'? 'ÓeUaA' ES havmulynm
tr8r8ubibnf

1914cEpfw6f avmuDrfjyeburful xlvá0cbnf 1915cEpfw6f bát
armiwiESH uacsonf, jrU cibm? yiv, lu"mvlyH plxmu8armi8&&\ pefpmcef
OwfrsmESH OgPZUrfpmtylvuH armi8usm[hom uavmiftrnjzih a&om;xlvá0ch
onf 1916-17w6f o&8 owifpmvluü vu8xmuft, fDvm vlybni 1919 cEpfw6f
JjarwáESH b8m) 1/2y&SZmwium tw6f Zmwhefa&ay; cbnf 1923cEpf w6f JJEH i H&;
tajcyfusrf)ull a&om;cbnf u0tsurf8*Zif? u0vte8*Zif? jAvvb8m;mr*Zif?
'*8f*Zif8sm;w6f Ow8aqmifyg;rsn a&om;ay;ylcbnf

1927cEpfw6f jAvvb8m;mr*Zifü wplv(50)usyziH Oih&mu8a&om;cbnf
jAvvb8m;mr8 rx8ufD aentH8 a[r0e8ab8 wpluH 8avn8 cpyefEG ? wpE8iH
jrHf, j8mpaom Ow8&8m;D8smESH vuv8w8m;Dy8a&usrf? t*8vypum ajymenfusrsm
ull a&om;cbnf 1937cEpfw6f aemvD8y8*Zifü t, fDvmvlybni 1940 cEpfw6f
ZeeOg&Dv 6 &uhellehuif 9 em&ESH 19 repiv6f&efule8q;1/2m;ü u& fve8lygonf

2/ aemut8Defusi Noabmobm0

Ow8onf 'd"r8vmüü Nu8w8e&aom b0jzp&y8sm? v8abmobm8rsn;ull
tajccH pma&olu p8vlu;OmP8ziHze8v8a&om;8aom &opmaywpr8jzplygonf poH
vlyw8usi DefESH vlt aLumif;ull a&om;8xmaom Ow8p8mayw6f aemut8Defusif tz8onf
rv8aoy80ihernf jzplygonf pma&olw8onf aemut8Defusif tz8ziH8wkygzp&y8sm;ull
toih lv&8p&ef a&om;av88lygonf pmzw8Np8v8w6f tr88wu, jzpc8888onf[k
xijrivmap&ef aemut8Defusif tz8ziHyHkazn8aqmifav88lygonf

Ow8w6f Ow8&8ESH8w8v8[i &8m Ow8w8\ t"8yh, f z88q88uESHw8b8uf o&8d
uE8u-

¹ okv? armi ? 2011? 331/

Owkwibnfrn wpxllwnfESH tptqH vG lúpúzw/Ellhom ta&
tomrdjzpbón? [l vnfauimif

q&m' *elw&mu-

Owkwibnfrn Owlpmom;twllftxh wjci\teuluH jci r[lwbnf
ull odv&\ / taw&tae:wpt&R tjzpfysulwpt&R taNumi&t&mvpt&N
Mu&us, áv;eujci&ulazmfjci&fyjzpb\^3

[l vnfauimif z&lkmygon/ poltjzpfysul taNumi&t&mvpt&cul u&pv&pf
o&vbnf&pn zelw&a&;om;xmjy& t&elw&tw&f zw/Ellhom Owkwlv&fzpb&? Owk&S&f
w&fzpb& aemut&Defusi&bnf yg&ij&fzpb&gon/ aemut&Defusi&Noabmu& a, bk s
tm&jzi&h

1/ umvaemut&Defusi&f

2/ a' oaemut&Defusi&f

3/ vrbemut&Defusi&f

[l o&rs&cm;Ellrnfjzpb&gon/ x&babmu&H' *e&a&f&u-

Ow&emut&f(Background)q&bnfrn Oyrmt&mjzi&hv&e&chom E&f&aygi&f(1000)ce&ll
u rn&bn&e&mw&f rnb&ES&rn&bw&H &e&h a&Numi&f? 4i&f&w&H rn&ub&H
jzpfysub&Numi&f tpc&D&;om;v&f x&tc&e&u x&H' ow&e&e&onh vrb&?&
p&ly&h&? Ell&f&H&;r&mon&vn&fauimif? jzpfysub&ne&N&me? obr&D
ta&et&x&ES&h yw&Defusi&bn&vn&fauimif Ow&N&ausi&H&emut&fzpb&mv
on?^4

[k rel&lkmygon/ umvaemut&f bnf&rn Zmw&vr&fjzpfysub&om t&e&umv
ty&ll&ftj&cm&ull&ac:q&fci&fzpb&on/ a' oaemut&Defusi&f bnf&rn Ow&k&Zw&vr&fyg ae&ma' o?
a&ajr? awn&f awmi&f jr&H& &f&f? &y&f&u&pon&w&H&fzpb&gon/ vrbemut&H O&efusi&f [bnf&rn
Zmw&vr&fygacw&umv&ES&h ae&ma' o&f&f Zmw&v&aqmi&w&H& v&fy&f&e&faqmi&f&u&f&H&sm? v&lv&e&f&pm,
t&aj&t&a&ers&f? vrb&? "av&bk&H&H&sm? u&H&u&G f, N&unr&f? Ell&f&H&;? t&ly&e&f&H&;pon&h&t&aj&t&ae
t&y&f&y&f&ijzpb&gon/

Ow&fy&gumva' o? vrbemut&Defusi&ftz&f&sm&ull&t&u&f&us&us& a&f&cs, zelw&D Ell&f&f&om
Zmw&vr&f&ES&f&mw&v&aqmi&cul 1/2v&f&H&uv&map&ef taxmu&f&ty&f&f&Ell&f&rn&f jzpb&on/ aemut&H
O&efusi&bnf&Ow&k&w&py&f&fzpb&ay:&f&ma&e&ch&jr&c&fzpf&f ta&;y&g&f&u&ll&q&f&mo&e&f&az&f&ri&f&u-

Zmw&vr&f&ES&f&mw&f&t&f&wn&e&f a&e&ch&jr&c&f&v&bnf/ a&e&ch&jr&c&u&H&f&om t&q&f&h&y
a&om Zmw&vr&f? Zmw&f&t&f&f&sm, wn&v&aqmu&Ell&bnf/ x&H&e&ch&ajr&c&bnf vrb&?&

2 o&f&d u&E&H 1967? 222/
3 w&v&e&f&? ' *e&f? 1967? 233/
4 a&f&f&f&? ' *e&f? 1979? 61/

pDyB;a&? Eil h&;paom vlvmu\ ta&;t&msuul xil yi aznfyom
Owkvnm a&cB ajrcjzpbnf a&cB ajrcBrefemoneSh trO Zmwvrf
Zmwftdf crfemonef xlvLumi h Owk&;vlygvGf vlvmu\ ta&;t&m
rsu,wGf vltwuf t"yB, B&om a&cB ajrch tufufusa&cs, lvwzB
vBvonf⁵

[i &Sivifrelqkmygonf oljzpf Owkukelwpa&;om&mwGf OwkZmwvrfESh
qBvsvlvuzubom aemutDefusiful zelvpa&;om&alumi fESh aemutDefusibnf
ZmwvrfZmwBqmi vlvLms;pbnt axmuft ujlkaalumi f awB&ygonf

OwkvGf aemutDefusixnbGf aznfyjicifESlywbuif qmiqufE\ tqLul
q&mausfatmi\ *Epif10 pmtlylvGf

Owkv\ t pDvft yBfwpcjzpbnhOwkv\ tcift usi(Og)aemutLulaznfy&
jicifrn Owkuk&omcB&efpmzwb\ pDvLulys&axmi by;jicifjzpbnf⁶

[i aznfyxmygonf wlvEShv&ifa&muatmi a&;omwify&aom OwkvBiyif
aemutDefusit zbnf Owkv\ t&omul cBmEil Bftwuf ta&;ygvLul xiB&rap aom
relqk&szjzpygonf oljgi Owkukelwpa&;om&mwGf OwkZmwvrfESh qBvsvlvuzuf
aom aemutDefusiful zelvpa&;om&alumi fESh aemutDefusibnf ZmwvrfZmwBqmi f
vLvLms;pbnt axmuft ujlkaalumi f awB&ygonf

3/ yBleif\OwkvLms;rsvrbemutDefusit zBms;avlvmsuf

Owk&;obnfOwkvpyf&fulzelv&mwGf "d"r@lvvmuywDefusi B&vlp%Luf vL
trft&mwLul ZmwBqmi fms;ü xil ya&;zlvB&ygonf xlvB&;zBmwGf ZmwBqmi f
usivn&om acw\ aemutDefusiu qBvsvlvuzubom vatmi qupywify nu&onf
vrbemutDefusivGf vrb&;? pDyB;a&? Eil h&;? ynma&;paom vlvmu\ ta&;t&m
rsu,tm;vB tusiOihernjzpygonf oljgi vrbemutDefusibnf Zmwvrfclfrmr?
ZmwBqmi p%Luf %yvkutouDiri&Bpa&;twuf t xta&;ygv&ygonf

q&mluBdyBleif\ OwkvLms;wGf pma&;oNwlvLulaznfyfcsuzjivnfaumi f?
ZmwBqmi fcsifcsi\ tajmjiivnfaumi f? ZmwBqmi\ taw&pvuljzih vnfaumi f
vrbemutDefusit zBms; a&;om;xmonulawB&ygonf

3? 1/ pma&;oNwlvLulaznfyfcsufsvrbemutDefusit zBms;

[acjubqBmrvm)OwkvlvGf ZmwBqmi farmi jzbnf anmifulyi B&om; wpDp
jzpbnf r&B&om&muivmol t *lvjvrs& om;tzul ppt&m&m uh&qmi B&ay;ylul
OwkvGf

⁵ o&fazjri B 1968? 183/
⁶ ausfatmi B 1991? 129/

armijzlonf 4ifwltwuf trstvwylf ay;\ / 4ifwltwuf
c&a&ulyf ay;\ / Muu? i&? Orfb[ifaur csufyKvp&mwluh 0, f
ay;av\ / tcgrmpn t*lvruav;EStwl apsolbn&\ / i&ypbn
onhtcgvnf vlu&av\ /

[f pma&oN wlu/lu&znfycufzih azmfyxmygonf / armijzlonf t*lvruv
omtzu&c&e? csufyKvpmaomu&erpi tpt&m&m uh&qmi&u&ay;aylvluh
tao;p&v&znfyxmonf pzelvrbnf jzpi/lo&om au&vu&om wpD)\
%f yiuhlvwyl p%ubbnouh ojr&pygonf au&vuN c&ti&pbuz& f v&erl
"avlu&xif[yfjEh&om vrbemut&e&usi&jzpbnf

[o&u&q&m)Dwkvlv&f Zmw&aqmi&armi&bu&ES&onf E&f&H&;orm? w&ma[mq&m
wpDjzpbnf E&f&H&;orm; [q&onfvnf trnt&bnjzpbnf / armi&bu&ES&fr&n Elw&ouf
v&no&u&f) ae&mwumw&f taotcsm*CePo&e&ir& w&rk&e&H o&bjzpbnf
E&f&H&;orm; trnt&k&maomfvnf E&f&H&;ta&Lumi& av;av; eueub&? p&v&Dipm;ol
r [lw&u&Lumi&u&

vDgacgi&aqmi&rs&ES&lv&um v&ES&h&qmi&bjzpv&m 4if\O&acgi&fr&n ynm
A [bkvw&g v&ep&rs&maoma&Lumi&h E&f&H&;tjri&Dm&Pr&n tjyif, lv&mut&om
eue&bjzpv&\ / o&onf jrefrjynE&f&H&;r&n tjyif, luy&H&rs&av&m
4if&armi&bu&ES&f&ub&om y&K&v&f&t&x&a&ye&f± i aeav\ /⁸

[f pma&oN wlu/lu&znfycufzihzelv&dxmygonf xlvrbemut& & armi&bu&ES&fr&n
t&m&mu&Elw&fzih aqmi&u&lv&w&bjzpy& ynmA [bkvjynp&onfvnf E&f&H&;r&n tay:, H
om o&bjzpy&[bnf Elw&v&rt&mu&? pumpt&f&t&mu&jzih v&rn&Diatmi&f jy&kw&bnh
Zmw&aqmi&Np%lu&u&ay:v&e&pygonf xp&O&ujrefrjynN E&f&H&;r&nfvnf tacsmi&brm;
rs&? Elw&ouf v&no&u&f&rs& ae&m&aeav&bnh t&e&jzpbnf ulv&bcwf jrefrjynN
E&f&H&;t&jct&aeulw&ap&lv&apmi&f v&f[azmfyxmonhaemut&e&usi&jzpygonf

[c&awmrv)Dwkvlv&f Zmw&aqmi&f, p&onf v&pmenf&O&exrf wpDjzpbnf /
ue&fr&ma&uvnf&raumi&f? p&dy&ra&uvnf tqif&ay&eonft&e&lv&f ai&K&yaumu&
onf ai&K&y&fr&nt&v&ylv&ly&f&S&b&X;\ ai&K&y&f&e&f&od&onfvnf tpy&f&w&f x&hi&K&ylv&u&
y&f&S&f&ye&f&ty&v&ly/ x&hi&jzih r&rb&O&ajymi&f v&bnf;E&f&H&bnf [k pO&f±rd&vonf o&onf
x&hi&e&f&n t&v&ylv&lv&ftw&f ta&;Mu&pa&Lumi&f o&e&f&ya&emu&f t&v&ly&form;rs&\ bO&ES&h&t&v&lyf
orm;rs&\ ta&;u&h&aw&fawmum y&f&S&b&X;x&Hijy&eft&ylv&u&onf x&Hc&g o&h&X;ES&b&X;\
r&om;pk&rs&uvnf r, p&e&f&u&aus&Z&qy&onft&ae&jzih&Mu&n&Z&apmi&h&f&u&u&Lumi&f&u&

⁷ y&H&ei&f? 2010? 420/
⁸ y&H&ei&f? 2010? 466/

pepefrinvcEsfqwlyd wlaomvctjynEsh tmvycfbhv&av\ / tvlyf
 wlvrfvnrj yefpnfumvsuf toulyefi &slum r, pefuulvplwlvlu
 auşZlwiNuav\ / taNumifrium; tjc;wp&qlv/wpa, muh, muf
 &iohacsu wptgwnfqllyg? tmvhuief 'u&muuluzlbm&bnful
 pOfpmrNuav\ / pepefrin tvlyfvlwluoavmuf yi yefpfrvly&bl vc
 wlvvsufobX;\ norwpa, muvlhae&av\ /⁹

[li pma&olu wlvluh&omaznfymygonf ZmwahqmiwlN Orfomays&itrsnonf
 pmzwblwvXH ½lucwlvnjy d pmzwblwlvwlvnrj pvlunEjEfbourrsn cpm&ap&ef
 ulyHy;Eilbnh zelwvdrwp&yfzpbnf auşZloulwlvuaom jrefmvrhwlN jrefrn
 , Ohausrl'avkplul azmlu;xmonh vrhemucDefusif jzplygonf pma&on
 tajnjzih Zmwahqmif, pēN ½homajzmirwrf? uli luvlv&m; aumifreflvul ylyif
 atmif zelwvdxm;Eilbnhtjyif Owk\Odwntcsululyg ay:v&atmiyllyay;Eilhom vrl
 aemucDefusif tzlyijzplygonf

JvprwvOwkvlvv&f ZmwahqmifarmiDişvEsh rwlvsvlonf omvifb&om;
 qelubonluwlvu oEpcetwlv vlyulcNuom oli, csi&rsnjzpbnf xH
 ulwlvrs tvlyxlvlu&aomlvnrj pvl'mvrusay/ tvlytp&slu&mv&lvnrj
 Esh, muhm; twbhtwlvncNuonf oli, csi&oh, mZOfxuf ylvmlujy d wpa, muf
 Eshwpa, muf cpciEshbuvmcNuomlvnrj rlvN *Pbulul wezv&xm;um jylrl
 aexlluyul

Oifvlful lwlv ½hom&omv&bnjyif Oa&myvlubm;wlN rjrwhom
 tavltuslvEsh elpyciir&bl q&maumi\ tqhtrulbm clbjzpf
 av\ / wlvEshwlonftcg wlvful txl*½plulum umu& f
 apmi h&su&om trit&mrsvplyg; tjc;tb, lvuPmullrjyb) aeav\ /
 olzpv&m EshDEshzupvN oPhevl Zuluwlylum clylvnrj xmaom
 vyaomt cprfomv&ob&arvsvuf Eshv&lg &njzplf aeav\ / olzpv&m
 wpa, muvlwpa, muf aw&jcişoubuliyif tcvNup&q&cefolh&muf
 onftvm; Esh, mupvlrhn auseyhys&arv aeluvav\ / tvlvluhom
 tcvbnf omv&ppr&fzlpivsvuf xltcvbubufnyif cpe&g &m jzplf
 aeav\ /¹⁰

[li pma&on wlvluh&aznfycsufzih wijymygonf paznfycsuft& rlvul ful
 wezv&xm;wlvuaom vli, armif, lwlN ppr&homt cprhn xi&hvmygonf rlv
 uli ful xefonfapmi h&su&apvhom q&mlu\apwemulvnrj aw&ri&ygonf p
 vrhemucDefusif zelwvrbnf jrefmvrhwlN cpcişrvEsh&g &mtjykr? taetxll?
 , Ohausof&arv? jrefrnv&erpeplwv&yulr&armi xlyyo vlvjci f jzpbnf [kqlygrnf

⁹ ydheif? 2010? 474/
¹⁰ ydheif? 2010? 538/

[ငါ့ vnfaumif azmfyxmygon/ xblpma&oN wlu/luhznfycsuft& ta&yilrif
onfjrefmh Ohausri'avkplhvlulrsufuG fylyd t*lvylwN "avkplhvlul txilud
av;pmjrwEhojzpyl Al/qebelwpDijzpylonh ta&yilrif\ pvlhaepvlxmwvull
ojritG&&ponhvrbemutDefusif [kqellfygon/

jemvmv)OwkwlvvGf ta&yilrifonf orDESivrwlul t*lvylwESlvf uwwf
atmif tuoibay;onf xlbwifonf wppwppySEBthjyD jrefmrefuav;rsn tu
uwwlvmyl tuwwfcifulyif acwfvlvwufcif [k , kvmylvvull pma&oN tajym
jzih

tp&t&m&vluDvluklbrD jrefmruav;rsnonf uclfcifullacwlvumv
tavsnuf wlvwufcif [koabmxm;um olxufi gvlylu&m apjronfvnf
wlyohsn;txlvGfwpá, muftygtOifjzpbhv\ /¹⁵

[ငါ့ wifyxmygon/ ulvlhacwlvvGf tp&t&m&vluKtoiftoifü refuav;rsn
uylvwufcif? uclfcifwvull acwfvlvwufcifwprst [k oabmxm;um vuch usibh
aeluyl jrefmh Ohausrhr\$rebejyD wllfwplyg, Ohausri vfrhaeylvvull ojritG&&p
onhvrbemutDefusifwp&yjzpylgon/

3? 2/ Zmwáqmi ft csi fcsi \ t ajymrvrbemutDefusif zlrsm;

JonuEátmibG JowkwlvvGf Zmwáqmi ármifázonf txuivefa&the wpa, muf
jzpbónf onuEáumvbw(p)umay:wGf tvélvyaom refuav; wpa, mufullawvvlv
&m xlvrefuav;tay: vli , lyD cpciEpboufónf refuav;\tuDsn; a&plh&m
armifázu rthouvyftuulclwáy;íuhónf xlvemurefuav;\tpr tlvjyDpm
ulluh&gazáy;&if refuav;ES tpbolrsnjzpbón,luonf , ifuDwkwvGf

wif txuivefa&theuav; jzpb&rvulhthsw, lvll oabmxm&if
b, lulláiy;zll pvlruilygellawnt

ulrfjzihlvvwtmif &lvwnlvmy/ usnoem,rSEth;csfom&r, htjzprstul
a&muhaevnlvmygy/

usnr [kvlygbt/ emrnáusrbá t bít , lvhá&hewpá, mufyg/ wifwif
csfomygapr , / usn;vllpm;½babmxm;wm r [kvlygbt/ ¹⁶

[ငါ့ Zmwáqmi ftcisifcsi ájympumull zelwDxmygon/ armifázonf acwlynmwwf
wpDijzpylD Oiháiumifí *P&Bh&hewpDijzpbónf refuav;wpa, mufull tclfta&
&clwlvGfausm&½babmrst? taynmlujtifoabmrst r [lváy/ tréwu, fcpcepbouf
vulxyaygifoifoh;ylvzih zelwDxmygon/ acwlynmwwf jrefmtráumifom

¹⁵ ytheif? 2010? 486/
¹⁶ - , if -? 407/

wpD\ a, mu\$raumi\$ybyH p%LubbnOull xi[ybznfyEIl hom vrhemucDefusi\$
tzDyijzpygonf

[tybn]OwkwlvGfuHrwbifESha':jrr, lwlZmwáqmiE\$DÐ tcsi\$csi\$ ajympum;
jzihvrhemucDefusi\$ulla&zDxmygonf OwkwGf-

ausni\$tr bnjzpbv/ rÐ, ycsf\$xovm; b, E\$ lvy& ygrv/ rHuvnf
rp/ rDzþ&mvnf bmr\$& tck\$tcuyl ausni\$tpf&W a&nb&nh 'Et u\$uH
Owfxm/

tr, áv; uHrwbif&W rHuEIl áwmbóvm; uEfr roubmbó/ uEfr
twEuf *Lubnpdvufy\$gawnti 'Dyzi holhemuf vLu&awntif\$y/

ausni\$truvnf rawmávmawG ajymaejyefgyD b, lu b, lóhemuf
vLu&r\$fv/ b, áemufult\$ rvLu&bó/ usy&á;w, / 'ávmu\$csf\$%áD
ao&Hvm/ vm ... vm ... póvfrqHellenf wjcmenfawnti&Dó/ 'gyJ gyJ
ullf b, E\$ áþ csfá;ovm/ aEgyD [kvívm; póvfrqHellenf

tr, áv;? tr, áv; uHrwbif&W tr, áv; ausZt&\$ Nu&W
uHrwbif&W rawmágbó/ tr, áv; uLuHbn&W Nunhv\$nygyD [Ð [Ð
[Ð [Ð tr, áv; csf\$vn&W uEfraovHr, áxíw, / uHrwbif&W
vlyfygyD/ tr, áv;? tr, áv; vtwfyg/

ullf' ávzihe/

tr, áv; uHrwbif&W

ji\$fi\$áeyg ausni\$tpf&W EIl, E\$ lvy&rv/ ji\$fi\$áeibóvm/
jywi\$ygu\$aejyD rH&xlyptsvLu&rvm/ 'Du oem;vH vlyáy;aewm'¹⁷

[fi a&zDxmygonf uHrwbif\ a, mu\$nyD Ð&á/maom tcsfta&uH vuáwD
tolcswwyH a':jrr, NuG lvéblciyEíonulwvlu? uHrwbifultm;uH vLu\$zih
rm, m\$maeyH Zmwáqmiw\ póvfrqHellenf ESftwl &ocþm;ruyg ay;pEí EIl hom
vrhemucDefusi\$ zelwDritwwylnjzpbni\$ k qHlygrnf vrhemucDefusi\$ftzDzih
jzpvávjzpf&ábnhvLubbnOwp&yulxi[yfyEIl tlygonf

[igomr&W/OwkwlvGf Zmwáqmi\$ma&NuDoe\$nélonf t&u\$brm;wpDÐ jzpf
onf oe\$nélt&ufzwxmonfr\$ni wpíve\$e\$á/maomtcg t\$íomr\$mu oe\$néD
t&ufyEáomurnulp&áheNuonf t&ufyEáomu&efqHraeNuyluHwkwGf-

'lvptgyebqu&if 'lu\$zpvóHr, lH ta':jzihxíwmy/ ri\$wLu aomufd
&if orsmellwlvnr [kvbó/ jzpc\$ívmawjzpf/ a&mut\$ívmawá&mu/ qufyEáomu&if {ueft vlyfykvr, lqby/ axmiElwcr\$wHvm b, E\$écg&á

¹⁷ yHáif? 2010? 417/

yv/ tlgawG jyepOfpmr&ygh uH lymuH ky&nf uH itvlyf tuH uH
 NUn&i? i, byr, h vNuDvbumif wpa, mujzpahezH awnVjyLuG H
 wptckjzp&ifa [m' lu tarvlybl t&if lu jzprfn orsmjzprfn [kvbl/
 r&i b, ae&mrS orsmellwvnr [kvbl/ yNun&m zifqvtcsivm, qvtcsif
 &V/ pma&NuDwpa, muVlyjyD tckV&EajE&& uav;aeprfyg/ armir, NuD
 om, ighD onfcjyD atmi prfyg/ rifaumi faumi faeawnh b, avmuf
 pvtat;csfom &Nu&ovqHvmjri &Vvm/18

[li Zmw&aqmi fcsifcsif ajympumjzihwifjxmon/ ta':jzpbu oefn&luH t&uf
 jyefaomu&eESH aomuVof ku&snaw&E&H&Numi? tpuLvnt oefn&HtVof
 ollwpyg&E&irwhnyH rijyDyNunHvof jzifqvtcsivm, qvtcsif&D [li pma&NuDonf r&D
 *Pbul&ESHfn&om trtusi p%ubbnD&BjzpaNumi obm apygon/ pzelvDri
 onf Zmw&aqmi NnOq&H p%ubbnD uH NuHwibjrit&h &onh etvfyu&vnt
 jzpbnt/ tusi p%uq&bl wpD&t w&uf r&ompDifsm u p&E&H&Numi Nuyl&e&y [bnh
 jrefnv&erl'avlobnD uH vr&emut&H jzpf zelvDxmjci&vnt jzplygon/ r&omp&pcjci&
 arw&uH xif [yf&E&H bntjyif Zmw&vrf& ES&Zmw&aqmi uH touDiV&v&Nu&mapaom
 vr&emut&D&ef usif jzplygon/

[b&Nu&ur&D&w&v&v&f r, &aqn&ESH&armi&atmwH vir, m&nty&R&Dit&geD pum&jrnf
 ajymq&H&Nu&m Z&D&r, &aqnu ai&rnh&v&rf&puH ciy&E&farmi&atmuH ajymyon/ r, &aqn
 ajymyaom ta&Numi&t&mr&sonf en&v&rf&rusojih&armi&atmu Z&Donf uH em&Oia&tmi&
 azsmif&zajymq&H&ey&uH

&S&v&ly&p&mu&av&csnf t&mu&H&ev&H vjzprfn [kvbl/ us&fy&uai&axmi&av;
 ig&m&r&fn&jri&v&H&jym&vm/
 atmir, &av; ... aqmu&jzpr&S&ausmi&'um/ igtvlyu wpa&ellw&u&E&if
 E&pl&usy& ol&usy&awnt&v&W ajym&H&Q&H&H, / uH hv&uat&mu&fi, b&ma&w&G
 tay&:r&fn MbZmvnt&H&O&w, / Op&nu&H&y&r&ao&? a&E&ni&H&E&S&amy&g r&E&mw&H
 avn&br&Nu&D&ell r&E&fr/ wjzn&jzn& 'b&v&w&may&gh jzw&v&rf&v&lu&v&m [m
 'lu&P&sn&ww&v&mr&H/
 &S&ir&fn 'ga&Numi&ir&csf&on&E&H&v&m/ &ay&gu&v&rf&u&H&jri&v&w&v&H&r&sup&E&S&B/ tck
 um&v&rf&fn p&ly&fn Op&it&E&fn&v&H&v&rs& [m u&D&ue&fr&sup&D&H&tir&we&v&si&E&H&f&S&awnt&H
 usvm/19

[li Zmw&aqmi fcsifcsif ajympumjzih&om&xmygon/ r, &aqnu&re&fr&Om&P&jzih&ci&fy&E&
 u&ly&e&v&n&ajymq&H&ey&H&armi&atmu r, &aqnu&H&oe&bi&q&H&raey&v&v&u&H&ojrit&E&vmygon/
 ciy&E&fur&t&Z&D&u&H&vr&fn&E&fy&o&q&H&v&ww&Nu&on&H&jrefnv&ber&pep&f wpa&y&u&v&v&nt aw&D&rif

18 y&H&E&if? 2010? 429/
 19 y&H&E&if? 2010? 510/

&ygonf xlyif jzwlvrfvluvm[m 'lu'p'm,wwlvms} [hom armiatm\ ajympum
onf r, hqm&ifqll&rnh 'lu'p'mull t&ye'etvftjzpf Nulwibjrit'ch &apygonf p
vraemucDe'usiftzlonf a&gzprn'wlvrf'tay: p'vDi'p'm;ryll&&h'pyd Nulwif
et'vfyu'lu'vpt'kvnf jzpygonf

3? 3/ Zmwáqmi N taw'p'wlv'rs'vraemucDe'usiftz'rm;

Jirwp'g' hwm'ntus'Dow'k'lv'v'f b&SES' bapmw'lonf 1/2y&S'1/2t'x'uf y'cl'csif
wlv'f'lu'&mrS' pum;rs'm'uo'zih' trsm'u'oll'fi' jze'h'z'lu'&onf &ejz'p'fy'p'aom' t'cgw'v'f
bapmur'et'fn' rsu'Ef'r'&'f' o'ef'jri'ES'lv'u'g' v'itrsm'u'vnf b&S'bu'bl'omy'g'urni'f' li
aw'faw'maer'bnf Zmwáqmi N taw'G'ull

o'ef'jri'lv'nf ol'bu'ly'g'ny? e*lu'ol'bu'ull'cy'h'v'h'v'f' jz'p'cl'v, / olu
rsu'Ef'r'&'v, / ig'ursu'Ef'r'&'f' ig'ull't'q'cl's'ur'ny/ ig'e'ule'ull' o'f'i'f'aw'mh
vnf o'ef'jri'ull' ol't'r'f'yl' h'aw'm'f'ny/ ro'f'i'v'nf ig'f'ron'jy'p'a't'm'ufus
qif'&jy'd' t'cl'v'jz'py'k'ull' ol'bu'ull't'r'f'f, et'f'aw'm'r, h'q'bjy'²⁰

[li zelw'p'x'mygonf bapmonf r'ok'ul' t'p't'&'m'&'m' om'v'f'om' b&S'N' taj'ct'ae'ull
p'of'p'm;ry'g' ll' rsu'Ef'r'lu'p'&'m' [if'zw'ly'g'w'w'lu'aom' v'w'v'N'o'ab'm'ull' ap'm'lu'm'ry'g' ll' r'et'ae'z'ih
b&S'ul't'n'b'll'0, DE'if'nf' [lv'pon'j'z'ih' tr's'r'f't'z'ell'aw'faw'ma'eonf *P'&B'hi'&'bl
ul'bm' rsu'Ef'r'om'ay;w'w'lu'on'h' v'r'De'usif'ull' a'emuc'h'jz'pf' zelw'p'x'm'onf' p'dy't'a&;
rajy'vn'b'nh' t'c'f'r'f'w'v'f' r'el'ull' l'ull't'd' p'v'f't'm'i, l'w'w'lu'on'h' v'lp'1/2'ub'b'n'ou'ull
xi'f' y'f'y'ell'bn'h'v'r'De'usif't'z'ly'jz'py'gonf

J'cl'aw'm'r'v'v'ow'k'lv'v'f' Zmwáqmi'f, p'e'lonf' r'el'b'OE'S'ft' v'ly'w'lu'ly'll' &S'f' ob'X;rs'm;
b'0' u'f'jcm'y'ull'aw'faw'maer'bnf' ow'k'lv'v'f'

aeraumi'f'v'lv'nf'rae? v'cu'av;u'vnf' av;q, / aq;0, z'lr'f'&'f' o'f'ep'f
aus'f'ly'v'lr'S' 'lv'cu'vn'f'rw'p' ob'X;rs'm;r'f'aw'm'um; ar'n'aw'm'um'el'p'
ol'br'p'aw'v'w'lv'h' x'b'lv'p'x'n'z'lr'S' ig'r'&'bl/ ol'w'lr'f'aw'm'h' 1/2y'el'v'lu'at'm'if
tr's'r'f' q'if'y'i'ny'd' aj'car'f'a'&'rp'v'f' v'uar'f'a'&'rp'v'f' ig'w'lv'v'q'if'&'lv'h'p'm'a'&'r
av;rs'm' u'el'c'k'or'ow'f' m' ol'w'lv' p'nf'p'f'c'k'z'lc'nf' jz'p'h'ew'm'y'f' v'ct'j'yn'h'ell
r'q'k'm'el'f' v'c'wp'ou'el'ell' t'm'v'yc'f'f'lu'av;rs'm;r'f'&'bl? &&'i'á'q;u'av; O'g
u'av;rs'm;p'm;jy'd' at;at;aq;aq;rs'm' t'cl'v'ell'c'gr'f'n' ae'&'if' ig't'ou'&'h'y'g'ell'
t'cl'v'ly'f'f'aw'm'hao'at'm'i'lv'ly'f'aw'm'f'ny'gy'²¹

[li Zmwáqmi'f, p'e'N' taw'G'ull'z'ny'x'm'onf' r'el'v'v'ub'ell' at'm'ub'j'c' t'v'ly'f'orm'rs'm'\
b'0'rn'f' v'ly'bu'lu'm'j'ri'he'om'f'vnf' en'fy'g'v'v'bn'h' v'p'm'u'av; t'w'ell'fy'i'&'f'hey'ell' y'll'&S'f'
ob'X;w'v'N' taj'ct'aer'f'rl' j'ri'bn'k'uj'ri'h'ma'om'f'vnf' w'p'h'el'v'ly'f'v'p'h'el'p'm'&'ol's'm'r'f'n'

²⁰ y'p'f'f' 2010? 442/
²¹ y'p'f'f' 2010? 470/

usefma&;raumi fonlvllf tvlylthem;bl vlyullf Ellfsm tqihjyrnjzplyll ponh
 r, pēN tawcēpmrism;ull tao;pōlvf zelvdXmonf xkēlvōrit& omrefqif&bm
 tvlyorm;wllN qif&ēhsvsāom pōyōra&; tajctae rñ yll yjyivmcljgonf qif&bm
 tvlyorm;rsn\ bOESh puljyill&Sf obX;rsn\ b0 pōyōra&;tajctae uñ[vēfyll
 vlvefpm;rnōyvlvllulojriāponhvrbemutōefusif[kqlljygrnf

q&nlludytēifonf Zmwlvrf? Zmwāqmi lwl touDilyjyihp&ef &n&G tsuf
 aygubjrmuātmi jriāp&ef qāvsivlvuzūhom vrbemutōefusif tzlrsn;ull a&;om
 wifyxmalLumif avlv maw&&ygonf

lcll lbllōytsuf

yōēif\Owkwllsm onf vii, lwlN ull lusi lv&m? pōlvf'mwfyjyihjymifvā&;?
 vii, lv&G fsm rēdull frēd ½ēfueNllupm;vōlvf jzphay:vma&;wllull Oōwñh&;om
 av&bnf xllh&;om&mwōfZmwāqmi lusi lvn&aom acwN aemutōefusi ES hqāvsf
 nñvātmi wify Ellbnf Zmwlvrfull, lv&Gzih cllrmvatmi vrl aemutōefusif
 tzlrsn;u yllay;Ellbnf llaw&onf

yōēif\Owkwllsm;rs vrbemutōefusif tzlrsn;ull avlvn&mwōf pma&;oN
 wllulvllūhznfycsufS vrbemutōefusif tzlrsn;ES h Zmwāqmi fcsifcsif\ tajymrS vrl
 aemutōefusif tzlrsn;ull trsn;qlltohyxmalLumif aw&onf ZmwāqmiN tawō
 pōlvf;rsvrbemutōefusif tzlrsn;rñ tmenfalLumif aw&ygonf

yōēif\Owkwllsm;rs vrbemutōefusif zelvdrsn onf jrefmvlrslwllN cpcif
 jrweh&G &m tjykt r? taetxllf, Obūsonhārōr? jrefmvlherpevlwllūhznf; jyo Ellf
 onūllw&onf xlljyif ullvllēcwlvōf qif&bm;tvlyorm; rsn\ bOES puljyill&Sf
 obX;rsn\ b0 pōyōra&;tajctae uñ[vēfyll vlvefpm; rnōyvlvllulojriāponhv
 vrbemutōefusif tzlrsn;jzihojriāpōbnf Ellf ll&;ta&jicll xm;jyō Ellf ll&;ull av;av;euēuroō
 pōlvfōipm;aom tacsmiborm;rsn? Elwbēlvōtoē&ōrsn; ae&m&av&ēy ll ullvllēcwlv
 jrefmjynN Ellf ll&;tajctae uñ[vrbemutōefusif rārmifxlljyxmonūll
 aw&onf

txlōjzih vii, fsm;wllwulvlludytēif&eftwēf llulupm;vlyāqmi llapvly ll raumi frl
 ull raumi frlēfojri jyō vrf rēh&muātmi jyllyivnrlwāy;um b0 wllwulvlludytēif
 apvly ll Oōwñtsuāumifrsn;ullvñf vrbemutōefusif zelvdrl jzih yllhznāqmi fāy;
 Ellcljgonf &ocēpm;rs ES ftwl b0 totjriif oitēfpmwllull &&āponrñ vrbemutō
 oefusif tzlrsn\ tpōfalLumif yifjzplygawñonf

ÓP&i bef wLul p p p j x m y g o n / p p p & mü E p z u v s t z l r s n r s p u m o h r s m ? o a u l v r s m ?
 e h v y l r s m E s h o 1 / 2 y f a z n f t z l r s m x n l o b f z e l w d y l u l y g p p p b x m y g o n / p m q l E p z u v s
 t z l z e l w d r p f f & n h a l u m i h u A s m z w l / 2 o l t m y u w d v s q i f y h t v f s m u l r n o b j r i c t p m
 & a l u m i f a v l v m o h o y b x m y g o n /

p p m w r f t w e l f E p z u v s t z l r s m x l v i , c h o m u A s m (8) y l r f i n j o r f b j ? j r h a q e l u j ?
 j t y e z m j ? j y e f c b n j y ? j w u t e E s l u s e j ? j v l l u a v ; o i j ? j a c s m i f v z l u l j ' j ' B & o r j u A s m
 w l l j z p l u y g o n /

1/ q & m a z n f * s l t w k y l v d t u o f

q & m a z n f * s n f 1907 c E p i { l y l v 12 & u h e l w e f z s m y l l u z h j r i c l y g o n / 1929
 c E p i w e f & e l e l w u o l v f s o z l h o b c l y g o n / 1936 c E p i w e f t * l v y p n E s j r e f n p m b m o n & y f
 E p c p v l j z i h r [n o z l h o b c l y g o n /] 1938 c E p i w e f t * l v e E l l i h v e f e l w u o l v E s h ' A A / i f
 w u o l v u p m l u n t v l u l y n m u l l q n f y t & m ' l y v l r m b o l o n f }²

1941 c E p i w e f & e l e l w u o l v f a u s m i f p m l u n t v l u l u y f u w i v l u f s ; t j z p f
 v n f a u m i f ? y n m a & ; x m e w e f ' l v d n e l u m a & ; o e f t j z p l v n f a u m i f ? 1947 c E p i r s 1949 c E p i b d
 w l l j y l y n j y k v i w a w n l / E s h a & f a u m u y a u n f & s i / w l w e f t x l t & m & t j z p l v n f a u m i f ?
 t n i d f p m , l y d a e m u f y n m a & ; t & m & (1) t j z p l v n f a u m i f ? j r e f n E l l i b r i l l f a u n f & s D u u j ?
 j r e f n p m a j y l p h & ; E s h b m o n j y e a u n f & s f a o g [n & a u n f w l o b m y w d t j z p l v n f a u m i f
 w n o e f , c l y g o n /

q & m a z n f * s n f a u s m i f o m b o 1923 c E p i u p i u A s m s n a & ; o m c b n f a c w p r f
 p m a y v l y & r i u l l o b a q m i c b l v n f j z p l y g o n / 1928 c E p i w e f [l b m a l u ; r h v u h & ; p m a p m i l u
 a & ; z l c h o m y a w m u y e f u A s m o n f a c w p r f u A s m \ y x r o p q h u A s m j z p c l y g o n /

q & m a z n f * s n f b o o u l v r f w p a v o u l v h w e f u A s m s n a & ; z l c b n f t j y i f
 t a e m u l v l l j y z m w E s h o w k v l t s m u l l n f a u m i f E l l & m j r e f n j y e f c l l y g o n / u m v a y :
 o w k a e m A , j o a b m w & m r s m u l l p e p i v u s a z n x l v l v s u f & e l e l w u o l v l j r e f n p m x m e w e f
 y l c a y ; c l y g o n / x l y i f j j q & m a z n f * s n f & o p m a y o a b m w & m a q m i f y g r s m u l l n f
 a & ; o m c l y g o n / p m a y a o z e h & ; q l l & m a q m i f y g r s m E s h o h w o e p m w r f r s m u l l n f a & ; o m c
 b n f & m r z m w i u l l o h w o e j y k m o n h a q m i f y g r s m u l l n f a & ; o m c l y g o n f }³

q & m a z n f * s l x i b f a o m p m t l y f r s n r f a c w p r f y l y i f s m ? a c w p r f u A s m s m ? r [m
 q e t s i b j y z m w l * & w E s l r m * & u o w R A r m b r l l y l y i f s m ? w l l y n a x m i p l o r l l f y l y i f s m ?
 j y n a x m i p l o r l l f r s v p k s m ? p m a y a v m u ? y a w m u h & D g u A s m s m ? o h y e l q l l a c w p r f p m a y ?
 o c i u l l h a w n f l l f # l u n ? u m v d g o \ o u E A v o w l c & p o n ? a z n f * s l p n ? & o p m a y t z e l l
 & o p m a y e d g e f ? a A ' g v r f u A s m s m ? r l l u , f l l v m ? a z n f * s l u A s m a y g i f c y l v r i o p E s h t j c m

² baomi f? A l l / f s ? 2002? 395/

³ p h j r i h / w l 2013? 381-382/

OwKwltm? yavwldgef? eivm [tpf luESh tjcM OwKwltm? oEES lsm #Dm? a&Sacwv
yK LuAspESh tjcM uAsrm? aZnf \ OwKwlygi fcsyf ponlvjzpygonf

q&maZnf \ bnf 1955 cEsvvfi ocifull fawnf #Dm jizih pmyAdmeqk (pmya' om
q)ulvnfaumi? 1979cEsvvfi eivm [tpf luESh tjcM OwKwltm jizih trslompmyqk
(bmonjye&opmayq)ull vnfaumi? 1987 cEsvvfi a&Sacwv yK LuAspESh tjcM uAsm
rsm pmtlyzih trslompmyq (uAsmaygi fcsyf q)ulvnfaumi? &&lygonf q&maZnf \ bnf
1990 jynE? puwibmv (26) &uf elufigem&st cEsvvfi &elufel A [efrle, ?
uarZvrf? trsv(10-u) aetvfvfuG v&ftep&mutlygonf

2/ Esvvst z\ oabmobm0

bmompum, wpcbtw&f& a0g [m&rsn onf teuft "yih, ul p&lygonf
wclhoma0g [m&rsn onf teuft "yih, svpr&ru&bnf a0g [m&rsn, w&bmru yK li
vnfaumi? Ogu svvnfaumi? teuft "yih, svpr&ru&bnf ull aw&onf teuf
t "yih, f wpr&ru&bmompum, v? yR? Ogu svvfvvfi Esvvbnf teuf xivmwwlygonf
Esvvbnf teufulla ' guivmci&t; \ twaA' edgef pmtlyu

]]teuf/wpcbtw&f& mompum, w&fvvfi teufwpcbtzih toly&ep0? tjcM
teufwpcbt ay: x&lvmv G f x&teufull Esvvbnf teuf [ac: onf]⁴

[k&lygonf Oxford Advanced Learner's Dictionary ü Esvvbnf teufull

]]pum, v&wpcbtw&f& ol [kvf pmaLumi f wpaLumi f ull enfvrvpr& xuyf
emvnE [jci f r&lyzpbnf]⁵

[k&lygonf *sv&v&v \ twaA' pmtlyu Esvvbnf teufull

]]pum, v&wpcbtw&f& teufwpcbtbnf uElyw&pvfvvfi tjcmaom teufwpcbt
qily&lyzpbay: apaom tajtaewpcbtull ac: onf]⁶

[k&lygonf ynm&svw& z&ly&st& Esvvbnf teuf [bnf pum, v? yR?
Ogu svvfvvfi teuf/wpcbtw&f& tjcM teufwpcbt qily&lyzpbay: vnjci f r&lyzpbnf

Esvvbnf teufenfwl Esvvst teufvnf &lygonf Esvvst teufbnf pum,
v? yR? Ogu svvfvvfi teuf/wpcbtw&f& tjcM teufwpcbt qily&lyzpbay: vnjci f r&
&bnf iyif teuf/ES qily& teufbnf tvsvpr&pd o&e&lyjci f ull qlygonf
x&enfwl Esvvst z&ly&st bnf vnf tvsvuEspm Esvv&om t&lyzpbaygonf tvsv
rsuEspm wpcbtbnf rv&lyf& t 1/2 t v&lyzpbay use&om tvsvuEspm wpcbtbnf pmqll

⁴ ci&t;? a' guivm? 2008? 90/

⁵ Oxford Advanced Learner's Dictionary, 2015, 45.

⁶ Leech, Geoffrey, 1974, 19.

u qilythay;csi homt vjzpEil bubll pmzwblu qilythcphm&&bnht vsvnf jzpEil ygonf

Eþzuivstzlrsmjizihzelwðxmaom uAsrsm;uH a&S/HuAsrsm;wGf taw& enfyð acwprfuAsrsm;rfi rsmjymphaw&ygonf aZnf 9 rifoDPwH uAsrsm;wGf Eþzuivstzlrsm;uH yllaw&onf rifoDPwH qthom yðfrikwvll olfawrf? zHarmi lvmyð paomuAsrsm;onf Eþzuivstzlrsm;Esh zelwðxmaom uAsrsm;jzplygonf aZnf 8 yðwmyef? aLumi feufym? Orfbisupaom uAsrsm;Esh aA'gvrfuAsrtm;vH onf Eþzuivstzlrsm;Esh zelwðxmaom uAsrsm;jzplygonf 'ðcsni ftwGfu pleqearmaeom aA'g\oabmuH uAsm\yuwdt vstjzpf zllqkmygonf aA'g\obnOrsvpqi h avmu vbm;wH oabmobnOul qilythcphm;Eil Be? tvsvsuEþpmwpzui xyh;vnef zllqkmygonf

Eþzuivstzlrsm;wGf tvsvsuEþpm Eþzuru&ðeaomt zlrsm;vnf &ygonf rifoDPN yðfrikwvll uAsr? wirH \nbnbuð uAsm;wH stzlrsm;onf tvsvsuEþpm Eþzuru&ðom uAsmaumi frsm;jzplygonf yðfrikwvll uAsmü

]]ri luðacgi f
aEþpávmi faonf
&Eh [mi fnða-u? &Eþpá0í
avjynxlwG? i, /yiqibni
toih, musnaumi f wum}}⁷

[í zllqkmygonf yðfrikwvll avmu"tHyH tzllwbn uAsm\ yuwdt vjzponf ppf P Bulkaom jrefnEil i luH ðacgi f jyeðrnþcsi r? tcuttchsm;uH &iqll vH? Avmu vbm;wH vnf rnbhom avmu"luH Bul&onjzppp ausfvH &ðom Zbwðsm;&ð/H paomb0toðsm; qilythay;ayguivmygonf þqilythcphm;rlwbnf pmqH;csi hom tawGtjrift vsvsm;jzpbubll uAsm/vboxyrl&&bnhtawGtjrift vsvsm;yifjzplygonf

Eþzuivstzlrsm;wGf yuwdt vsvH &svi f þjyqkmcif &bubll yuwdt vsvH csufci frjriEil bl qupyqi fci lun&onht zlrsm;vnf &ygonf yuwdt vsvH qupyf qi fci lun fr bðjcionf uAsm;þylyl n f pepf (arnf eluAszlenf) aLumi jzponft jyi f Eil f H&;tajctaealumi lvnf jzplygonf

xH Lumi h Eþzuivstzlrsm;onf yuwdt vsvH qilyth tvsv&ygonf xH tvs wbnf obnO\ t&ðv&muH vnf vþjyonf vbabmv raemuH vnzGjyonf acwf pepul vnf xil f yjygonf xH Lumi h Eþzuivstzlrsm;Esh zelwðxmaom uAsrsm;onf tawGyðEil bn huAsrsm;jzpf tlrþpávG ðeygonf

⁷ rifoDP? 2016? 260/

ajymqleluonhvlwcdlalu mi h jzplygon/ xltalu mi f u ll acwprfpmaytaxaxGpmtlyi
oyharmi Du

Ijre rmaepOf (O) x&faz xlvá0aomowifpm)wff armi P Bu)qblu
acwprfpmaytalumi fESH ywbuif q&y;vluávonf/ aemuíwphaewf
&aodp&Áqblu rtkijritsurmull av&uif a& \ / acwprfpmay?
acwprfuAsnwlu ylvctwávwmbownf/ acwprfpmay? acwprfuAsn?
acwprfpmqvlwlu ylvctwlvlu ylvctwEliyg \ / o h onftalumi fji
ylvctwbibyonf}}¹⁰

[fi a&;om;xmonfulaw&ygonf

pol ylvctwlvwáom a&S/ápbormrsonf a&S/áttusi ft Bulumi f rsmull
Epyátmifroá a&S/áxubmveátmif rpf&aqmi Elib)w0lvnfvnjzphaeylu urfpylvf
Orfb)íuf wuávlwqi fvlwlvlyáeyH]wuf?]ou} [hom oauíwzih ay:v&átmif
a&:z&xmygonf/ a&S/ápbormrsonf olwusi vn&mt&yá' orSa0;a0;olroá;Eliylwll
Orfb)usi vn&mt&yf]a&w&ur]py} [hom oauíwzih ay:v&átmif webmqif
xmygonf/ wpzel a&S/ápbormqvlwcdl vlwcdlwl aexll&ma'oonf txibuáav;pm
p&mr [lv? tm;usavmuáom ae&ma'or [lvylwll]acsmi &y} [bauíwjiyK zllqkmyg
onf]acsmi &y} [homoauívonf rlvteuftw&lvnfaumi f? qiyá;teuftw&lv
vnfaumi f t"yá;á;v;eulygonf

avmuü tajym Bu)dy) [wv] efxlvfum;Ogaeaom a&S/ápbormqvlwcdl tpeftp
enfolwcdl obm Du)Orfb)obmDzihed&vlyjyK oa&mxmonf&vni; vlabmull
owdElibnh tmaumi faom etrvlyit zllzplygonf/ etrvlyit maumi fonftavsmuf uAsn/
taw&ryll tmaumi fvmof q&maZnf & E&zuív&ztpeft&nf xufuráalu mi hOrfb)
\ to&E&f] ebnfvnfaumi f? a&S/ápb&wcdl Elvftrlt&mes h ul ft rlt&monf
vnfaumi f ay:v&áeygonf

v&vmuü v&si fwaomfvni; tpeftpcsi f rwnlyg/ pmq&tsi fwaomfvni;
tpeftpcsi f rwhlyg/ vluátrsmplu topfx&áub) ta [mi f u ll zuíwG íxmNu
onf vli, fsmu ta [mi f&azmux&ulum topfx&átsi Nuonf p]prf&tsi Nuonf q&m
aZnf &u a&S/ápb&wcdl tpeftpenfyg;ylwll]Orfb) uAsn& ylvznfoubll vli, lwl
\ tpeftpuh]rlaq&su} uAsnjihyáznfxmygonf , ifull

IjrnEliáav i&rlaqG
rlaq&suí , frlye&us, lwf
t&G ft [efvurce&lvni
t&bzG íom ow&gwll

¹⁰ O? armi (oyh)? 2010? 86-87/

jzpb0 t;rmefyol
 Elwuwvuvv zwvvhnh
 oltrmebnf
 rñ, tñnxirñ/}}¹¹

[ñ o'vaznfxmygon/ ptzli rlaq@sui, N usivn&mt&ya'oull]rñyeus, }
 [knfaumif? rlaq@sui uñ mull xnesh chm;rt&ft [eull]vurcey [k
 vnfaumif nēfzlxmygon/ rlaq@sui taumi ão;aomvni toltmaumifyull
]Elwuwvuvv?]zwvvhnh [knfaumif? rlaq@sui t;rmefull]rñ, tñn [k
 vnfaumif o'vaznfxmygon/ pēzuvstzbnf rlaq@sui, N us, jyekom
 usupm&nesh pēpm;vuvvull ojricpm&onftjyif acwvñ, wñ jzēusutsipov?
 p;prfpēpm;vuvv? vuvvyayyg;vuvvull yg awg;ricpm;rdmatmif zlxkmonull
 awlygon/

a&S'pbrmwbnf topx@Eñ &ef rqlkmb@ESNyDaom tpēftpyif, kwavsh
 aelydzpygon/ rñ tpeftprsm, kwavshaeonullowtrbbwpyg;ubm tjypjrif
 aeonftjzpuullyezm;uAsñ pmqllu

]xñomvñkñomf
 Bulñcsfvñbf/
 tr, ftñjriuwv, f
 tyã&ēzm/}}¹²

[zlxkmygon/ ptzbnf tyaygukñi r&ojzih tvñuzpñeonh tr, ftñ
 o'vay: v@bnftjyif tpēftpavshygonha&S'pbn tvñuzpñeonh toesh
 [eullyg ay: v@atmif zlxkññ ãom Eēzuvstzdzpygon/

avmuvbm;wcdbnf rñtjzpuullyjriwvull yg/ jriivñvñf rqiñciwvull yg/
 olwpyg; tjzpuullyjriwvull wvull on/ xbabmullyefcbnyJuAsñ pmqllu-

]ollñ bñvñfbmxifvrod
 b, ãymifñnyeñ
 [ñgyslvwmpēfrñ ollñf [ecsññ
 ollñ bñvñfbmxifvrod
 bñvñfbmxifvrod

¹¹ aZñ? 2012? 47/

¹² -, if-? 113/

wnhN/vwmpêf/rñ okvêf/oltsn}}¹³

[kzlkmygon/ ptzêfS]b, hjymi f?]nmye?]ur f [e?]cpeb?]wnh?]vêfo
[hom pum,vwvzih igysêsh bkwf\ trit&msu ul o 1/2 yfzntxmygon/ xhNumi h
q&marmi f [eDrü]aZnfêS luAsñ pmt lyü-

]zlaomtçg pum,aOg [m&tvç lu vlvavmubmohon/
pum, aOg [m& tyhvpv/rçy/ tvêby&yâtmifzllwbnh}}¹⁴

[kçut;xmonullaw&ygon/ q&maZnfêS]bmxifvrod [hom ar;ajymajym [eul
EêBurtxybmxmonfñ tjyiwifci ftrull tvç lwvlyvubnhuS 1/2&S Navoll
ay:vêfygon/ rmevwuêorm \ tjykr it usit Buull]b, hjymi f?]nmye?]ur f [e?
[hom trit&ny oauvwvzihvnfaumi?]cpeb?]wnh?]vêfo [hom toh
oauvwvzihvnfaumi? webmqixmygon/ xlyifvmuü igrsg [k rmevwuê
ormull]igy?]bkwf } [hom etvlyvzih nêqkmygon/ pmqk Eêzuvs
tzêpêf&nf xufurubumi h vwmpêfu igys [e? bkwf \ toêsh us 1/2&S
tjyiwibvulljriâ, miNuma, miNmygon/ xlyifolwpygullvuhlxh tjyiwif
wwbnh vlvabm obmoulnf ojritçm&ygon/ q&maZnfêS oa&mpf
xubelyvullnf aw&ygon/ ptzêS pyvôf q&matmibiçu

]olluê byifbmxifvrod

[igys/vwmpêfu o*êf [eçsnh

[hompumrçrñ q&maZnfêS wdvê, boltsñ jzpluygav
on}}¹⁵

[kvêf&wvubêawniq&m pmt lyü aznyxmygon/

avmuvbmwçonf rçusivnêexll&mi ab;tE&m, jrivûf vçv&mol
Bulvif a&ni &ñ,wwNuygon/ a&ni z, pêlvwçhoma&mi tççit a&jrivûf yph
trççizihçofuy&, lwwNlonbabbmullwutçêS luççjuAsñ pmqku-

]Asñ fñBemif tawmi lujlazç/

urçpyfñi ll f

okvñvll êpçvapmi fêll

a&wll gt pmacmi fjyefaygh

' Bnmi fNyâv;/}}¹⁶

¹³ aZnfêS 2012? 192/

¹⁴ [eDrê armif 2012? 82/

¹⁵ atmibiç? 2017? 23/

¹⁶ aZnfêS 2012? 164/

[b^{1/2}yaznfxmygon/ ptzli AdifndemiN tjiyef tqifa&mi fwiw, fyuH jzlazG
[kolxmNyD twGspvfr^{1/2}ajzmi fymrm, nrmymLHji iH?]apGvapmi f?]a&wH g?]tpm acmi f}
[zlxmygon/ q&maZnf dnf pum;vka&cs, bhp&mvGf pvhBuLupum;vH r&rcsi f
&fazfyon/]apGvapmi f} [hom pum;vHtopbni urfpyu tpmacsi faeom Adifym
yefcLum;(6)yH vuawG&;qLDrS &&hLumi fuhl wuobLrifiarmN uAsmupH/Dol
(oH [lv) q&maZnf d qmi fyg;u

]]' yH&;vH ay:vmawmrS apGvapmi f qLvh pum;vLH q&m pOfpm;vLkawmH
wmy/ csutsi fawmr [lvb)/ oHav;ig&uawmhapmi f vL&w, f}}¹⁷

[kq&maZnf du wuobLrifiarmfulajmnyamLumi f aznfymygon/

pAdifndemifzLuygaom pum;oHwLbni oauwrs;vni jzpygon/ xH
oauwrtzLsm onf uH usomLunlvwbhavamvbm;rs\ tritusiul ay:vGf
vmygon/ AdifndemiNtoi? AdifndemiN tritusiulzih etvlyjyzokmonh
twGfuH usomLunlvwb? rm, nrm;olwN oabm obmDullowjykrdmygon/

avmuvbm;wLbni bO&ywbn&;twGf Bulpm;1/2efuehLum&on/ 1/2efueh
onh vu&bOnf b, fvmch b, blyebG&rnfuhl pOfpm; aejci f xuf
tm; i, brm; tay: az:ruh]ci fu yLumi fyLH]vH f uav;oi} uAsru

]]oi f vmpOfyi v, fvrfrjzih
rlefwH fav vH fa&MurfaonhLumi h
yefcbi pi h&mi fuLH
ausrxuD, faqmi f, b, f
azmi bzG; foifurw, fH
awGqum onft vGf&, eY
Orfajrmulv, hv;/}}¹⁸

[f zlxkmygon/ ptzli vH f uav;onf pi h&mi fuLH uH EshruH o, faqmi ch
ahLumi f ay:vGf &efaqmi bnf, bn? o, bnf [hom t "yH, fvl vHcsi fBuq nrm;uHwG
]aqmi f, b,] [k wpybHefxmygon/ xlyif uHbn? rponf [hom pum;vLH
]ur} [k wpybHxmygon/ touftE&m, fuifui f zih vHvHhcb, faqmi bnf onf uH
ay:vGf &efajzmi bzG;] [kcH f E H f zlxkmygon/

ptzli avmuvbm;wL bOc&DuH jyi v, fvrfrjzih oauwrylxmygon/ vLbOc&D\ twmtqDrsm? tcuttchsm;uH jrlefwH f?]vH fa&Burf} wjzih oauwryk
xmygon/ avmurH oH vni 1/2efepOf tultnLvt ybuhl uhaz;r&rn/ tultnd

¹⁷ ok Eshtrsm? 1994? 140/

¹⁸ aZnf 2012? 36/

vlt yhaeomolu [pi h&ni suli zih oau lvjy k m on f w p f y g o lu u h d o m t c g v l v h
c s i t s i j r w f r w E N E h u h d i f y i f o i f y l u h a u s m x u } [k o a u l v j y k m y g o n f

[v l f u a v ; o i } u A s m u h & z B j c i f E s h y w b u i q & m a z n f d u j a z n f d r i f o d P f w h
\ p m a y p u m } p m t l y u

]]' Bu Asm u h n d w w i w b a b n f u h n d w w i w h p o v f ' m w i u h c s u s ; x m w , f
a c w p u m e y B u B u s , f u s , h j y n & i f y & [o v p o v i u h c s u s ; x m w m a y g u o f
b , f u v m v i b , h e & m o b r , f e f r o d w h v l f u a v ; u y e f c h v p i h & n f
i s u a v ; u h u r f t a & m u f o , f y h a y ; c h v m u h c s u s ; O r f a j r m u f o v , f v h
a & ; x m w , f }¹⁹

[i f s f j y c h y g o n f

[v l f u a v ; o i } u A s m S p E s z u f v s z b o n f v l f u a v ; \ o b n d u l l a w q r i & o n h
t j y i f v l b o u h & & k m o n h c P w m t w e f u o l w p f y g t u s u l u h d a q m i & u b i h l u m i f
a y : v e h e y g o n f x h y i v b o m w h b o c & d v r f w p a v o u f v l y h q m i t s u f s m w e f
o l w p f y g t u s ? t r s m t u s o , f y h c h o m v l y h q m i t s u b n o m N u n E i O r f a j r m u t g f
t a u m i f q h z p o n u l l o j r i c h m E i l l y g o n f

a v m u a u m i f u s u l o , f y h & m w e f t j c m o r s m y g o , f y h y g \ a v m [k i h p m i f i
N u n f r a e o i l y g t j c m o r s m \ v l y h q m i t s u f t a y : w f u l w f r a e b j v l a v m u v y & e f t a &
w p l u r w r w f v l y u l h a y ; o i h l u m i f u h j a c s m i f v s l u } u A s m u

]] b l w f r u c t s i t s e A s i f n l u a t m u t s i h a t m u f
t l e f n d e m i h a p m i f c s i h a p m i f
a c s m i f a u m u t s i h a u m u f
o k v r f E s f o t j r i f
a c s m i f ' d & a e o r o a c s m i f v s l y i f }²⁰

[k b k m y g o n f p t z h i j c s i t s e ? j a t m u t s i h a t m u f ? j a p m i f c s i h a p m i f ? j a u m u t s i f
a u m u } [h o m y p l v p u m v h w l u b h i b l w f ? A s i f n l t l e f n d e m i ? a c s m i f w h t o E s h
[e f u l o y h a z n f x m y g o n f r a A ' g \ b o c & d u h j a c s m i f ' d & } [k v n f a u m i f ? r a A ' g \
c h t s u p o v x m u h j a c s m i f v s l } [k v n f a u m i f o l E e f x m y g o n f p p u m o h w l b n f a c s m i f
y w D e f u s i f v y & e f t a v ; x m a o m r a A ' g \ p o v f x m u h a y : v e h e y g o n f r a A ' g \ p o v f x m u h
a ' g u l v m a u s p e l u a z n f # l u m p m t l y u

]] b , b l w & m y s u f y s u f u h f r y s u f [h o m p o v f x m E i l l b o n h a A ' g p o v f ? a A ' g h
r m e f u l l z h y o n f }²¹

¹⁹ o e f x o v ? O P ? 2006 ? 19 /
²⁰ a z n f d 2012 ? 177 /
²¹ a u s p e l a ' g u l v m ? 2017 ? 347 /

[koloyjxmygon/

xlyif ul ftust? ul lqEom Nunfwfbrsm,ul blvr? Adfnl tefndemif
wzihouawjylzlkmonulhaw&ygon/ avmuulumiust jyEl brsm tm acsmif
wptf u tvsqiay;aeonhyefaA' gES hrvlyjK zlkmygon/ xhMumi h pEszuivS
tzloni acsmif avmuvy&ef raA' gubpm;aeoubll avmuvbm;wlvnfi vlb0?
vltjzplutpctilyD vlv muvy&ef ul pef&brQ Bulpm;lu&rni[hom b0todull
ay:v0hatmifzobk;Eilbnulul aw&ygon/

avmuvbm;wlvnfi avmu"htqhtaumi;ESH awBuLU&Nj jzplygon/ xh
avmu"H tqhtaumi;fwLul ji ifqejcif? p&vefjicifr&bl ausaueyeyf jzwbe;EilRef
ta&;BudyLulq&maZnf ၁၂ 'B&ord) uAsmü

] 'lvutse;vefrqef[brji if/
aA' gaqG B&ODrñ jrl;wvavjci f/
'lvutse;vefrple[brji if/
aA' gaqG B&usrñ vsvvavjci f/]]²²

[li zlyjxmygon/ aA' gaqG &&ilr? pvlvtm;xubefwLul ay:v0Ref]cse;vef?
]cse;vef[homt cse;jpum;v?]a&OD?]a&us?]jrl;wv?]vsvw[hom tajctaejy
pum;oh?]rref?]rji if?]rple[hom tji ifpum;ohwzihouawjylzlkmonulhaw&ygon/ ptzlu
avmu"htajymi;ftvLul ay:v0Ref]'lvutse;vef?]'lvutse;vef?]'B&us[hom
ehrvlyjzivilnfaumi;? avmu"lul tlylrysuftelwEilblulay:v0Ref]aA' gaqG[hom
ehrvlyjzivilnfaumi; welfmqixmonulhaw&ygon/ pmq ၁၂ ta&;tzajymi;bjrmufr
allumi h aA' gaqG ulcsmifwpavouf &&ihys&T pñ aexll usupm;Eiloltjzpl awjriBonf
omru avmuvbm;wlvnfi avmu"lv&m;ul &&&iqll Ref vlt yon[hom tawG
todull &&lmygon/ xlyiftwu? tu? tajymi;ftv] jzplwvbnh avmu"babmul
qifcird owjylzlkmygon/ xhMumi h pEszuivStzloni aA' gaqG tmrmeftvESH
avmuvbm;rsn twluf pvl' mwtcft m; t vsvwlay:v0 h eonulhaw&ygon/

tcsylqkaonf q&maZnf ၁၂ Asmaygi fcsylvm OrfbLuAsrSEszuivStzloni OrfbL
obnOESH tpeftpenfolw ၁၂ obnDujriEilhaw(Eilcpm;EilRef zlkmygon/
rlaqG SufuAsrSEszuivStzloni rlaqG Suf, N tmrmeESHacwlvli, lv ၁၂ tmrme;wv
ay:v0 h eaygon/ vllfuav;oiuAsrS EszuivStzloni vllfuav;\ obnOESH
y&[hrvlyiefw ၁၂ NunEizG humi;ylwLul, ၁၂ wv cpm;wvwtmif ylnzfxmonul
aw&ygon/ yefcbnyLuAsr? wutse;ESHucse;LuAsr? acsmifvzluLuAsrESH 'B&ord) uAsm
wvSEszuivStzloni 'Bcsmifwpavouf usilvnh eonhaA' g? ul? igy blvr?
Adfn demipaom ou&burwv ၁၂ obnOESH avmu"lvllftwGfu vbm;wvlp/ul

²² aZnf ၁ 2012? 200/

obnOrsmuH jribawGoEhátmiH zBqkmygon/ pEszuVStzDwLuh 1/2&Sfaom
pumvH? awGricpHmEhbnbauw? etwVytEshy:vGhom o1/2yáznftzDsmjziH
xHfóZBqkmonuHlaw&ygon/ xHNumiq&maZnfStm tjrip!&S? tawGtmaumiH
o? tzpGf&nfxuJrubltjzpfsvf, lygon/

ItkH bHoytsuf

aZnfDUAamaygicshyS pmqH EpszuvStzD(8)cluh
uAsn(8)yrf&cs, H pumvHpyH oauwvsmoHpyH etwVytHsmzelwDyH o1/2yáznftzD
rsm aznfHefyHwLuhavHmwifjygon/

q&maZnfD pumvHpyH twk p&njzpygon/ talNumifraepObH pumvH
rsmuH EshLupbopHvwcif? qLvtibnh t"yH, hy:&ef xHdompumvHrsmuH
a&cs, bHvwcif? japGvapmiH)ubHom xHbnpumvHr r&rcsiftcsf, H pOfpm
a&cs, wwcif? pumvHtylyGef *1/2pLujciHwzpygon/ xlyif o1/2yáznftzD
1/2yHkuaponHtoHypumvH? trit&njypumvH? tjiHjypumvH ponwLuhae&nkme
EshuLuhátmiHwefmqixmonuHlaw&ygon/

q&maZnfD EpszuvStzDsmrS Orfb? rhaqGsu? AshfnHemi? bkvf? igyH
tyezm? vHfuav;? aA'g? u1/2&S? tefnHemi? 'AcsmiHpaom ou&butwvbnf
yuwDvsh yHznfxmonH t&icHwDwHsmjzpygon/ xHwDwHsmuH oauwvtzpf
vnfaumiH? wcsuH etwVytHjzpfvnfaumiH awG, NunivGf vlbabm vltraemsm
ay:vmon/ wpenHqHkaonH qilyG, tvSsm ay:vmon/ q&maZnfDbnf jaA'g[hom
etwVytHzihavmu"t wGfu vbmwH bOultay:vGqH yHznfxmEhcygon/

q&maZnfD EpszuvStzD wpcHvpcpDbnf yuwDvsh yHznfay;onH o1/2yáznftzD
wpcHvpcpD jzpygon/ xH1/2yáznftzDsmu yuwDvsh xiHya:ponf yuwDvsh
xyqiH awGehjriEhcbmEhivGf vlbabmvbbnOrsm xijriHmay:vGvmonuH
aw&ygon/

tcsyqHkaonf q&maZnfD EpszuvStzDsmoni pumolappyr? oauwvEsh
etwVytH tHicGur? o1/2yáznftzD EheifrwHNumiH yuwDvEsh qilyG, tvsvH
1/2yHkuaeonHlaw&ygon/ xHNumiq&maZnfStm tjrip!&S? tawGtmaumiH o?
tzpGf&nfxuJrubltjzpfsvf, bHlygon/

auomo&jyZmwzevwyl

EG EG kwl

pmwrf t uOf

ppmwrtonf ocifirak auomo&jyZmwzevwylul avlvwvixmjcifjzpbnf
 jrefmjZmwpmayonifwef yxrOpqH tr&or&jyZmwpmqH jyZmwzevwritwvyrnm ull
 azn&xlwvifjy&ef &n&G lygonf wifj&mv&ef Zmwlvrf? Zmw&aqmi? Zmw&h&epum? Zmw&tsif?
 qHifqifjwvwlul zelvdyHvLulavlvwvixmygonf jyZmwpmay onifwef taLumi&t&mop?
 a&zlyt&op&msjzih jrefmjZmwpmay vrfalLumi&ul aumi&ph zelv& wna&qmu&cbnh
 jyZmwpmqHvLul Bulyrf&sur&su&itav;*/y&v&E&H&fn[k, lqy gonf
 aontsupumvW /Zmwlvrf? Zmw&aqmi? Zmw&h&epum? Zmw&tsif? qHifqifjwvwlul

ed gef

ee&w&efZmw&awm&ul&tr&st&pm&0if auomo&jyZmwvul&tr&st&or&pm&qH ocifir&da&zH
 clbnf jyZmwpmay tOp&tjz&phom rP&u&fyZmwv& tP&0ft v&mul&wor&wv&nf rv&ul&bl
 r&tk&OP&jzih zelv&dx&monh tr&st&or&pm&qH ocifir&ak jyZmwzevwylul avlvw
 wifjxmygonf Zmwlvrf, yH Zmw&h&epuma&yHvLul& tv&H&bvH jy&fy&iv&dx&G&h&zH
 x&monh&jyZmw&jzpbnf Zmw&aqmi&ES&qHifq&mu&H&qub&G&ay;onh&qHifqifjwvwlul&rs&u&H
 pwif&z&lonh&pm&qH&jzpbnf Zmw&tsif&rs&u&H&aw;xy? aw;bl& oje? jrifay:oh&pon&jzih
 pl&vip&ha&z&lonf c&ef&x&mu&b&jze&lv&jzih t&ct&cs pum&rs& zelv&ou&ub&H t&mv&ly&fyg
 w&ul&H&bj&ypum&rs&jzih&v&nf zelv&dx&monf Zmw&aqmi&rs&u&H&ze&lv&&mv&G&v&nf v&P&H&ul
 obn&O&ES&ft&n&da&z&lonf

1/ auomo&jyZmwv

auomo&jyZmwvbnf p&0&ul&ri&fr&ak&ma[mi&f o&B&y&bma' O&B&H ocifir&da&zH&om
 ee&w&efZmw&jzpbnf ocifir&rbnf b&awm&b&mv&uxuf , H' , m&Zmw&rs&u&H jrefm
 bmon&jy&ebnh ynn&S&P&O&t&z&lv&ef yg&Oif w&du&ES&H&mw&tsif&rs&u&H&om&ef wn&O&ef&H&O , l
 &o&jzpbnf O&armi&armi&w&iu auomo&jyZmwvul&H ocifir&fr&v&P&O&v&nf a&onf o&H [lvf
 ynn&B&kre&ft&z&ES&h a&onf [h&omt&cs&u&H p&O&f&pm&e&B&bnf [qHif ynn&B&kre&rs&u
 ocifir&ru&h&u&onf [qHif&H&Lumi&f&sv&ts&ut&cbnf

y&H&rt&jzpf 1965 c&E&sv&ef jrefma&Sa[mi&f&pmay&ES&h , O&aus&r&Kmer&S O&v&svif
 (v&bre)u wn&fjz&w&xl&v&h&O&onf

2018 c&E&sv&ef&pv&ul&cs&P&mt&ly&v&lu&u jye&v&nf&H&E&f&xl&v&h&O&clbnf

* a' gu&v&nf w&E&u&fy&garmu&?jrefm&pm&Kme? b&mt&lv&u&ib&lv&f

e*grsn? a&otrsnponh obn0v&Zmw&qmifsnvnf yg0ibnf au&isursnvnf
yg0ibnf Zmw&qmifsnulhvbbn0ESft ndzelw&azlbnulhaw&onf

oDPC[brifomESH auomo&itforD aw&cefw&f rifom&onf riforD\
1/2y&w&u&w0y&daemuf owl u&v&v&j&plum p&v&omuESHwr&f&w&y&a&q&ae&a&umif rif&u&u
r&R&u&u&u&ijym&onf xltcg r&R&u&u&u-

]]r, bn&csnul rormt? b, &w&rs&w&w& re&f&x&mr&eft&u&? Nji if v&u&v&u
p&v&ur&T&? y&ji&v&mi&qm&? &bn&w&mu&f²

[i vn&faumi?

]]re&f&x&mr&v&u& r, b&mr&u&? on&Z&r&w&? b, bb, &w&? tw&w&f& aq;0g?
1/2y&f&er&f&xm&i? j&y&f&my&gv&i³

[i vn&faumi& p&R&u&u&u&u&u&bnf ua, mi&ac&sn&u&cs&n w&w&rf&w&w&j&p&om&om&u& ew&j&y&K
pm&j&ic&f? aq;0g&t&w&w&f&sn&ES&j&y&f&my&gv&ic&f j&zp&fn&v&m&[k&v&u&f&n t, bn&f&w&w&u&om& re&f&rw&u
p&1/2ub&bn&0ESft ndzelw&dxmy&u&haw&onf

ar&f&yl&v&u&ru rifor&u&u&x&bl&cs&u&? rifor&u&, mi&h&qm&i&um rifom&ESH
v&u&te&f&w&f&ar&f&yl&v&u&ru r&u&t&v&u&

]]owi&f&P&ar&nf [n&[&u&as&on&u& r, &ar&f&yl&v&u& As&u&q&h&f&ip&i&h&nf&aw&mi&
aum&f&at&mi&v&u&w&? lz&D&ñ&f&zk&u&? oeyt&g&pu&? yg&u&u&f&ri&h&? r&u&cl&ar&g&
ao;ao;wi&[er&sn&u&u&r, u&v&yl&v&u&la [mi&fa&om&u&um&i& raumi&v&u&te&f&u&f&⁴

[k&q&h&u&on&ij&i&q&iy&u& r&u&E&ij&i&q&iy&u&u&f&n ol&t&w&u&f& top&ft&q&e&fr [lv&aw&u&u&u&u&u& q&u&bnf
pi&h&nf&aw&mi&q&h&u&on? oeyt&g&yg&u&u&f&u&f&f&i r&u&cl&ar&fa&o;ao;wi&[er&f&n Zmw&u&qm&if
b&u&v&u&ru&u& v&re&f&rw&u& tv&u&q&iy&u&z&ih zelw&az&lx&monf v&S&y&j&iy&q&ii x&ma&om
re&f&rw&u&pa, mu&ft&j&p&f&j&ri&h, mi&v&map&on&h&Zmw&u&qm&i& b&1/2y&f&zelw&u&ry&ij&zp&bnf

Zn&f&t&0&f&ri&for&D ord&aw&nf&h&j&ri&ce&f&w&f& tx&e&f&aw&ESH rifor&u&w<&aj&yp&um&j&iz&h
r&e&f&rw&u& um, d 'u&v&u&w&u&u& ay:v&h&t&mi&f&yonf ord&aw&nf&h&j&ri&ny&da&onf rifom&u
Zn&f&t&0&f&ri&for&u&

]]z&h&j&ri&ny&da&em&u&? ol&u&f&aj&rm&u&v&u&? ve&h&u&um&u&te&f&ar&mi&f? r&u&u&u& aumi&f&u&?
ao&f&av&mi&fac&:n&u&? &u&y&0&f&u&f& w0x&h&v&? aj&rb&aj&re&if? r&q&ii&f&ao;? a&a&E&g&ry&w&f
r&u&y&f&ay&:w&f&? e&E&f&pr&e&u&f? usu&usu&f q&u&u&v&v&? ol&h&aw&nf&u&? ow&u&uh&e
cl&ep&u&v&u&v&u&? ac&f&u&v&u&v&u&u&? b&om&on&0? re&f&rw&u&kl&u&u& q&f&r&ra&o&f& wp&ba&0r&e
rv&p&u&f&u&? v&u&v& j&y&u&u&? ap&mi&h&e&f&y&g&f⁵

² rif&u&oci&f&? 2018? 27/
³ -, if-? 28/
⁴ -, if-? 85/
⁵ rif&u&oci&f&? 2018? 169/

[ငါ အချိန်ယာရိဖိတိယဏ်လူ့ အပျစ်အစမှပျော်ရွှင်လှစွာ တွေ့ဆုံအသုံးပြု
 ဝါဒများကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ
 အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို

တို့သည် အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို

အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို
 အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို

[ခုနှစ် နှစ်အတွက် အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို
 အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို

[ခုနှစ် နှစ်အတွက် အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို
 အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို

[ငါ၊ အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို
 အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို

4/ အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို

အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို
 အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို

အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို
 အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို

အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို
 အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို အကျဉ်းချုပ်အရ ဖော်ပြချက်များကို

⁶ ရှိသော ဝါဒများကို 2018? 109-110/
⁷ -, if-? 116/
⁸ ရှိသော ဝါဒများကို 2018? 116/
⁹ -, if-? 22/

auomo&u rti&ausZi&Sf a&orrsnxH vu&qmif&no&ay;on/ rifomu
a&orwpa, mu&lu&lu& jyer&vlu&b y&Q m, qif a&ebnf x&u&umih rifor&D
wp&D&wnf jyer&v&onf tjyer&vr&c&D&w&f&ri&for&D&qb&n&u

]]w&iv&]]uc&D od&iv&E]]? a&p]]&n&n&el&vef? wmo&ue? *d&ef cgaw&nf&ef
c&h&v;/ &p&cefi, h&lv&h&ri? p&er&v&ma&mi? aw&mi&f aw&mi&ri&ti, b&ef?
p&te&fa&E]]&Q&D a&n&R&f&v&L&S&f&ww&ly&D t&h&]] i, &D w&te&D&E&A&V&E&S&h jym&n&L
&E&uf&ef/ e&efa&&E&v&ly&]]? q&bn&f As&v&]]&v&]] a[O&e&h&]]&p&lv&pa&u&E, r&ef?
B&u&]] ac&E&E&f]]¹²

[i az&nf&y&x&mon/ w&f&fy&n&jy&n&O&g&gw&]] v&ly&&f&a&jy&mi&f&v&ea&om tw&mu&lon&h w&e&lv t&ce&f
t&cg&z&py&]] yw&De&f&us&ift&y&&E&f&s&u&E&v&]]&n& n&lv&pv&f&n&h&ri&]]&w&p&cg&&ey&]] w&te&aw&mi&f w&te&h&rs&]]
a&O&D&hey&]] w&rt&ta&mi&f&w&f&v&nf e&lv&lv&h&lv&lv&y&mv&lu&E&S&R&D&ey&lv&j&iz&h rifor&D aw&mi&f&w&E&f
a&&mu&E&ep&Of aum&f&ui&f, H&jri&fu&&ful&zn&fy&x&mon/ a&em&u&f&ri&fu&&ful& y&&b&w&f jri&a, mi&f
v&ma&t&mi&f&ze&lv&]]&E&Z&E&x&mon/ Z&mw&a&q&mi&N c&h&ms&u&]]&x&ii[y&az&nf&y&E]]&bn&/ w&te&fa&mi&f&lv&v&]]
aj&y&mi&f&v&ly&&f&a&ea&om jri&fu&&ful&]] w&iv&]]&f]] [h&om&to&]]&z&iz&h ou&D&iv&ly&&f&ap&on/ f
t&v&u&f&ze&lv&D&]]&q&ef&op&bn/

jyZ&mw&lv&E]]&yg&O&i&om w&]]&f&jy&n&f&]]&u&]]&zn&fy&&mw&E&f

]]t&O&| w&]]&f&jy&n&? p&w&k&@&v&w&]]&f&jy&n&? E&]]&f&jy&n&lv&n&ap&]]¹³

]]y&y&O&w&D&y&n&lv&n&f? ri&f&B&u&E&S&h&Z&E&&E&? r&E&rw&f&t&p&]] w&]]&fa&]]&jy&n&a&]]&u&]]&ar&]]&jref
ap&]]¹⁴

[i j&y&n&lv&n&]]&E&S&h&ny&on/

]]b&kr&]]&me&D&w&]]&f&jy&n&]]? E&En&]]&r&lv&b&D&|&q&]]&ef]]¹⁵

]]Z&ey&w&lv&]]&f&om? u&lv&]]&oa&b&h&om&w&]] r''&b&mon? oi&E&]]&ma&v&]]&br&ke&f E&S&h
o&ab&f&v&]]&E&]]&om&od&]]&|&jy&n&f&q&]]&ur&f&om&]]&mu&]]&ap&]]¹⁶

[i tr&n&f&om az&nf&y&]]&S&u&]]&w&E&on/ a'&oa&em&u&f&]]&u&]]& Z&mw&cl&]]&e&f&pum&j&iz&h ze&lv&]]&E&Z&E&
x&E&x&mon/

5/ Z&mw&cl&]]&e&f&pum;ze&lv&D&]]&]]

jyZ&mw&p&mq&]]&bn&f Z&mw&lv&rf&Z&mw&lv&u&E&ze&lv&]]&mw&E&f Z&mw&cl&]]&e&f&pum&]]&j&iz&h ze&lv&]]&av&]]&E&E&
on/]&q&]]&? i&]]&? x&E&]]&? O&i&]]&ap&on&]]&z&iz&h om&r&ef&az&nf&y&]]&E&E&]]&bu&]]& Z&mw&lv&E&f&t&cv&f
t&qu&f&t&w&]]&f&n&]]&e&fa&on&Z&mw&cl&]]&e&f&pum&]]&]]&n&f aw&E&on/

¹² ri&f&re&]]&oci&? 2018:111/

¹³ -, if-? 3/

¹⁴ -, if-? 102/

¹⁵ -, if-? 119/

¹⁶ -, if-? 127/

zelwrit wwljnm urfusi hNunif Zmwcthēspumrsmu aznfyaeonl[kqllbnf jyZmwf
pmayzw/ &aom y&bwlul jriā, miNluma, miNmatmif apbyāocspth zelw/Ellāom
yxrqlt rslorjyZmwpmql[kqlygrnf

6/ Zmwctsi fzelwlyll

jrefnjyZmwft Otpjzphom rPluufyZmwlvēf Zmwctsi f rsmull tomay; a&zlboubll
ocifirbnf Zmwctsi f rsmull ZmwlvrfESft Dicitēsus a&zlonf iltsi f rsm aw; xy? ojze?
o h xmu? jri f ay: o h cēfaxmubjze? ojze cēfaxmu? aw; blponfzi hyg oifbnf

auomo&ti forlav; pumOgyefwēf oaE, pOf xljcmaomyefzjull &aobud
jri f qlom & p b q , āy: aw; xy lvēf

llyefaeqefav? urfajcprfē? NunNuprfNul[ltuē, ? oDvm yēlvn?
vēqif-u, ? b, bi f b, Eš ? b [mēf? budvsmvSa [m [hē? t h igq&m
otsi f ygbprf? omwiNunESā uezu f qD rsup tē&ā&mfv l r f? axāx&m&m
arōrfce? 1/ wēf/ prf? 1/ v l u t s i ? x l a v z l a 0? c l a e & i ? a u m i f w h u m i f v s
a u m i f p a u m i f r n t x i ? c h v c y ? c h w l l v u ? t w e t j y i f r j r i ā o ; v m ?
ajy; p l v t p l v m l u v m y g ? a j y ; & i f a j y ; c h y g ? i k h e f w l l y e f r m v m u l l v s f u m u r f
u m o m q o v t s n p l v ; }²³

[i aznfyxmonf xljcmaomyefzj budulwēf pōlvly&āc p m a e & a o m & a o b u d
pōlvf rit & m u l l a y : v ē ā p o n f A s n f w b & w r s m u l l e p e d u y l u y ā & z l x m & m a j y ; u m v t i u m
w u f u a y s t i ā e a o m a v o l u l v n f N l u m a , m i ā p o n f

yPōā, miāqmiāxmaom auomo&ti forlonf ri f o m u o t p b l t x i E s h
t x y f x y ā r ; a e i r e s y p m a & i x e t ā a o m l v n f y a q a o m u c p m a e & y l u l l

l j c & r , ? b e f - u , l u l ā w n ā v ; u l v h v ; ? r v b n ? r , l r f y D e f a q f v l v ; /
t h & a 0 ; a & N u n E s ? y ā & y h w n t v , f u l l , z e l w , b m E s ā B u l f s m y l v n ?
r , l r s b u l v , l u l a r m i b e f r h N u m i t q l l h ē ; }²⁴

ponhōtsi f ul q h ponf Zmwāqmiā c p m c s u l u l a y : v ē ā p o n h * l v z e l w d r i j z p b n f

o P [l b r i f o m E s h a , m u p b d / r i f w l w l u t l u l u & m b d / r i f i / ā i a o a v o n f
x l j n u l l u k p b d / t m r i f o m u t y f i r i f o r E s f t w l j r i f y p d i r t h v l l j y n f y e l v n & i f
r i f o m q l b n f r i f a y : o h v ē f

l p e l v o l u , l y h a j y m i ? u a w m i f y n b e f ? , d f [e E l l c r p h w n l v h v ā & b h e f u l l
j r e f j y e p l v ; ... / a q n ā v o c f o l l a i E s f & ā r s i ? v ē f a p z h q m i l v , ā v ; / ... /

²³ r i f r l o c i ? 2 0 1 8 ? 8 /
²⁴ -, i f - ? 6 6 /

zv&napmi(v& a&a'gi(od& w&efo&v, h&v;? ou&v&w&re&q&D
jze&e&en&e& vm&v&r&r&e& x&ye&fuar&))²⁵

[i a&:z&X&mon/ naeapmi&sp ES&re&v&w&ar&e&ip&h us&q&ifa&e&c&f av&j&y&n&h&q&n&h&o&f vs&uf
v&e&f&p&n&j&ri&u&e&f taj&t&ae&u&h ay:v&e&h&apon/ w&u&ly&e&e&f c&p&h&ri&f&or&D&u&ly&g ac:a&q&mi&v&m
E&h&h&om&u&mi&h p&v&h&v&s&e&f i&f M&u&n&E&f&ae&a&om Z&mw&h&q&mi&N p&v&f&t&aj&t&ae&u&h y&h&az&n&j&ya&e&on&f k
q&e&e&h&on&f

o&D&P&C& l&bri&f&om&ES&h au&om&e&e&f&or&D&w&h a&or&w&h&h au&Z&f&q&y&e&f&v&u&h&mv&e&f
ri&f&or&D&q&h&n&h&e&e&f&w&e&f

]]ra&q&mi&v, f&e&f ze&h&mi&f&e&h&mi&f&aj&ym&i&h&ym&i&v&i&e&f? r&h&v&h&ym&? t&u&m&w&h&h&e&f
u&av&;? e, &e&f&e&f ri&f&v&e&f&r&lar&e&e&f&v&h&v;? ñ&e&f&v&mw&ly&Z&e&h&f&e&f? O&h&f&t&h&e&h&h&/
n&h&om&e&f? a&e&e&f&f&v&h&v&e&h&h& c&p&h&l, M&u&v&h q&h&va, mi&h&o;/ on&f&q&w&q&w&f
w&e&f v&e&f&y&h&j&z&rom&v&h a[r&O&g&f&h&f&t&au&e&f, f&e&f ri&h&ar&h&v&h&i;]]²⁶

[i a&:z&X&mon/ j&ree&f&a&q&mi&v, h&v&e&f p&j&re&f&ae&e&h&S a&or&w&h&h&h&mv&r&f&w&e&f w&h&h&h&e&h&?
ri&f&v&e&f&r&ic&h&u&mi&h&y&w&De&f&us&f&t&y&e&f&e&f&rs&u&E&h&w&e&f&v&e&f t&ar&e&e&f&be&f&ae&y&h& &e&h&aw&n&h&ra, mi&f r&h&w&e&f
ar&e&e&f&rs&h&h&v&my&h&h&h& ri&f&or&D&v;tm y&ye&h&om&u&j&z&p&h&om&u&mi&f]c&p&h&l, M&u;[l&q&h&e oa, mi&f
x&i&f&v&i ton&f&q&w&q&w&v&e&f&e&f t&v&e&f&a&0'enc&h&ma&e&e&h&u&mi&f a&:z&X&mon/ &e&h&aw&n&h&rn&h
r&h&t&aj&t&ae&u&h&mi&h t&v&e&f&c&h&om&cs&u&h&h& ze&f&v&ay;ae oa, mi&f y&w&De&f&us&f&ri&u&e&f&u&h&j&ri&h, mi&f
v&h&apon&f ri&f&om&ES&h&or&w&h t&c&p&f Z&mw&v&r&f&p&aw&n&h&ri&f k&Z&mw&e&h&v&v&ly&g j&ya&e&on&f l&q&e&e&f
on&f y&e&h&w&e&f&v&v&u&h&q&h&q&mi E&h&h&on&h&Z&mw&e&f&f&z&h&f& l&q&e&e&f&yg&on&f

x&h&u&mi&h oc&f&ri&f&h& Z&mw&e&f&f&rs&on&f a&em&u&e&f&ri&u&e&f&rs&u&h&z&n&j&E&h&h&on&f
Z&mw&h&q&mi p&v&f&e&f&h&om&cs&u&h&h& ay:v&e&h&apon&f Z&mw&v&r&f&ES&Z&mw&h&q&mi&? a&em&u&e&f&De&f&us&f&u&h&y&h&ay;
E&h&h&on&h&Z&mw&e&f&f&z&h&f& k&q&e&e&f&yg&on&f

7/ q&h&f&q&i&f&y&w&v&w&u&ze&f&v&h&f&h

j&re&f&n&j&Z&mw&f&O&D&t&p&j&z&p&h&om]r&P&u&u&f&y&Z&mw&f&w&e&f q&h&f&q&i&f&y&w&v&w&u&f h&om Z&mw&h&q&mi&f
ES&h q&h&f&O&h&f&q&ub&e&f&f ri raw&e&ay/ Z&mw&h&q&mi&u r&e&f&g&O&i&f&y&e&h&rn&h Z&mw&u&u&ES&f&t&n&D
w&v&w&v&ay;&e&f q&h&f&O&h&f&q&e&mu&h q&i&q&h&n&h&p&um&j&z&p&on&f au&om&e&e&Z&mw&v&e&f p&w&i&h&w&e&
on&f k&q&e&e&f&yg&on&f

u&k&P&f, u&e&h&v&h&x&e&h&e&f&w&e&f

²⁵ ri&f&ri&oci&? 2018? 76-77/
²⁶ -, i&f&-? 109/

]]wpbxiptm? *EipmUnOVn? &v&mrif? igvniwpbcw? bD/rifjzpf
awmton? jezVpfnun? cbotygawmtn? c&mwyt? rkkup? qifxubqif?
oifubuplswhtmi? umvoly:ay:ESH atmi pñawn&fprf}}²⁷

[i wyc&m pNvipijih umvoly:ay:ESH atmi pñawnwday;yg&ef qifqibm on/
bD/rifxubawmtonfc&f atmi pñ&fapylfn tjpftysuESH wDuf vLuzuh&tmi
zeiw&a&:zlxmonulaw&on/

arfysbD/ru risonESH risonDullaomifurpyw&awU tr, ftU, mifaqmifum
urpyb&ef qifq&mul

]]pejcl:yDif r[mu? azm|Ahtu? umr*Prxi? [buurfw&? vl, OVS
uif aygif&atmi hpaqnf buhwnfvLuprf}}²⁸

[i qiqbnf umr*Pftni/Lu pñvñw&eom Zmw&aqmiESH vLuzuh&om pumoh
a&fcs, i qifqiyfn vLuzuh&on/ Zmw&aqmi ul/y/vmuvmapon/

yg&wpynti iSubD/Bu&Egih Subefw&f rifeSH jynbtrsmwLul pm&ef ohrnf
jzpb&umi (ESH iSubD/Bu& qifqibnf

]]a, mwweh'o? eefy&uif, reluenf? ulepifysu&wn&tmi? wjru&wnf
v&fawmtn? a&Bu&awmavmi? rlcgiltmun? av&nyg jzih r[m&efw&f?
qibvumvifnyDv? Oif r[m&wrf&u? Numjrif obOie&w&tmi? ewf&uif
t [efv ylvib&w&w&prf}}²⁹

[i a&Bu&onrcefohavre&wifwLufw&bubwday;&ef qifqih&:zlxmon/

iSubD&eb&umi h jynbtrsm aLumufvevLumESH &wemolyg uLulu& f jrnwrf
Lu&if aiy;vñy&fLuon/ aoab; aLumuf aiy;vñ jrnwrf&e&Lu&aom jynbtrsm uL
O&E&u&azmupm,rnjzpb&umi qifvuf qifq&mul

]]i&f&avmifusuf tluixuf? wply&u&atnbuL Oifqifsm &pifvLuf?
ywfDv&w&u&w&w&prf}}³⁰

[i qiqvLubnf i&t&xtS i&b&mrsm? i&f' P&bm&e&aom i&b&mrsm qhH
atm [p&ofsm ubwday;&ef qibnf jzpyftajctaeESH vLuzuh&tmi f zeiw&a&:zlxmaom
pmq& *Dvq&f&mtm xlvrl [k q&f&bnf Zmw&vrfESH Zmw&aqmi uL ouDifv&f&vmap
aom qifqiyw&w&ursm uL pwithom tr&orjyZmw&pmq& x&OP [q&ayrnf
aemuf&f Odyh? O&Luidw&vnf qifqiyw&w&ursm uL jyZmw&t *f&yvpc&tjzpf
a&:zlxLuon/

²⁷ rir&oci? 2018? 78/
²⁸ -, if-? 86/
²⁹ -, if-? 105/
³⁰ rir&oci? 2018? 106/

wi Di f \ wpcef & yjy Zmwvavhvmcsuf

pEimvli

pmwrf t u Sof

ppmwrf onf pma&q&mwidi f \]terf) wpcef&yjyZmwvavhvmxmaom pmwrf
jzplygonf jrefm jray: u s; ausr Di h&mu f zu fcpDg' pepf qh u l u si b h u m jrefm
jynb w l t m; n S y e f E g p u t h o m * y e l w l u l j r e f m w p r f o m v l u u s m a e m r S
w e f v s t b n u l l a v h m w i f y x m a o m p m w r f j z p l y g o n f x b l v h m m w v f
O p w n t s u f Z m w v a q m i ? a e m u t D e f u s i ? Z m w i n e f [i u @ c l u m a v h m w i f y x m
y g o n f x j y i f y Z m w p n f v h n h v r l 3 y g E s h u l u h n l u l q e f p p l w i f y x m y g o n f
a o n t s u h o g [n e r s m - Z m w i v r f ? Z m w v a q m i ? a e m u t D e f u s i ? Z m w i n e f ? w p c e f & y j y Z m w v

ed gef

]terf)wpcef&yjyZmwvavhvmcsuf jzpmwrf jzpbnf 1947 cE p
rwlvxlv? tw(1)? trsv(3) w m & m r * Z i f w e f y g & o m j y Z m w f z p b n f w p a u n f v h
j y Z m w v l u a v ; j z p b n f , i f j y Z m w v n f p i l w i l u j y e f t w l u h a & ; z h o m j y Z m w v [l w f a y /
t z w b u b u b m j z p b n f x j y Z m w v l u l 1947 c E p h a m u r S a & ; o m a o n f v n f j y Z m w v \
a e m u t D e f u s i f t m z u f q p f * y e l w l t l y p l o n h 3 E p l w m u m v (1 9 4 2 - 1 9 4 5) u l l a e m u t j y k
a & ; z l x m a v o n f x l u m v t w e f & j r e f m j y n b l w l n b o t a j c t a e w p p o l v l w p h ' o u l l
x i f [y f y x m a v o n f

jyZmwvavhvmcsuf O p w n t s u f Z m w i v r f ? Z m w v a q m i ? a e m u t D e f u s i ? Z m w i n e f
[i 1/2 x m i l t o p o r s a v h m o b ; y g r n f w p c e f & y j y Z m w v \ t * j y f r s m E s h n d n d q e f p p f
w i f y x m y g o n f j y Z m w v n f a c w l u l n f a u m i f ? p e p l u l n f a u m i f ? v l u l n f a u m i f
r n f o x i f [y e l l p e f & e r & l u l a v h m x m y g o n f

1/ wpcef&yjyZmwv [l onf

wpcef&yjyZmwvES jywbu f jrefmt b d m e f t u o f c s y u

]wpcef&yf - l u f w c e f , w f 1/2 y & S E s j y Z m w v p o n f w l v e f y l l j c m o w f s v f
x m a o m t p o l v f t y l l f l y o q h o n f

wpcef&yjyZmwv - e ^ w c e f , w f y s n l w f Z m w v c e f w p c e f o m y g o i h o m
j y Z m w v l u l 2

* a' gu l v n f w l u y g a r m u ? j r e f m p n k m e ? b m ; t l v u i o l l v f
1 one act play
2 jrefm pmt z 1979? 76/

aznfy&ef vG tsifSvG rnf xltcg tcefjynjyZmwbnf u\$w\$u\$w\$zpbay
rnf wptef&yfyZmwur l oytbnf uspvE l lbnf ptaLumi f rsm;alLumi h
wptef&yfyZmwf acwpm;vncbnf olonf jyZmw^ t&omull tjynt 0
cpm;eft w\$uf tcefjynjyZmwfrsm;ull/nf vufvWEl l lLumi f aw&ay
onf}}¹

[p aumutsutxmayonf xLlLumi h wptef&yfyZmwfr h wifjvG bnltjyif jyZmwf
a&on t&nft csi f u l / n f aw&onf wptef&yfyZmwfr sm;onf vxlb 0ES h puyav
onf

2/ acwtopjyZmwf

ynm&Sfrsm;u 1920 jynE\$paemuy l l f r S, ae k day: x \$ u f v m a o m j y Z m w f r s m ; u l l a c w f
jyZmwfr sm; [k o w f r s w l l u o n f 1920 c E \$ p a e m u y l l f a y : x \$ u f v m a o m j y Z m w f r s m ; o n f
j r e f r m ; v a n j y Z m w f r s m ; E S h v l o r w a o m t a e m u E l l i j y Z m w f y l b P r e f z p o n f a c w t o p f
jyZmwbnf 1928 c E \$ i w G f t p j y l o n f [k y n m & S f r s m ; u , l q l u o n f

t a p m y l l f w G f w l l j c m j y Z m w f r s m ; u l l j r e f r m j y l c l u o n f r b o n q l l o n f v n f v l p 1 / 2 u f
v l b b m D a y : v G i j r e f r m y D a o m j y Z m w f r s m ; j z p b a y : v m y g o n f t a j m w G l v n f v u h y p h
u p e i a j y m p u m ; o u b u j z i b m a j y m v m l u a v o n f x i & t a o n j y Z m w f r s m ; r h
o c i b a o m i f \ j q & n D e l y g y j y Z m w f (1 9 2 8) ? j w l l f j y n & e b l j y Z m w f (1 9 2 9) ? q & m a Z n f S
j r [m q e t s i b l j y Z m w f (1 9 3 4) w l z p a v o n f y i l u l l a & ; j y Z m w f t j z p f 1 9 3 0 j y n E \$ i w G f
O p v S x e f a & ; o m a o m j w m D w b o n j y Z m w f a y : x \$ u f v m a v o n f , i f j y Z m w b n f a u s v u f
a w m & G j y f y i h a & ; u l l o 1 / 2 y h a z n f x m a v o n f

1930 c E \$ D e f u s i l w G f B u d y t a & ; r * Z i f ? * E p v m u r * Z i f r s m ; w G f j y Z m w f w l l u a v ; r s m ;
u l l a w l v m & a v o n f x j y Z m w f r s m ; u l l o y l l r m i D ? a ' g u l v m a r m i f z l ; w l u a & ; o m l u o n f
a c w t o p j y Z m w E S f t w l 1930 j y n E \$ D e f u s i u w p t e f & y f y Z m w f t z l r s m ; o n l v n f a y : a y g u f
v m a v o n f O p o e f [e (a Z n f S) \ j y i b p l b m o m r j y e q l l o m j t " r * l v m) w p t e f & y f y Z m w f
(1 9 3 1) ? y i l u l l a & ; j y Z m w f j z p a o m j a & a r m i f o l w p t e f & y f j y Z m w f (1 9 3 3) ? t * l v j b m o m r S
j y e q l l o m j p e l v v l w p t e f & y f y Z m w f (1 9 3 4) ? y i l u l l a & ; j y Z m w f j z p a o m j a o l l f w p t e f & y f
j y Z m w f (1 9 3 5) r s m ; a y : a y g u f v m a v o n f 1934-35 c E \$ i w G f B u d y t a & ; r * Z i f w G f O p e l v i f
o n f w i l w i f t r n j z i h j y Z m w f , f 14 y k l u l l a & ; o m c h v o n f x l j c m ; c s u l v p & y f r h 1935
c E \$ a v m u f r p i a ' g u l v m a r m i f z l ; \ u a v ; j y Z m w f r s m ; x \$ u f a y : v n j c i f y i j z p o n f
j y Z m w f m a y a v m u w G f w p l u @ o p l v m o n f [l q l l a y r n f o l j y Z m w f r s m ; o n f t * l v j y Z m w f
r s m ; r S b m o m j y e f x m a o m j y Z m w f r s m ; j z p o n f u a v ; r s m ; t z l l & n & G h a & ; a o m j y Z m w f r s m ; j z p i
u a v ; j y Z m w f w l l t O p t p y i j z p o n f 1941 c E \$ i b l l & m u h o n f j w p a u m i f u u j [h o m

¹ Oifaz? Ope 1971? 58/

uavmitrnfzih&om aom oefazjriN jbybft;0apmjyZmwuH jrefntt vi f owiipmv6f tcefqufyZmwftjzpfaw&avonf

1942 cEpfS1945 cEpf xdppt w6fjyZmwvrsm onf jyZmwprmayt aeESrl azsnbjzrl oububmru Zmwmeiwukua&jyZmwvrsm? ow6ofarfay;aom jyZmwvrsm? awnV6h&;vbaqnfay;aonjyZmwvrsm ay:x6fvmygonf xi&h;aonjyZmwvrsmr6n aZnf 6N jatmiV6wvjyZmwv (1942)? 0PER jtomxUavmub&UjyZmwv (1942)? jyx&Zaem Or6vaumjyZmwv (1943)? 0DOP \ JarmpofjyZmwv (1944)? armixiN jtmZent6ti jyZmwv (1944)? jomt a&;BubqHvjyZmwv (1944)wHjzpbonf

1945 cEpfS1948 cEpf (v6vlyh&;tBULmv)tw6fw6fjrefnE6iN tajctae onf tr6rd aom tajymi6tv6srnEShBulhw6c&ayonf x6bhom E6iHa&;t6yftax6 rsm;Lum;x6yif jyZmwprmayten6tu6fr0 ay:x6v6m6ho;onf , ifumvonf jyZmwprmay tiftm enfyg;v6omumvzpbayonf x6uay:vmaom jyZmwvrsm onlvnf x6cw? x6t c66u jzpb6yftajctae rsm;uH xi6f y6monf jyZmwvrsm onf tr6rom a&; 0Dwn6su&6bnf M6v606t6y6p606umv olu660 jrefnjynftajctaeu6vn6aumi f? z6qpf y6ft6y6p606f z6qpw6N E6y6p6h6q6h6jrefnjynN tajctaeu6vn6aumi f xi6f y6znfyxmavonf jrefnjyn6v6w6N v6Dv6vlyh&;Bul6y6r6it6z6p6 E6iH&; jyZmwvrsm;uH aw&oub6N x6cw6yn6bl w6N p6y6t6a&;b0? v6h&;b0uH xi6f y6om jyZmwvrsm;uHvnf aw&ayonf x6y6ib6m6ma&;jyZmwvrsm? oa&nfyZmwvrsm;uH aw&ay onf x6lumvtw6f xi&h;aom jyZmwvrsmr6n oefazjriN jacwb6p6q6efNyjyZmwv (1945)EShaZ, smarmi (0Dulv;) \ j6ul6jz6lyyZmwv (1945)wHjzpbonf

1948 cEpf6p6i r*Zi6f6p6ap6mi6tr6rd6w6f jyZmwvrsmaw&onf x6jyZmwvrsm;w6f ywDefusi6aw&? jri6aom tjri6aw6N t6Lum6raw6n6onh j6ly6i6z66 6n6rsm;uH [mo ajrmu6p66oa&n6i a&;z6x6mon6u6w6onf acwft66y6xi6f y6om jyZmwvrsm;jzpbonf j6acw6w6fjyZmwv6n6f rsm;aomt6mjzih r6u6r66u66cw6f jyn6b6v6x6b0uH w6Lu66Luf xi6f y6znfyav66bnf jyn6b6v6x6b0ESh e6py6f y6rdom ae6p6ftu6r6w6if Bul6w60 ae&onh Zmw6vr6Zmw6u66rsm;uH t6E6ynmwe6q6mq6if jyZmwvrsm;uH z66w6dwi6q6u6L u onf v6v6lyh&;? n6h6v6h&;? N6d6f6c6r6f6a&;w6LuH 0Dwn66om jyZmwvrsmay6rsm;z66z6h6vmonf ESft r0 v6ltz66t6pn6f? v6l'av6 v6p66L6w6L6uH o6y6h6zn6f aonjyZmwvrsmay6rsm;vn6f &66bef vmygonf

oefazjriN 0PER rme6tmi6yD ? &e6ulebaq6 (p6)ci6rmi660 q6ijz6l66f atmi666f w6N jyZmw666rsm;EShr*Zi6f6rsm;w6fwp6cef&y6fyZmwvrsm toihtwi6h6w6onf

pma&;q&matmi6Avonf 1948 cEpf6p6i r*Zi6f6p6ap6mi6tr6rd6w6w6f wp6cef&y6f jyZmwvrsm a&;c6ygonf &e6ulebaq6 [e0a' ;] wp6cef&y6fyZmwv (1958)? j66aw6n6pi6jyZmwv (1958)? pma&;q&matmi6vif \ j6pma&;q&mu6h'ge) wp6cef&y6fyZmwv (1958)? 0cif baomi6 \ jaA' i6ynm66L6w6py6HfjyZmwv (1961)EShjaun66Zm aw6njyZmwv(1961)? yg&*N

၂၁၃၊ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု (၁၉၆၃)၊ အင်္ဂလိပ်၊ (၁၉၆၃) \ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု (၁၉၆၉)၊ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု (၁၉၆၉)၊ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု

၂၁၃၊ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု (၁၉၆၃)၊ အင်္ဂလိပ်၊ (၁၉၆၃) \ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု (၁၉၆၉)၊ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု (၁၉၆၉)၊ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု

၃/ *ယေဘုယျအားဖြင့်

၁၉၁၅ ခုနှစ်တွင် ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု (၁၉၁၅)၊ အင်္ဂလိပ်၊ (၁၉၁၅) \ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု (၁၉၁၅)၊ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု (၁၉၁၅)၊ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု

၁၉၁၅ ခုနှစ်တွင် ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု (၁၉၁၅)၊ အင်္ဂလိပ်၊ (၁၉၁၅) \ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု (၁၉၁၅)၊ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု (၁၉၁၅)၊ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု

၁၉၁၅ ခုနှစ်တွင် ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု (၁၉၁၅)၊ အင်္ဂလိပ်၊ (၁၉၁၅) \ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု (၁၉၁၅)၊ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု (၁၉၁၅)၊ ဝါးပင်ပျံ့နှံ့မှု

4? 2/ Zmwlvrf¹t u0f

terf(wptcef&y)jyZmwv Zmwlvrf¹t u0f;cyfrn pojzpbnf pplw0f;umvn wphw0f blwn/vpctkw0f;u ta':Bu0wp0p? wrylvp0p? *syepAN/vp0p? jefm ppAN/vp0p[hom vlv;0p\ v0/vp;uf Bu0w&aom tjzpfy;uEShtaw0cp;csuf u0 wifyxmonf blwn/vpctkw0f;u o0cni;facgubESftwl zswueh0N0f;00;c0lv0f erf/v0k0uay:vm&m , iferf/v0ESlywbuif o0vm0lv maw0u0aom vlv;0p\ taw0u0 p;zihr;fu0fykum Zmwlvrfu0azn0qmi0xm; onf

4? 3/ Zmwlvrf

terf(wptcef&y)jyZmwv u0 pnf/v0z0pnf&mw0f Zmw0qmi0lv;0pESh z0pnf;xmay onf Zmwlvrfpv0pcsi;f tjzpfy;u0vp&y0u0jyv0lv0vonf

Ja' gif - a' gif - a' gif / / quf arv0lv0aom o0cni;0ESftwl r0rsm N0f;00;\}2

[homtjzpfy;uESh Zmwlvrfu0 tpy0lv0u0ayonf , iftjzpfy;ubnf ppftw0f umv *sy0cw0Ny0jy;ijzpbnf *sy0cw0umv t*lv0v0lv0v, n0lv0v0 avallumi; tE0m, ftcsu0ay;0h Ja' gif - a' gif - a' gi;jzi h Zmwlvrfu0 pmzwy&0bwf p0v0i0pm; vmatmi;ftpy0lv0u0ayonf tcsu0ay;0ESftwl r0rsm;N0f;00;avonf , iftjzpfy;u onf pmzwy&0bwftm; pv0pcsi;fyif p0v0lv0v0z0; & m E0q0ay;v0lv0bnf t*lv0v0lv0 av, n0rsm;onf rnb0n0e0m0v0 AN0ub0r;n0n0nf? tar0ni;f xlv0f bmrsm;qujzprnf enf? rnb0w0x00lv0sup0urn0n0nf pon;zi h00si;f vmatmi; quf zw0ci;lv0matmi;f q0qmi0xm;avonf

xlv0y&0bw0p0v0lv0f AN0u0tcsu0ay;0hN0umi;hp0v0lv0v0v0;ae0mrS

]2... [kerf0lv0p0csuf x0u0ay:vm0y0 zswueh0y;g;cs0N0um;v0lv0\}3

[hom tjzpfy;uESh Zmwlvrfu0 a00lv0qu0lv0u0ayonf xlv0 r0rsm;N0f;00;c0lv0f acw0umv\ v0lv0vsm00x0? tcs0umv\ v0lv0vsm0q0v0sr? yg0i0hom Zmw0qmi0lv0v t0i0c00;ur0lv0v0N0umi;h pmzwy&0bw0bnf]2[homerf0h x0u0ay: vmonESh *sy0ppAN0v0 jrefm0r0f;ry0lv;tm; tar0ni;f u0t;mu0i; erf0v0lv0bnf [kr0sv, l v0lv0ayonf r0t ar0ni;lv0f]2[homt0lv0N0um;v0lv0aom y00bw0v0 p0v0c0p;csu0lv0f r00v0v0 jrefm0tr0rd0wp0, mu;f ap0m;0c0jy0y0 [hom r0p0r0lv0z0; hom c0p;mr;lv0jz0p0 aom Zmw0E0r;ly;ijzpbnf xlv0emuf zswueh0y;g;cs0h N0um;v0lv0aomt;cg] [m - c0y0 [] [hom t0t0jz0p0ay:vm0jci;fESftwl tm;0a0uey0bnh0p0v0bn0v0nf jz0p0ay:vm0ay

1 plot
2 wiDi? 1947? 29/
3 -, if -

on/ igwifrefmrefuav; rsm on/ iyhaumiwN tapnum; ulicb? owajymi pth
jyefvni yg; cswlyygvn [KEpaxmi; tm& jzpfavon/

xlcwlvuv txuivefvirefrystclobn/ qk\$ usompv' mvaNlumi h jzpap?
pm; 0wbaea& aNlumi jzpap *syepAN/vwESH aygi; foifcNuv\ / xblhom refuav; rsm
tm; 1/2wtsa& mbaom tcselumvwof jrefmrefryshv; wpDD\ qwqwxctch wlyef
vluhom yg; colbn/ jrefmvrst taygi\ em; xlvof usuba& r*vmESH jynblom
tojzpon/ jrefmZmwdoGZmwvmeulljyvluhom tolyijzpa von/ jrefmvrst wN
trduumuG hapmi h& fubonhObmEKu@v w&myijzplygon/ xlc cserfyif

]]ohcsni facgubhwpcsupk& ay: vntyd rDrsm; jyefv i{vm\}}¹

[i t jzpfy suwpcN NypprbabmuH azmfut; vluhavon/ , ifoZmwvrf\
v@wlyjyuzp& yfuh pma& ou zelwvluNyDrS ZmwbaqmiwN tawGjih ZmwvrfuH
txGvft x@bllwz n/jzn/ a& muhapavon/

]]ta': BuDtawG/ / w, f owdumi fwh wryguvm? tacsni fmerfwh
*syefullaqnvluw, }}²

[i ta': BuD\ tawson/ acwlvmtajctae\ xif[ytsuzjzpon/ y& bwlvN
tawGESHvni wpkywvni jzpon/ xlcwftcgu *syepptom; wN apnum; rluH xif[y
jxmavon/ xlcwlv xlvuv xlc ajctae wof xlvublykrlwwaom *syepptom; wN
tjykt riy jzpon/ xbl refryshv; tm; tacsni fmerfaom *syefm; jyefaqnvluw bji h
ta': BuDu tm; aseybubll pmzwy& bwrfvni ZmwvmeESH ft wl aseyEpbu h e
avon/ ta': BuD\ tawson/ Zmw& fuhwubon; apon/ xlvZmwft & fuh, fvmum

]]wrysttawG/ / arbi hewlef igeHf; NyD a': a': vlvrfvll 'Dsyef taqnf
cHwmy}}³

[hom wryst\ tawson/ ta': BuDEshy& bwlvN xifritsufrn, Gfaealumi f od/vuf
& avon/ ptcsf pumvtwof *syefN erf1/2ci fcllobn/ wrystom vG jzpa rni [k
wxpcawf xixmaom pmzwy& bwN tawGtm; ta': BuD\ tawGjih taxmuft ul
jylchonvni wryst\ tawGaNlumi h ysufy, bni& avon/ 'Dsyefni erfwmrf
aonvni wrystulvnr [kv? ta': BuDulvnr [kvqlygu tarbi xlvof rnbllul
erfravoent [kpmzwy& bwN od/vufvlljr\$ lvi ay; vlvjyefavon/ xlvemuf

]]*syefAN/v/ / w, jreflvbZm* ygvn? oluerfNyD a& ni ay; vluwvll ig
taqnf cHwmy}}⁴

¹ wiDi? 1947? 29/
² -, if-/
³ -, if-/
* Arm
⁴ wiDi? 1947? 29/

[hom *yeALL/Λ tawGull aznfyx& m pmzwly&bwlvΛ *yeALL/uerfjci f jzpbnf
 [ksvf, bmaom tawGonlvnf vAcshaealumi; aw&byehavon/ terfclorfn
 wrydvnfr [kw? ta':BuDvnfr [kwáy/ erfonbrfnvf *yepPAL/ r [kwjeháy/
 pmzwblwΛ xifritsuftaw&rsuull wpqilyDwpqih jzKvtseouubjzphavon/
 polvif b, bterfclwmv? b, bu erfwmv. [k pmzwly&bwlvΛ tawGpvlull
 ZaZOgizphaeapon/ polvif w&mc hnbjzprnénf [kqefpp& m [li jrefmpPAL/ f
 wpD)om usehwnh'avon/ pmzwly&bwlonf w&mcjzprnblull ocsivlyjzpn/
 Zmwfxvbl& muivnyjzpbnf xblpmzwly&bwΛ odvZmtjritqull jrefmpPAL/Λ
 tawGjihajzcsvluhavon/

[[ArmpPAL/ / / w, i [kvlvh gygvn? igvutclgerfnyD iyultacsni f
 wG svlu&w, f]]¹

[hom ZmwΛ tqhlyijzih y&bwΛ odvZmuull ajz&sfay;vluhavon/ Zmwájz
 ylljzpbnf/ y&bwftaejzihvf pZmwbotfonf Epsvluheyriulhy;aom Zmwbotfjzpb
 onf

[terf)wpcet&yfyZmwlonf jyZmwft *E&yESH nfnGvabom jyZmwlvpyR jzpbnf
 Zmwlvrf? Zmwáqmi? umva'oaemutcl ponftcufsm;ygOibvll Zmwlyd? ZmwEl?
 Zmwlvu? Zmwfxv? Zmwqif ponftcufsm;ESHvnf uluhayonf Zmwlvrfull
 o1/2yázn&mwGf tawGzib1/2yáznfxmavon/ taw&rsu wpqilyDwpqih ocsipovf
 ull Elqáy;xmum tqhupmzwblull Epsvluheyriull ay;Elhavon/ acwlvumvESH
 uluhabom tajctaeull y&bwbabmawbatmif pma&;olujyvluabom tu&lvplu&f
 ull xkctdvif yxmavon/ jyZmwáumifwΛ oabmvuPmfn vlbOvlp1/2lvull
 xif [yfyxmjci f yjzpbnf xllumi h]terf)wpcet&yfyZmwlonf jyZmwqll & m nfnGvrl
 ollyjzphabom tcs hfnGvrl? ae&mnfnGvrl? trlt&mnfnGvrlwzih jynpabom jyZmwf
 wpyR jzphavon/ xlyif pjyZmwΛ Odwnetsujzphabom jrefmájrull s;ausf apnlum;
 vmolvltm; u&mae&mrS vulwlye&rni [hom awnVsb&;owull Elqáy;Elabom
 jyZmwlvpyR f jzpháumi f avK/maw&E&ygonf

4? 4/ Zmwáqmi?

jyZmwlvpyRΛ Zmwlvrfull aznlu s; &mwGf Zmwáqmi lvΛ vly&trESH ajympum;
 rsnonf ta&;ygonf

[terf) wpcet&yfyZmwlvGf ygOibtrsrn ta':BuDvph, muESH wrydvpD?
 olteDwGf jrefmávyfrawnfS ppAL/vpD)ESH *yepPAL/vpD) [li Zmwáqmi háv;O)ESH
 Zmwlvrfull haznqmi fxmavon/

¹ wiDi? 1947? 29/
² -, if/

, iZmwáqmi áv; 0PESh Zmwávrí; uñzríqmi &mw6f Zmwáqmi íwñ t jyktr? tajymt qñsm; ES h azríqmi jci ír [lw b] Zmwáqmi íwñ tawéziom Zmwávrí; uñ o, áqmi bñ; avon/ Zmwáqmi íwñ vly&ñ; ykt ríu lñ; rawé? Zmwáqmi íwñ ajypum; uñ; rí; Mum&ay/ Zmwáqmi N tojz páom]½) ubm tarñi íwñ; Mum; vñ; &on/ Zmwáqmi íwñ tawéziom Zmwávrí; uñ t xévt xé; bñ; a&mu ápon/

jyZmwES íywbouí NTS's Dictionary of Literary Terms **pmt íyíw6f**

]]a, bk stmjzihjyZmwáqmbnfrñ Zmwávrí; áv; ü o½; áqmi ír; u y&bwftm; azsrá; jzwí; fu&ef ajypum; jzihá&; om; xmaom pmay t zjz pbn/}}¹

[qñkmaon; vñ; í; jyZmwávrí; ajypum; wpcé; r; S rygay/ tawéziom taumi; qñ; Zmwávrí; uñ; jyá; Eñ; áv; on/ Zmwáqmi íwñ tawé; uñ; Zmwávrí; uñ; t&om o&avon/

Zmwáqmi ír; uñ; wé; í; wae&may; í zñ; pñ; xmaon/ Zmwáqmi íwñ; 0PESh wpDp qupyum t "duZmwáqmi íwñ; yá; avon/ ykt rí; uñ; t xé; t mjykt azñ; yb] jyZmwáqmi ír; uñ; t "duZmwáqmi ír; uñ; ay; vmayon/ jyZmwáqmi ír; uñ; pñ; nñ; é; vñ; í; t& Zmwáqmi íwñ; uñ; í; rí; t&n/ Ewft rí; t&mr; on/ wpcé; ES h wpcé; í; nñ; é; vñ; í; áv; on/

pmzví; y&bwf oñ; uñ; Zmwáqmi íwñ; wpcé; í; yá; vñ; í; t míf; zé; l; vñ; xmaom t qñ; lowú y&bwf uñ; Eñ; áv; on; í; áv; on; jyZmwáqmi íwñ; wpcé; í; jz pbn/ oñ; on/ Zmwáqmi íwñ; t rí; t&muñ; í; pmzví; wñ; uñ; í; t ué; wé; é; í; r; &chay/

4? 5/ aemutDefusi²

Zmwávrí; wñ; Zmwáqmi íwñ; usí; vñ; &muñ; umv0e; usí; ? a' o0e; usí; ? vñ; Defusi íwñ; on; vñ; ta&; áv; ayon/ Zmwávrí; (oñ; [lw) jz pñ; yí; wpcé; jz páy; zñ; é; í; t cé; ES h ae&mon; í; 0pñ; í; ta&; áv; áv; umí; qñ; kmaon/ jyZmwáqmi íwñ; í; wñ; í; t jz pñ; í; ysí; wñ; jz pñ; í; t cé; ? t jz pñ; í; ysí; wñ; jz pñ; í; t cé; ? Zmwáqmi íwñ; vly&ñ; jyktr; í; t cé; ? vly&ñ; jyktr; í; t cé; ? &mwávrí; uñ; yá; oñ; í; t jz pávon/ umv0e; usí; í; bñ; Zmwávrí; wñ; í; yá; oñ; umv jz pbn/ xñ; uñ; umv uñ; é; l; vñ; &mwávrí; uñ; í; t, l; vñ; &rn/

]terí; wpcé; í; yá; jyZmwáqmi íwñ; 1947 cEñ; í; rí; wñ; í; wñ; í; t cé; ? om; aom jyZmwáqmi íwñ; vñ; Zmwávrí; \ aemut; Mum; tá; e; jzih; í; r; n; Eñ; í; t m; *ye; l; wñ; í; t; yá; oñ; 1942 cEñ; í; S 1945 cEñ; í; 3 Eñ; í; wñ; uñ; xñ; í; t; yá; & zñ; xñ; í; t; jz pbn/ t *í; vñ; í; t; xñ; í; t *ye; t; oñ; í; t; umv jz pbn/ jyZmwáqmi íwñ; umv aemut; í; t; ae; jzih

¹ character
² Mornor & Rausch, 1998, 58.

jykrjciiful taxmuftujkyon/ acwfyZmwfrs;wfi umva'oaemutDefusiful
Zmwñēspumrs; taejzlvnf a&;zlv&bnf

]]a'gi-fa'gif/ / quif arlvluhomocsnifoesftwlrDrsmNdfot\}}¹

[hom Zmwñēspum;t& aemutDefusibnfarfirubnftaetxm; jzpbtonf

]]ocsnifacgubhwptcupkubay:vmlyD rDrsmjyeivifvm\}}²

[hom Zmwñēspum;t& aemutDefusibnfjyefi vifvmonhtaetxm;jzpfotfonf
Zmwcefcjifoabmrs; aemutDefusif ubjcmotavonf ononf tceumvtmjzih
jywawmuftr&ly/

xhNlumi hjyZmwvqll&m pbnfnhvfrl3 cjpom tceumvtmjzlvnf nfvfrl
&aeon? a'otmjzlvnf nfvfr&aeonf xbl uma'owpbnf nfvfr&lv
onftcg tjykrqll&m pbnfnhvfrlvnf tvltavsmufjzpbay:vmavonf

4? 6/ Zmwñēf³

ZmwñēfESlywbuf jrefmt bmeivfi

]]Zmwñēf? e - ZmwlvrfZmwluful o'lyaznEllhap&ef tao;pvfa&om
ñēNlumcsuf}}⁴

[li zlvqk;avonf Zmwñēspumr; jyZmwfyiyraei jyZmwvq&mu ñēfaom
pumrs;jzpbnf xhNlumi v Zmwñēfqbnt; jyZmwvpmom;xlwofoihap? xlvhap? wlap?
ilp ponjzih ñēNlum; aompumrs;ull qlvbnf , ifZmwñēspumrs;onf
Zmwlvrfulla&obolquvu&Sbehap&ef ñēNlum;x;avonf

Zmwñēspumrs;onf Zmwlvrfull taxmuftujkyonf Zmwlvrfull a&vbl
wlvwubonf Zmwlvrf;jzpfytysuf;ull a&baemubqubay;avonf aemi;jzplvnrn
tjzpfytysulvull pvvDipm;vmaponf Zmwñēspumrs;wfi tjyoabmull trsqll
aw&avonf xbljy&mvfi tNlum;ESlvnjyonf tjriESlvnjyonf taw(ESlvnf
jyonf Zmwñēspumrs;rS Zmwlvrf\umva'o aemutlvlnfaw&onf Zmwvqmi f
p'lvulvnf aw&onf etlvjytzDr;ullvnf aw&onf Zmwñēspum;jzihumva'o
aemutlvlnf ajymifvbpovh Zmwlvrfullvnf a&lvsm;aponf Zmwvqmi f p'lvulq&mi
Zmwvqmi lvlnf 1/2lyllfqll&mp'lvul? pvvlyllfqll&mp'lvulvlyg aw&wwfonf Zmwñēf
pumrs;rS Zmwvqmi Npvvfvfc;pm;csul;yif xlvazmubj;rif Ellpof&lvonf xhNlumi v

¹ wiDi? 1947? 29/
² wiDi? 1947? 29
³ Scenario
⁴ jrefnmt zll 1991? 131/

Zmwñēfpumꝛꝛonf Zmwlvrf? Zmwáqmi? umva'oaemutlu taxmuftujk
avonf

[terf} wptef&yfyZmwlvptk/vwv Zmwlvrf? Zmwáqmi? aemutDefusiwl
jzpbay:wlvurftm,vluZmwñēfpumꝛꝛjzibmjxmafonf

jyZmwlvv0pcsiyifaemutDefusiESlywbuif tjpftysulwlpzyf,csul

]]tcsf/ / ppftw0fnwph}}¹

[li vnfaumif? tjpftysulwlpzyf,mae&mul

]]ae&m/ / blwn/htw0f}}²

[li vnfaumif Zmwñēfpumꝛꝛt& o&avonf

ZmwáqmiESlywbuif vnf

]]yg0ibꝛꝛm/ / ta':Buðwpa, muESh wryð olteðw0f Armf
wyfawmfSppAL/vp0DES h*syAL/vpá, mu}}³

[li Zmwñēfpumꝛꝛt& o&avonf

ZmwlvrfESlywbuif Zmwlvrfultpystonftaejzih

]]a'gi-f-a'gi-f-a'gi-f / quif arlvluðom oðcsni f0ESftwlvꝛꝛm, Nifof, \}}⁴

[li vnfaumif? qulvuf pmzwb\ oðsiðvluEðqay;Eððomt z0t aejzih

]]/ð ... [kerf0lvpt0lx&úay:vnlvð zsvluelyg;cs0lum,vlu& \}}⁵

[li vnfaumif? xltjzpfysulwlvvðqtrbabmul

]]oðcsni f0cguðlvptsupð&úay:vnlvð rðꝛꝛm, jyeivifvm \}}⁶

[li vnfaumif Zmwñēfpumꝛꝛt& o&avonf xbl jzpbaylvptkul Zmwñēf
pumꝛꝛjzih zelvð&zlvðaemuf Zmwáqmiwl taw0/yjzivilnf]ta':Buð taw0?
]wryðtaw0?]*syAL/ftaw0?]ArmpAL/ftaw0 [li Zmwñēfpumꝛꝛjzih qulvuf
aznuf;xmonf Zmwlvrf\jzpbay:wlvurftjzpbom Zmwlvu? Zmwlvv? Zmwlvðf
yifftm,vlu Zmwáqmi fꝛꝛ \ jylvly&ð,rlygb] taw0ꝛꝛm,ulbm Zmwñēfpumꝛꝛjzih
aznuf;xmafonf

xblumih]terf} wptef&yfyZmwlv0f Zmwñēfpumꝛꝛonf jyZmwlvpyrf vlv
tprstqhlvlatmit"lusaomae&mrSyg0iheygonf

¹ wiDi? 1947?29/
² -, if-/
³ -, if-/
⁴ -, if-/
⁵ -, if-/
⁶ -, if-/

၆၆၆၆၆၆၆၆

]terf} wptcef&yfyZmwbnf trsloa&0Dwnetsu&om jyZmwjzpbnf/ zutqpf
0g' pepfqlull rparmi;xhyi zutqpfqelusi&Esh e, tdlqelusi&;ull vhaqnr l tyll f
u@wbf wplwyivpftm;rs ygOitbnf acw\Elif h&? vrb&jyóemrs;ull wppdvf
wpjll f xil yjyxmí vní acwáM;rbzG f jzpbáeyonf/ zutqpf*syelwll tlyp0lu
jrefnjyn\ tajctaeullvpyxmonf

Zmwlvrfausm/ajzpbom tjzptysuEsh tceftcgull pma&olu oN&n&G f
csuEsh tDit&suph a&cs, bmonif[q&rnf/ wptcef&yfyZmwjzpbnfEsh tnd wptcef
wnf? wpa&mwntfryif Zmwlvrfutelevxmonf/ Zmwáqmif taejzifvnf Zmwlvrf
Eshuluháom Zmwáqmifsm;Esh o/yáznfxmonf/ umva'o aemucthfvnf qávsf
nfváom aemucthfvnryijzpbnf/ Zmwlvrf? Zmwáqmi? umva'o aemucthfvll
tcsvft qur&jzihzelv&z&xmavonf/ pyZmwbnf [mop&áom jyZmwjzpbnf/
tay:, Munfygu jrefmppAM/vá; \ vly&ybnf oabmuEsh tclup&m jzpbáeonf/
ohonf jrefmppAM/vubmaMumi hxbjyfr&oenf [li qulvuqefppivGif *syef zutqpf
wlvuátmuf us&muáeom jrefmvrslw\ b0u & , t&kuif illyiáumiáom
tajctaejzpbnf/ x&Mumi h zutqpf*syelwll m; us&maxmi tr&wmv&ef ap&h&q&ay;xm;
jciyifjzpbnf/ acwbabnf vlv\oabmull xil ylum a&z&xmonh jyZmwáumi f
wpjrk f jzpbáwmbnf

edh

wiDif\]terf} wptcef&yfyZmwbnf zutqpf*syelwll tlyp0lonh 3 Eshwumv
twbf jrefnjynblynbm;wll Bulaw&onh qif&f lu©wppdvfvpa' oull xil yjyEll f
onjyZmwlvpyrkjzpbnf/ Ellilv&vya&;tw&uf pma&olu uavmi lvueufzih
wplwyivpftm; ygOifwll tclbnf[q&ayrnf/ x&lcwlvumu pma&q&mrsonf
acwpep\ aumi fud? q&ypfsm;ull xmufyum jynbwl\ b0tarmrs;ull ajzazsmuf
ay;chvonf/ x&Mumi fow\ tcefu@ull tot rsvjy&ayawmírnf

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (2002) / ၂၀၁၂ နှစ်အတွက် အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ဝေါဟာရ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (1971) / ဝေါဟာရအတွက် အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ဝေါဟာရ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (1947) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ဝေါဟာရ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (1945) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ဝေါဟာရ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (1985) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ဝေါဟာရ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (1994) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ဝေါဟာရ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (1979) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ဝေါဟာရ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (1975) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ဝေါဟာရ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (2001) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ဝေါဟာရ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (1966) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ဝေါဟာရ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (1971) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ဝေါဟာရ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ

Mornor, Kathleen & Rausch, Ralph. (1998). *NTC's Dictionary of Literary Terms*. USA: NTC Publishing Group.

aemubquiw(u)

terf

wpcet&yjyZmwf

a&ol - wiDiſ

| | | |
|----------------------|-----|--|
| tceſi | / / | ppftwſi nwpſh/ |
| ae&m | / / | blwm/ſt wſi/ |
| ygOibſm | / / | ta':Buſwpa, muEſh wryſt oltedwſi Arnh wyfrawmf SppAN/ſwpDſh *yeAN/ſwpa, muf |
| a'gi-f-a'gi-f a'gi f | / / | qufi arſuſi aomſcni ſoEſftwl rſrsmſi ſi oſi \/ ½ ... [k erfſoſwpbſh xſſay:vmly? zſwſuel ygcsſuſm,vſu&\/ oſcni ſacguſbſh wpcſupſxſſay:vmly? rſrsm jyefviſvm\ |
| ta':Buſtawſ | / / | w, bwaumiſwſ wryguvm? tacſniſmerſ wſſyeſuſſaqnſvſuſw, ſ |
| wryſtawſ | / / | arſni ſewſeſ igelſſſnyſ a':a':luſſrſvſl 'ſſyef taqnſcſwmyſ |
| *yeAN/ſi | / / | w, jreſwſ bſſkmygvſm? oluerſſnyſ a&ſſiſay; vſuſvſl igtaqnſcſwmyſ |
| ArmpſpAN/ſi | / / | w, ſ[kvſwſh igygvſm? igvutſcſgerſſnyſ iykuſl tacſniſvſc ſvſuſw, ſ |

jzpfysubnftjzpfyysuf wp&yulhznfjycifjzpf\ 0wkwlv6f pma&oN
qlvⅈ taw&tac:t mabnfvp&yvfnfygrjzpf\¹

[ငါ 0wkwlv6f ha&zrbabmobm0u&sfvifwifjyxmonf

pmaya0g[m&t bmeiw6vnf

][0wkwlv6f bnf in pumajyzih a&om;xmonh Zmw6lumi fajympvfu;pmay
wp&yf jzpflyd pmvha& ig&mcelrswp6omifigaxmitellw6f a&om;avh
&lygonf rnaomtjzih xlyrmPtwilvluemcsifS vluemrnjzpaonf
vnf Zmw6qmiftenfi , ? umva' oaemuchwplu&? jzp&ywpcck tay:
uelbw6&om;av&bnf³

[ငါ 0wkwlv6f yrmPEsfygoi&om Zmw6vrf? Zmw6qmif umva' oaemuch obn0
rnu&laznfjyxmygonf

xlyyi0wkwlv6f vpyk lv6v&xmif? Zmw6qmif? Zmw6vrf? umva' oaemuch?
oauw⁸? tz&tE? t mabn¹⁰ paom t *lyyft rsm;tjym ygoi&ernjzpbnf¹¹

2/ 0wkwlv6f umva' oaemuchbabm

umva' o aemuchbnf in pmayt Elynmyponf wpc& jzp&yjzpfy&m t c&umv?
ae&ma' oEshvrywDefusi yjzpbnf¹² 0wkwlv6f vpyk lv6vnf umva' oaemuchci
t usif u&0wkwlv6f bbn0Esf nDzelwDwifjywwygonf

0wkwlv6f umva' oaemuchwplu&f Zmw6vrfjzpfy&m yx0&' o ywDefusi?
orif acwumvwpck ol [lvf ae&uft c&em&D tyif tjc& wpc& &moDwktajctae
wp&y&y? Zmw6qmif vrb0aexif vpyk hwpckk (tajymt q&Dwpm qif, if? tjykt r?
"av&v&v) wlyygoi&eygonf¹³

¹ wv&n? (* &f...)? 1970? 233-234/

² a fictional narrative in prose

³ Morner and Rausch, 1998, 201

⁴ point of view

⁵ character

⁶ plot

⁷ setting

⁸ symbol

⁹ motif

¹⁰ theme

¹¹ Kelly (Joseph), 2005, 4.

¹² Morner and Rausch, 1998, 200.

¹³ Mohammed (Hashim--), 2011, Vixstories, wordpress.com

prma&;olu xjzpz&yfuH

]]'bjrmi f w/ & yxlu b, blr*lvmaqmifurs/nf 'lvumawbomaw&y
tbul tyvlyay;wm rbulzlvuygb/av/ tck*lvmylu owlbrdu
rlvwefjyq&mr/ &eSfumuHarmi fvmwum&S&, ? owlbrd q&mr &, ?
owlbm&, lu oli, tsifawb 'galumi lum;vmulvm/ NyDawnh um&S&ll
orbu q&mr&llwynir [lvlvmy/ ruvlb, jzprv]'¹

[li OwlA t"luZmwlu&jzpaom qifajczht&yivpckli r*lvmylusi f y&ef ppOf aeyluH
prma&;oN Zmw&lu mi fajym pumjizlvijyxmayon/ xlvijycsuft& &eulerS e, ESf
um;rsuH t nmausvu&' oae jynbrsm;olp&elluyH vlywDefusif tajctaersm?
qif&honfvnf wpbuwv&f wptclul&onh r*lvmyluH qifajyayjzpa&tmi f aqmi &lu f
wwbnhvrb0 ylvfctulawjri&ayon/

xlyif jrefmv&erb0w&f r*lvmy&lygu c&fomonjzpa&? qif&bnjzpa&
uh&qmi &lu fwwluonhy&lylv/nf

]]ty&cgifrroru pdu&uurf? a&yefai yef? oajyye f urf, haumi f av;
aw&llt&isvuHuzlae&mcsay; aew, f²

[li ty&cgifrroru r*lvmylv&f pdu&uurf? yefurfNurnh r&f uav;rsuH umay;
wu&ef a&mcsay; aeyjzpz&yfsvpqi hawjri&ayon/

]]wpyw&pZijymDef&puuav;]] Owlvlv&f blvni/llwptckit vlyform&cgif tjzpf
omru rduH lvllulexrfvlybm;b0jzih rbmppm;Ow&ea&;uH ajz&Sfae&onh
Zmw&aqni f up&ebefqHobryH vly&znul&zuf ul&xrf tvlyform;wH oma&;ema&;
u&ie sm? &yuf&rsuH/PmaLu;wZih up&ebef tm vlvbvl on&lvEil cyjzpz&yfsm; jzih
Zmwlvrfpwixm&m vuvlylvupm ul&xrf form;wH vlywDefusi&emutclulawjri f
&ayon/

up&ebefw&f ta&lu&mi f oZe) a': az(ES hom;Epa, mu? orDwpa, mu f u&e&pf
on/ av, nOly&lu&ac: om;Bu&onf ul&wefausni f om;jzplyD prawnb&lvn&jzpb&on/ f
aemu&qlv&f rbmppm;Ow&ea&;a&lu mi hom;ul&ausni f x&u&aplyD zci&lu&xrf tvlylv&f
ty&ly;&efa' : az&u ppOlvmon/ xlt&alu mi f ul

]]b, ES Ast? r [lvlvmy/ av, nOly&lu&duH blvnrin tvlyb&fay; ygwH
r [lvlvmy/ prawnlvluav;? ul&wefawmi f S a&mu&er y/ q, lwe f
atmi wlt x d ynmoi lyD tvlyluav;wptckey ta0:oi&uae blwptck
, r, ? 'lvjzpz&lu mi f w, ? 'gwHlyifvmwlvrm? tybnfH rajymwvif

¹ nlylv;? 2015? 54/
², if

rqhwlvmyj xiyg&lvll taumifbuu vshw&w, / av;p&bef&ll
om,u p&befav;jzp&awnr&fv,/¹

[ၵ pma&ou yxryk&v/axmi h̄s wifyxm;&nZmwlvrfESh qupyaeonh qif&bm
ulekrform; r&bm;pvpp&N vrb0'luEShb0jyó emullawqri fvm&ygon/

3? 2/ Zmwáqmi p%ubbm0wó fxi [yaeonh vrb0aemuch

n̄yav; \ Owkvlvg Zmwáqmi f̄s, onf vrb0aemuch wpt&clull uđ pmjy&xm,
wwll u onf pma&oN b0o' ȳhazn̄f Owkvl̄f s̄, onf Zmwáqmi lvll vrb0aemuch
ȳyif? vrl'av p%u ȳyif r̄wll Numi hat mi fri xi &ti; vn&ji c̄i jzpb̄n/

]r̄lv̄vm; %ubvm; rar; eđ] Owkvlv̄f c̄h qh̄v̄k u/ uES u&mw̄f em̄n̄buđ
onh vrlAr&N p%ubbm̄uđ t̄ajc̄ȳkum v&rfum; v̄k ubwll 'Pul h̄e&onh
rw&me, lwpDul̄s̄ jyn̄bwll b̄ouđ Zmwlvrfz&xm; onf Zmwlvrfw̄f Zmwáqmi f̄
wpD̄jzpb̄l aus̄i q&m wi&armi h̄at; onf nbub&m; uq̄uyb̄onh t̄h̄f̄st̄yef
vjywáome&mta&muiv̄f vrlAr&ESh &itq̄ll h̄w&on/ pub̄p̄v̄maom q&m
wi&armi h̄at; uaemuiv̄f r̄r̄v̄rs; v̄lv̄m̄on [ef y&d̄ m, q̄i Ell̄bj̄zi h̄ vrlAr&N
%uES̄iv̄k ut̄&r̄r̄Sa&ti f̄x̄u Ell̄f̄cb̄n/ pma&ou vrlAr&N p%ubbm̄uđ

] 'Đ, f̄r̄awm̄ Ar&f̄uem̄n̄buđ/ wpt&uolul̄f̄v̄buđv̄l̄ olu& &r̄r̄in
ac: llw, / wpt&uv̄n̄f̄a* guf̄lv̄w̄l̄ rĒav;? j̄ri f̄j̄c̄ll a&b̄lxmi h̄w&ti
awm̄ oluvuáum̄u y/ &bupc̄ef̄q̄l̄vm̄v̄n̄f̄ ol̄t̄z̄t̄t̄D̄eM̄ur̄f̄yif
Ar&f̄c̄h̄q̄v̄k u/ uES̄ub̄v̄t̄l̄u f̄el̄ axmi f̄x̄it̄c̄ȳx̄l̄ a&muiz̄wh̄t̄buđuđ
c̄b̄f̄f̄Ēp̄zur̄f̄w̄i c̄&if̄ axmi f̄ucl̄wh̄t̄buđbuu c̄b̄f̄f̄c̄lu av̄xl
r̄in w&r̄f̄r̄f̄el̄ v̄ȳh̄ev̄t̄h̄,]³

[ၵ ZmwáNumi fajypum̄ji h̄ azn̄f̄yxm;& v̄q̄hv̄r̄lv̄wll vrb0ywD̄ef̄usi? v̄q̄ll
vrl̄lv̄uđ x̄ef̄aus̄i f̄m̄ &bupc̄ef̄? t̄c̄ȳaxmi p̄onh vrb̄emuch̄r̄s̄uđ
Zmwáqmi p%ubbm̄Or̄sv̄pf̄q̄i h̄awqri fvm&ygon/

] N̄w̄p̄h̄R̄ll̄ rm̄v̄l̄m̄] Owkvlv̄f̄ N̄ȳq̄īaj̄cz̄l̄&ȳu&lv̄p̄c̄N̄ v̄erb0 ȳl̄ȳf̄
r̄s̄jz̄p̄aom ob̄h̄yl̄ll̄ r̄ab; p̄h̄r̄h̄eM̄u&ȳll̄ aeh̄r̄jyw̄b̄c̄fa [mi b̄l̄s̄j̄zi h̄ q̄h̄l̄ew̄w̄yl̄ll̄
p̄ul̄p̄lv̄f̄ yv̄p̄p̄w̄p̄ft̄ v̄áum̄uáom av̄v̄luav; i, f̄s̄; r̄s̄j̄m̄; v̄m̄yl̄ll̄ taNumi f̄tr̄s̄
j̄ȳt̄ v̄s̄ch̄ww̄ll̄ ȳj̄p̄&ȳr̄s̄; uđ azn̄f̄yxm; onf x̄j̄p̄&ȳr̄s̄; teuf̄ yv̄p̄p̄w̄p̄ft̄ v̄f̄ p̄ul̄p̄lv̄f̄
v̄l̄áum̄uáe onhuav; i, f̄s̄; \ tōb̄P̄h̄eES̄h̄tr̄lt̄ &r̄s̄; uđ

¹ n̄yav;? 2015? 343/
² first person point of view
³ n̄yav;? 2015? 157

]]&၆xlvaw&/lyf ef vlyulivupowlylulawh tcs? xriygomlylcs&avmufrh
"mwpupz&lvmy/ 'Dmwpu&maxmi&atmi anmilyiwl x&euf&wl qljzlawm
wlu umvomawG jri&aw&Y vnlaw, / ppcsi&z&pe&၂ 12 v&mobul plyD
z&lv, / Ny&awmrs &v&Zmw&xy? wp&၆v&ul Ni&aeulawmy/ 'B/ Ni&aeulaw
em&axmi&umif&wm/ vomomey¹

[ငါ vn&umif pma&on Zmw&alumi&ajympum&jiz&znfy&x&m ul&v&bc&wj&ref&nh
aus&vua'ors&ü ai&ul&cs&fom&oh&soni r&၆v&N&t&v&ly&၆s&w&၆ at&mi&ve&aw&nc:
"mwpuf&sm&z&lvD {n&၆lv&wa&om vrb&Oy&၆ly&v&၆c&ul aw&၆ri&ayon/ aus&vua&e
jyn&၆rs&uv&n/ "mwpul&h&az&st&ja&yp&၆f&wp&၆kt&j&z&၆p&၆v&ft&y&e&aj&၆m&wp&၆kt&j&z&၆p&၆v&၆h
E&၆bu&ul&alumi& aw&၆ri&lv&၆y&gon/

]]y&w&၆m&oi&j&zl;}} Ow&၆v&lv&၆၆ p&၆h&၆emi? aus&ul&v&b&၆ ab&၆aw&mi&၆pa&om aw&mi&၆ve&၆
&၆n&၆te&၆၆၆ &၆wp&၆၆၆b&၆h&၆ES&၆h wi&၆ar&mi&၆u&၆၆lv&၆ x&၆w&mi&၆ve&၆ay&:o&lv&u&ly&၆ av&၆j&ly&၆if
&၆ion&၆ft&၆alumi&၆ul az&၆fn&၆y&၆x&၆mon/ b&၆nh&၆၆၆၆ t&၆v&ly&၆ft&၆ul&၆ft&၆w&၆lv&ur&၆၆၆၆ p&၆ly&၆၆a&၆;
raj&၆v&၆၆၆b&၆h&၆wi&၆ar&mi&၆u&၆၆lv&၆av&၆j&ly&၆if&၆၆x&၆u&၆၆ef&၆ taz&၆py&၆၆၆/ av&၆j&ly&၆if&၆x&၆၆၆om
tap&၆ul aq&၆uk&၆m&၆r&၆t&၆j&၆z&၆၆ b, aq&၆q&၆lv&၆၆၆ ap&၆sa&၆um&၆i&၆a&၆um&၆i&၆f&၆z&၆ih
wi&၆ar&mi&၆u&၆၆lv&၆၆၆ ol&၆w&၆u&၆၆၆ef&၆ES&၆၆lv&၆v&၆mon/ w&၆j&၆z&၆p&၆lv&၆ at&၆mi&၆Di&၆fa&၆us&၆ul&၆၆၆
ac&၆v&၆m&၆၆၆၆/ at&၆mi&၆Di&၆fa&၆us&၆၆၆၆ v, ly&၆ly&၆ef&၆ly&၆၆၆ em&၆ae&၆o&၆j&၆z&၆p&၆၆၆/ a&၆em&၆u&၆q&၆lv&၆၆၆ ol&၆w&၆
o&၆၆, m&၆ub&၆၆၆ aw&၆mi&၆ay&:ü av&၆j&ly&၆if&၆sm&၆ul&၆၆၆၆x&၆mon&၆ft&၆w&၆၆၆ &၆၆ra&၆w&၆၆၆ul&၆ay/ ta&၆lumi&၆
၆၆ ol&၆w&၆k&၆uf&၆O&၆a&၆t&၆mi&၆&၆mu&၆ES&၆ae&၆lu&၆on&၆h&၆၆၆ly&၆i&၆&၆ES&၆ha&၆w&၆၆၆&၆၆om&၆rs&၆na&၆lumi&၆hy&၆i&၆j&၆z&၆p&၆၆

၆Ow&၆v&lv&၆၆၆ t&၆n&၆ma&၆us&၆vua' o&၆၆၆ jyn&၆၆rs&၆mon&၆, x&၆၆? a&၆um&၆p&၆lv&၆ ig&၆z&၆r&၆?
i&၆lv&၆yp? M&၆u&၆lv&၆u&၆pa&၆om Bu&၆&၆m&၆use&၆ft&၆v&၆ly&၆sm&၆ul v&၆ly&၆ul&၆&၆i&၆ Or&၆fa&၆; t&၆w&၆lv&၆v&၆z&၆uf
wp&၆lv&၆r&၆rs&၆O&၆i&၆&၆၆၆၆ t&၆v&၆ly&၆ly&၆sm&၆ul &၆၆az&၆ly&၆ul&၆ae&၆on&၆h vrb&၆Or&၆sm&၆ul aw&၆၆ri&၆ayon/
Ow&၆Z&၆mw&၆lv&၆rs&၆ES&၆h q&၆up&၆ya&၆on&၆h av&၆j&ly&၆if&၆ay&၆gu&၆m ae&၆ma' o&၆ES&၆h av&၆j&ly&၆if&၆S x&၆၆၆om
tap&၆ul&၆aq&၆uk&၆m&၆r&၆t&၆j&၆z&၆၆ a&၆mi&၆၆c&၆၆၆ ly&၆em&၆u&၆c&၆ul&၆

]]p&၆h&၆emi&၆lv&၆ aus&ul&v&b&၆ ab&၆၆aw&၆mi&၆၆w&၆h aw&၆mi&၆aw&၆၆၆ av&၆j&ly&၆if&၆aw&၆G t&၆rs&၆lv&၆D
&၆၆v, / u&၆၆lv&၆w&၆mi&၆aw&၆၆၆v&၆၆၆&၆w&၆၆၆၆, / 'gayr, h p&၆h&၆emi&၆lv&၆ ab&၆၆aw&၆mi&၆lv&၆
av&၆mu&၆fr&၆sm&၆b/ '၆v&၆ly&၆if&၆aw&၆x&၆lv&၆ft&၆ap&၆ul aq&၆uk&၆m&၆r&၆q&၆ly&၆D b, aq&၆q&၆lv&၆၆၆
aw&၆၆၆&၆mi&၆a&၆ew&၆/ t&၆i&၆lv&၆w&၆py&၆bm o&၆lv&၆q, h&၆ps&၆၆lv&၆h aq&၆uk&၆m&၆ru t&၆c&၆s&၆
a&၆um&၆i&၆i&၆lv&၆py&၆bm a&၆j&၆m&၆u&၆q, h&၆ps&၆t&၆x&၆၆e&၆ow&၆h

[ငါ Zmw&၆alumi&၆ajym pum&၆jiz&၆znfy&၆um O&၆i&၆&၆၆၆၆၆၆၆၆၆ t&၆v&၆ly&၆u&၆av&၆rs&၆ul &၆၆az&၆ly&၆ul&၆f
ae&၆lu&၆on&၆ha&၆us&၆vua&၆e&၆jyn&၆lv&၆lv&၆ vrb&၆py&၆၆b&၆O a&၆em&၆u&၆c&၆ul&၆aw&၆၆ri&၆ayon/

¹ nly&lv;? 2015? 67
² nly&lv;? 2015? 237/

3? 4/ Owkt mabnfv0 f xi f[yaeonh vrb0aemubh

nyav;\ Owkvltsnonf vpb1ubbn0Esh vrb0tajcjk Owkvltsnjzpbnf
ESt nDowkt mabnfv0 fvnf vrb0aemubhsm,xi f[yaeonh ygonf

[[pyg;B;Dax}} Owkvlts0f pDy0ra&; usywnfrf P? tvlyftuiftqirajyonh Pf
Mukaw0e&onh rEav;N;0bl N;0om;tc0onf r0vN;0bl0b;rb;0ft 0fj0h;rrsm;u0&mi fcs
Ny0 apsaygonh &y0u0rsm;tw0f ajymi fa&0t ajccæex0 M;0y0 t0fj0h;rrsm;u0 M;0u0aps
ay;Ny0 0, f, M;0o0rsm;0 jrefmpum;0ami0p0 rajymww0onh vrb0cm;rsn; jzpbeyM;0
Zmwlvrfqi0aznyxmonf

Zmwlvrf t& b0b0;tp0ft quif crfom0om 0Dawn0awn0onf r0y0ft 0f ES j0L;0
u0 u0t0ci0q;0bx0&mi fcs v;0onf t0f0&mi0bl 0Dawn0awn0Esh ai0csol;0t0ci0wN;
jzpb&y0wp0cu00wkt mabnft jzpf qupyf wi0y&mi

[[armi0h0tmi f.../ 0Dav;w0 'D;0&uE0y0w0vmuf qu0æcsi00;w, q0lvh
ta0umi0ful u0t0ci0u0 ajymNy0v;v0 ar;v;0u0w, / ai0p;0u0a&w0h;0aw0G
vnfa&v;0pu0&y0Ny0 u0t0ci0b;0rsm;ajymrv;0v0 emaxmi0æ0u0w, /
u0t0ci0u0 Ny0Ny0hav;eY ajymw, / owi0p;0m;0zw0w0maE0sov0 pum;ajymaw0h
vnfaE0s0E0y0l0ajymw, / u0t0ci0ajymw0u0u0æ0w0baw0em;rvn0f00d;0
u0h0tmi0u0 wp0c;0xy0Ny0 ajymjy&w, / E0y0w0æ0r, q0lv0m0æ0E0l;0y0gw, f;0w0
ai0&0nf tajyac0sr, l;0w0 r0æ0y0gb0l;0w0 ajymi0fay;r, q0lv0h0æ0u0r00m
ajymi0jzpb0tmi0f ajymi0fay;y0gw0 u0h0tmi0&0fjy0v;0b;0may0h u0t0ci0&0 0v0&0
w0p;0um;0u0l0w0l0em;rvn0u0b0lav/1

[kwijyxmonf x0t0mabnfr0v;0p0q;0h ai0&0s00u0;0&0f vrb0cm;w0onf rEav;N;0ly0tw0f
0i0&0mu0æ0&0m, l vrb0r0v;0m;0u0y0 b0b0;tp0ft quif crfom0vm0l rEav;0m;rsn;0onf
pDy0ra&;tcuft0c00umi0h r0v0v0t0fj0cl;0sm; p0&0v;0w0u0&y0p0a0om N;0ly0\vrpDy0r;b0 jy00em
rsn;u0l0aw0q;0ri0v;0m&ygonf

[[r0z0h0csni0u0 r0c;0Owkvlts0f *sre, h&mi0fNy0 pDy0r;0&0æ0onh vu0lv;0v;0p;0m;
v;0w0e;0p;0m;0b0t0c0u0l0 wiyxmonf owi0f0p0 owi0x0t0&000m *sre, rsm;0&mi0f0Ny0
r0z0h0csni0f r0c;0x0&0onb0x0lv0f tifi0si0D000umi00av;y0g0i0bnf tifi0si0D000q;0u0ay;
onh p0v;0us, lvufy0w0Dw0Ny0 *sre, h&mi0fav0&0bj0zih tifi0si0D000umi00av;[0c;0j0ci0f
jzpb0n0 tar0&0ue0f0t0w0f ppy0jzpvmonft0cg *sre, rsm;y0l0h&mi0f0onf x0l00umi0h
tifi0si0D000umi00av;0onf ppy0jzpvmonft0q;0r0n0ful0p0&00æ0onf x0t0a0umi0ful0Owkvlts0q;0u0

1 nyav;? 2015? 186/

]]' ppyL uellu f qEjyaelluwbaw&fSoell 1/2ytsif qifwbaw&fmygav rvm/
o&frov, / t jypf h jynbaw& 'P&fwh "mvfhw& jymjymOyárfuLU &wh
ppblyefaw&LunlyD opdvrcsfronjzprdv, / 'gayr, h qkawmifaumi,
vlygh 'ppyLud jrefrelyDofrvnf tifsDifpdyrov, /¹

[fíazmfyxm&m Owkt mabnfvpcqih owifxi? owifOD&fSom *me, h&mit&lyD
rdzlcsmif rdclx&urnh vuvlyvupm qif&bmjynbltcs\ vrbOywDefusiLU
awQrifvnygonf

lcn kbloytsuf

nyhv;\ Owkvtsonf vrbOywDefusiftrsdullxi f yá&z&xmEil h&Lumi f
aw&onf OwkvtlybP&eShvLUzuáom Zmwvrvf? Zmwáqmifumv a' oaemuchESh
Owkt mabnfvLU [etsuhp&pnfa&om;xmEil boubll Owkvtl cgifpOfsm, uLvnf
p&vDi pmzG íazmfyEil ygonf Owkvtl cgifpOfsm, onf Zmwvrvf, w&fygOí áom vrbO aemuch
ESh vrbOjyóem trsdull etvlytjzpf vnfaumi? oauwzivilvnfaumi f
t&ft xrwlvipmazmfyEil áyonf

txl&ojiDwkv&am nyhv; onf rdawvriLU, o&konh vrbOtax&ESh
vrbOaemuchtrsdull Owktjzpzeldwify&mw&f Zmwvrvfjzpf&yfS vnfaumi?
Zmwáqmifw\ p&ubbmOrs\vnfaumi? Zmwvrvfaemuch tz&f\vnfaumi? rd
tav; ay; vbnh t mabnfvp&y&yfS\vnfaumi? ay: v&á tmi wifyxm, Eil h&Lumi f awQrif
&ygonf xlyiDwkvlvifyyhaoooyáumi f&ébjzi h Owkt *fyfsm, w&f xif yáewwf
onh vrbOywDefusif trsdullpmenzG ? u&PmouéG ? owjyqijciéG í ojrif
vnygonf

et&

nyhv;\ Owkvtsm, w&f awQrif&onh vrbOaemuchtrsdull Owkvt *fyf
rsmjzih c&f&pvznavlvwifyygonf pma&q&amnyhv; onf Owkvtelw&ri twwf
ynm ulf&usbubll vrbOtrsdull p&emouDi bwpD&jzpfayonf x&h&Lumi h
nyhv;\Owkvtsonf vrbOo&f&znDwkvltsm, tjzpf pmayrsvlvrfOí áernjzpfy
onf

¹ nyhv;? 2015? 640/

အောင်မြင်မှု

ကျွန်း (2015)။ *ကျွန်းတစ်ကျွန်း*။ ရန်ကင်း၊ နေပြည်တော်၊ မြန်မာ့စာပေကောသလ်

ကျွန်း (1970)။ *ကျွန်းတစ်ကျွန်း*။ ရန်ကင်း၊ နေပြည်တော်၊ မြန်မာ့စာပေကောသလ်

Morner, Kathleen and Ralph Rausch (1998) *Dictionary of Literary Terms*, Illinois, NTC Publishing Group

Kelly, Joseph (2005) *Seagull Reader Literature*, USA, W.W. Norton and Company Inc.

အောင်မြင်မှု

Mohammed, Hashim, 2011, vixlories, wordpress.com

<https://blog.bookbaby.com> 2018/02.

&opmwr\ taw&tjriavhvmcsuf
vsv&tmi

ed gef

&opmwr\ taw&tjri&pmvri&oni u&umr&h&pmvri&E&h& tj&ma&om&opmwr&r&S
pma&;or&sr&\ taw&tjri&r&sr&u&h&oh&wo&ej&y&j&ci&j&zp&ly&gon&/ &opmwr&w&f&pma&;o&N
p&h&ES&/u&h& &u&lc&w&v&ma&om& av&mut&aw&ot&u&r& tot&jri&r&sr& x&i&f& y&g&oi&b&nh
t&av&sr&uf& zw&/&oly&&b&w&v<&tm& E&pb&ou&r&sv&pf&qi&h& b&ot&jri&r&sr&u&h& w&h&w&u&&S&be&ap
y&gon&/ &opmwr&r&sr&w&f&x&i&f& y&be&ao&n&E&i&h&h&u&h& aj&c&ch&om& taw&tjri&? v&rh&&u&h
t&aj&c&ch&om&taw&tjri&? p&dy&th&a&;u&h& aj&c&ch&om&taw&tjri&? taw&t&ac&:u&h& t&aj&c&ch&om
taw&tjri&r&sr&u&h& az&n&h&w&v&w&i&f&y&r&n&j&zp&ly&gon&/ E&i&h&h&u&h& aj&c&ch&om& taw&tjri&r
sr&u&h& ae&oi&j&ri&b&n&Da&&j&y&n&? v&rh&&u&h& aj&c&ch&om& taw&tjri&u&h& a&E&O&u&su&ba&&?
p&dy&th&a&;u&h& t&aj&c&ch&om&taw&tjri&u&h& reu&h&ap&ma&pn&? taw&t&ac&:u&h& t&aj&c&ch&om
taw&tjri&u&h& ap&w&em&(o<& [kv) a&0' emp&mv&r&sr&sr&j&zi&h&om' u&j&v&h&v&mw&i&f&y&v&ly&gon&/

1/ &opmwr\ [bnf

pmvri& , q&lb&n&r&h& 16 &mp&kv&f& j&y&ib&p&E&i&h& h& j&y&ib&p&om&j&zi&h& tu&h&q&:(essai) [k
pw&i&tr&n&&cl&y&D& r&u&mr&D&f&y&i&f& t&*l&ve&E&i&h& h& t&*l&v&ib&om&j&zi&h& tu&h&q&:(essay) [kqu&v&uf
tr&n&v&f&um& w&pp&w&pp&z&B&h&v&ma&om& p&may&t&z&B&h&j&zp&ly&gon&/¹

x&p&may&t&z&u&h& t&pr&f&pn&? pmvri&? p&mr&e&? p&mw&e&f&? tu&h&q&;&opmwr&f&i& , f&pon&j&zi&h
tr&n&f&tr&sr&ay&N&ly&gon&/

pma&;q&ma&us&f&at&mi&u& tu&h&q&;\ t''y&j& , u&h&-

]]pmvri& , bnf w&h&v&u&of&u&of& wp&lu&h&u&mi&f&aj&y&&on&h& p&um&aj&y
ta&;t&om&r&h& j&zp&bn&f&}}²

Mreat essays of all Nations pmt&ly&v&f&-

]]tu&h&q&;on&f& w&h&v&u&of&u&of&a&;om&N&y&D& pma&;o&N& u&h& y&h&ft&jri&f&zi&h&v&i&y
a&;om&av&h&bn&f&}}³

[h& z&f&h&km&on&u&h&w&ly&gon&/

* a' g&u&v&n&f& y&g&arm&u&? j&re&f&pn&k&ne? b&mr& t&h&v&u&h&v&/

¹ ခင်မင်။ ဓနုဖြူ။ ၁၉၈၇။ ၁၉။

² ကျော်အောင်။ ၁၉၈၇။ ၂၄၇။

³ Essay- Wikipedia. htm encyclopedia

pmwr̥i, N t"y̆j, z̆kq̆tsuft & opmwr̥i, h̆&olwbn̆i r̆t̆v̆N̆ŭh̆ y̆h̆f
tjrĭŭh̆ & oEsh̆ ḡbn̆ft̆aw̆t̆jrĭ&on̆ft̆xd̆ wp̆l̆ŭh̆ŭmĭf̆ay̆:at̆mĭf̆ ă&om̆&aom̆
p̆my̆h̆P̆h̆ĕl̆[̆k̆q̆h̆y̆gon̆f̆

pmwr̥i, f̆s̆on̆f̆ aq̆mĭf̆y̆ğub̆h̆ tăN̆ŭmĭf̆t̆&n̆Ŏp̆m̆ray̆:bj̆ taw̆(ES̆ p̆ŏv̆t̆p̆m̆r̆ŭh̆
y̆h̆Ŏp̆m̆ay̆:y̆gon̆f̆ x̆h̆N̆ŭmĭ h̆pmwr̥i, f̆s̆w̆f̆ p̆mă&ŏN̆ ŭh̆ &n̆ŭh̆ h̆ŏf̆s̆m̆ x̆ĭf̆[̆y̆f̆
ay̆:v̆h̆eww̆y̆gon̆f̆ taw̆t̆jrĭ? c̆p̆m̆r̆s̆m̆y̆ğŎĭ h̆eww̆y̆gon̆f̆

t̆ŭh̆q̆:(ŏl̆[̆kw̆)pmwr̥i, p̆m̆ay̆on̆f̆ j̆r̆ĕf̆m̆p̆m̆ay̆ü̆ p̆ŭm̆aj̆yt̆z̆y̆h̆P̆h̆ĕl̆w̆p̆t̆k̆
t̆j̆z̆p̆f̆&y̆l̆w̆n̆f̆s̆ŭ&y̆gon̆f̆

pmwr̥i&f̆s̆m̆on̆f̆ r̆t̆d̆w̆B̆ŭl̆&aom̆ taw̆t̆B̆ŭk̆s̆v̆p̆q̆ih̆ & oEsh̆ ḡbn̆h̆ taw̆t̆
t̆jrĭ&&bn̆ft̆xd̆ q̆h̆q̆mĭ h̆&om̆;N̆ŭaom̆N̆ŭmĭ h̆ pmwr̥ĭŭh̆ opmwr̥ĭ[̆kw̆n̆f̆ ac̆:q̆h̆y̆gon̆f̆
on̆f̆

2/ taw̆t̆jrĭf̆

p̆m̆ay̆t̆Ĕl̆yn̆m̆ŭk̆ĕl̆w̆p̆ŏw̆bn̆ĭ r̆t̆d̆&om̆;om̆p̆m̆ay̆r̆s̆m̆w̆f̆ taw̆t̆jrĭ? p̆h̆v̆ŭt̆
p̆h̆v̆b̆ĕf̆r̆s̆m̆ŭh̆x̆n̆b̆f̆&av̆&y̆gon̆f̆

taw̆t̆jrĭq̆ib̆n̆f̆h̆ -

]]t̆aj̆c̆t̆aĕ? tăN̆ŭmĭf̆t̆&mv̆p̆t̆h̆y̆:w̆f̆r̆w̆n̆f̆ ay̆gĭf̆p̆n̆f̆x̆m̆aom̆ y̆k̆k̆v̆h̆
ŏab̆m̆x̆m̆?, N̆ŭn̆f̆t̆jrĭ]]¹

j̆r̆ĕf̆m̆t̆ b̆d̆n̆ĕf̆t̆ ŭŏf̆c̆y̆l̆w̆f̆ -

]]taw̆t̆jrĭ? q̆ĭj̆c̆ĭh̆j̆m̆f̆r̆ĭf̆]]²

[̆k̆z̆k̆q̆h̆y̆gon̆f̆

]]q̆&măZ̆n̆f̆ ḡŭ &opm̆ay̆t̆z̆k̆ES̆ h̆ĕd̆ğĕf̆w̆f̆ p̆mă&q̆&m̆\̆ taw̆t̆jrĭŭh̆ ŭĂs̆măŭmĭf̆?
Ŏw̆h̆ŭmĭf̆? j̆y̆Z̆m̆w̆h̆ŭmĭf̆ p̆on̆w̆bn̆(0̆ğ) &opm̆ayăŭmĭf̆[̆bn̆h̆ oŭ&h̆ oŭr̆h̆
y̆w̆D̆ĕf̆ŭs̆ĭb̆ŏü̆ j̆rĭh̆ĕN̆ŭ&aom̆? N̆ŭm̆ăĕN̆ŭ&aom̆? B̆ŭk̆ĕN̆ŭ&aom̆ t̆n̆ĭh̆v̆h̆ t̆ay̆:ü̆ p̆mă&
q̆&m̆\̆ap̆w̆em̆oŭh̆&mŭf̆ ŏl̆t̆jrĭ? ŏl̆t̆N̆ŭm̆? ŏl̆t̆B̆ŭk̆v̆ŭh̆ ŏh̆p̆w̆em̆t̆v̆ŭf̆ ŏ&y̆h̆z̆n̆f̆
z̆h̆q̆k̆m̆aom̆ p̆m̆r̆s̆j̆z̆p̆bn̆f̆[̆k̆ q̆]]³ q̆k̆m̆y̆gon̆f̆

pmwr̥i, q̆&m̆\̆ taw̆t̆jrĭbn̆f̆ p̆mă&ŏN̆ŏab̆m̆x̆m̆, N̆ŭn̆f̆t̆jrĭf̆ĭf̆ j̆z̆p̆y̆ğ
on̆f̆

¹ <http://www.vacablary.com/dictionary/perspective>

² j̆r̆ĕf̆m̆t̆ b̆d̆n̆ĕf̆t̆ ŭŏf̆c̆y̆l̆w̆f̆ 1991/ 406/

³ aZ̆n̆f̆ ḡ 2004/ 253/

q&mvLuphlonf taygi&azn&smjzpaom trw? yef&D&n? ausu&pmorm;
paomt&L&smjzih tif&ON&L&[mi&fuh of&a&muftvnft&yw&mu&L&mr&S E&L&H&;taw&g
tjri&y&g&O&i&hom]ae&O&i&fri&bn&Da&jyn&]pmvr&ful&a&;z&L&cygonf

, ciu ow&L&riz&sm&wn&L&hom tif&ON&L&[mi&fonf E&pmv&MZ&O&ibuf tv&e&f
Mumanmi&f&cb&zi&h&L&v&u&P&m&g&ry&g&ly&D& L&L&[mi&f&to&G&wn&L&e&on&f&L&-

]]ust&L& L&L&L&L& ar&O&pit&L& tw&ausmi&f&L&v&bn&bm&v&O&i& ri&f&ae&y&n&f&[&L&
x&e&f&um&ch&L&umi&f& tr&sv&it&om&j&z&pa&v&aw&mb&on&f&]]¹

[ka&;om&x&monf tw&v&u&L&f&e&f&q&í q&mv&e&f&won&hav&olygonf

]]ust&L&f&v&n&f& a&ui&f&av&ly&D? L&L&L&f&f&v&n&f& aj&r&ü&ay&:wp&L&D& jr&ky&f&wp&L&D&]z&p&ly&D?
ar&O&pi&f&v&n&f& iv&si&f&P&j&zi&f&wp&z&ui&, L&L&e&ly&D& tw&ausmi&f&f&v&n&f& o&L&C&m&[&L&
r&&L&ly&D&]]²

[homt&z&L&w&e&f&]r&f&v&n&f&]]to&L&H&E&e&f&zi&h&y&L&H&D& [e&L&su&n&h&t&mi&z&L&x&monf& jre&r&mi&f&rs&
v&u&x&u&L& tav&;x&m&ch&om L&L&L&L&t&*f&g&y&f&sm&on&f& oc&f&e&"r&L&at&mu&L&w&e&f& aj&ym&f&v&L&cy&L&
t&aj&cy&su&ft&ae& ys&uz&p&L&e&L&y&L&v&L&L&L& q&i&f&ci&h&w&f&ac&: j&y&x&m&j&ci&f&j&z&p&on&f& jre&r&mi&f&v&u&x&u&L&w&e&f&
e&e&f&? L&L&L&L&? us&f&w&bn&f& ta&;y&g&ch&om&f&v&n&f& L&L&v&ob&L&v&u&at&mu&f& a&mu&h&om&t&cg&w&e&f& ri&f&rh&
on&ES&L&e&f&? L&L&L&L&? us&f&w&bn&f&v&n&f& O&y&au&f&ij&ci&f&L&L&u&on&f& x&D&ri&f&f&he&j&y&n&h&aw&L&
o&&L&y&L&ub&mys&u&f&u&f&, G&f&, G&f&ES&h& j&y&oa&e&L&u&&f&on&b&L&om& taw&G&u&L&zn&f&ya&e&on&f& , ae&L&
ac&w&L&w&e&f& t&ly&L&cy&h&&;aj&ym&f&v&bn&ES&f&t&r&O& x&D&e&e&f&tr&L&t&L&e&f& x&D&e&e&f&o&au&L&w&bn&f& tav&;x&m&
j&ci&f&rc&L&aw&mb&on&h&E&L&H&H&;ES&f&qu&py&h&ea&om& taw&G&u&L&v&ij&y&x&my&gonf

, c&L&t&i&f&O&ES&h& , c&i&f&t&i&f&O&u&E&L&f&, D&f& tw&v&u&L&u&L&f&h&cb&nf&t&i&f&O&u&L& ow&L&j&ri&h& , mi&f
L&un&L&bn&h&-

]]aj&r&au&mi&f&a&&au&mi&f&u&L&tr&L&x&ma&om&ri&f&t&qu&bu&L&w&bn&f&t&i&f&ON&L&u&L&j&y&L&ky&
j&y&i&y&i&f&v&L&cu&av&on&f& v&ly&h&q&mi&L&bn&f&t&w&L&f& L&L&L&L&y&we&h&q&mi&f&v&n&f& j&y&n&L&h&
v&mon&f& r&L&L&L&L&u&f&v&n&f& L&L&L&L&f&v&mon&f&]]³

y&L&t&L&a&&g&y&g&O&i&h&ys&L&f&h&om&&mo&D&aw&L&v&n&f& t&p&O&ft&v&m&L&v&mon&b&L&om&t&L&u& t&ly&L&cy&L&br&sm&u
*1/2&v&p&L&u&f&j&y&f&i&h&j&ym&f&v&h&y&;v&O&f&z&L&L&w&L&w&u&E&L&bn&f&[&hom&taw&G&u&L&y&;x&my&gonf

ausmi&f&t&p&f&r&, E&L&t&L&v&ausmi&f&u&L& O&i&h&&mu&h&v&h&v&n&m&w&e&f& iv&si&f&P&f& &mo&D&w&L&P&L&e&
a&on&f&v&n&f& r&L&D&f&y&ó&'f&ar&L&M&un&L&v&O&f& b&L&h&q&i&f&L&sm&ry&su&f&ci&f&? ta&q&n&f& p&L&h&y&gi&f& w&L&i&f&
p&L&v&p&pon&f&w&L&ch&L&kn&f&x&n&&g&L&u&L&-

¹ w&L&L&P&W& 2012/ 66/
² - , if -/ 67/
³ - , if -/

]]y&G p0ftcg tvHt&y&umi&f&bl toa&&blwp0DulH tHqif&? emqif&?
vHqif&wH Bult&NyDon&hemu&w&f jri&w&ae &onftcg i, &yfi, f
avmi&use&hao;oublyi&wnf/}}¹

[k wifyy&bnf r, Ekt&w&usmi&\ tEynmvu&monf tEynmajrmu&v&bnftw&uf
E&f&umv&&h&umv&ly&zp&hom tw&v&acw&\ tEynmvu&mt&ui&ft&use&w&bnf&if&vu&h
aumi&\ t&y&rs&xi&f y&ae&q&j&zp&h&umi&fulH tv&&S&Ni, p0lu &ly&q&if&of&y&ie&sh&E&h&E&f, Df
xi&f y&v&hom *, uft&eu? *, uft&aw&rs&umH wifyx&myg onf tEynmvu&maumi&
w&bnf acwft&qu&qu&ul&us&f&w&f&ly&Don&w&f jre&fr&mvu&mt&j&zp&f *P&f, p&mu&se&ae&q&
j&zp&bnf [homt&aw&u&H t&c&f&t&E&f&j&zi&h&wi&fy&ay;onf

H&w&wp&H&w&w&u&bnf&f&n ri&ft&p&H&t&p&f&wp&c&lv&n&f&r [kv&bl ri&f&E&S&f&y&n&bl vu&w&f&G
nlygu *P&b&wi&fx&n&D&g&E&f&ly&H ti&f&O&H&lx&n&D&g&c&ifr&f&n ti&f&O&H&ae&j&y&n&bl&v&x&N p&f&y&um,
a&H&umi&j&zp&fy&H ti&f&O&H&lx&n&D&g&v&f&t&f&O&H&lb&mv&n&f *P&&E&f&ly&u&H-

]]&f&&or&f&S p&n&f&H&uy&bnf&t&v&uf t&c&e&b&f&f&c&\ / x&H&j&y&if&tonf (v&v&w&f)
j&zp&c&hl& wp&q, E&f&f&ri&f&w&f&f [hom wrmap;? av&O? t&H&v&H&cg&u? Oo&f&ponf
ul&qu&&\ / t&pb&mj&zp&c&hl& w&n&D&et&O&onf&t&v&uf u&H ft&p&E&sh&u&H ft&rx&r&f
&\ / x&H&tonf x&H&t&pb&mw&H&v&ly&ft&mj&zi&h ti&f&ye&e&f&aj&ronf&x&n&D&g&h&v
onf olw&H t&a&mi&h&umi&h ti&f&O&H&lb&mv&n&f&w&bnf&fy&g&aj&ym&f&ch&v&onf}}²

[wify&cy&gonf jyn&bl&v&x&H&t&mj&zi&bm E&f&f&H&v&w&u&h&t&mi&f x&h&x&mi&E&f&ly&H E&f&f&H&v&w&u&f&v&f
E&f&f&H&mv&w&f&f&n *P&ft&a&mi&f&x&e&f&aj&ym&f&E&f&bnf [hom E&f&f&H&H&; t&aw&G&t&j&ri&f&ul&v&n&f&az&n&fy&onf
ti&f&O&\&wi&lv, j&c&i&f&t&j&n&j&monf jyn&bl&v&x&N ti&f&t&ma&umi&h j&zp&bnf [homt&aw&u&H
wifyx&mygonf

الل اوال لۇۋرە:كۆۋرەقەنچەئەنچەئەنچە:ئەنچە

q&ma&Z&n&f&N a&E&O&D&us&uba&p&m&w&r&f&onf v&r&h&;u&H t&aj&c&H&om&t&aw&G&t&j&ri&f p&m&w&r&
j&zp&fy&gonf

a&E&mo&dv&f&f& &f&v&bp? &f&v&E&hy&x&v&v&f&f a&&cr&f&pi&E&S&fy&w&bu&f jre&fr&mv&H&p&v&v&f
p&v&v&bp? p&v&v&ER ap&w&em&op? ap&w&em&v&w&ly&ay&gu&h&e&onf [k aw&G&j&ci&f&r&S a&E&O&D&us&uba&
p&m&w&r&f j&zp&f&v&n&f&mc&j&f&j&zp&fy&gonf

p&ma&;ol &x&m&j&zi&f&bnf v&ma&om&t&cg a&&v&fo&hu&S&f&h&ore&f&r&w&H a&ey&lu&su&w&f&h&&v&H&f
a&O&a&om&r&e&f&r&w&p&p&N 'ge&u&H

¹ w&u&f&w& 2012/ 68/
² -, if - / 69/

]]&moLum; ausni fyv&ufwaygi {v? jcpjcpawmufyhom &mo]zpon/ c&D
vrfonf rD&xm;vrf wpav@uzjpf rD&xm;onf wli dN dlvvlyfylvfclvf
aeonf}}¹

[kumva' ouhaemut]yet\$umjzi ho&lyaznwi fygonf

jcpjcpawmu? wli dN dlvvlyfylvf toht Eefsmjzih aEG tyai 0[yhaom umv
aemutD, My&haeaom &xm; \ toftji fullo %lyazn xmonf

a&vmvluhomaumuplubrrsm; \c&Donfsm; a&r&&fnulpl&dfi t m;xlvhom
trrit &mul

]]aeypytg; uhl owltho d a&vibl a&r&vlufrnubm owlbu [elwbnf
xblumi hre]rwerhtajy; tvn; a&vluhay; Muci i]zponf}}²

[ko %lyaznbnf aeypytg;? re]rwerhtajy; tvn; toht Eefjzihyji fonftyf Pulu
tlvfi o' gw&m? apwemw&m;rcslvhom puvf' mvES hge trrit &mulvifyygonf

xblhom 'getrit &monf aE&moD, fanmi yi? yawmuyi? uluyi? xaemi yiif
Mum;wof tofb@meft r]r]vwn&deyulu

]]aEayguvuvuf xlt rit &mr]onf yef&mr]ay:vmof ty&mr]vmonf
%avnd anmi yi &yhaumi; aumi f&D/uf o&lvwbnf uluyhaumi faumi f
&D/uf o&lvwbnf xblum; tjc m; [kv? opull frs qlifbuljzih w&vcl
aewwbaom a&csf thzponf re]racm' e]p]aeonES yiif wlvonf
wzef tnma' orsm;wof xaemi yiif aumi faumi f&D/uf cLum;ü o&lvwv
onf trbnbn cg; apmi f wof om; , iultg; xpc f c] xmonES yiif wlv
onf}}³

[k tao; puvjc, hefi a&csfpi, Ohausulu aEayguvuf jylvwwbaom jrefmwln o'g?
apwemjzpaLumi; wifyygonf %avnt oht Eefjzih pmzwoltm; pnf; %lvvac: i]o&B
wwbnf} qlom qilvpumpulu xyvvlvbl Eefi aEayguvuf awlvwwbaom
a&csfpiN o@melullo %lyaznwi fygonf

aE&modvuf obuleumv jrefnjynbwlN Efvvlybnfnf aEGDusuba&
trrit &jzpaLumi; qlygonf Efvvlybnfnf Efvwplu] M oeytg; tar]tblv d]ustyd
yavbrm; t]pnbrm; rsm; ES &y&buulv hbnft rit &mul

]]aoab; o]h&muhaeon Efvul &y&bu \ trrit n]zih aoab; rS/ vclhLumi; f
ouhaojz]zponf &yb&buom; wln apwemu] &yb&buom; rsm; o]yif

¹ aZm* 2012/ 13/

² - , if -/ 15/

³ aZm* 2012/ 16/

2? 1? 4/ taw&t ac: uitt ajcc&om taw&t jri f

pmvr&f&sonf oBul&w&aom t jzpf t ysuf t ay:rlwni oN taw&t ac: jzi ha0zef
yH fjcmonftcg taw&t ac: t ajcc&om taw&t jri & opmvr&fi , fay: aygu&vmygonf

wu&lvri&farm&onf & euf&er&arm&v&ri&bi< o&tr oxN&ES&ES&fy&v&H&ot&M&u& &xm;
vr&ab;&B&aus&B&ar&uav;w&N \ jy&lvq&H o&tr&a&pm&w&y&ru&B&om trit&&mu&trif uav;w&N
u&H fusi&lv&B&? v&B&D&w&N u&H fusi&lv&B&mu&H jy&fy&ix&e&fa&us&ni&v&H&om qE? Apwem
a&M&umi&h apwen(o&tr [lv&B&A0' em pmvr&fi , fay: aygu&v&n&jci&fjzplygonf

pma&;olu taw&ot Bul&B&om uav;oli , fsm&u&ly&w&De&fusi&fy&fy&ib&jzi&hy&w&De&fusi&f
ES&uav;q&u&py&fy&M&H&t&u&B&w&M&u&N&B&ar&Suav;oli , l&w&B&ni&fy&w&De&fusi&fu&lv&lv&ri t&w&jrif
t&w&w&bi&B&om o&ab&n&B&fy&M&H-

Uuav;csi&f&pk&f upm&M&u&B&u&y&if o&B&? y&v&v&f upm&en&f&rd&u&H&r&M&u&C&P&u&P&u&
w&w&M&u&on&fu&w&B&on&f w&pp&lv&y&v&v&f(&) t&z&lv&ly&v&v&f u&e&lv&pp&lv&u&ob&H
t&z&lv&ly&M&u&on&f x&B&B&B&w&v&z&B&? y&v&v&f&lv&v&z&B&lv&v&v&f&B&v&v&f y&v&v&f&t&z&B&lv&v&f
y&g&si&bl&ur&sm&B&? o&B&H&t&z&B&lv&v&f&B&lv&v&f&en&f&w&w&B&on&f ol&w&v&v&v&f&ob&B&on&f
ra&u&mi&f&q&B&B&B&v&v&f y&v&v&f&on&ra&u&mi&f&q&B&B&B&v&v&f u&H z&rf&q&D&t&j&y&v&v&f&a&om
v&B&u&mi&f&j&z&v&B&on&f [B&om t&od&u&mi&f&uav; &ae&j&ci&f&a&M&umi&h&j&z&v&f [e&lv&N/)¹

[ri uav; [bnf t jzlxn&B&ub&v&v&f&B&u&M&umi&f wifjygonf

x&M&umi&h y&w&De&fusi&B&u&mi&f&v&v&f a&u&mi&f&on&f&t&av&sm&u&? ra&u&mi&f&v&si&ra&u&mi&f&on&h
t&av&sm&u&f uav;w&N b&O&j&z&v&f&B&f&B&v&v&f&B&v&v&f&tr&B&w&N t&q&H&tr? ta&q&B&rd&w&N t&ap&mi&h
t&a&B&u&? t&ay&gi&f&t&az&n&lv&N trit&&mt&ay:rlwni uav;2&rd&2&pm&u&B&y&my&M&H

Uop&ly&B&u&lv&v&f&M&u&v&S &B&u&D&guav;u&B&lv&v&v&f&B&if a&M&ur&B&B&B&on&f&v&v&f
&B&v&w&N/ r&ay:u&M&u , fy&B&uav;u&B&lv&v&v&f&w&z&v&v&f&v&f&aw&mu&ly&v&v&f&on&f&v&v&f
&B&v&w&B&on&f)²

[k [e&ts&u&h&D&gu&j&zi&h t&av;teu&B&x&mu&fy&v&v&f&on&f av&v&B&om&uav;u&H &B&u&D&g? x&lc&B&f
x&u&f&ru&f av&mu&a&u&mi&f&u&B&fy&B&om&uav;u&H&M&u , fy&B&f [b&au&lv&v&v&f pma&;o&N c&B&v&M&u&H
wifjygonf uav;w&N b&O&w&e&z&H&u&H [a&M&ur&B& w&z&v&v&f&v&f&aw&mu&ly&v&v&f) [B&om&t&o&H&t&E&B&j&zi&h
E&B&f , B&wifjygonf

oxN&ES&ES&fy&v&v&f&M&u&v&B& (5)E&B&f&S (13?14)E&B&f&om uav;w&pp&lv&v&B&on&f &B&a&em&u&B&H
&x&M&oi&f&v&mon&ES&lv&lv&v&f&B&euf&B&fy&B&om&t&rit&&mu&H-

Uc&B&B&B&? ay&gu&B&v&ay&gu&? a&t&ri&B&B&t&B&? ac: o&B&c: ? v&u&fy&v&v&f&ES&B&f

[ri trit , njypum&v&H tr&B&rd&u&H&og&us&v&B&M&umi&f&w&v&v&f&v&v&f&x&n&B&B&f&f y&B&lv&D&g&ust&j&z&v&f
o&lv&B&az&v&B&v&v&f&z&B&x&monf

¹ ri&farm(wu&B&lv&v&f) / 2008/ 95/
² - , if - / 96/

&xmay:rs&Donwpcslu oLumvH? acsuuvu? aumufhS(xlypdtf ajymiZt paom oha&pn? igjymapB q, fymaphyLuqHtaursu, uH viHypay; aomt cg twiHwH? twiHvbjziHjzpay: vmaom uav; wH trHt &muH-

]]vblv? atnfbatn? yblyB qblqJ}}

[k yHlvDgujzihav; eupha&xmonrhn uav; rsm \vk uf, liibnh tJzpfytysuf uH pvhrouromjzpaehnh pma&oNcbmcsufuH azmfyEhbnluH &nluH hoStzB jzpfygonf ' lu&muhaeom uav; wHtjzpfylyifc&Donwlu -

]]rtdvHviHyppeLuLluhaom ublvftwuf ElwlvzBqhwmi fNu \//¹

[homt rHt &muH-

]]ulehawnpvhurI Orfvnfron? tmvnr&? om'lvnfrac:csi hay/}}

[hom yHlvDgujzihvHcsraeom apwemt ay: jwyfwbom; omqelusi haom pma&oN ch) csu&bnhtawStac: ulhawQrihapyonf

uav; rsm; taeESh pmoitcslwGyif pmroiHwmbJ &xm; vmcslubm pvhDipm; aeygurtdulH fultm; uH&r&frodolwpyg; uHtm; uHvHhom pvhHDivmEhlyluH-

]]ryifryeESh tvumpm&onf [hom tolvbni olwH pvhluH vHfrH vneHbnf xblvHfrHvmonESftr0 olwpyg; uHtm; uHhoGi rdulH luH tm; uH&r&frodompvhH tvlyly&r&frodopvhHbonpvhHlv onf uav; wH b0ulzsubqDypHlayvHfrnxiN//²

[li nhtifaompvulyif &Sf&SfviHvifem; vnbjriHmatmiH enr0dooeYkrsm; xnbcfi cdx&ha&om; xm; onf pvhHtrdrsluH txlykrsm; ubHr &Sfjyxmonf pvhHluHtviHfay; wifjyvHomaLumi hemr0dooeYkrsm; aemufS]]pvhH]] [hom emryk luH xyHvvlwifjyxmygonf

tv&Sf wH apwem onf apwemrajrmubl uav; wHtwuf w' *ftaysfomjzpaop onf wpbuHwmt aysf zelwvHhom pma&oN apwemrSjzpay: vmaom tawStjri luH-

]]uav; wHtwuf wpcPwmr0om pvhcHfomrujzpaopaom tvHrHxuf wpbuHwmt pvhcHfomrujzpaopaom tvHrHxuf pOfpmoifonf [kxif onf}}

[li wifjycbnf

wpbuHwmtEsburtvsonf rjzpeHf [kxiZG &H onlvnf aeP0aeVwHfpeLuJ orUlphqmi fxeHofvGifNlumvmaonjzpvneHlyluH-

¹ rifarn(wuolw)/ 2008/ 98/
² rifarn(wuolw)/ 2008/ 98/

]]pmoifausnifwpfhausnif jzpfvrEfbnf [kvfygavm pmLunhvwlvwplwlvf
jzpfvrEfbnf [kvfygavm aq; / hvpf / h jzpfvrEfbnf [kvfygavm / }

[hom yphvitar; Oguersmjzih pnzwy&bwfvl pnf&hvlhaqncifjzih vBvDvN apwem
onf uav; rsn; twlvh' emrjzpa&? vBvDrsn; tvlvwvfi tvfjrwf apa&; twlvf
wlvwlvf; pnf / h vlqmvifyxmonf tawgtac: ul t ajccl hom pmwrf [kvfyg onf /
vBvDrsn; \ apwemonf apwemxm; & mra & mubl uav; rsn; tay: pvhDi h & mufrnuhl
p & t r u i i jzphaeom pma; oNc h m r t a w g t j r i f v f r h a e o m & o p m w r f jzpygonf
tvlvfvljbl tacsni vlvshom pvh h ay: ayguha pa&; twlvf vrf h ef axmufyojzih
b0t o d j r i f a y ; E f h o m p m w r f v n f jzpygonf

[ရဲခင်းသစ်ချစ်

& opmwrfrsn onf taLumi f t & mxuf ch m r E s f t a w g t j r i f u l l t a v ; x m a & ; z b o j z i h
& opmwrfrsn uhl zw / h y D o n E s h & o E s b u f c i f E s f t w l t a w g t j r i f w p c u l l & h p y g o n f
pmwrf & s f r s n o n f r t v l h t a w g t j r i f u l l p m z w y & b w l v l t m ; w & i f w E h a q f a E f a j m q l e f
w i j y a v l b n f

ae0ifribnda&jynp m w r f u l l p m w r f & s b n f t i (O r h a [m i t o f u l u n h y)
twlvwlvf h e j y m i f o w d & m r s j z p a y : v m a o m t a w g r s n ; u l l w i j y c i f j z p y g o n f x l b l
N u n h y d r s r i f E s j y n b v u l w h v d i f E f h h v l w u E f h b n f E f h h b m ; w l v n f * P f t a & m i f
x e f a j y m i E f h b n f [h o m E f h h & ; t a w g t j r i f u l l y ; y g o n f

q & m a z n f \ v r h & ; u l l t a j c c l h o m a E O D u s u b a & p m w r f o n f j r e f n h j r \ a E O D
u m v w l b o n j y l E f h o m u m v ' g e t v l s t a y : y d v j z p & h b m r u j r e f m v r h j z p b o n f u l l * P f , l
v p h v f j z p a y : a p o n h t a w g t j r i f u l l y ; y g o n f

pdythra&; ul t a j c c l b n h a z n h z n h \] r e u h p m a p m) & o p m w r f o n f b 0 v r f a l u m i f
a j z m i j z l ; a p & e f p d y t h r a & ; t q i h j y a c m a r b o i l o n f [h o m t a w g t j r i f u l l y ; y g o n f

wuolvrifarm \ tawgtac: ul t a j c c l h o m a p w e m (o l h [l v) a 0 ' e m & o p m w r f
o n f a p w e m u t a j c c l h o n v n f p v h D i h a p o n h a 0 ' e m j z p a y : a p o j z i h p o l l o m t v s u l l
r j y l b i f [h o m t a w g t j r i f u l l y ; y g o n f

edh

& opmwrfoabmrn rnbnftalumi f t & m u l t q l & o p m w r f t j z p f a & ; o m ; E f h b n f
t & h c t a l u m i f t & m u l y i v d i f E s b u f z g & o p m w r f w p h p m i f t j z p f z e l v D E f h b n f t " u
v l t y a o m t c s u r f n p m a ; o N a v m u t a y : p v h D i p m ; & m r s l p r i p o l v ? p n e m p o l v r s n j z i h c h m
N u n h v w j c i f ? t a w g t j r i f w p c h y : a t m i f a z n h x l v i w w j c i f E s h c h m r E s f t a w g t j r i f a y :

atnif ta&tzBurfusijciwll jzpygonf &opmvrft rsn;tjym;ull avlvnjci;jzih b0
taw&tjrixfufruvmElibnif[kxi jri fygongf

usrfujom&it

ausratmi ESftjcm/(1987)/ 1945cEpbemuyilf;umvjrefmpmpmvrifi, *pmvrifi, pmaypmvrfrsn*
(*'lvq wll*) &elule? pmayAdme?

ciri? armi ("Ejzl)/ (1987)/ *pmvrifi, pmvrfrsn?* &elule? pmayAdme?

aZnf? (1964)/ *ullumfril pmvrif?* &elule? eibmyEjyiwiluf

aZnf? (2004)/ *&opmaytzEEdge?* &elule? puvlucstE 'lvq tBurf

wi farmijri ESftjcm/ *jrefmt ubq; 100* / (2008)? &elule? puvlucstE

wilupW (1975)/ *pmvleEe?* &elule? csi fwgif/

rlajr? r/ (2008)/ *q&maZnf ES&opmvrif&svl\aw&[eES h&[efrsn?* &elule? a&ullumyEjyiwiluf

jrefmt bilmeft usofcyf (1991)/ &elule? jrefmpmt zW

u&pyt[hom a0g[n&u]refmt b'd meiw f

]a&sa[mi tylyi ponfS Zmw&umi ftr&rd\ [efrlt&m tohtaetxmjzih
wpa, mu&wnfu o 1/2 y&zn&vq [majmcsu] [kz&lkmonf
q&mbu&armi xi fu-

u&pytqb nrfn pma [mq&mwvD&wnfu Zmw&vrfwpt&vhuD&ppf ri fbuD
ae&mu o lyri fbuD? Oe bu&av;yg;ae&mu&vnfo lyDe bu&av;yg? ri for&ae&mu&vnf o ly
ri for&? v&urfae&mu&vnf o lyv&ur f public&rd&saom Zmw&aqmi b&wll ae&mu&ll
wpD&wnfu ' ll tll a [majymt o&awncjci fzjzponf

[li tao;pv&Sfjyxmonfu ll w&yg onf

u&pytpma [nES hywbu&f vnf vxh' : trmu-

]pma [mq&m [bnf v&wpa, mu&wnfu y&b&wf g&mwvpa&xmi fu ll tajym
oubuES h&ef&xm&E ll&omol zrf&pm&E ll&omynm&] [koloy&xm ygonf

x&llumi fu&pytpma [m q&mwv bnf tohta&rd&ze&w&um y&b&wpa&vef E&bu&f
ap&ef Zmw&vrf&Zmw&u&u&ly ll E ll&pbh a [majym&E ll&om tohta&w&S&f&smjz&payonf toh
ze&w&ri tajymt q&ll&smjzih y&b&wE&bu&f u&lp&apaom tElynm&S&f&sm [k q&llayrnf
a [npr&ES hywbu&f vnf

]u&pyt&sm&u ll 1/2 u&E&f&xm&aom pmt ly&bn& [npr&jz&ponf] [k q&mbu&ai 0a' gi f u
q&ll&e&lygonf a [npr&mult&j&w&nfi p&majymq&mu u&pytjz&pa&tmi f t n0Z&ef aumi&faumi f
jzi hvu&aw&la [majymjci fyi fzjzpygonf

]omcsif&t&zn& [npr&ES h cyq&iq&i&wlygonf aemu&v&j&n&f&j&n&a [npr&sm&u ll
om, macsi p&? wpr&wpr&n&ajymi f v&Z&E ll&um omcsif [ktr&n&ay;ll [elw&bn&] [k
a [npr&ES homcsif&qu&pyly&ll&j&ref&mp&G p&ll&ur&f&w&f&az&n&fy&xm&onf

a [npr&monf omcsif&xu&h&S0&pbh ay&ay&gut&h&om&vnf omcsif&ub&ll pnf&pep&f
wi f&us&pb&a&;om&x&maom p&may&t&Z&rd [kv&bl y&b&wft m&jy&Zmw&u&ub&ll&az&sf&jz wi f&qu&rl
jyl&E ll&eft w&u&f um&eft c&svft qu&v&v&v&v&v&yf&y&zi&ha&;om&x&maom p&may&t&Z&w&p&y&f&i f
jz&payonf omcsif&rf&rl e&yg&w&Zmw&v&xl&v&u&ll&i f? a&sa [mi f&n&Z0if wabmi b&ll&ur&f penf
w&ll&u&ll&i f? obn&Op&ll Zmw&v&ll&uf aygi f&pb&jym [ef&zi&hw&pa, mu&wnf&pce&f ob&E ll&jci f? tu&u
t&w&D&tr&lw&w&d mry&gb l u&ll f [el&v&u&f eft&jy&kt&rl o @me&fy&K&ly&jci fyi fzjzponf #i f&w&ll
onf tac: ta0: u&ll&ym&aom&vnf ta&llumi f&t&n&ES h&Z&q&ll&sm&rfn tE&pb&om&csif e&py&f&E ll&bn&h
p&nr&sm&jz&pa&llumi f o&E ll&lygonf

a [npr&mq&ll&bn&u ll pma [mq&mu y&b&w&f&sm&pb&u ll t&jym&oubu&jz&i&hajyma [m E ll&f&ef
a&;om&x&maom p&may&jz&pa&llumi f&avl&mo&E ll&lygonf

1;2 yk'kq&mawm\ a [mpmvwpápmi f

, ckvi fjrnh [nrmulluRéawnfc i pmayohwod (Nul&wemarmi jr Buli) &gazGhom
aypmvwpápmi ft w6frS awc&ijci f jzplygon/ xh ypmrñ "r6wfwx h ayprjzplygon/
paypmullyclurle, ft aemuf acmufue&60) aumi fr Saw&ul, ch Numi f vní rsvívrí
jy&mygon/ p" r6wfwx h ull zwMun&ifrS ayprsuEñ acgcyDríbufrS acgcyf
ausbuft xda&om; xm; aomvwpápmi f uha [npmt rsvfrxi&ijci f jzplygon/

a&xmaomayrñ uha Numi f a&ayjzplyD Bulh vphayjzplygon/ payrñS ul, lum
w6fríy&eaom yk'kq&mawm\ ynma&Mb0g' ull wíy&ijci f jzplygon/ ynmrwwNuvÚf
pmrwwNuvÚf JpmarnES h vlygawlvñ 'kujzpeñ h Numi f [moaEñum Zmwívríqif
a&z&xm; onfrñ pólviD ípm; zG h umi f vSygon/

pmzw6NESvñt dD, í Zmwíu&ZmwívríES hvuG pmqñ 0) wñtsufull u&u&uf
u6íu6í? &S f&S f víf víf ay: v6 h tmi f [mop6vñ a&z&xm; onfrñ yk'kq&mawm\
usuba&r* ívmt pcD ynma&Mb0g' ay; aomprjzplygon/

1;3 Jpmq&S yk'kq&mawm\}

Jp usuba&r* ívmt pcD [nrmull
zwmunh om t cg... a&T b&z b&g v uemolwñ f NUm; olwñ f pñ&at mi f Nñvef (BúD
qifawnrñ f.) [k vñ f aumi f a [npmt qñ w6 ívñ f a&T b&my@v mu en f ey E e f xñ
jy k jzi h ré f ra, mubñ pÓ ípm; í em; rñ wí }
[hznfj xmygon/

x hznfjcsuft & pma&orñ a&T b&mawm\ yk'kq&mawm\ [kcsi hvG Eñ lygon/ p
pmull wñ / &e h& onfr [kv? emaxmi f em, Ref a&om; clum; a [nrm [kvñ f q Eñ lygon/

pmqñ S yk'kq&mawm\ t a Numi f ppívrí xkvMun&e v lygon/ p yk'kq&mawm\ rñ pmqñ
awñ rñ; t xkví vñ v6 h w&eaom "rýgvysull t N) dow&a&om q&mawm\ r [kv Eñ lyg/

t i f0 acw p m q ñ S f [mo ñ / 0 h onfr " rýgvysull & z hawnr t bñ f " rýgvysú
(17) yñ í 0 a&om; N) pñ cñ f ou&m Zí (880) cE ð wñ f ysv& hawnr & ñ onfr & S f [mo ñ / 0 h
ysv& hawnr N) aemuf E ð bñ q, ft v6 f ou&m Zí (991) cE ð wñ f vupwí f ví f use t hom
" rýgvysull yk'kq&mawm\ t N) dow&a& z hawnr t lygon/ , í f q&mawm\ rñ awmi f h acw f
u yk'kq&mawm\ jzplygon/

, chw&aom usuba&r* ívmt pcD a [nrmrñ awñ f a& t zull avhvñ uní vÚ f
t zñ t Eñ rñ awmi f h acw f v u&mr [kv h Numi f zw / h avhvñ maw Eñ lygon/ awmi f h acw f w6 f
a [nrm omcsi f rñ; ray: aygu h o; yg/ p t a Numi f E S yw bu f Jpmayohwod v p t cñ u
awmi f h acw f rí f a Z, & Eñ vñ ES hawnr t cñ t h p m; a Z, & Eñ vñ vñ uñ wp D) wñ f jz pñ [ef a&maxG
, pñ rñ; vsuf rí f a Z, & Eñ vñ onfr 0awe omcsi f y# nrm& h mcsi f? pñ é m um 0 d um omcsi f

wLh&c;cbnh trsvftom;t& awmi h acwrfn a [nptomocsi; ay:aygutcbnif [k
aumutsuts:Muon/ ou&miZi940-1000 tw&f; a [nptomocsi; &EhY [kqLuyg on/

awmi h rih; aZ, &Eh vrfn pmqL v f u m o l a x m i f s ; \ o m ? awmi h i t h Z m v l
ou&miZi940 cE p i w f i z h o j z p o n / taemubuv&erifvuxu f t i f 0 o l l a & m u f m u m
be f a w n b & w k s m ? b & m ; w l l & w k s m ? t i f 0 n t h b & w k s m ? r i f & e & m (c s i f E S h b e f x e f
y q i a w m a r n u e f r s m ; a & ; z l c h o m p m q l j z p o n /

omocsi; pmqL Z, &Eh v f u m ; a j r w l Z m w j z p o n / t r & y & y x r i t h w n e e f w n f
b l a w n f r i f w & m ; u a u m u f , l y d p m q l t & m u c e l x m j c i f c l o j z p o n / x h l u m i h b l a w n f
r i f v u x u f u s b m a [n p m o c s i f a y : a y g u f n & j c i f j z p a l u m i f o b m c l l v l y o n /
(u A s m A E o m & u r f ' l v d u @ ? p m - 1 6 6 ? o m o c s i f [i r o r l w a c : a 0 : a & ; o m ; M u o n f s m ; u l l
e e f p 0 p m a w n p n e i f r s m ; t & a u m u f , b l w E l w f y c u f t r s v (6) w & f a Z , & E h v l b l c h
awmi h e h t h p m ; 0 p o m a t m i f [b z n f y c u f u l l v n f a w l e o n) ¹

[h u m u b i f p m w & f p m a y o h w o l u a z n f y x m ; y g o n / x h l u m i h o m o c s i f a [n p m r s m ;
o n f a w m i h a c w h e m u y l l f r s m a y : x e f v n e l l b n i f [k q l l a y r n /

o j z p & u m ; u s u b a & r * l v m t p c a [n p m u l l a & ; c h o m y k l q & m a w n f (a & t h q & m a w n f)
r n a w m i h a c w f ' r y g v y s u l l & ; z b o n h y k l q & m a w n f [l v y g b j u l e f a b m i h a c w f b l a w n f
r i f v u x u f o l l [l w f x h c w h e m u y l l f w & f a y : a y g u t c h o m & [e f p m q l j z p l w e & m o n /
p m a y o h w o l s m ; q u l v u & f a z b i h a y o n /

2/ w l f r i y l a e a o m y k l q & m a w n f \ y n m a & ; l b 0 g ' a [m p m a z m l x l w a v l v m c s u f

2;1 t a l l u m i f t & m y l l f a v l v m c s u f

u s u b a & r * l v m . . . t p c a o m p m w & f p m q l u l u m & o l w l l f u t p j y k u m a [n p m u l l
p w i f y g o n / [l l & s o a & m t c g [k l u m & b w p & b w & f u l b n j r w l q h o m y k l w l u d w p 0 d
& l u m i f ? x h l u b n j r w o n f a e l p 0 f y g & r a w n t e f y s u l l & o v z w l w w a l u m i f t o d g 0 g E S h
t o l b z m u v n f a u m i f c s t h l u m ; & o l w l l f b 0 i n t h l u m i f y g & r t o e s h q h o m y s u l l
t o l e t o k m a u m i f a u m i f j z i h w p f t * l c a v m u f t x & o v l w w y l l a e h r j c m & o v z w b o j z i h
r , m j z p b l u o a b m u y l l l

l l a & s o a & m c g ? & b w p & b r f n q & m u l b n j r w l v n p m r l v n f w w r x i b l ?

E l w f s v l u , b b i f v b a v ; y g z w b l u m ; u ? r r s m r e n f w p f t * l c a v m u f u l l p f d
p & m y s l l v u f e s h y g & r t e f u l l e h r j c m & o v o n f s m E S h r , m j r i a v a t m i f p m a y w w a , m i f
o l u j y l l [z l q l k m y g o n / p m r w w y g b j y g & r u l l b e l l i f e f a e l p 0 f y g & r y l l a & s y l l f u l l
& o v z w l y l v d i ? r , m u t x i b u a t m i f a e l p 0 f y l a e a v o n / x h y i f u l b n j r w l u y g & r l u y l
a e l p 0 & o v z w h e o j z i h t j c m o r s m u w p j c m y s l l v u f i r s m ; u l l p m e m v l l u m i f a j m v n l u o n /

xltcgulbnjrwl [myg&rluom pmlpnce? vpfcm;pmaw&u pnav;pmnlwG ig
rzwbl [kji ifwwayonf

[t v&r*lmromr, m&fomt cgwGf zwlygqlvGfbnjyipmul
ulltsia, mi brjykwnd vlpbdif? tjc;wplyg; [pnrst;ull

zwlygrnivmq&mvG? yg&rpnalumi h orzwtsi } [pmqlu qulvuf wifyxm
\/ ptjykt rluwpaelr [kw? aelb0jzplvmaomt cg r, mizpb lu ob, oifvmonf
xltalumi hr, mu ulbnjrwtajctaeuprfoy&elulwmbnf

[igvifvupmv&mr&fnf? pnrsvnfwwrxib? on&alumi ftitull

qifcifo&atmi } [k, mizpb luaw&cum ulbnjrwlul prfoyygawmbnf
xelzvfn wptlul fi &pdif&lvjzih pmr [kw? taygujcpfi xlyzlvfnul otqnf
xm;vlubnf ptalumi fulpmqlu-

[rwl&snf usawmihul t vlv&elydrS a&mulvvr&n&n?

&pdif&ESh jcpfi wapxm;yeav? } [lquzlygonf

ou&0cpvif ulbnjrwa wmt vlyrS jyelvmaomt cg r, m;vlybu wdlvdlv
uav;ac:, lum} uliibnrwl ½lvivis;vmofilyd pmlwp&pmixm;clyl pmul zwlunh
yg0Duslyupmrww? pmtot;ubmr&frod us, lu, rzwygell wlvwzwn ulfrull
ajymjyyg/ tu, fi tajctaerr&lvGf zrtpmqdpnrsm;izp&lvGf a;y;z&elul&er iyq;myj
&uljyifgrn } [hjmavonf xltcgulbnjrwl ay;prfay;prfif pm [qlum ay;vm
aomxelzlvfnul cywniwnESzwh&ey b, E\$ b, E\$ i 'pmuwirif' Pbfivlpm
r [lwb; a;y;p&mrvl [qlum-

[rjiyel&Srb, alumi usov? a&eefoci&Sfcs&fwhlynul ppAL/ygESlvuG
cellxmi, plif? AN/vsyu, lvibontlyib&rw qeh&&ulm ig;yqmym;jiyawn }
[qlcsonf

xlyif-] &wemluibl p&vryES& &elul&swl&clfi toufvlxjrefrefyef xnh
&atmi of&anmi&? yefoajyESh jrwlZdenD, htmilvG fnftalumi fatmi q&wmi
ygav } xltcgr, mizpbf& rsn&nprst;usvmonf

r, mizpb luawm [lvygrvm;pmuvnfvu&raooy&wncp&wmi jcpbli, fsm
jcp&;ovpmlu&aem [kr, lbvql&vonf xltcgulbnjrwl-

[pmarnEShvDgonftcgawDrji m; i pmtot;ulleib q&bvms? ----- [katnbnf
'lvlu&;vubmjzpz& vG frsvelb&ipmqhl wmxjy;rfwif a&&onf xltc&f
w&r, mu r, Nunbvun&el v&aw&fami ulbnjrwlSr, mu'la'gojzpb&ylul

[ay;vlvlpmr&ly&hervm? eif&rfw&elulufyef? ebqlul&itonful axmi
a&mrn } [luf;vlubnfydrpmvluunlum qu&Sfjyonf

။ [m [။o;ao;EER [။vpptk? olu&ebaji mi trcvkv? ptcljyonES ?
 i kvvkv [။ m uwn? a [m [။ tayguuav;? awvubonfn? qeh&&du
 ig;ycm;rs? jyi NvNvDvm [k r, m;uhr;&mw } [k ubnjrw&S fjyul zlkkm
 on/ xefzlvay:& ။ tayguuav;rs; taumuav;rs;ul ။ ။fyun? 'gu&eb
 'guwypR 'guANvcsy? 'gu&dupojzi h &S fjyaeyul ZeDuaocsm emaxmi &tion/
 NyaonZedrfn rsu&nrs;usvmum ubnjrwulwptc&fwn? qlygon/

။awmpmrwwbl} [jzpbnf onhemurS ubnjrwul r, m;ua'gES harnES h
 qlygon/ &pvv&ES h jcpfjcp&njcpfxm;pmul cyvnlvnES h zwbaeom ubnjrwul
 vn? txiāo;oflygon/ ubnjrwfnvnp tcurStvrfay:oflyul

။r, m;uplvq။i eiftaronjyiygapawmvm? eiftazvrluif atmi xulu?

ppvluz&mb, bvmi ig;ycm;rsjyi&rnvl? acfavmurS aumi; vA; awmi;
 vbumi;rsvli upyrfcsonlvay&ap}

pw&rs ubnjrwul pmrwwblumi {Oetbnf i, pOlu zciwlvq။rdom yg&ryS
 pmullem;rsvli pmwvtsiā, mi hqmi hōm ubnjrwftjzplur, mjzpbol u aznlvay
 on/ polZmwlvrfqilumpmqlu pmrwwlvvhl pmwvrsv&ndiy ။ ynma&;
 tav;xm;oiy ။ i, pOfnynm&snlu&yulhed ။v&f-

။onlv&n? wu, jzply ။ Zmwlvrfplulu ။ lwlulu&n?

a&T ။q&myP ။vmuentfemy ။ef? xlyljbzi h rēfra, musn

pOfpm;? em;rfwi? pmayul oimawmh vavv ။rs;w ။} [။znfyxmyg
 on/ pmayubiulay? ynmul&snulay? ynmrwwblu [eāqmi hē&onrfn ynmoi&
 jci;xuf qi&hNumi;vavv ။rjzpbatmi ynmul ။pm;oiulay [k wlvv&fxm;
 aNumi; awRayon/

2;2ta&;tom;y ။ favvmcsuf

usuba&r*lvmtpcD a [nponhūs&fvlxk ynmrwwbl rsnjymaejci falumi h
 ynmulvwtmi oimulapv jci falumi h a&;om;c [elvlygon/vrlvaygaejci? rvd
 ors;aejcionf pmrwwlu aomaNumi jzpbēonf [k pmqluawvxi xmayon/
 xlvNumi h [nprjzi h ynma&;MbOg' ay;vlomaNumi h a&; [elvayon/ a [npmultrsm
 em;vnlv ။ hōm t&yobpums; jzi h a&;om;xmygon/cuteuehōm pum;v ။ ryg
 Oihay/ xlyipum;v ။sv;rs;ES hvnfa&;zlxmayon/

။a&T ။b&z ။gvlu? Nulowlv ။p။atmi? jidlvwef ။ulqil? ouāOvi vDg
 um? qvvlqmw? tw&fyērefr ။ul cpulr fi, ? celxmi, p။if &wemluib
 r, m;td&S jynn& ။ ouE ။, / OrfxDn P? rir&rwlylvA;awmi;/ pmarnES ။vDg/

oEhvebmvDgum?ebqULvtonfuH axmi(a&ntrn? paompum;vH vS/smjzih
a&;zBXmonluw&ayon/ pnrwwoltajctaeuH Jac&vmut&saumi? vAawmi?
oEhvebmvDgum? viDg? pmarnESlvDg vbvvlv()-ponjzih pum;vH rxyf
atmi aOg[n&LuG LuG f a&;zEh&LuMi? aw&on/ pmayrwwbN tajctaeuH
obmxib&trapygon/ pnrww&yrwwubn jr wlyif r, m jzpbu Jcplu&fi, ?
ouEH, ? ouh&ovi? &wenLuib))ponjzih pum;vH rxyf atmi a&;zBXmayon/
a [n p m v 0 f t v u f a j r m u h o m t z l r s n v n f a w & o n /

[[vbnlvehaqmi hawni bxftrn yPmwifri bn fuk&son(ES)]

[[ou&ebl ajimutv vwp(c)cl&f ullyon(ES)]

[[ac&vmut&saumi? vAawmi(uul&umi(rsv))...ponjziU Oyrmtvuf rsm;uH
aw&ayon/ xh&LuMi hqLltsuulyt&ki&trapygon/

[[a&fH&zD a&fH&my@lvn? &wenLuib? vAawmi(f))paom &lyutvufn
ajrmu hom pum;vH rsm;vnfaw&ayon/ ajymv&mulkywlyum wifyEH bjziU t "yuh, f
ulylydobmxib&trapygon/ a [n p m \ t p w 0 f i p n r w w b l u b n j r w l u e m p l e o n h
yg&r&wnfc&fyslt pyll fuH pmwwf [ejzia t mlud] plus, f &v&heyll r, mu olb, Oiyll
r, mux&ezlw0plc&ezif [jcpbn]cpjcpbxmonh pmuH riha&ojzih olu&vl&telum
wlyif&izhc: aompjzpyll r, mu [awn [lvlygrvm]] qbnuH [i gult, Lm bms&onvll
ref&relqULvtonfuH axmi(a&ntrn)] [k cyln&wnESh Lu&fOg;ylt sm;)uH zw&onh
t cgnzwolt wuf E&stbu lunjyl&, f&ay&m [moajrmufaomt z l r s n u l l w e h l y g o n /

a [n p m u H & z l R m w 0 f u l b n j r w p m w w f [e f [e h a q m i y l l r e f r j z p b u e l p 0 f y g & r l u y l
&v&zw&ea&on&lb, Oiyll xh&LuMi r, mu&pDi&ESh x&ezlw0p m v H r [lvbn&trsm;uH
jcp&umpr&foylzwc&llfyll ubn jr w l u w v & w y l l p n r w w f [k, mu qly&ponjzih
Zmw&vrt&pOft wll? jzppOjya&enfjzih a&;om;Xmayon/ aemuq&htyll&v&f pm
rww&onf 'lu&mu&wlyll [e&h&qmiflu tv&fay:wvlyllpmayynmubilu? wv&atmi f
jyllu [Rmw&vrt&av;jzihu&LuMi f jya&;zBXmayon/

a [n p m v 0 f y g O i h o m Z m w & v r t z e l v D r f r i v n f p o v O i p m z G l e l v D x m y g o n /
ulbn jr w l p m w w h, mi&h&qmiflyl&zh Zmw&lystyll? xlt ubn jr w l u o l w l v m z w t l l f a o m
pmu&tz w f y g & r d e f y l l u b m z w y l z i R m w & v r t z e l v D r f r i v n f x m y g o n / r, mu pnrsvw&dlvm [k
olb, Oiyll&ziV Zmw&vulyllfuH zelw&lyygon/ r, m jzpbu pmwwf r w w f x e f z l p m
ul&w&ll j c i f j z i h Z m w & v y l l f u H a w & a y o n / p n r w w h L u m i f o y l l v A a w m i f u H
v i f a w n f c i h a w m u h a y ; y g [k r, mu ajmce&trn Zmw&qifyll? Zmw&b&lyll f j z i h w i f y x m
y g o n / a & f H & m a w n f a j y m v h o m y n m a & l b O g ' u p m y l l f t q l w 0 f p m w w h a t m i b i & e f
y n m w w f s v l t E b O u v & v r n u l l w i f y x m a y o n /

aemufquifw.

usuba&r*lv m. t pc&f& mawm\ a [n pm

usuba&r*lv m Elwiveq n j z i l a w Z m a u s n D e f u s h o m w e E S U a & f e b & z D q f g v l u
emolwif l M u m o l w i f p a t m i f j i d l w e f M u D q i f a w m r n f

Munvi faw f a x m u f * P h e a & m u & m w o f a w m u f b n h w e a q m i f a w m i b x y f r n y P m
w i f j r i l b n u k e f o n E S f t n e l w u h o /

a & \$ o a & m t c g & f w p & f r n q & m u l b n j r w l w n u p m r s n f w w r x i b t e l w f s w f
u, b b i f v b a v ; y g z w b l u m u r r s n r e n f w p f t * f j c a v m u f u l l p e p & m y d l v u f E S U
y g r t e f u l l i a e l h r j c m & f v b n f s n E S U r, m j r i f a v a t m i f p m a y w w a, m i f o l u j y k
t v f r * l v m r o m r, m & h o m c g w o f z w y g q l w o f o n l y i p m u l u l l t s i a t m i b r j y k w n f
v p b o p o i f t j c m w p l y g [p m r s n u l z w y g v m q m u & m w o f y g r p m a l u m i y i f o r z w t s i f

j y p w i c t n i a e y g & a p a w n l t & S i b m t r s n a j m i o a b m u s o l r e f r u o a v v o f
i g l v i v u P m v b & ; n p m r s n f w w r x i b t o n a b u m i f t i u b j i c i f o a t m i f
r w l t & n f u s a w m i h u l t v l t e f y r S a & m u l v w & m & m & p o i b E S U j c p f i w a p x m j y e a v /
o u a o v i h u m i B S h ... t w o f u c y j y d v o f a l b n f a l b n f u l l u s l e n f o m v D g u m p u m
b, E S l m v d f r n l k v n b m r a c : w n l v l a l b n a r m i r i f t e f w o f w p c b n f r k v p k
v i t i B h y i u e m v k i r s n u a y ; j i m a & m u l v m b, E S p m v l r o a p m \ v u P m
a r m i r i f v m i q u l v p n z w y g t h t w o f y e f r e f r u b u h v a o n f

r e f h - & S f r z w p r f y g r n f a y ; w n h a y d l a w m i f a v & m w o f c p l u e f i, D i b n f i, l v i f
o l r e f r u w h w l z w y g a e n f a l b n p m p u m o n p m o h t v m b, u l l n i a u m i r n f
q l r n u l v n f r o a a u m i f v o f a x m i f o m r a u m i f v o f a j y ; M u & a t m i f o e p n u l u e f
j y i f y g r n f a r m i r i f v i f

r j y i e l B S f b, h a l u m i l u s o v l a & e e f o c i f & S f c e B S f w l h y n u l l p p A l v y g E S U w u G
c e l x m i, p b i f A l v t s y v, l w i b n f c y i b n f & r n l w l q e h & d u m i g y o q m r s n j y i a y
a w n f & w e n l u i b p v r y E S U & e b l u t s w l u t l i t o u r v l x l u l j r e f r e y e l v n h & a t m i f
o e f a v m i f a n m i h & y e f o a j y E S U t e o r l u e f o i l u o l v B S f r w Z d e n D, i a t m i f v G f r
n f t a l u m i f u l l q k i, h a w m i f i a v m i f v l u l u o e f a n m i h & w n l j n f j z n f o m o m
r, m u l l f a v & m w o f

r, m t d B S f y n m & l u r o d v [e D r f x D m P E S U o u E l u, l u i b l r i f u, p h u, l
l u m o r a u m i f o n f t a l u m i f u l l i, h a y g i f a p l a p l u l l ? z w a w n f r y g / p m t r k u l l a x m u l l
q i j c i a o n & y B y l u, h a x a x G o l i, f s n a & o v l a y ; v m o n u p m t i q i f j c i i o w d k m
[l w f s n f z w y g a e n f

r [l w f v o f a c s l w w b n f p m a r n E S U v D g u l b n l w p c g a w l r j i m i p m t o h u l l e i b o f
q l b v m / t z s n E p b u t e f & S h a w n l u e & i f a & e e f w o f u r i f r l w y l l c o e f t l u o n f

*Pfwl rēl[vlvvōf xōyā: rsmwif pmutyih&Ml&\? xōyā: rsmwif a&ay; vlvf
 onp̄m r&S̄bhevōlrn̄v̄m? eifēf rwef clus, fye f ī ek̄vlv/ It onf ulxmi fa&ml
 rnā [m [lu ao; ao; EEk [lvppk̄f̄olu&ebl ajimilr̄cvlv̄p̄; cēh̄w̄f̄yon̄lĒS̄ f i l v̄l v̄l v̄f
 [l̄ muwnf? a [m [lu tayguuav; av̄lv̄lv̄on̄p̄m qeā&&dl̄m̄ igyōqm̄ys̄m̄
 jyif̄ jyōyōv̄m [k r, m̄ulr; &mwōf.. /

r, m̄upōlv̄q̄l̄r̄ eip̄m̄z̄l̄m̄ eit̄aron̄jyif̄ygapaw̄nl̄v̄m̄/ eit̄azv̄h̄lv̄f
 iat̄m̄ix̄lv̄u p̄p̄lv̄lv̄z̄l̄m̄b, bl̄v̄m̄ igyōqm̄ys̄m̄jyif̄&rn̄lv̄m̄ ac̄f̄av̄m̄ur̄f̄aumīf̄
 v̄Ālav̄m̄if̄ul̄lv̄humīf̄ r̄v̄l̄r̄ up̄ȳr̄c̄son̄f̄ ul̄fyḡ&apaw̄nl̄t̄&S̄l̄m̄/

w&m̄; u&m̄; u&ēf̄c̄n̄f̄c̄ȳr̄n̄f̄ oĒāveb̄m̄; v̄Dgum̄; ul̄lv̄lv̄m̄jyif̄ raec̄s̄if̄r, m̄; u
 p̄lv̄f̄ȳs̄ul̄v̄iDḡcs̄ul̄ul̄ ul̄f̄ys̄ul̄a&ml̄r̄n̄f̄ on̄f̄ul̄k̄n̄f̄ wu, f̄z̄p̄ȳl̄m̄v̄f̄t̄p̄lv̄ul̄ ul̄ l̄w̄l̄f̄
 lv̄l̄m̄a&f̄eb̄q̄&m̄ y@lv̄mu en̄f̄emȳl̄l̄ēf̄ x̄h̄ȳl̄ōjzīl̄ rēf̄ra, m̄ul̄m̄p̄ōf̄p̄m̄ī em̄r̄f̄w̄if̄
 p̄mayul̄bīlv̄aw̄nl̄ v̄lv̄v̄v̄l̄r̄sm̄; w̄l̄/

(yclul̄i j̄r̄ll̄e, f̄t̄aem̄ul̄c̄sm̄ul̄ef̄&&ōp̄aus̄m̄if̄&&- ac̄ḡcs̄ȳDr̄f̄būf̄S̄ac̄ḡcs̄ȳh̄aus̄mbūf̄
 t̄x̄du t̄p̄c̄h̄t̄q̄l̄ "r̄ōw̄f̄z̄w̄f̄x̄l̄r̄sm̄ ayr? ul̄lv̄lv̄m̄if̄a&? M̄ul̄k̄p̄h̄yr̄s̄ul̄, bn̄f̄)

v, lwy@dvOarmi BuDES hZmwáqmi Anm;EĐ

oDvmatni*

pmwrf t uSof

ppmwrfwēf v, lwy@dv Oarmi BuĐonf &mZOi l wēf trS l wu, B&h om riřom; Anm;EĐac: rēb&ki&mZm'&mZ\ Zmwáqmi p%LuLuL Anm;EĐwkwēf rnlubh&zĐ wifyxmonull avlvwifyxmygonf v, lwy@dvOarmi BuĐonf Anm;EĐac: &mZm'&mZ\ Zmwáqmi p%LuLuL zelvdwify&mü &mZOi l uřsr;vmt aLumiřt&mrsn? &mZm'&mZf ta&awmlyl uřřwēfygOibom taLumiřt&mrsn;ull tajcclyĐvĐif rnlubh pđvluljzih jzn pēlzelvĐxm; aLumiřull avlvwifyoř;rnjzplygonf &mZOi l uřsr; ESh &mZm'&mZfta&awmlyl uřřvm taLumiřt&mrsn;ESh Anm;EĐwku l v l uqll hēll řlyĐ v, lwy@dvOarmi BuĐ\ orll řZmwáqmi řzelvĐřpēř&n l ul wifyrnjzplygonf aontsuháog[m&rsn - orll řaemutĐwř Zmwáqmi? Zmwáqmi? pum; t oHt Ebf

ed gef

lv, lwy@dvOarmi BuDES hZmwáqmi Anm;EĐ pmwrfonf v, lwy@dvOarmi BuĐ u Anm;EĐwkwēf Zmwáqmi Anm;EĐ\ p%LuLzelvĐyLuLlavlvmxm; aom pmwrfjzplygonf v, lwy@dvOarmi BuĐonf &mZOi řsr;wēB&bnh t jz pft ys uřsr; orll řoi řyK l wřsr; taLumiřull Owkt oē h jmi ř&mwēf rnblyřy i h jmi řv xmonul b&ē ESh pra&; oN pđvluljzih cĐxē ř l ub&ēft wēf OĐukmř [m&mZOi BuĐ? rēēēf&mZOi? wēřoi ř&mZOi ř op? &mZm'&mZfta&awmlyl uřř (yxrwē 'lvđ wř? orll řřsvlvřř pmtlyřsr;ull wř/ avlvmygonf OwřES řlv&mZOi řy taLumiřt&mrsn;ull Ełř, Đavlvnjci řzih q&nBuĐ \apwen? pđvlulÓP? Zmwáqmi řzelvĐřt wwlynmrsn;ull o j ři ēm; vnlvmatni ř Buřřřtm; xlvxmygonf

rsuhřřuhácwř orll řaemutĐwř&; ol cpOĐn\ orll řaemutĐwř řzelvĐyES řvnř Ełř, Đavlvmygonf Owř&řbabmw&m? Owř&ř řzelvĐřt wwlynm? orll řaemutĐwř &řbabmw&m; řnygOibom pmtlyřsr;ull vnř zwř/ avlvnlyĐ v, lwy@dv Oarmi BuĐ \Anm;EĐwřES hEłř, Đavlvwifyoř;rnjzplygonf

1/ v, lwy@dvOarmi BuĐ\ twky l v t uSof

lv, lwy@dv&mawmb&mBuĐ\ wynēi řjz pbl v, lwy@dvOarmi BuĐřs txuf řreřnjynř rēb&ř hawmi buř clepřř řēb&0; uřř acmi řOĐř Đt eĐwēf wn&ř om anmi řzlyi ř &řZmwvjz p\ ou&mZf 1240 jynēřř wy l wēř qēř 9 &uhēlvēř řz ři ři bnf řztrnf řř OĐa&mu l uav; řz př ř ři ři ř wēř ři ř w&mBuĐ\ řy ř w nř p maw nē wā' : xy Bu ř jz př

* a' gu l w nř wēř u ř y g a r m u ř j r e ř m p n k m e ? u a v ; w u i b l v ř

]]or||t&xib&naom or||{oiyK&vrsn,olt [kvf or||fjzp&yfrs,ulliyelvnf
zelvDwifyonh or||faemutDwfrs,wGf BuDus, faomvLuf&rsn? vrb&;
tajymi&tvrsm? , O&usrlwp&yusqiflyD , O&usritopESh tpm,xH
aomt c&f umvrsn,ult ajcwnf Zmw&vr&fqi&v&bnf t"u Zmw&aqmi f
onft ppft r&f or||fZmw&aqmi b< [kvf p&vlu&tES&zelvDxm&aom
Zmw&aqmi f&zpE&bnf olbO&M&ur&ub&l ygO&iywbubnh jzp&yfrs
olt [kvf 'K&avmu&&vrsn, u tq&htjzw&ay;onf Zmw&aqmi w< O&wpm
qif, ifl trit&mrsm, onf ae&pO&bO&w&Gf Bu&H&w&he&aom x&lcw&N o&fjyif
vu&P&mrsm,ulliyelvn&zelvD&a&;om&jci&f&jzp&rnf}}

(Morner & Rauch, 1998, 99.)

[kaznfyclygonf

jrefm&E&H&H or||faemutDw&frs, x&f&um,vnjci&ES&lywbu&f v, lwy@&v
O&armi Bu&Du 1919-c&E&P&lv&Gf a&;om&chom ew&S&faemi Dw&led gefu

]]O&a&myw&Lufom; pma&;q&m&bu&Drsm, onf &mZ&O&ipum;ull r&wnf c&dlw&G&um
O&w&he&;om&jci&f&t&m&jzi&h w&ll&fo&jyn&om;? vitrsn,w<&m; &mZ&O&i&f&u&kw&tsi&p&ovf
aygu&at&mi&f a&of&a&qm&i&b&bub&H , c&ht&gr&f&v&nf jrefm&&mZ&O&i&f&u& zw&tsi&f
p&ov&f&ay:aygu&av&at&mi&f p&ew&S&faemi Dw&ku&H a&;om&&jci&f&jzp&av&ownf}}
(armi Bu&D&O&D(v, lwy@&v-)? 1919?ed gef/)

[kaznfyxmygonf

v, lwy@&vO&armi Nu&Donf ul&v&he&D&cw&lv&Gf jrefmw&Zmw&v&mf E&H&um,wufu v&nlyD
v&Gf v&v&ly&v&he&;o&H O&D&wn&iv&map&eftw&cu&N&G&G f tw&v&v&br&ll&fu v&u&v&he&N? ES&v&he&Nf
t&m&jzi&h xi&b&na&us&N&um&chom y&K&vrsn,\&ta&N&umi&f&u&H or||faemutDw&frs, t&jzp&f
zelvD&a&;om&c&jci&f&jzp&lygonf

ta&emu&v&ll&f or||faemutDw&frs,\&vr&fa&N&umi&f&u&H&H ul&v&he&D&cw&jrefm&E&H&H&v&nf
acw&N&v<&ty&f&su&ft& pma&;q&m&v&bnf or||faemutDw&frs,ull a&;om&c&jci&f&jzp&lyg
onf

3/ or||fZmw&aqmi ES&h&p&vlu&tZmw&aqmi f

or||f(olt [kv) ta&;aw&nly&ur&frsm, onf 'K&avmu&w&Gf or||f&wp&ac&w&u
tr&f&w&u, &E&H& jzp&chom vly&K&v&v&N& ta&N&umi&f&u&H&E&H&f&v&v&ll&ot&sv&z&G& &mt&jzp&f&rs&v&vr&f
wi&x&m&jci&f&jzp&bnf or||f&rs&v&vr&f&wi&jzp&bnf&ta&v&sm&uf&jzp&yfrs, onf w&ur&f&ue&onf
p&ov&lu&t, O&f&ef&f&r&ay/ or||f&w&Gf&tr&f&w&u, &E&H& jzp&cbnh x&ibr&ll&oi&y&K&v&N u&H Elw&f
ES&v&ht&rit&mrsm,ull&p&ov&v&ll&f&us&jc, f&ef&f&r&E&H&f&ay/

O&D&uk&v&N& r [n&mZ&O&i&Bu&Dy&x&r&w&G& &mZ&nf'&mZ&ES&h&w&vr&n&h' g\&om&aw&nf a&Am&av&m
use&fa'gonf qif&p&D? jri&f&p&D& pon&trif&om&w&ll ww&ft&y&bnh t&x&N&oy&n&mrsm,ull oif, l

avlvncbjzpbón/ rdt\ xðeefuul\ k rnf[k olb, yðum crnfawn&mZn'&mZlu
uðrsuápcbnf uðrsufci frcðrDa&áma"nbl&mü opñqklyluðaznfyxmonf

&mZOifta&;tomjzpbónftavsnuf taLumiít&mtjzpfyufsm jynpbnf
aAmavmusefa'g\ qlwmi fyul\ nfyjnph tmi f a&;om;xmonf/ cþmrultus, fcd
aomlvnf emusicþmrlygðibnftwuf olw&opum;ajy ta&;tom, [k qElygonf
olwoabmwðf&otenfi, faEðxmonhoabmonjzpbónf

ta&;awnfyusf\ oabmrñl ri fwpñf\ vubxulwðjzpfysuðom eefwðfa&;?
ppð&;? Eñññ&;? vrð&;? pðyðr;a&;tajctæet&y&ylul tus, lwpðiltvifay;í a&;om;
jci f jzpbðomLumi horñl fpmayta&;tom;xuf yññ jynfyjnphðaznfyEññayonf xññLumi h
yif &mZn'&mZfta&;awnfyusfonf &mZn'&mZñ b0wpbuulvmwlyðsm? atmi fyðsm;ul
rðvñwrfwifxmaom orññtjzpfyuf taLumiít&n? A[bkvrsm;jzpbðonlvnf &o
ajrmufpum;ajyta&;tom;sm ygðihæjci f jzpfygonf

Anm;EðDwkwðfñl 0wñjzpbónftavsnuf Zmwðqmiñ pðvðeoabmxm; trit&m
wlygðihætmi f a&;zðxmonf/ crnfawnñ&upurftay:wðf qijci bðoyðom cþmrñl
Eðh tawðsm;ul\ nñ yññðxð&;om;xmonul awðygonf xññtwlyif t"du
Zmwðqmi jzpbðom ri f om;Anm;Eðñ b0wpbuulvm taLumiít&nsm;ul 0wk toðbñ
ajymi fí a&;zðmüvñf Zmwðqmiñ tawðEðcþmrñsm;ul jznþcñðxðñ Zmwðmatmi f
zelwð wif yxmonul awðygonf 0wñEðbrññ\ uðjcm;csulñt ðt rðazmpwmu

}}0wñð&;olulñ l wññfñ vlvpð, mujzpbðonlvnf oEðbzelwðonðwññLum;
wðf tuñta0;&ðbnf zñuð ðxmaomb0ulñ aznñkvðefñ 0wñð&;oñ
wnðefjzpbónf 0ðvñð bññfñbuðtaLumi f a&;vðif orññfwðf aznfyxmonñ
0ðvñð bññfñbuðEðhrwbnþñ/ ulññaznñus;Eññ&rñf}}

(E.M Forster, 1964, 157.)

[klygonf qlvbnfñ orññfwðfygðijci f rðbnñpðvðcþmrñsm;ul ðxðñ pma&;oñ
pðvñul jzi hzelwðð&;zðrññ[kqlyjci f jzpfygonf

orññfaemutðwñsm;wðf orññZmwðqmi Eðh pðvñul Zmwðqmi f ñ cñcm;Eññfyg
onf orññZmwðqmi f sm;rññ orññfwðft rðwñu, jzpfysuðonñ ygðivlyðññchom yññwñf
rsm;jzpbónf xlyññwñsm;ul orññfjzpb&yEðlywbuððom Zmwñuñfsm;wð ðxññðññ zelwð
wif yxmonf/ pðvñul Zmwðqmi qlvbnfñ pma&;oñ&ðcs, ðxmaom 0wlygonññ f aemutñ
acwñtwðfñü&ðom vbm;wpð, mullyif orñññü trðfygðihonlvñf pma&;olu
pðvñul jzi jznþcññlyðvðif orññZmwðqmi f sm;Eðh a&maEðaygi f zñum Zmwñwñfwðf ygðif
vlyðññapaom Zmwðqmi jzpbónf xññmwðqmi f ul pðvñul Zmwðqmi f [kqElygonf

v, lwy@lv 0ðarmi buðonñ Anm;EðDwkwðf t"du Zmwðqmi f olñ [kvf A[ðyK
Zmwðqmi f jzpf ri f om;Anm;Eð olñ [kvf &mZn'&mZluññ&may;xmonf/ xññmwñwñf
jzpbay:ap&eftwuf rðeef&mZOi? 0ðuk/m&mZOiyg &mZn'&mZñ taLumiít&nsm;Eðh

rêDeBuÐAnm'v a&om&aom &mZm'&mZfta&awmfyLurfv Anm;EÐ\ uÐ ElwESvH
trít&mrsm;ult ajccÐ orÐfZmwáqmi ft oÐbÐjylyi fájymifv zéwÐ, bmygonf

orÐfonjylyi fájymifv r&aomaLumi h orÐfZmwáqmi fsm;uÐ zéwÐ&müvntf
pma&olwbnf orÐfZmwáqmi Ntjzpf tysi? taetxmuÐ lusi Ðu fsm;uÐ rd
pöwvÐf us ajymifvlypf r&y/ oÐmwÐbrÐfES f rwaom &opmayOwÐ&snftjzpf toÐf
ajymif&mwÐf pmzwölicþm; rsm; EÐLum; vmap&eftw&uf Zmwémaponftcefrsm;? tçpf
tv&frsm;? taw&frsm;uÐ yÐtÐx&ç, r&fa& z&av&lygonf xÐjylyi f ajymifv, &mwÐf
orÐfZmwáqmi Anm;EÐ tcefu@uÐ &mZm'&mZfta&awmfyLurfv tus, ftmjzih
razmfyaomtcefrsm;uÐy pöwvuljzifznþ&ufi çp&mf? v&çp&mf emusiþ&maumi fatmi f
tweñ , jylyi f ajymifv, bmonuÐlaw&ygonf

4/ Anm;EÐwÐkS Zmwáqmi Anm;EÐ

v, lwy@dvÐarmi BuÐonf uÐwÐcweÐEÐfi b? EÐfi b m;wÐt m; ZmwéoÐ? Zmwéref
xubelyÐvÐf rdvÐbÐtw&uf? EÐfi ftw&uf? xubxuf ru f ru fumuç EÐb? p&faqmif
EÐbrsm;jzpb&ef &n&ç f Anm;EÐwÐuÐ a&omççifjzpfygonf v, lwy@dv
Ðarmi BuÐonf uÐwÐcwfjrefmwÐ t m;wuþ&eftw&uf twÐvbrÐf w&ft r&éwu, &Ð
jzptçhomorsm;uÐ 'KavmuES h pöwvulwÐhygi fpy&m OwÐ&snftS Zmwáqmi fsm; toÐbÐ
ulajymifv mlyÐvÐf pmzwöwÐt m; çþm;jzpbay: vmatmi f zéwÐ, lywvL uÐ avlvmwifjy
oÐrnfjzpfygonf

v, lwy@dvÐarmi BuÐu

ÐAnm;EÐa&omççif\&n&ç tsuÐuÐ polyqÐlyÐaom tçufsm;uÐ rêp
jrefmtr&om;wÐt m; &mZOifynn? a&Sa [mi f rí ÓPlynnÐb pm&dvýnrmrsm;
wÐlyþyçhvifÐuí a, mu&nyÐ t mZmenpöwvESlvuç pöwvbm;BuÐxÐ
jri f rwf rdvÐt r&Zmwáqmi t zhrjzweÐ h tmi f xçç&çhLumi f uÐ ow&ap
ççififñ jrefm&mZOi? rê&mZOiwÐ r@Ð BuÐozç jzpbomÐ [wv rêf
&mZOi? jrefm&mZOiwÐ onfajçzpbom þAnm;EÐwÐuÐ a&omç&ef
tBu jzpbay: rdvownf/}) (armi BuÐ? OÐ(v, lwy@dv-)? 1928? 245/

[k azmfyxmygonf xÐtçsuÐuÐxmuÐjçifjzih pma&obnf &mZm'&mZç: Anm;EÐuÐ
oÐ Zmwáqmi ftjzpf zéwÐwifjy&mü &mZOiES luth [çufsm;atmi f txlowjyK
x&fuç&a&omçhLumi f oÐygonf

&mZm'&mZfta&awmfyLurfvw&f &mZOifsm;ü Anm;EÐonf [hbmÐwÐb&i Anm;OÐES h
oÐ&mvnr&ç&wÐ omawmfzpbnf Anm;EÐuÐtçjri f yÐaemuf oÐ&mvnr&ç&w uç hv&f
oÐronftw&uf Anm;OÐ\ trawmf r [ma' OÐu Anm;EÐuÐrçrlçbnf arçzþpOumvu
v&w&çxçjrw&om puwvupmyç&çjzih Aolyepu [k trn&y;awmfbnf OÐacçif
BuÐv&ççif? çlyi h&ççif? ajcvuÐurfvrfçif? ovÐom; BuÐxçjçifpaom

ESawmfvvrnáb' guh ch, hbnitwuf tuofcjcifch & onjzpf&yfsmuul tus, tcl
xnbófxmonf

AnmEEDwfuunlvúfta&awnylurfxuyif rirjzphumv? orér½ESftmNyif
&aomtcefrsmuul tav;ay;xnbófxmonf xltcefü tmNyifrygaom Zmwuufsmuul
vnfxnbófi tqhw&AnmEED\beufjirir? xufruf? &&irwbnlumi h orér½\
vlybulebupnfrsm;sv&bjrmuvmcbnf xltcefüvnf AnmEEDbnf ajzmirwfr&uef
&&ibitjzpf pma&ouylnzfxmonf orér½u y&d m, fm, molí aofopúa&
aomu&ef pnf½q&qmictbnf AnmEEDbnf ½omoly&aofopúa& aomuchonfvnf
orér½frl opöpfrnph&th&omalmi h aofopúa&ul&aomubl xltE&fazsm&nulbm
aomuchbnf

v, lwy@lv0&armi budonf Owk&babmouDifvmap&eftwuf A [Zmwáqmif
AnmEEDnywDefusiú AnmEEDtay: c&pcimuiemyulú olf0úfi a&z&ay;xmonf
ESawmfvvrnáb' guvnf u½Pmalumi t&pc&lyulú

]]armi hawnAnmEEDuawmh tawmbudp&fumwmuvm? txi&o;awmrlwm
uvnf &i&of&, m&S oabmyul&awmfrb? crnfawmb&mu p&fum
avav ulú hawnAnmEEDuloemp&vftm&ud&avavyjr, r, &W

(armi bud? 0p(v, lwy@lv-)? 1928? 257-258/)

[h&omt&jynjzih wifjygonf crnfawmbonf AnmEEDtm wvrnáb' guh ch&jy;onh
twufowfrn [q&h&omt&cg wvrnáb' gu wmq&dyulú

]]ESawmfvvr, bnf crnfawm\rsu&ar&uf& t&S&ESft&alumufulú owd
xm&awmfr&E&bl ½&v&uf rí&om&AnmEED\ vnfyif&ult&ulú]E&fy&gw
toulú&cy&gr, ? rsu&n&awm&pr&pr&fy&ES& ub&iv&b0q&tr&h& tud&r&bl
toulú&f raecsi&b? ulú hawn&D&q&ly&D acgíf&csif&q&lum ael&un&on&v&f
crnfawmu r&un&tsi&bn&ES&hrs&u&E&v&um p&h&eawm&h&eav\}}

(armi bud? 0p(v, lwy@lv-)? 1928? 187/)

[k wifjxmonforúfr&v&w&r&fulú Owk&t&of&h&jymif&miú &o&ajrmu&vmap&ef ta&lumif
t&m&rs&muul tus, t&lx&h&h&om&ly&v&úf Zmwáqmif&v&h& ulú Elw&ES&H&tr&l t&m&rs&muulvnf
t&cp? tv&f&rs&ES&fyn&lv&Q&faeat&mi&f a&z&lc, fr&f&cbnf x&h&n&jzih wvrn&bnf
t&cp&b&ub&ulú AnmEEDbnfvnf t&mi, &Baom b0x&h&fyif t&cpftwuf toupe&h&om
olwpa, muftjzpf&pn&zw&f&w&lv&v&v&f&xi&j&ri&ly&D u½P&np&v&f&rs& wly&fr&vmapygonf

v, lwy@lv0&armi budonf Owk&a&S&ly&f&w&f Zmw&E&maom Zmw&v&r&f&t&jzpf&pn&zw&f&bl
p&v&ulú pnf½q&q&mi&fxmonf x&Zmw&E&maom Zmw&v&r&f&w&f t"dy&g&Oif vly&h& &on&fr&h
b&i&h&m&Zm'&h&Z&h&c: Zmwáqmif AnmEEDjzpygonf pma&obnf AnmEEDtay:ü Nun&h&h
av;p&monh c&h&mr&h&bn&it&av&sm&uf c&pc&ef? v&f&ce&f? ½&f&ue&vly&h&fr&l t&ce&fr&sm&ul&om,

ay;a&;zhaom oN Owkw6f Anm;EÐ tmenfcsurfsm;ulzkhay;vÐomapwenjzi hroÐom
 tajymi{tvjyKf p%Ðuáznfxm;onful aw&onf &mZm'ÐmZbnf t&Ðawnf [ma' OÐuÐ
 yefuejcmem&ef ' *bte&awnf bnf ' *lv6fawÐomyefonf ar&edvullt pÐt vefÐuÐ
 p&vef um rifjzphomtcg yÐ &mZma' OÐIESh r&Ðm;ÐuÐtjzpf eefwicbñf &mZOIESh
 ta&;awnf yÐurfrsm;w6f aznfyaomtc suESH tenfi , fu&Ðum Anm;EÐburSaz;rí p%Ðuf
 azn&;zÐonful aw&onf wvr , bnf rÐt ay: tv&Ðt f um& upuÐom armifawnf
 Anm;EÐul vma&muñ rawÐqkhy/ Owkw6f ri pma&;olu Anm;EÐu pÐt f um& upubñf
 [hom tjriávsnygap&ef wvr , ftm; ra [obIESf tyvbnf oÐonf wvr , fvm
 onft w&uf ar&edvull yÐ &mZma' OÐIESh r&Ðm;ÐuÐtjzpf eefwicÐav [ef ajymi {v
 a&;om;xmygonf EÐ iyefv&;om;aom &mZm' ÐmZft a&;awnf yÐurfü

Ðeefwuf *fvnyj&ef aqmuñvfyxmaom r@yfu EÐuÐ oÐ&muñv Ð Anm;EÐ
 onqixufsqifouñ uEÐuÐt w6f oÐiáwnfN/ rifxÐ&ef aumáZm
 ciixm;onh &mZyvifxuí Anm;EÐonívuiñ pñ , áwnfN/ pÐvbnf'd
 wnji áfomtcg rif tprawnf ubñ;ac:acs [k abmi htefulteÐN/ abmi htef
 vnñ OÐpLuñyÐx&N/}}

(EÐ iyefv\$ 1998? 181-182/)

Anm;EÐonf a&\$rif {u&mZivN t pÐft vmt wñf oze fyÐxuí xÐ áwnf
 rñ a&avmi {áwnfN/ t pÐt i&frsm;ábnft wñ fylyÐaomf Anm;EÐonf
 omáwnf aAmavmusefa'gtm;cs r&Ðm;ÐuÐyÐ &mZa' OÐ(ar&edv) ulvuv6
 vsuifcrñfawnf a&Ðt áf&ef xubñ wuáwnfN/ (EÐ iyefv\$ 1998? 182/)

[h&;zÐwifjcbñf

&mZ'' ÐmZft a&;awnf yÐurfü xÐomwifjxmaomvñf Owkúrl Anm;EÐult xi ÐuÐ
 av;pñnyÐv Ði pñzwolt aeESH Anm;EÐt ay: arwáru&áp&eft w&uf az;az;rrjyÐum

Ðalbnfcu fygbáwnfv , ? yÐ &mZa' OÐiáwnf Ð [m t *¾a [ob&avmuf rÐuÐ
 alLumi f ulvñf olt obm;bf [kvfvñ/ oluavmuf trawnfvlyÐ
 pÐv/áyt mi f aEñi h ááezÐoi fygb? E&awnft pñf t cpÐ&wemulb , fñ
 riefawnf EÐ iygrv/ ul áwnf pÐvfxm;ulvñf obbi fygw , f , ckcsjrh
 awnf EÐ iwlt cgrñ olvzÐaumi {w , f [kvfvñ náwnf}}

(armi ÐuÐ? OÐ(v , fvly@fv-)? 1930? 158/)

[hom ajympum;jzi hwi fyxmygonf

pñzwolt wñáxmi h Ðunlv Ði &mZ'' ÐmZbnf wvrná' gay: r%Ði {v\$ [k xi fvmap
 atmi f wifyaomtz Ðzpygonf r&iforñ {w6fyÐi bñh tcsuft &Ðunlv Ði wvrná' g
 w6ft jypf&Ðy/ &mZm' ÐmZbnf omv Ði azmufyeb? pÐt f um;v&fojzpbñf xÐabm
 ouh&muñp&ef náwnf ábnctññf ajymqyÐul

tEh, vphvziyfrbn[k qihjcwufum Zmwáqmi p&luul ta&awnylusrfvm taetxm;xuyil &upuritm;aysntmifwifyxmonullaw&ygonf

AnmEbnf *blt t&awnr [ma' Olujcm;em;um [lbnDwulbiflylu&ef Bulpm; aeonlumvwf r[ma' OluEawmfvvr, Esh omawnaAmavmusefa'g rrmalumi f pmylvubneshAnm;Ecbm;&yulhpm&;olu

[[Anm;Ebnf pmultwlyDvG tyjci fpmtwofrn Eawmfvvr, Eshomawmf aAmavmusefa'g rrmalumi f ulw&onESH Eshawntxclubjzih vluvluf vs&salnuubwnfrlvbjzihrsuEbnwlyefvtrzi i hwnfravonf]]

(armi BulD0X v, lwy@lv-)? 1929? 171/)

[ka&zlvifycygonf

xbl trit &mullo 1/2yaznfwifylydaemuf pma&;olujzhp&fi

[[i, lucpft Eshwp&m rarlbmqhompumubli, tpfzpbwvr, Esh omawnrusefrmr crsfronjzpwnt halmumi f lum;o&ojzi hpdvES/h xcluf awntbnfrh avmuBul\ "r@vmyijzpayonf]]

(armi BulD0X v, lwy@lv-)? 1929? 171/)

[kwifycygonf

&nZoi Esh ta&awnylusrfsm;wof &nzn'&nZac: Anm;Ebn t jkt rrsnrh rdt ay: toufay; í cpcbom Eawmfvvrná' gESHomawnaAmavmusefa' gwltm; jklyltsronf &upuv&fvbnf olmwof ausulefsm; tay: üxm&om Anm;Ebn oabmxm; rfril Etnh v&fvbnf Nuiem? em;vnrl tynfta0ay; Eibnh p&lusrmjzpaeonf orilfESH ta&awnylusrfsm;wof pma&;olu xijritsuray; b) Anm;Ebnlytbnft wllf rsvwrfwif a&;om;xmonit wuf pmzwblwlt aeESHAnm;Ebn pvlult rfril aw&awncpm; í qijci f oloyEibnf

Owla&;olurl rdt Zmwáqmi f tay:wof pmzwblwfrifpvbnft wllf jriivm ap&ef pma&;olu0if qhzwáy;wwbnf xZmwáqmi p&luul tzlrsnwof pma&;on avoESH xijritsurfsm; yg0i&eaomaNumi hpmzwblwlt aeESHZmwáqmi ftay: taumi f tqh p&luul v&vypfn tqhtjzwáy; &ef cuc&pygonf pmzwbn cpm;rit aw&rs;uul abmitwáy;onf [kxijrifcygonf

v, lwy@lv0parmi BulDonf Anm;Ebn t m&upulusrfukvfrsm; &omvntcplwvf aom ES/hom;&bltjzpvnf wifycygonf orilfESH ta&awnylusrfsm;wof Anm;Ebn ppb&iyD NurfioilvG Nurfí rNurfioibESHvnf Nurfwwbnp&luul rsvwr fwitbnf v, lwy@lv0parmi BulDurl Owkt o&ajymi f&mwof vlbabn? vlbbnOESH tnd t&pcESH tr&f uil r@lvwzelva&;zbnf Anm;Ebnf crnfawm t Eshc&boesh tm; i, &cs&wofwvrná' gonf tm; ul&mjzpbnf wvr, lullcponp&lvESH crnfawm

\ &mZ0wáb;' Pfull rrbct&aj;cbnf [lbn0wD&X&Uf ' *Nubdt&yl&ef B&H&pm,
p0&w&f y&fon&ar&f&w&ES&h&aw&Cb&nf x&he&mü v, lwy@&w&0&armi&Bu&Du b0&N&ur&x&li
t&mi, p&h &S&f&eb&e&lon&h b0&t&w&u&y&i&f ½&f&ue&h&e&aom An&E&D&t&ae&ES&rar&@&vi&bl
t&cp&ES&x&w&Cb&lon&f [k&x&i&f&ri&v&mat&mi&f&zel&w&D, bnf

x&ly&i&ar&f&e&w&u&ll&cp&r&ö&mü&vn&f vi&h, mu&st&h&f&f&od&su&ES&h&r&ö&p&ö&v&u&ll&r&x&e&f&cs&y&E&ll&f
ch&y/ c&p&h&:&cp&ö&mü r&q&i&r&j&ci&f&y&l&äv&ö&bn&h&An&E&D& t&men&f&cs&u&u&ll&vn&f p&ma&:ö&u

]]An&E&D&on&f p&ö&v&x&i&&mZ&ö&w&v&ö&v&f j&y&l&äv&ö&bn&f&t&w&ll&f p&ar&f&e&w&u&ll&vi&Bu&D
&f&f&f od&su&ES&h od&f&y&u&bn&f&h av&mu"r&ö&p&K&met&mj&zi&h r&ö&r&ö&f, ö&f, ö&f
x&i&b&v&h&j&y&u&si&h&wn&f&j&ci&f&i&j&zp&äv&on&f

(armi&Bu&D? 0&D(v, lwy@&w&-)? 1929? 161/)

[kw&i&f&y&cb&nf

O&w&l&ab&mt& Z&mw&v&r&f&t&v&ö&h&t&aj&mi&f&j&zp&ä&pr&nh Z&mw&u&ö&ft&j&zp&f t&ö&k&ö&v&ö&f
&mZ&ö&i&ES&h ta&:a&wn&y&u&r&f&smü t&w&e&t&ö&i&r&ö&m&az&n&y&ch&om t&j&zp&t&y&su&u&ll, mu&st&h?
r&ö&f&r&w&h j&zp&äv&w&h&om "r&ö&v&mo&ab&n&ES&h&qu&py&i tus, ö&ö&w&i&f&y&x&my&gon&f O&w&k
Z&mw&v&r&f&zel&w&D&mw&ö&f Z&mw&h&q&mi&u&ll t&r&ö&h&j&ä&p&ci&f&j&zi&h t&v&ö&Bu&D&us, ö&r&f&em&aom Z&mw&v&r&f
r&sm&u&j&zp&äy:ö&n&f [k&q&k&my&gon&f v, lwy@&w& 0&armi&Bu&Don&f An&E&D&w&k Z&mw&v&r&f&u&ll
zel&w&D&ö&u Z&mw&h&q&mi&An&E&D& t&r&ö&h&u&ll i& w&v&r, ES&h y&#&y&u&j&zp&ä&u&m w&v&r, f&a&ö&q&ö&
ö&n&f&t&x&d Z&mw&v&em&at&mi&f zel&w&D, k&x&ö&n&f Z&mw&h&q&mi&N&t&r&ö&h&u&ll&wn&f Z&mw&u&ö&u&ll
c&ö&x&ö&ö&mw&ö&f p&ma&:ö&bn&f ö&r&ö&ll&f&w&ö&f&t&r&ö&f&w&u, f&j&zp&f&y&su&ch&om j&zp&ä&y&r&f&ö&u&ll t&ö&k&ö&f t&cp&f
t&v&ö&f&ö&mr&r&sm&j&zi&h j&zn&ö&ö&u&x&n&ö&ö&f&um &o&ES&h b0&t&ö&y&g&at&mi&f w&i&f&y&x&my&gon&f
x&ö&ö&w&i&f&y&j&ci&f&ö&u&mi&h&An&E&D& p&½&u&ft&ay: p&nz&w&ö&w&ll&aw&ö&ac:q&h&j&zw&ö&f&cut&ö&h&y&D ya [V&d
q&e&f&y&ö&v&ö&f&p&ö&v&D&i&p&ö&z&ö& h&u&mi&f&aom ö&r&ö&ll&f&Z&mw&h&q&mi&j&zp&äv&my&gon&f

An&E&D&on&f [lbn0w&u&ll&r&ö&f&t&ö&ö&u b0&u&j&i&f&x&ep&ö&f&f&ue&f&ö&lon&f b0&t&a&:ES&h
pp&h&:u&ll&t&ö&mx&lv&ö&f t&cp&h&:ES&h y&w&b&u&b&nh t&r&ö&h&sm&u&ll&n&f&ö&u&ll&ö&lon&f An&E&D&
[lbn0w&u&ll&Ny&ö&em&u&f&ll&f&j&zp&ä&y&r&sm&f&ö&r&ö&ll& r&ö&ö&ä&q&ö&wn&f&ö&aw&ö&sm& y&ö&ue&f&ö&em&er&u&ll c&ö&h
w&u&ö&ö&u&f&ci&f&ES&h&j&r&ö&f&mb&ö&f&ö&f&ö&fac&gi ES&h&E&ö&äv&:q, N&u&mp&py&ö&sm&u&ll&q&i&E&ö&on&h&b0&Z&mw&v&r&f
r&sm&j&zp&ö&n&f x&ö&ö&w&v&r&f&w&ö&f&ma&:ö&u ö&n&Z&mw&h&q&mi&f An&E&D&ö&n&f&p&ö&b&ö&f&j&zp&ö&n&h
t&av&sm&u&f&ö&ö&h&u&mi&f&u&ll&t&ö&mx&ö&n&f c&ö&p&ö&ö&n&f w&e&z&h&r&j&zw&E&ll&f [k&ö&h& ö&n&f x&ö&ö&u&ö&h&om
c&ö&h&ö&cs&u&f ö&h ö&su&f&sm&u&ll ta&:a&wn&y&u&r&f&w&ö&f v*ö&f&t&ö&f&u y&ö&ö&f&pm&ES&h&aj&r&mi&f&j&r&pm&w&u&ll
E&f&ö&f&ö&mw&ö&f ö&u&p&ö&ö&ö&ö&sm& t&r&aw&ö&x&r&f&ö&ö&ö&ö&n&f&j&zp&f r&ö&ö&ö&ö&ö&ö&ö&u wu, ö&p&ö&f&ö&f
ö&v&ö&n&f c&ö&p&ö&ö&sm& t&ou&p&ö&ö&v&ö&n&f&j&zp&f u&ö&f&qu&ö&h&om r&ö&ö&ö&mw&v&ö&ö&v&rm, mu&ll&p&ö&v&ö&f
r&ö&n&f&t&w&ö&f&p&ö&f&w&u&E&ll&ö&h&y [h&j&y&cb&nf x&j&zp&ä&y&u&ll&t&a&:a&wn&y&u&r&f&w&ö&f

]]t&r&w&f&ö&ö&ö&Aw&Z&vn&f u&ö&ö&ö&ö&v& *ö&f&t&ö&f&f& r&ö&ö&ö&ö&ö&n&f [ö&v&ö&ö&u&N/ y&ö&ö&ö&om
a&ö&u&mi&ö&n&f [kar;a&wn&f&h&on&f u&ö&ö&ö&f&v&pum&u&ll&q&ö&ö&ö&ny&f [kav&ö&u&ö&n&f&w&ö&f

qHvnt[keBwnfrS , cifuv*EfttffqHvll{av@uN/ igrd&muHESjrm?
oiulbmESjrmontqH rd&muHc:awnfrlyDvGifqHrawmfN/}}

(Anm' v? trwBuD? 2010? 107/)

[ka&om;xmonf

AnmEDwkwGfi AnmED\o&humi{ful jrwehaompvulyH xi&hnap&eft rwf
'eESHtrwBuDjAwZwN ajympumrsmjzihcDxG&om;cbnf

&nZm'&nZ\ o&humi{uljrwehaompvbnf v, lwy@lvDarmiBuD ta&tZD
pEft&n&humiHyHly:vGivmonf rifa, musfr&om;wN obrDusaomch tsufullxi&h
aponf Zmw&aqmiNp%Lurfn xjcm,vnlyDvGifpnzwoltaeESH[AjZmw&aqmiAnmED
tay:wGftm%Lurfnvmaponf AnmEDwN a&hlyfwwf AnmED\wvrn&'gESH
omawmfay: &upup&umrsmuH pnzwbwltm% arS&ebfrlyD EHHtwGf
wez&om o&humi{fuljrweholtzpf tm%Lurfnmatmif tajymif tvjzih wifyonf
AnmED\p&Lurfnonf tqH&mtaumi{yga&maxGvnlyDvGifp%Lurfn&SbabmuHlaqmiivm
ygonf taumi{ tqH a&maomp%Lurfnjzihlyzn&maom AnmEDbnf vlyDvmygonf
AnmED\ tjktrbnf jzpbibnf[hom tawGtac: jzpay:vmap&eft wGf AnmEDuH
pumajymaponf AnmEDu wvokvrm, muH

]]t&Sfr&muH &]]tay:rfn cphrw&ajcmucefvH[lvi ur&humi{wp&, muH
ullu, fq, lmbjzih&Sfr&muH igtvbl vlu&vdr, / v*Efttfxbl
obfrlyD &Sfr&muH ul lwlifaj&i{ tvlyftaurtjzpeSHjylpheayawmf}}

(armiBuD0X(v, lwy@lv-)? 1931? 252/)

[p&vuljzih jzn&h&om;lygonf xltz&uknbGfvuljciijzih AnmED\ oabm
xmtr&bnf yH xi&hvnlyDvGif wlfjyn&twGf o&humi{ulsp&ji{ taNumi{
onvnf tus&oiH taNumi{oijzplum Zmw&aqmiAnmEDtay: p&vDipm;vmapy
onf

x&mwlu&ulylif]&S&hpmj)Dwki cspDnlu

]]a&wut&e&aellyD... rif tclj&bn&awmhok&rm, ma[m[Hfn u&f&cl&awmull
, bfr}}

]]ullf ... ok&rm, mciw, i&ay:wu&leefawmlix&fayawmf}}

]]a[; ... ok&rm, m rif rsu&n&awull olwvlu&prfygu& / o&humi{
wp&, muHq&bn&rh t&cl&fn , lwhlvH&alubhwG rx&prfygeH rif tck
vly&w&tril[m igt&w befusuba&ESlvuG [lbmDw&w *Plulyg aqmiwH
triv&lem;vnvlu&prfyg/ 'gaw&ulHigajymchlydygtyDok&rm, m}}

(cspDnR 2001? 14-15/)

[hznfyclygonf

&nZm'&nZft a&;awnfYUsrESh &nZOifusrfsm,ulh Zmwáqmi fultelw&mi v, lwd y@w O&armi BuD\ jzn&elw&drfn aysnhsni;fnibmodfarlonf r&km,ultvG lwul rp&lypciftay: tjrifw&fapmi fatmi faz;az;rrjzpápaom ajympum;rsu&lxm onf cpO&ni\ ajympum;rsrfrljyifxebnfulw&onf b&irifjrw&ni tmPmpufyGif onhavojzpbnf v, lwy@wO&armi BuD\ ajympum;u wllfa&;jyntf oabmyGoiNy) nibmaysnhsni sonf

v, lwy@wO&armi BuD onf ppb&i lwpO&jzplyD [lbnDw&Deefu&ph&hom Anm;E(ac:) &nZm'&nZ\wily&sm? atmi&fsm,w&f o&humi&rsnonf ta&;ygonubll ynm&trw&rsnonfnf ta&;ygonf ynm&trw&rsnu&l wez&lxm,ww&om Anm;E\p&v'mwft&nftaofullnf xi&f&ap&eft w&f trw&u&vri&jAwZESh qu&ly&Zmw&u&u&vifjxmonf

&nZm'&nZrifi&tjzpu&ly&daemuf ajrmi&jr? ylob? r&v&B aq&f&rsu&E&eif& onf ylob&vmu&B&onf &c&lynb&v&ll x&h&jy;&ayonf Aw&ri&jAwZ (ac:) trw&u& ore&jAwZO&aqmi& &c&ll&opt&onf olv&u&De&f&B&km aomt&cg olv&B& w&lu&of&jrmi&Nly&wnf&i avmu&B&ft& x&lv&ay;rnft&allumi& app&y&ajm&q&llmonf Aw&ri&j AwZu avmu&B&u&v&Gif olv&f&jy&ef&ni [q&bnf ylob&vmu&B&u olv&B&w&ll&tm, tN&lxm&i &du&f&yw&eaom olv&u&ll tv&G lwub&f&ly&ub&f&ef Aw&ri&jAwZtm, t&u&hy;onf x&ll&cg r&eft&rw&u& Aw&ri&jAwZu vuf&ct&hy/

&nZm'&nZu ar;jre&faomt&cgw&f&v&nf

]u&f&aw&nf onf op&w&u&ll tv&f&hoygonf u&f&aw&nu&ll w&llf op&jy&K Ny&rs op&u&ll&sub&di w&lu&f&ly&gv&Gif tv&f, l&v&f&maom o&jzpb&f&y&gv&f&rnf 'v&lp&ozm&u&ly&gv&Gif r&f&v&f&w&f&fn op&u&ll &c&ll&om,w&lu&f&yp&f&um &nZOif w&ly&gv&f&rnf pub&ll&rs&u&ll&x&cl&yp&f&onf&rsu&ll&nf u&f&aw&nf&c&llf y&f)) (armi BuD&O&D (v, lwy@w-)? 1930? 154-155/)

[k av&u&w&ib&nf x&h&jympum&jzih Anm;E\ op&w&u&ll wez&lxm,y&ll ynm&f&v&N *P&n&u&ll&aumi&f&pn&em&v&n&f&wez&lxm,ww&f&f&u&f&u&ll&az&n&f&u&f&w&if&y&f&ly&gonf

Anm;E&onf '*b&u&f&jcm&emp&of n&ll&pm? e, p&mr&sonf c&di&cp&v&n&u&onf o&f&v&f&f&ll&pm trw&f&ef&f&rl&c&di&f&ci&f&jy&f&ly&hy/ Anm;E&u trw&f&e&u&ll&ore&f&v&v&Gif 'l&v&d &e&b&ll&bw&f&sv&ium u&f&rsu&f&ni [r&e&f&aw&nf&onf x&ll&cgw&f&trw&f&e&u& x&h&jz&la&qmi&faom t&f&f&ri&jrw&N au&Z&f&aw&nu&ll&apmi&ll x&h&jz&la&qmi&f&a&o&:aom olu&ll&pm&ly&gv&Gif aemi&f t&p&ob&jzih ynm&f&f&f&v&N u&ll&ci&f&u&ll&rnft&w&f tv&f&f&ly&gonf pub&ll x&h&jz& la&qmi&faomri&f\ op&u&ll&su&f x&h&jz&la&qmi&f&a&o&:aom ri&f&bub&ll&ly&gaom t&av&f&u&ll& r&f&rw&f&rs&v&lu&pm&Nurnf q&ly&gv&Gif w&ll&f&E&ll&f&ysu&f&di x&De&f&t&wn&f&u&f&z&p&E&ll&f z&G f&f&f&g [k av&u&w&ib&nf trw&f&e&N Zmw&áqmi&f&u&f&u&ll&or&ll&f&w&f&ly&Goi&f&om jz&p&y&f&x&u&f y&ll& c&ll&f&f

a&om;jicifjzih trwf eN *Pbwifixi&vmon/ xlt rwf eN *Publvmaom
t cg wjyehom Anm;E N ajym[ebnf

]]trwf ebnf awnrf&ajzmi piip&ESh au\$Ztopinub&v&w&yp& ig\
vub&xu&awnr& onub&babmx&maom r&rwf rsm;u&S ajr&supm;awnr&l
vibnf}} (armi Bu? Op (v, wdy@dv-) ? 1930? 164/)

[h&om;wifjcygon/ xub< rwf eSh tjeft v&ajymqjy&stsm;u& xnb&ff i
w&ljynft w&uf ta&ygaom ynm&f&S;rwf rsm;u& c&sr&f& ajr&supm;ww&hom? tr&f w&m;u&h
to&trsvf jyk/vub&lv&w&hom? %/om;ru&e&pbu&hom Anm;E&ac: &mZm'&mZN p%/u&u&lvn&f
av;pm;Nunh&G jzpa&tmi f wifjyxm;onub&law& ygon/

&mZm'&mZri jzply&e&mu&fy&h f ta&Numi f t&mrs;u&h O&w&h&z&B&mv&f or&h jzpa&y&f&f&f
rsm;u&ha&em&u&f&j&v&suf &mZm'&mZN &p&f&ow&ES hpa&u< fusi f w&lv&h&az&nfjyxm;on/

lt&h lb&oy&tsuf

v, wdy@dv&O&armi Bu&onf Anm;E N be&f&u&f&ri&r&m;ri o&u&vub&xu&fruf? &&i&ri
w&h&Numi h ore&f %/N&ow&jzw&ef Bu&pn Bu&ly&r&f&r&sm;S/v&ajrmu&f v&mb&on/ pma&;ol onf
Anm;E&bt& ajzmi r&w&f&e&ub&lv&wp&D&tjz&plv&n&f y&h&zn&f&xm;on/ v, wdy@dv&O&armi Bu&
onf Anm;E N bO&u&h O&w&h& o&f&ze&lv&D&mu v&lv&v&lv&b&n&O&ES h&n&d t&cp&ES p&p? t&cp&ES h
tr&f&u< r&O&vw ze&lv&D&a&z&B&xm;onub&av&lv&maw&B&ygon/

Anm;E&onf t&mi, t&lv&w&f w&vr, f&u&tp&cb&on/ c&pr&ob&ES h &mZ&O&w&aw&n&f u&h
ra&Numi u&b&lp&ES h&u&h&ajy&cb&on/ [lb&n&O&w&D&S&u&f ' *ub&lv&f&yl&u&cl&ly&D b&R&mw&u&cl&on/
Anm;E&onf r&e&lv&K&mers&u& *Pbwif&aus&f&Z&mb&on/ xlt c&e&lv&w&f *lv&h&w&n&S&f b&R&mu
y&e&sonf ar&f&e&dv&lv&w&cl&on/ ar&f&e&dv&onf &mZm'&mZN yD &mZma' O&b&e&h r&e&lv&B&u&D
jz&pb&on/ Zmw&v&aqmi w&lv&N p%/u&v&ay: v&h&p&e&f Zmw&v&aqmi f t&csi&f&csi&f c&lv&qu&rd&t&mi&a&z&B
xm;onub&av&lv&maw&B&ygon/

a&Am&v&mu&se&fa'gonf &mZm'&mZES lv&vr, w&lv&N om&aw&n&jz&pb&on/ ri&f&om;w&h
ww&f&ty&bn&h t&X&m&o&yn&rsm;u&h oif, lv&lv&usi&lv&lv&wp&D&jz&ply&D &mZm'&mZlv&u&u&f&r&suf
ap&cb&lv&n&f jz&pb&on/ O&w&jz&pb&on&f&av&suf Zmw&v&aqmi N c±rit&aw&G&rsm;u&h y&h&e&lv&x&f
a&z&B&xm;onub&law&B&ygon/

Anm;E N w&h&E&h&f&lv&x&f? x&ax&mi&rit&w&uf &i&f&q&h&aom w&lv&ly&f&sm; ta&Numi f u&h
cr&f&em;Bu&D&us, p&f&wif&y&&mu Anm;E&u&De&f&h x&e&f&u&G&f&ly&i&ay;&aom ynm&f&S;rwf rsm;\
t&ift&monf t"lu&sonf AN&ri&f&j&AwZ\ uw&b&pin&u< av;xm;r? r&e&lv&rs&\ *Pbu&h
u&h ap&mi&ke&f&ri op&ipum;t&w&uf tou&h&o&e&f ra&Numi &B&rp&onh *P&f&t&n&ft&a&o&G&rsm;
ay: v&G&lv&mon&b&h&umi f&wp&D&tjz&pf&o&f&Sv&f&om;B&ygon/

'Kcsif uAsms;rS&oajrmuft zBsm; ulh vlvmpppfwi fyci f
at;at;jri h

pmwrf t uSof

ppmwrtonf jrefmuAsm& t csi fuAsmrvGfygOiaom 'Kcsif uAsms;r&oajrmuf t zB
rsm; ulh vlvmpppfwi fyaom pmwrfjzpygon/ xlvh vlvmvif y&mvGf ulefabmi hcvf
pmqlsm; jzpbom Odyh? q&mvf? zlvh wvDri f? vDri f wlv 'Kcsif rsm; ulh t avlv mch
e, fy, ftjzpf owf svfygon/ 'Kcsif uAsms; onf a& sacwv jrefmwlv vlv' avp%Lu f
wprst ulh aznfxlv onluAsm trst tpm; jzpygon/ "avp%Lu f aznfxlv & mvGf vn f
ays&Tjci f? & i jci f rsm; ES & oajrmuf h a& zlvh & ygon/ ppmwr f wGf xi f xi & h; & h;
aw&aom t " u& oEprst jzpbom h [mo&o? O& oajrmuft zBsm; ulh m avlv mvif y
xmygon/ 'Kcsif uAsm t alumi fu l avlv mvif yjci f jzi h jrefmwlv & mt ar t Epr x& o f
a& t wlv taxmuft uyl E h rnf [k, bygon/

aontsu h Og [m& / 'Kcsif? 'KpD/yr [ó&o? O& & o/

ed gef

jrefmuAsm wGf vuv ES b& sif [hom t cuft vuEprst jzmx& ygon/ 'Kcsif
onf o& sif trst tpm; wGf ygOif ygon/ 'Kcsif uAsm uyl K hcvlvGf pwif wv& jyd
ulefabmi hcvlvGf tx& f um; q h wv ygon/ b& my& b& f lv D y& f rsm; wGf 'wv lv rnh
ae& molo, h qmi h om 'KpD/yr sm; ta l umif zlv q& mvGf 'Kcsif ub q m ygon/ 'Kcsif rsm;
wGf KpD/yr ta l umif ul * Pwif vnfaumif? t jcm' KpD/yr sm; ES h Ojy h f vnfaumif?
oa& n& v h i h jmi f vnfaumif a& zlv h ygon/ 'Kcsif rsm; ulh unjci f jzi h jrefmwlv
ays& n& T& T& f aeww& om' avp%Lu? * P f, Dikum; wv h om' avh p%Lu ES b& h wv fu
aom' avp%Lu rsm; ulh awv jri E h ygon/ xlv svp q i f [mo&o? O& & orsm; ulh jzpy: cpm
apygon/

1/ 'Kcsif [bnf

'Kcsif uAsm trst tpm; onf ulefabmi hcvlv E h i f wvGf xi & h; aom uAsm t zB
wprst jzpbom/ ulefabmi hcvlvGf xi & h; aom vn f 'Kcsif \ tpu h yK hcvlv yif pwif
aw& m umif taxmuft xmrsm; awv ygon/ ri foDPN Odyh ES h Kcsif aqmi f yg; wGf

ulh aumif wumewonf taen& xmi f vuv xuf pnf clb& my& rDun f D yef%Lu
v lv & mvGf rD r& f bOajmi f & um ewf jzpbom f [q l bnf xlv h umi holwv lv Gf

* uxlv? jrefmpmKne? yct wu b lv /

]]weč&, f&mi f[le? a&pnfcD, f
 NUni, ||, f&trj
 rmyh? ibn? &S&wny&
 rv&ao& r&S&acsV
 q&vcP? u&ausni f&wum
 ewč&fomi, ? jzpv&i}}¹ [&om;xm&m}}

'Hcsi fonf yk&hwuyif pwi z&q&ejyDz&h&umi f&o&ygonf 'Hcsi fa0g[m&ES&hyw&buif
 at mufgt w&f z&q&uygonf 'Hcsi f&uljrefmt b&me&v&f

]] 'Hcsi f^' le? *si f^e-[p&may] 'H&D&un&f&sm&ulr&D&yp&v&w&h&omy&v&f
 o&q&a&om&o&si f}}²

[kz&q&uygonf

q&m&u&D&azarmi f&vi&N jref&mp&mayor&f&w&f
]]w&csi&f&sonf b&my&h&wn&f&sm&w&f x&t&q&e&t&h&z&? t&1/2&y&u&D&rs&u&h
 aum&f&h&zi&f&y&k&v&y&f t&j&h&ft&q&h&uy&o&q&u&a&om o&si&f&jz&ponf w&h&u&h
 rw&u&f&D w&csi&f&u&q&u&&onf pm&q&bl&w&onf wp&z&u&f&pm&q&h&sm r&č&si&f
 at mi f&w&h&f&u&h&v&h&ap&í pm&z&u&on}}³

[kaz&f&y&ygonf

jref&mu&As&pm&v&rf y&x&r&w&v&f
]] 'Hcsi f[bnf 'H&w&u&h&omt&cg? 'H&v&w&h&omt&cg&q&h&on}}⁴

[kw&h&v&h&v&f&v&v&v&v&f&q&h&k&monf

y&y&h&O&aus&i&N u&O&bn&w&u&rs&f&w&f&f
]]jref&mr&u t&h&ur&f&y&wr&f o&u&v&u&v&si&jref&h& w&D&r&w&h&a&om w&D&cs&u&f&u&h "le&f&w&D
 on? "le&f&w&u&bnf[f ac:q&bnf x&h&v&v&h&? w&D&u&u&f "le&f&cs&u&ES&f&v&u&h&v&sm
 at mi f&a&om&x&om&a&om u&As&mu&h}} "le&f&csi f}} [h&c:on}}⁵

[kz&q&h&k&mygonf

¹ ri&fo&D&P&? 2003? 110/
² jref&mt b&me&? 1990? 182/
³ azarmi f&vi&? O&P& y&g&arm&u&? 2013? 279/
⁴ jref&mu&As&pm&v&rf? 1984? 52/
⁵ aus&i&? O&P& y&y&h&? 2016? 321/

"rmp&q Opx&fa&N uAsnpG plusrfwf

] 'Kcsif [bnf tclhaom jr&fa' orsmü blefNudyshvmi wlvwlvu psnye
jymcdoj* [MUAomt cg 1/2/3 wewefwef yuwrDwzifoj* [jcif rjyMub
tajrmufybPhebjymifxli , rifeufDwzif&ixmaom 'MUVmi wlvw
&&mol MUESibG wewum 'WVwfyDrDoy* [av&bnf xlbW Vwv
aomt cgobqhaomodsifuh]] 'Kcsif}}⁶

[fi qkmygonf

'Kcsif [bnf 'Mwlv&mwv' 'Mpd/lyftaLumi obqbnobtsifzpbnf b&myB
blefNudyshvmswv' 'WVwfn&e&mol o, haqmi vmaom 'Musn&B 'Mpd/lyfsm; taLumi
u&Ijrl;zg f vnfaumi? uH &n&osi vnfaumi? *PjyHif vnfaumi obqhom
obtsifwpr&ijzpygonf

2/ 'Kcsif uAsnrS [mo&oajrmuft zhrsm;

[ó&oESlywbuf q&MLDri&odPfu

] pmaytz&E&qH &m &ouhygwvfyjy&, jcifuh [ó&o [kmvnr&onf
rnbnftaLumi f&Lumi h jy&, &oenf/ uH&um& azmu&zmufyefyef
uarmuir ajymjcifqjci f jyk jci f wlvu&um&jri&aomaLumi h jy&, &onf}}⁷

[kre&lkmygonf

tvufhyefuhwv [ó&ouH

- 1/ rsufhy&G&H, jcif - oHv
- 2/ o&ay: 1/2, jcif - [oHv
- 3/ nifni&cbmtok&u/1&, jcif - Od [oHv
- 4/ ycl? O&acgifvly&tmi&, jcif - Oy [oHv
- 5/ rsu&n&x&u&tmi&, jcif - ty [oHv
- 6/ wpluH M&H&ob&gatmi&uH fuly&v&I&, jcif - tw& [oHv}}⁸

[fi ajcmurf&clcmjyxmygonf

jy&Z& &, &Z& wlvuH tEpm; tMurfpm&Epr&cl&Lumi fvnf q&MLD&O&e&u r&cl&qH
xmygonf Ebnfzpb&? Muf&onfzpb& vlv&onf jy&, M&L&onf jy&, jcifuh
tou&sh&bnf [lyif q&Muygonf x&L&Lumi pmayrsm; wv [moajrmuft zhrsm; uH xn&ob&f

⁶ x&fa&? O&? "rmp&q ? 1967? 370/
⁷ rif&D&P& 2003? 11/
⁸ ukm&? t&S&P 2012? 391/

a&zlv&ygon/ xltw&csi fuAsw&lvn/ [moajrmuftz&rsuH xnbc&fa&zD
xm&Mumi faw&ygon/

jrefmpmayorH f&w&f pum;v&ajymi &ajymi f cy&v&vni &v&vni ft o&rsu; uH yH E&H p&h a&zDch
aom pmq&Dykhonf 'k&csi f(6)y&k&fa&zDlvonf ya' ompmayrS&Dykh \ ta&Mumi f p&pnf
wi fyaom pav&Dykhpmf ky&w&f

]]ou&mZf 1208chemu&yH f y&k&H i f v&v&xuf uaemi f i&fom; t&f&awnu pav
O&Dykhcpm; pO&w&f uaemi f u&H &awnu w&lu&w&faoma&Mumi &fa&om; aom
'k&csi f&rs; jz&p&vonf yx&rO&pn ZDu&1/2yf k&csi f u&bu&m uaemi f u&H &awnf
r&h v&u&ky&vu&Dg; w&Df &, y&bi&vonf aemu&qu&vuf y&P&h; 1/2yf k&csi f?
o&H , f k&csi f&rs; u&H zw&fy&faomt c&grlum; uaemi f i&fom; on&f&rs; p&h
&, &arm&w&mf&y&ebn&H⁹

[kazmfyxmygon/ x&Mumi f y i f O&Dykh \ 'k&csi f&rs; w&f [O&fa&ajrmu&faom t&z&rsu; u&H
aw&Dri E&H f&nf&z&pygon/

pav&Dykh a&zDhom]]ZDu&1/2yf' k&csi f w&f aq; q&m&Mu&DZDu \ 1/2yf q i f o&fy i ES h
o&Naq; uby&H q&H z&w&tsu&f&rs; u&H [mop&u&fa&zDx&mygon/ 'k&csi f \ t&pw&f aq; q&m&Mu&D
\ 1/2yf o&ES h o&w&f q i f y&lu&ly&H z&n&mu&

]]r&lv&q&v&fz&lp i ? Nu i f , f i kvES h
w , f v&ts&lu&v&? w&H&h&ay&gu&v&H
ajymi &ez&armu&? ex i us , f
jz&rsu&t&ES f y&H&T&T&f
uy&fy&hy&gi Di ? a , mi f&wr&w&ES h
z&si&e&H , f y&w&f&v&aw&mi &av&mu&H¹⁰

[hom [moajrmu&f&ly&lu&H aw&ygon/ r&lv&q&v&fz&? rsu&t&H z&ES h ez&armu&f&rmu&f ex i f
us , f us , f aq; q&m&ZDu&Mu&D \ z&si&e&H , f y&H f&wp&h&w&mi &av&mu&ES h rv&H&v&v&H o&w&f q i f y&bnf
jy&H&p&my& i jz&pygon/ aq; q&m&Mu&D \ a&m* gow&f&sv&fy&ES h aq; ay; y&H&h [moajrmu&f&ygon/
aq; q&m&Mu&D \ aq; uby&lu&H

]]r&e&f&rr&D , y&f o&hr; v&h
O&a&t&mi&e&mem& pm; [h * f o&D
t&lu&H&f&u&v&H x&lv&acs&mu&em
us&ra&m* g b , f [m&rs&f&v&]

⁹ ci&fa&f? O&P? 1966? 86/
¹⁰ y&h? O&P? 1991? 146/

a&m*ged gef usf t qh
nnft emulloufwefacgi f w}}¹¹

[hom 0pyn \ [moajrmuft zbuw&ygonf r&fra&m*grð, ybnf vemull ay;aom
"mwpmrñ aofavcsyboma*god" mwpmay; jicif? avemt emull aygirñ ayguvwfonh
oufwe}[kqñzwjci f rñ [moajrmu f ygonf

ZDu 1/2 f Hcsi f rñ yif yñ / u &, yi &, &aom avaq; t p f u l l a & ; z b y ñ ñ
]] Oga, mrx&ufavi yñ? ueluvmqxub Eñ
aq; yk v h & m awn & may; ? qm a & a E G E S h
aomufmrñ ajrñ uñ yñ t mi f yñ vi b x yñ v ñ
avwjpzfpjyefyzñ axmi f wyf y su f yñ
ajy; v ñ rñ f u s w t r v ñ }}¹²

[h w & y g o n f a v a q ; \ t p f a l u m i h a v o u b u l l a j r ñ u ñ y ñ t m i f y ñ v i b k & u f a l u m i f ?
y e f y z ñ S r ñ a w m u b u l l b ñ w j z p j z p f t o l t s j r n ñ l u m i f ? a v v n b ñ l u m i h w y f o m
w p a x m i & b n h w y f y s u f a j y ; v ñ r ñ f j z p ñ l u m i f a & ; z b y ñ ñ t v ñ f [m o a j r m u f y g o n f

pavq&m \ [moajrmuf Hcsi f w f] a A ' i p m a j y m i } ' H c s i f v n f y g o i f y g o n f ' H c s i f
\ t p w f a A ' i ñ [m r n y P ñ ; o n f j a [P t E G D i j z p ñ l u m i f ? a A ' i b ñ y l u l t m * H q m i E l l f
a l l u m i f ? E w ð v u P m ? y & b v u P m w l u l v n f v n y w y w ñ [n E l l f ' o b y g a r m u f
t r n f v ñ ñ l u m i f

]] E w ð [m o E l w f t m * ñ a A ' i b ñ y k z ñ q e m u l v ñ
a [m e h j y m e l w l f r o ð E w ð & b v u P m
O & y w p ñ l u m a r l u m a E ñ u f v ñ ' o b y g a r m u f t r n f v ñ ñ }}¹³

[k * P w i ñ & ; z b x m y g o n f

a A ' i ñ [m r n y P ñ ; \ p e ñ c : o l u l v n f
]] i g q l v ñ p ñ e m u ? v e l l b r ñ s y ñ o
r , f , H r ; v ñ a [; v ñ a & }}¹⁴

[k] a [; }] [h o m a v o l y g x n b ñ f i c y & i & i ñ & ; z b x m a v o n f

a A ' i ñ [m y l t s ñ u l l a & ; z b m w ñ v n f

¹¹ yn? 0p 1991? 146/

¹² -, if-/

¹³ -, if-? 145/

¹⁴ -, if-/

]]t emrlvsi frmp&]] a&m* gi d/0 femue{x&u:snh
 tour&]]bivr1/2 p vbojyD&&h [mawm]]
]ewrsupd/]]q&ma [mr, ? a&ai 0ygv0 v&nfvwyl
 &dufjywlv]] pi h t mi f&vsi? obqi f&wlvrv]]
 o&ó wDapmi hv&lvzsm]]¹⁵

[k cyáomaoma&:zlxmon/ yP0a' ibnfi tvérsygon/ tour1/vsi vbo
 jzpbnf a&ai 0ygvsi vtsfonjzpbnf &dufjywát mi f&vsi vqi f&jzpbnf vwl f
 odom tjzpf t ysufull yP0a' ta [mtjzpa&:zlxmonh 0pyn \ [mo0mPrfn c&ut;p&m
 jzplygon/

x]]tjyif yP0a' ifta [mulyif
]]b, b]]b, E\$ h [mvl f rv 0 r fra, mi b]]z0 frp6
 olvi &]]q]]A]]lyhac? y#baEwnfyh [mawmh
 aelavmnavm z0 r n&uul q&mw&lyouar;v0 f
 ar&oaelluz0 r nq]]ry]]r]]w]]lv]]jymr,]
]]aqmi fav;v null t;v]] aE0v;vaelluyi
 i gvb, vrs&E]]1/vm? yb]]q]]m]]ci epjr]]
 ac&awmur]]v]]c]]g;v]]r]]n? o]]y]]m]]n]]ft c]]o]]m]]u]]p]]i]] h
 *si fi 1/vb0 pyf]]havmi? ur]]q]]ule]]h t mi f sv]]v]]lxm]]prf]]¹⁶

[ka&:zlxmaom 0pyn \ avmuoabnE]]E]]G bnh [moajrmuft z]]r]]m]]ullaw]]&]]ygon/
 aqmi fav;vonf n0]]t c]]g]]at;]]j]]ci f? aE0v0 h e]]ut c]]g]]y]]ci f? yb]]q]]m]]on]]i]]j]]ci f? r]]k]]v]]t]]g]]c]]E]]h
 a*]]awmu]]&]]ut]]g]]j]]ci f? o]]y]]&]]m]]o]]c]]o]]j]]ci f? *si f E\$ 1/vb0 pyf]]ci f r]]n v]]w]]l f odom avmu
 obn0 w&]]m]]om]]v]]0 jzpbnf x]]tjyif ci f y]]e]]f&]]om Zep]]A]]ly]]j]]ci f onf z0 f p]]c]]i f r [kv]]v]]0 f
 y#baE&]]c]]i f a [maom yP0a' [mcsurfn ']]p]]0]]/]]y]]P0a' u]]ba&]]n]]c]]suf aumi faumi f E\$ h [mo
 ajrmu]]h t mi h&:z]]j]]ci f jzplygon/

ulefabmi h&w]]p]]mq]]t]] a]]us]]ft arn]]v]]p]]0]]jzpbol vD]]r]]i f \ opt]]k]]v]]b]]rm' h&csif (ac:)
 awmom]]/]]y]]f h&csif w]]0 f opt]]k]]v]]b]]rm]]u]]p]]\ to]]0]]u]]l]]
]]aey]]r]]p]]0]]v]]á]]q]]mi f r c]]R]]v? t x]]0]]v]]r]]z]]u]]x]]e]]z]]f&]]&]]u]]f
 y]]e]]f]]y]]u]]v]]m]]a]]q]]mi f awnr? q]]f]]v]]0]]v]]h]]ey]]v]]r]]z]]e]]y]]E]]h
 opt]]u]]y]]q]]w]]l]]r]]n]]f]]r]]k]]v]]q]]w]]i]]v]]&]]i]]v]]k]]e]]t]]mi f u]]s]]u]]v]]l]]
 cp&]]i]]v]]l]]u]]t]]h]]ry]]p]]m]]¹⁷

¹⁵ ykr? 0]]? 1991? 145/
¹⁶ -, if-/
¹⁷ wi? oci? ajrmi fjr? 1965? 25/

[b^{1/2}yznfxm onf / Odrif o^{1/2}yznfxmaom opckvbrm; Mudonf rlvfqvbr] eBNumi f
aBNumi f rhphpESh wiygajymi h tmi f cgawmi f usLxmonft o f f n pmzwolt zH
jy&T i p&njzpygonf

'Kcsif q&mrsm; w f &ueZsubq&mvefuvnf rD, y aq;enf 'Kcsif ES t&bD
aq;enf 'Kcsif u lla& ;cygonf

]]ODwH \&mr&ueful *vellwriqelusi fvsuf t&BwLufyDvLuf vLuf zsu f
aom taysftysubq nEsubxmonhpmqD Dvef]]¹⁸

[hom taxmuf t x m; t& pmq lq&mveful &ueZsubq&mvef [Kc: aNumi f o&ygonf
q&mvef onf &mr&ueful [mopEzsubf pybubH 'Kcsif rsm; u lvnf [moajrmu p f n
a& ;zHcygonf

q&mvef \ rD, y aq;enf 'Kcsif w f fo N rD, y aq; p f u l l a& ;zH mi

]]ao f y l f avy l f i d f a v a t m i f w a e l b H m u f, l u m p m r S

xH n b n h & L u H f & e f v l v p H t a ' : t y g a w e l i , f

xH z H B w l v t ? r s u D w a w G l t y l u E l l v s v , f

ODomc l l i , p O l v e f u ? o H e u s v u p]]¹⁹

[h w & y g o n f r D, y a q ; e n f \ t p e f a l u m i h y s b r s m o m r u y g a w e l h e a o m t r , f t y i f
w l v l v l v t c E S h p l j y z l x t ; v m r n h t a l u m i f a & ; z H x m o n f n t a l u m i f o i f y g o n f
x b l l a & ; z H m r S o l a q ; e n f o n f O D o m c l l i , p O l u o l p H e u s a q ; e n f j z p a l u m i f a & ; z H
x m o n f r D, y a m * g o n f t r d f o r d r s m o n j z p a v l l e m r D, y a q ; o n f O D o m c l l i , p O l u
o H e u s [k q & m v e f u t & e f a z m u f x m ; m j y l p & n j z p y g o n f

q&mvef \ c&bD aq;enf 'Kcsif w f lvnf ODpfc&bD u l l aq;aznfonft aNumi f
a& ;zH x m o n f x l l e m u f S c & b D a q ; p f f u l l

]]aq; a& l v s l u H w p t e u f f r f S E p j y e h o m u f

qD r f a y g u f v H u s i i , p R c k k v l v & u f

& T i f i q i f v t H 1/2 b o t s i f p r n]]²⁰

[b^{1/2}yznfxm onf / c&bD aq; u l l a o m u h o m o N q D o t r y l u H]] & T i f i q i f v t]] 1/2 b H
c s i f p r n]] [k [m o a j r m u p f n a & ; z H x m y g o n f q u f v u f o l a q ; t p e f u l l

]]a u s n i f p m a & ; E S t v e b i B A e f e m & i f v l u m v o m

a j c m u h o f y g w l u n m r , f E l p l b o l i , b , f a & E S h

¹⁸ wi f o c i f a j r m i f j r ? 1965 59 /

¹⁹ - , i f - ? 61 /

²⁰ wi f o c i f a j r m i f j r ? 1965 ? 62 /

' hcsi fygoli , bnf oEphausbn&ho;aomfvnf Murfwrfo? &&iio? t&g fwl
 aomfvnf p&ac:&btjzpf OB&oajrmuþfn a&;zbxmygon/ xltjyif

]]a&lvri f u m; bnuðom? v&v&mv&fv [bnf vmap
 , &fwe f a t mi h jr? &y h jr r f; u? y a w n o p r i z f r h v m
 &e r q l v t c h a o ; u & s f & s f}}²⁴

[l v n f j c h f a j c m u h &; z l j y e b n f o l i , h e a o m , & f w e f & y b n f a t m i h j r z p f a n u m i f?
 o l i , l v n & m v r i w p h a v o u i w o f & e l [b r o t a o ; u q l v t c h o b n f m u & e f v & v & m o l l a & h n i & h n i
 o b n f v m l u & e f a r m i f e s f y n u l l a &; z b x m o n r f n t v e & & i o n f [e f a y : v & f y g o n /

O d y h \ * v l e r i f ' h c s i f w o f v n f * v l e r i f \ && i c i f u l l a w & y g o n / * v l e r i f \
 n u l l & g o l u l l

]] a w m i f l e h v c w f [i [i / u l e y i v , h q l v l u y l u y e u n u l u l
 p u o g w l u l u l t u f j y l z l e f a w n a e v h e f [i l u r i f
 u r h c s i f w l y i f r i f a c g i ? v u l y b h a w m i a t m i h j r p l v l
 w e t l x e f v l v d f , h k u ? p s e y l u e l d a w m i y l e w l v o f
 a o m i f a v m u " m w l q w l q w l e b n f i l u r i f * v l e n u d w l } }²⁵

[k a &; z b x m o n / p t z l w o f * v l e r i f a w m i y l e w l y g u a v r s n [i l x e e l l h a n u m i f ? y i v , f
 a & y l u y l u l q e l l h a n u m i f ? p u o g w l u l u l t u f j y e l l h a n u m i f a &; z b x m & m * v l e r i f \ && i h w u f u
 r l u l l a w & y g o n /

x l t j y i l w f , h k r s * v l e r i f a w m i y l e w l v o f a v m u " m w l v p c k v h q w l q w l w l e a t m i f
 t i f t m l u l a o m * v l e r i f j z p h a n u m i f a &; z b x m o n r f n o b & o a j r m u l y g o n / * v l e r i f j z p f
 o n f t w e l f * v l e r i f \ e l w o p a w n u l l t m u l j y o b & i o l u l l

]] e l w o p a w n o & z e e s o & e e l t z s u j z l e f r , h a v
 y l v i b e t t e f y g v l e e b f a e o b e j}}²⁶

[k a &; z b x m o n /

z h o a w n o p r i f a &; z h o m z p u e l f h c s i f w o f
]] w u l l e s i f c k e h v n f o e f a u m i t g a w m i y e l u v l
 a & z p u e l f r s u l v h a n u m i f ? 1 / 2 l f v l x m i f a c g i l u l e i f c s n h
 y a w m u h a c s n i 1 / 2 h v o f r f n r i f r c s n l q u l q u l
 & h n i q l v n u a & h n i } }²⁷

²⁴ y h n ? o p r 1 9 9 1 ? 1 4 6 /

²⁵ - , i f - ? 1 4 7 /

²⁶ y h n ? o p r 1 9 9 1 ? 1 4 6 /

²⁷ y h n ? o p r 1 9 9 1 ? 1 4 6 /

[ka:u; aNunfxm; ygon]

ZDuEuf Hcsi fwEfi ZDuEubni wpáumiwni xEufmaonivni taNnumuft veE
r&E 1/2 i fpi faom taumifsm; uNwOygu xyEufi f rni xEaNumi h a&E ni N u&E ni N u [k
a:u; aNunfof h E & i f r i t j y n f t O y g y g o n f

zHoEawnDDri f ES h t j y n f t q i i p m q j z p á o m v D D r i f \ a w m o m ' H c s i f (a c :) o p t k w f
o r m ' H c s i f w E f v n f

]]ZrEay: a o c s i & i h [m N u [i a w n f a w n f o f m ; r
a o f v u p r o t f] }²⁸

[ka&: zDxm; & m "m; rNuduh o& i f j c i f a j c m u h e a o m o p t k w f o r m ; N u D \ & i f r u h O B & o
ajrmu p á w f & y g o n f

zHoEawnDDri f a&: a o m a w m i f o N u D \ y f H c s i f w E f a w m i f o N u D \ N u i f O g o N u h

]]c& i f p G p k p e á ' g i N u D E S h i g ; p d q i h j y m i f t m a y u h
ZrE p á w e w b o f u r e ? w k w c k e v o f c E m p r , f & e h e l j z }²⁹

[ko 1/2 yáznfxm; onf]

awmi f o N u D o n f q i h j y m i f i g ; p d t m r m e N u D o j z p o n f v u i w p b u i w E f c & i f c E S h
v u i w p b u i w E f " m ; r N u D u h j y d t & S b c i N & e b i [b r o u h j z k c f r n b i [k o 1/2 y á z n f
x m o n f x h t j y i f

]]u h y t o n p d " m ; r N u D ? & e f d o n v k a i g u i v o f j y }³⁰

[kvn f q k m j y e b n f a w m i f o N u D o n f a i g u i r f v u i w / z i h & e f d r s m j i d f o b r n j z p f
a N u m i f a & : z D x m o n f r n & i f c i f a N u m i h w p z u i w h a N u m u f á p o v f j z p á y ; a p y g o n f
a w m i f o N u D \ t o f b o n f & i f o n E S f t r o t & S b c i N t r á w n f x r f a u m i f j z p o n f t w E f
E p á b u z G f v n f a u m i f y g o n f

v D D r i f \ u f \ y f H c s i f w E f u f \ & i f v u f u r u h

]]aj y m i f a v a o e w ? a N u m u f q i f

b , x D x i b t r h x i f x i f } [k v n f a u m i f

]]N u h u q h r e l i g ? x m r d x m

o p m ; v u & a t m i f , h c s w h f E b a t m i h r i w , á v }³¹

[kvn f a u m i f a & : z D x m o n f p t z á w f u s o n f r i f o m a o m & e j z p o n h j y m i f ?
a v ; ? a o e w u l v n f r a N u m u b ? r j r i & o n h & e j z p o n h N u m u f u l v n f x D x i a t m i f

²⁸ y h ? O p ? 1991? 147/
²⁹ a & S a [m i f p m a y o h w o l v p D ? 1971? 25/
³⁰ - , i f - ? 26/
³¹ y h ? O p ? 1991? 147/

&&i b jz p a N u m i f a w & y g o n f r e d u t s i b r u m & a t m i f , E l l b l [h o m & & i b o n p 1 / 2 u b o n f v n f a y : v o f y g o n f u s \ N u m i f o g o l u m

]] O & Z e f v u E s u f E l w b o p u f a w m i f y E s u f v m r m e b e u j z k i s u f s m A [H z m e n f y p ? a & u s e f v t h c g i h a G c E i m a u r n f r s v h a w m t s u t s i f } } ^ { 3 2 }

[k a & ; z l x m & m u s \ & & i b o n p 1 / 2 u b o n f a y : v o f y g o n f a r m i c i f i (" E j z l) \ E h o m ? & i h o m & o o a b m w o f

]] q & m a z n f s b n f & o u m t q i t e m u & o p m a y z e l w o l (p m a & ; q & m) b u f u v n f N u n b o n ? & o p m a y z w l / z o l (y & b w) b u f u v n f N u n b o n f w e n f q l v o f & o j z p a y : a p a o m t a l u m i f w & m b u f u v n f N u n b o n f & o u a y : p e f E l l h o m t u s w & m b u f u v n f N u n b o n } } ^ { 3 3 }

[k a z n f y x m y g o n f q & m l u p \ t q l t &]] o E s b u j c i f o u b u } r o b j z p l v o f E h o m & o j z p f y p]] b o t m e b i E s b u j c i f } j z p l v o f i h o m & o [k q E l l y g o n f ' h c s i f y g o l & o r s m o n f a y s t & i r ? a v b i h j y m i f ? p m q j c i f o p l y h f r u l b m o p w n h & ; z l o n f t w e f E h o m & o r s m t j z p f a w & y g o n f

' h c s i f y g o l & o r s m u l a v l v m l u n l v o f o h e s b o m o i , N & & i r ? u s \ & & i r ? Z p u e u N & & i r l w o n f p m q l v p o E s l v p o p t j y h f t q l l t E l l v h & ; z l o n f t w e f p m z w b l t z h j y h p & m y i f z p l y g o n f x l h l u m i h ' h c s i f y g o l & o r s m o n f [m o & o p e u h o m & o r s m j z p a l u m i f a w & y g o n f

j c h l b h o y t s u f

' h c s i f u A s m u l]] ' h c s i f }] ' l e f c s i f }] w h c s i f } [k t a & ; r l u e s m a w & y g o n f o l h o n f t " g h , f r i n t w l w y i j z p o n f ' h p o / y f t a l u m i f u l l a & ; z l h o m t c s i f u A s m y i j z p o n f ' h c s i f w o f ' h p o / y f t a l u m i f a & ; z l h v l b o n f t w e f ' h p o / y f y g a v & y g o n f o l h o n f ' h p o / y f y g a o m q & m v e f \ r o , y o n h a q ; e n f ? c & b h a q ; e n f r s m v n f & y g o n f ' h c s i f a c w p m a o m u l e f a b m i h c w l w o f a q ; e n f a y ; o n h [m o a j r m u h o m ' h c s i f t z l j z p l y g o n f ' h c s i f w o f ' h p o / y f r s m t a l u m i f t " u a & ; z l o n f t w e f ' h p o / y f r s m \ t o e f t j y i ? t a j y m t q l t r i t & m w l u l [m o w p r s i ? o l w p b o g & o u l h & m i p l e , i p m z w b l u l E s b u r h a y ; y g o n f ' h c s i f w o f t r s m q h a w & a o m t z h r i n [m o a j r m u f t z l j z p l y g o n f p m q o p y h \]] Z D u 1 / 2 y } ' h c s i f w o f a q ; q & m Z D u \ a q ; a y ; y l b n i t e m E s h a q ; t j r o t a r m u f r w n f y h l u m i h & , h a r m p & m j z p l y g o n f]] y P o n 1 / 2 y } ' h c s i f w o f v l w l f o d o m a v m u o b n o w & m r s m u l a A ' i f q & m u p e h a c : i a [m x m y g o n f x l h l a [n E l l b o n f t w e f a A ' i f q & m t v e h a w n f a l u m i f u A s m p y b m y h f i n p m z w l y & b w E s h e m q i b r s m t z h a v b i h j y h p & m y i f j z p l y g o n f

³² y h n ? O p ? 1991?97/
³³ - c i f i e a r m i e (" E j z l) ? 2010? 135/

'Hcsi fyg[morst onf 1/2 f 1/2 f p f p f r y g b] & , f y & z E E h a t m i f a & ; z B x m a l u m i f a w & y g o n f
a y s f a y s f a e w w h o m w p z u b o m u l t c h s i h a t m i f a v f i i h j y m i f a & n i w w h o m j r e f m w l \n
c p p & m ' a v l r s m u l l ' H c s i f w & f a w (E E) f y g o n f

O B & o a j r m u f t z h r s m w & f , k w & v e j c i f ? r w e j c i f x u f t E E h a & ; u D D w n h a & ; z B
a l u m i f a w & o n f O p y h \n * V l e f / y f H c s i f w & f i s u b w & g r s m t e u f t i f t m l u D r m a o m
* V l e f u t j c m i s u r s m u l l j c d f a j c m u f y g o n f z h o b a w m D r i f u r l [Z D u e l / y f] ' H c s i f z i h Z D u e l
o n f t j c m o w & g r s m u l l j c d f a j c m u f y D v D r i f u r l t a u m i i , h o m u \$ o w & g z i h
t j c m i s u r s m u l l j c d f a j c m u f u m ' H c s i f t j y h i f a & ; z B C M y g o n f x h t w l v D r i f u [o p t k w f
o r m] } ' H c s i f z i h & & i f r u l l q b u b u l z h o b a w m D r i f u [a w m i b o l u D / y f] ' H c s i f z i h & e f D r s m
u l l E f e i f r n & i h o m a w m i b o l u D t j z p f z l q y g o n f ' H c s i f u A s r t & u l e f a b m i h a c w p m q h
w l \n w p D E S h v p D D t j y h i f t q l l f t E E h v k a & ; z E E h o m p m z D m P p e f u l w & y g o n f ' H c s i f
u A s r s m w & f a & ; z o n f t a l u m i f t & m u l l v l u f i & o t r s r s f a w & a o m l v n f [m o & o u l l
t o h r s m a l u m i f a w & y g o n f ' H c s i f u A s r s m w & f [m o & o u l l t " u x m j y D y e f w l l & o
t j z p f a & ; z h a v & h a l u m i f a w & y g o n f

et h

' H c s i f u A s m o n f u l e f a b m i h a c w l w & f t r s m t j m a y : x u t b o n f t w e l u l e f a b m i f
a c w \n a c w p m a o m u A s r t z l w p r s j z p o n f , c h c w l w & f ' H v l w y & u s i f y & e f a e & m
t c u f t c a l u m i l v n f a u m i f ? t c e f t c u f t c a l u m i l v n f a u m i f ' H v l w y & ' l e f w l u y & s m
o n f w l f a u m y a y s m u h e j y j z p o n f x h t w l ' H c s i f u A s m o n l v n f y a y s m u h e j y j z p o n f
j r e f m w l \n a y s f i p h a e x l l w w h o m ' a v l p m q h w l \n t j y h i f t q l l h a & ; z E E h o m O P p e f
u l l z n f y E l l b o n h ' H c s i f u A s m \n * P & n f u l l a z n f x l w l v l o m q E j z i h v l w m w i f y & j c i f j z p l y g
o n f

u s r f u l l p m & i f

u k m & t & S Y (2 0 1 2) / t v u h y e f u H A R p m a y x e f o r t j y e l y t h a & ; t z B & e l u e l f
a u s t & i e O P (y l y j) ? (2 0 1 6) / u O b m & w l u s r l p h v l u t c t s y E g y w l u ? & e l u e l f
c i b x e f ? O W (1 9 6 6) / p a v O p y t h l y a ' o m p m a y ? & e l u e l f
c i r i e a r m i e " E j z l (2 0 1 0) / p m a y o r k & m i v u s y p l u j c i f l a & [o h p m a y ? & e l u e l f
w i e o c i e a j r m i f j r l (1 9 6 6) / a & s p m q l u l r s m \n [m o & o u A s r s m / o e f x e f y E g y w l u f
x e f a & ? O P (" r a p & d) / (1 9 6 7) / u A s p o g p l u s r l l u l l a t m i f r o v q u y E g y w l u f
a z a r m i l w i e O W (2 0 1 3) / j r e f m p m a y o r l l f w u i o l v y E g y w l u ? & e l u e l f
r i f o D P l (2 0 0 3) / j r e f m p j r e f m r l t t f r u D p m a y ? & e l u e l f
j r e f m u A s p m v r f (y) w & (1 9 8 4) / p m a y A d m e l & e l u e l f
j r e f m t b l m e l (1 9 9 0) / j r e f m p m t z l D p p x m e ? & e l u e l f
a & S a [m i f p m a y o h w o l v p D W (1 9 7 1) / p m q E p p h v & r i f E p f i f w l \n u A s m a y g i f c s y f j y n h & b y E g y w l u f

Oyppum; t vSpmt vSsm; uH t oHjK t ajympE&nfrS lwi hay; jci f
rifrifK

pmwrf t uOf

bmompum; toHjKtE, ly, lVf Oypr\ae&monf us, jyelbnf aeP0hajmaompum?
Numaompum? a&aompn? zwaompwVbnf OyprES luitcbnf qH/Vbnh
t"yH, hay: vGfxd&muapvVOf t ajymt qH a&; tom, Ep&yV lVf Oyppum; rsn; uH
oHjzpbnf wV l uonf xH l t a&; ygojih bmompmayoif rsn; wVf Oyrmtvuhf?
1/2 yutvuhfponh Oyppum; rsn; uH l t say; onfn txift&Hjzpbnf Oyppum; rsn;
uH l wVf uH lVf lzelvDwVbnh tqift xV l frS lwi hay; E l l V f pmoibm; wV
tajymt qH a&; tom, pE f & nfr i l w l m r n u l t c l l f r m, M u n b n f x H l u m i h p
pmwrf wVf t a & E l l i E S f t a e m u E l l i H S t v u h u s f r s n ; w V f a z n f y x m o n h O y p p u m ;
r s n ; t e u f t c l l o a b m o b m D u l l S f j y r n f t v m ; w l O y p p u m ; r s n ; u H l p m o i b m ; r s n ;
u H l V f l z e l v D o H E f ; w w l v m a t m i f o i h v s f a o m o i c e f p m r s n ; r n b l l p n f a v l u s i h a y ;
E l l b n u l o h w o e j y l o b n ; r n j z p b n f p m o i b m ; w l t a j y m t q H t a &; t o m ; p E f & n f
w H w u h a &; w V f O y p m u l l v u h w O t o H j K w w b n f & e & n f / 4 l y g o n f
a o n t s u h O g [n & r s n - O y p p u m ? t v u h u s f r s n ? t a j y m t q H t a &; t o m ; p E f & n f

ed get

q&maZnf ES h q&mrifoDPlwbnf jrefmpmoiNuma&; wVf OyprmtwVf ynmul
owt rap&efa&Baqmi h&B/2 l y l b r s n ; j z p b n f 1960 a u s t u m v t a j c c l y n n f t q i f r i l y n m
jrefmpmoiNuma&; t w l f q & m v l y l p c h o m j r e f m p m t l y f t c l l u m u n l v O f x l t c s u f n
x i & H ; o n f q & m v l u t a j c c l y n n m t w l f O d y n O w l a v ; y R ? O r n f E l j s l w l u l x l w a O c b n f
t q i f r i l y n m t w l f a c w l o p u A s p m t l y u l l x l w a O c b n f x p m t l y f r s n ; u H a & S t p O f t v m
t w l l x l w a O o n f [w l x l w a O o n p m t l y f r s n ; w V f p m o i b m ; r s n ; c j c r f p o v j z m w w a p & e f
t r i p m r s n ; c l k n p n a &; a y ; o n f a v l u s i t e f r s n ; p e p l w u j y l p h a y ; o n f t r i p m r s n ;
a v l u s i t e f r s n ; w V f O y p m u l p m o i b m ; v i l , l V / 4 ; r s n ; e m ; v n p o v D i p m ; v m a t m i f & S f j y
a v l u s i h a y ; o n f x l t c g j r e f m w l e m ; E S h & i f E N y D a o m D u D k w a t v u h f O y r m t v u h f 1/2 y u
t v u h f t w b , O k w a t v u h p a o m t o H t E e f r s n ; v n f y g o n f j r e f m w E S h t o p f t q e f
j z p a e r n h o l h l u y f t v u h f j r n b p l t v u h [h o m t o H t E e f r s n ; v n f y g o n f

q&mwVbnf jrefmpmoiNuma&; wpacwlopapVjciijzpygonf wpacwVf
opatmif aqmi l u b n f t c g p u m ; t v S p m t v S q i & m w V f t a &; y g o n h O y p p u m ; u H
j r S l w i v j c i j z p b n f a & S y g V b m o m t v u h u s f r s n E S f t w l O y p m r S y g v n l y j z p b n f
x l t j y i f t v u h a v l m o n f t c g r y g r l y j z p a o m * P q , l y g r S o r m ' d P b n l v n f
O y p r E S l q u p y l v s u & B n f o u & B o u r l t & n & B t & n f j ' y & B j ' y r p o n l w l u l

* ဒေါက်တာ၊ တွဲဖက်ပါမောက္ခ၊ မြန်မာစာဌာန၊ ရန်ကုန်တက္ကသိုလ်။

xywvjk ajmq&omjciufyif orni'dP[k owfsvchomallumi jzpon/ olloni
 tvufitwwull avhmonftcg tmenfcsuf trsr&&lon/ ygVbmompum;ull yll
 plplucjci? uAsmta&tom;ubm tavhmcjtjzpf owfsvfjci; ponftmenfcsufsrn
 jzpygon/ acwESftndjy/bkmaom taemuElihtsu tvufitwwfsm;ull avhnrli
 rjyljci;fn tmenfcsujzpon/ ygVbmom tvufipnfabmiuhsuf taemuwll
 tvufirsr;ESh q&mwlu rlvquay;on/ ygVbmom& r"kwmpu q&mwlu
 olhluwftvufi[kjrefmwESq&vsnrnhtrnay;on/ ygVbmomt vufipkvwf raw&&
 &bl taemuEliht tvufirsr;wlv&om aw&&aom onomatopoeia ujrnbps tvufi
 tjzpf rlvquay;on/ jrefmpmoiNuma&; wpa&wopa&vlnh q&mwlv rfn&rl
 jzpon/

pum;tvS pmtv&ijyhtsu;ull q&mwbiNum;avhusiay;onftcg Oypmoabm
 w&u;ull oiay;cygon/ rnbnpum? rnbnpmoni rnbndypmtr&tpm
 jzpaNumi; c&cm;wwap&ef avhusiay;cygon/ x&kuyl vnf Oypmqll&m avhmr&ef
 avhusi&ef vhtygon/ xltu Oypmqll&m ynm&yfpmlypmwrfsr;vnf , cixuf
 x&ay;vsu&eygon/ x&usrsr;alumi h taemuElihtsu;w& xi&haom Oypmrsm;ull
 o&&&aeljzpon/ xDypmt oht Eefsr;u;ull vnfaumi? jrefmt vufirsr;w&ef
 aw&&aom Oypmt oht Eefsr;vnfaumi; Elihtjci; avhmvhusiay;vuf jrefmpm
 oibmr;sr; tajmp&f&nf ta&;p&f&nfylt&kufruvnElihtygon/

ohwoear;c&fESh jyo emt c&ll

- q&maZnf&ESh q&mrif&DPwlv Oypmt ygt Oif tvufi oiNuma&;ull rnbll
 qulvufa qmi /&ubi Numoenf/
- Oypmwipmr;sr;u;ull oht ajymvifa&;vuf rnbllom tmebixlr;sr;&&v m Elihtbenf/
 jrefmpmoiNuma&; oic&fpmr;sr;w&ef yg Oiny&aon Oypmrsm;ull rnbll&lx&f oiNum
 oihtygonf/
- jrefmpmoiNuma&; oic&fpmr;sr;w&ef ryg Oih&aom Oypmrsm;ull rnbllznp&uf
 oiNumay;oihtbenf/
- ausni&om ausni&orsn; tajmp&f&nf ta&;p&f&nf xlc&lxufrup&ef rnbll
 avhusi biNumay;oihtbenf/

txuygar;c&f tw&uf taj&f&mw&fat mujgyo emrsm;ullaw&&ygon/

Oypmt wwfy nmu;ll vu&&ly&aqmi haonxuf yll vly&aqmi bihtyNum; Oypm avhmr
 rES homi' ujay;&ef

Oypmt alumi;ull a&Synm& t qht r&f;sr;ESh z&vny&Elihtsu; \ ynm&;yl&sr;sr;u;ull
 enf, &ef

bmompum; t&nft a&grifrm;vmap&ef Oypmt oht Eefsr; avhmvhusiay;&ef
 wjzpygon/

xhr;c&fESjyó emrsuul ta&wllf? taemuwllftvufusfrsmESH pmtlypmwrf
rsn? urfrsuulavlvmuumí om'ursmESH avlvmau&tsufsmuulaznfxlvwifjyofh
ygrn/

pmayavlvmqefpptsuf

jrefmpmayavmuwof Oypmpum, uul aznfyxmaom tvufusfrsmpe&Elyg onf
xLusfrsmrhn OZ&AR O&Zhp&N txuifej jrefmuAsm&enfur? t&Sjy@lvmb0lb\
o'waA' p&E&AAm'ur? run&avmyy#utausciBul&azn o'g&Dydl ppp& O&qefx&f
(refwu&w)\ u0&uPm&om'e& E&zu&v(O&aus&v&)\ uAsmvufESH enfOypm
tus, E&Eurf? armicifif ("Ejzl)\ pum&ork&m pm&ork&m? pum&ajyoabmw&m
pum&ajytwwlynm? Oypmur&B&u&x&fESH rrr&h\ jrefmOypmavlvmsuf (r [mOZ&ur?)
ponlv&ul&zwf/avlvmclygon/

OypmaOg [m&¹

Oypmq&bnfrhn wip&majym&ompum, jzpb&n/ r&ob&h&ompum\ wlv&lvf
t"y&h, lullq&lv&ci&r [lv&bl tjcm&teub&la&mub&h&aom to&ht&E&fr&st&ullq&lv&gon/
om'ut&mj&zi&h]rs&up&yp&w, }?]ac&gi&n&v&w, }ESH]v&u&w& [hom to&h&rsu&ulavlv&m
Nun&lv&of wu, rs&up&yp&f&ci&f&ul r&q&lv& wu, h&ac&gi&n&v&f&ci&f&ul r&q&lv& olv&u&ul h
v&u&w&aeon&ul&q&lv&bl o&h&E&f&aeon&ul N&um&z&iz&w&z&f&N&u&ay&v&h&r&n/ jrefmb&om&w&of
xOypmpum&rsn, tr&sn&tj&m&E&gon/ pum&v&S&v&lv&G&jz&p&ap? pm&v&S&v&lv&G&jz&p&ap Oypmpum,
rsn\ t&mu&ul, bi&bn&ft&cg, b&h&oi&lygon/

x&lv&wip&majym&q&lv&w&of]wh&v&ul&t&aj&c&h wip&mj&ci&fESH q&u&py&r&ul&t&aj&c&h
wip&mj&ci&f}} [í enf&v&r&f&E&fr&st&E&gon/ wh&v&ul&t&aj&c&h&om Oypm&fr&sm&onf rwh&om
t&mr&sn\ wh&v&ul&E&az&n&fx&lv& wip&mj&ci&f&jz&p&í ten&f&q&h&E&h&f, O&ref&t&m&E&pc&E&rn/
om'u]cp&br&su&E&hESH]vj&y&n&D&ef}} w&bnf oab&mob&n&D&csi&f? e, fy, ts&if rwh&om
t&mr&sn&jz&p&lv&on/ ol&on&t&jr&í E&pb&ou&z&G& h&um&if&ci&f [h&omt&n&ft&ao&f&csi&f w&bnf
[k& qum&xy&lv&j&y&k wip&mv&lv&h&omt&cg]cp&br&su&E&hvj&y&n&D&ef}} [bnf t&n&ft&ao&f
xy&lv&us&í t"y&h, lv&ya&om pum&ol&jz&p&lv&my&gon/ x&lv&E&h&f&c&h&mt&E&h&fyg E&fr&st&pv&h
xn&í z&f&ci&f &B&ub&h

]on&lv&ph&r&h&j&ri&cl&v&h&mi&lv&j&y&n&D&ef}}³

^၁ Figurative use

^၂ Metaphor

^၃ စိုင်းထီးဆိုင် သီချင်းပေါင်းချုပ်။ ၉၀။

[hom o&si spmomygtwllf tEifwpr&wnfom aznif z&ci&vnf&bnf rnb&bnf jzpb& cp&bre&uav;\ r&u&E&u&yif&q&l&w&l&u&mi& em&vn&E&lygonf

q&py&r&u&ll t&j&c&h&om O&y&pm&r&s&on&f w&u&l&/&u&w&h&tr&&bl o& O&u&f&u&py&u&n&r&s& jri&Ba&om O&y&pm&r& jzpb&on&/ om'ut&m&j&z&i&h&]x&? x&h&zl}}[q&l&w&f t&y&t&sy&br&i&f (t*lv&f b&om&w&f Crown [k, lygonf) [k&em&vn&j&ci&f?]x&ri&f&pm&on&}}[q&l&w&f x&ri&f&om&ru t&j&cm&t&&mr&s& q&u&py&f&y&g&oi&h&ej&ci&f?]a&&a&E&st&h&q&b&on&}}q&l&w&f a&&a&E&st&h&x&&B a&&r&s&u&om q&y&u&j&ci&f&jzpb&u&mi&f x&lb&ab&mr&s& jzpb&on&/

t&x&u&f&y&g&O&y&pm&E&f&y&u&ll av&lv&n&u&n&h&om&t&cg w&h&tr&u&ll&t&aj&c&j&y&la&om O&y&pm&r&s& z&el&w&d &mw&f&z&el&w&d&ol p&v&u&f&O&P&u, lv&f u, b&av&mu&f w&i&p&mr&l t&op&ft&q&e&f&r&s& jzpb&ay&:E&ll on&/ q&u&py&r&l t&aj&c&h&om O&y&pm&r&s& z&el&w&d&&mw&f&rl &h&y&D&om&q&u&py&r&l o&ab&mu&ly&if v&h&j&y&mi&f w&i&p&mr&o&h&ci&f&jzpb&f w&lc&f&rl o&ab&men&f&on&f [k&q&E&ll&bnf

b&om&p&u&mu&w&llf O&y&pm&E&f&r&ui&f&ay/ v&w&lb&n&h&ep&O&y&pm&E&f&h&ui&f&ly&D&raj&y&m [k&q&E&ll&lygonf on&/ om'ut&m&j&z&i&h&w&h&om t&cu&f&r&s&u&h&zn&fy&ly&D r&w&h&om&t&cu&f&r&s&u&ll u&f O&S&u&f&x&m j&ci&f&o&ab&n&j&z&i&h w&i&f&y&v&lygonf]t&cp&}}[hom o&ab&mu&ll O&y&pm w&i&p&mr&l t&r&f&rs&f&j&yl&C&u& lygonf]cp&h&&pi&? cp&ly&e&f? cp&f&? cp&h&n&f&f&cp&ql? cp&ql&y&&n}}p&on&j&z&i&h O&y&pm&t&r&f&rs&u&ll aw&l&y&gonf]cp&h&&pi&}} [k O&y&pm&w&i&p&mr&cu&f&lv&f at&j&r&j&ci&f [hom t&cu&f&sub&m w&h&ly&D t&j&cm t&cu&f&r&s& r&w&h&ly&g/ o&h&om&w&h&ts&u&f&r&s&on&f t&w&u&f a&ep&O&b&h&p&ume, ly, lv&f t&oh& w&f&u&s, j&ci&f jzpb&on&f [k&q&E&ll&lygonf

O&y&pm&w&f t&reb&i&x&f&r&s&&bnf/ om'ut&m&j&z&i&h]o&pb&v&u&a&umu&/h&r&D&y&}} [k o&h&E&f v&lv&u&f&a&umu&/h&r&D\ t&eu&b&n&f t&py&ll&f&w&f&f&j&y&i&f&j&y&i&f&x&e&f&e&f w&u&f&u&f&u& &h&om&f&vn&f w&j&zn&f&j&zn&f t&&h&av&sr&ob&tr&um a&em&u&q&h&t&&h&oi t&m&x&lv&rl r&&B o&av&mu&f jzpb&h&ry&u&ll ay&:v&f&ap&on&/ t&b&f&me&lv&f]a&umu&/h&r&D}}\ O&y&pm&t&eu&u&ll]w&pc&P&om c&bn&f&v&f&x&m v&lv&}} [h&f z&f&x&m&y&gonf x&h&t&eu&f&r&s&t&mv&u&ll]a&umu&/h& r&}} [hom O&y&pm&a&O&g [n&&u l&C&h&h&t&mi&f az&n&fy&E&ll&p&e&f&&bnf/ x&O&y&pm&p&u&u&ll o&h&ci&f j&z&i&h p&u&mv&n&f u&h&ap&on&/ p&u&mv&n&f&v&ap&E&ll&bnf/ x&h&n&f&w&]a&&w&u&f&g&pi&/h&f}}]a&um&f&&m}}]ac&g&i&f&ci&f&h&ub&on&}} p&on&w&b&n&f O&y&pm&t&eu&f o&ub&u&f&j&i&b&om&h&om a&O&g [n&&w&u&ll&/n&f t&pm&x&h& E&lv&ly, h& r&&E&ll&f&ay/

x&h&t&om&ru]x&ri&f&cu&b&on&}}]x&ri&f&pm&on&}}]t&h&q&mu&b&on&}}]av&v&f&f&on&}}]t&x&n&&u&b&on&}} p&on&j&z&i&h a&ep&O&b&h&ea&om t&oh&r&s&jzpb&lygonf/ x&O&y&pm&a&O&g [n&&w&u&ll&bn&f t&y&h& [lv&h&u&mi&f z, &f&tr&pm&x&h&f r&&E&ll&h&u&mi&f? b&om&p&u&mu&t&w&u&f t&r&f&w&u, f t&a&&u&f&u&u&mi&f o&bn&E&ll&lygonf/ x&h&u&mi&f h&r&ef&n&b&om&p&u&mu&&B O&y&pm&t&o&h&w&u&ll&z, f&x&lv&f v&u&ly&D r&f&i&f&t&eu&f&r&s&cu&f&ol&um a&j&y&rn&f&q&l&w&f&r&e&aj&y&mv&bn&f&t "g&h, f&j&y&n&h&p&e&f&h&f&i&O z&f&f&jzpb&t&mi&f a&j&y&m&q&u&ay&on&/ O&y&pm&t&oh&\ t&reb&i&h&u&mi&f h& r&e&aj&y&ma&j&y&mv&h&om t&a&u&mi&f&t&&mr&s& r&su&p&v&f&j&r&i&f&vn&E&ll&ly&D v&h&f&u&f&ts&u&f&ci&f a&&mu&E&ll&lygonf

9 Metonymy

onf wipm*Pft aLumif wify&mv6f Eifumwipm;ciif (6)rs\$tyibufubou&lylum
wipm;ciif [fi oboe;cmjyxmonf

xblc;cmjy/bmru-

]pwipm*P& pumr\$u0ypmt cefü ou&ly0ypm[kac: onf]]⁵

[fi yg qupyay;xmygonf

xltjyiq&mbuonf orm'dPftEifum wipm;ciifajcmur\$u0vnf]tEif
xywlyk Oypmtjzp] wifyxmygonf xblLumi h jrefnOypmq, hgyg:teurS]ou&lyk
Oypm]ES h]]tEif(xywly0ypm)wbnf orm'dP& pumr\$cnf jzpLuonf

orm'dP[bnf aumifp6wifciif? aumifp6wipm;ciif[hom teu&lygonf
]ou&ly0ypm]ES h]]tEif(xywly0ypm)wbnf orm'dPful t ajcc h aznfxlv;ciif jzpEif
onf ou&ly0ypmt w6uf q&mbu0 O;zhpefyxmaom om' urfn-

]aLu;obX;? rdaosi bnf u\$ar\$u0wlr xm]]⁶

[kjzponf ourrdaosonf ri h wlygbv\$uf ou&lyub h jklyfi]rdaosi h onf] [k
q;ciifonf wipmajm;ciifjzponf xblLumi k0gu\$ t cluftwe;lv6f rdaoso'gonf
ou&ly0ypmpumjzponf ourrdaosou&lyub h jklyfi wipmajm;ciifaLumi horm'd
*P& pumvni; jzponf

whd; t ajcc h om Oypmr\$w6f]tEif(xywly0ypm) (Oyar, \$ypm) onf tvuh
bur\$Lu0v;fi]]yutvuh]jzponf om' utmjzih

]p6vqi/ h fu h]y h]rjzw? ÓP;e;fowfi]]⁷

[hom a/ [ofriy\$um tz]zi\$;fviifwifyvlygonf xltzlv6f]p6vqi/ h fi]
]ÓP;e;f]wbnf]yutvuhajrmuftzhrm jzpLuonf p6vES;qi/ h fi\]x;e;of;ef
cut;ciif] [hom whd; t ajcylum xywlykxmonf tEif(c;p6v)ES ftEif (qi/ h fi)
wlu0 xywlykqkmojzih]yutvuh ajrmubub h Oypm/axmi h Lu0v;fi tEif
xywly0ypmjzpaeonf

jrefnOypmq, hgyg;rs txulygOypmE\$lygonf orm'dPEsh xywlvuseonf
q&mbu0\ aznfxlvwifycsubnf tv6yif tu\$hrm;apaom aznfxlv;csuyijzponf
tb, hLumi h q;onf orm'dPbnf jrefnOypmr\$w6f tygt0ijzponf[hom Oypm\
us, jyel;lu0o&onftjyif bompumpmayrsm;u h jrefnOypmr\$ t jzpES h c;e;fx h vlv
Lu0v;fi] wblLumi fi jzponf

wipm;ciifoa bmonf pumv h tqi0 Ogustqi0 pmy h ftqi0vlu onru
pmwpyk;lv h tqi0vvnf &E h bnf bompum;ES pmaywlv6f wipm;rtqi0ri h v;v0f

⁵ zhp;e; OP? OZBAR h y h E\$pyg? 217/
⁶ -, if-? 223/
⁷ &\$ h waZmom? 196? 81/

etwlyt qil oauivt qilvlt xda&mu&Eil hayon/ xltOrirm; aom bmonpum? pmay
t&nftaofwlvlnf wi pm *P (orm'dP) uil tajcclom jrefnOypm wi pm; csufsm
tjzpvvlmí t&nftaof wllfwowfsvEil bonf xllumi lvi pm *P bonf jrefnOypm
us, jyeFl eu/rlwllaznábqmi hay; aom *Pjzpbni[kqkt ybnf

zBzNydEil fi lism; \Oypm

Oypmt wwlvnmwif (Figurative language) avlvmoif, rbnf wptefwplu@
jzplvmygonf Figurative language uOypm[jrefnbmom jyeqlluygonf zBzNyd
Eil fi lism; \ Figurative language [lqllvif jrefmwlvutckmaom Oypmq, yg? Oym
tvulh? ½yutvulh ponlvkuf e, y, us, ygonf xllumi h Oypmpum; [k
owfsvfxm;lylaom Oypmpum;rs; tjif tjc; tvulhoabmrs; ygOihaygonf aeþOf
ytléf tajypum;wcbkaom t"yñ, rwbj tjc; t"yñ, áqmi áom pum? pumþk
Ogurs; uil (Figurative language (or) Figurative spe'ech) [bwrsvlygonf tbdmf
t"yñ, fxulyhom ouh&muft eult "yñ, f&haygonf

အဓိပ္ပာယ်ခံခြင်းပြန်တွဲဥပစာ⁸

zBzNydEil fi Oypmpum; oxymoron uil [t"yñ, ájymi fjyelwG Oypm] [k , m, ltm; jzi h
bmonjyel oEefxm; jci fjzplygonf aemulyllfwGf bmon&yfynn&sr;rs twnfyk
owfsvtsuft wllf jyi qift ohykfnjzplygonf t"yñ, ájymi fjyelwG Oypmulom'ur;rs;
jzlvifyygnf

Oþyh \ a&onfyZmwlvif

[[qkklawnbud wrmoEsh cgpnfowvl] clypnyllvnl; tyEshwG f jri jrif
orOþvlysaft mi lvygwbra&onf]⁹

[homtzbni pmzwbolt; qáqmi Eil áom tzbwptjzpbni vlvvli, f t½; fra½
Eþbuáomtzb jzplygonf tb, állumi h oabmu&ov; [br; vif tajztrsr
&&Eil ygonf a&onf \ yjefuul rsupk jri vmat mi f zEil fi [ájzqlb&Eil ygonf
xlt; jyi f , þ&jzpbat mi luvylu xldoma llumi þon; jzi h ájzqlb; smaw&ygonf
allumi f us; n; yd ájzqlbenfygygonf

jyZmwlvq&nOþyh \ pum; u pum; wvqnl? pmwvqmtvulh pum; wpr; djzpl
aoma llumi h llum; okwbN Eþbubni [k ájzor&bavmuf &nygonf ta llumi frñ
jrefmtr;rs; Esh & if Eþur; f Oiháom tvulh us; rs; wcbk; tzbull tvulh wpr; yf [k áznfy

⁸ Oxymoron

⁹ yñ? Oþ? 1959? 30/

xmjci&f/ xltz&f ul tvufwpr& [k owf&v&f ul taemu&f tvufur&f
rs&w&f om aw&f ygonf

pmq&f h&f i&f w&f om t*lv&f omom [Awfully good] [hom pum \ t"y&f, f
r&f jrefmt&f [rw&f maumi&f, h&f h&f tw&f jzpygonf [Awfully] u [awe] h&f
[awful] w&f u y&f v&f maompum jzpygonf [Awful] ul jrefmpmtz&f k&f t*lv&f jrefm
t b&f me&f [tv&f tri&f q&f /&f aom? p&f v&f rou&f om jz&f h&f om? tv&f raumi&f aom]¹⁰
[k z&f q&f k&f mygonf (x&f hemuf oy? t&f r&f w&f h&f w&f onf [lv&f z&f k&f mygonf oy?
t&f r&f w&f bn&f aemu&f f&f i&f v&f maom t"y&f, f jz&f p&f ygonf) [Awfully] \ rlv t"y&f, f&f
[q&f q&f 0g;0g;] [p&f v&f rom jz&f p&f v&f mu&f t&f mi] [k jz&f bn&f [Awfully good] \ t"y&f, f&f
[q&f q&f 0g;0g;] u&f aumi&f w, ? p&f v&f rou&f om jz&f p&f v&f mu&f t&f mi&f aumi&f w, [k t"y&f, f&f ygonf
[p&f v&f h&f p&f v&f mu&f t&f mi&f aumi&f w, [k lv&f q&f h&f ygonf

O&f y&f h&f t&f z&f h&f v&f aom t&f z&f r&f q&f h&f 0g;0g;] u&f [k ajym&f v&f aumi&f w, f [k o&f h&f f&f x&f m&f
onf O&f y&f hu q&f h&f w&f n&f u&f [k z&f y&f w&f rmo&f v&f mu&f [k z&f q&f h&f yeb&f n&f [jri&f jri&f for&f p&f v&f y&f suf
at&f mi] [k h&f /&f y&f] [v&f sv, [k kz&f k&f mygonf

xltz&f r&f s&f w&f a&f &f p&f maemu&f pum t"y&f, f&f s&f aj&f z&f mi&f h&f z&f mi&f u&f q&f e&f l&f si&f h&f eaon&f ul
aw&f h&f ygonf x&f h&f z&f mi&f h&f z&f mi&f u&f q&f e&f l&f si&f h&f eaom O&f y&f p&f p&f um&f r&f s&f ul pm&f zw&f br&f s&f E&f p&f uf
o&f ab&f mu&f sonf

z&f h&f k&f y&f E&f h&f i&f O&f y&f p&f p&f um&f r&f s&f oxymoron q&f h&f om O&f y&f p&f p&f um&f onf a&f onf j&f z&f m&f v&f
t&f z&f h&f ES&f v&f ygonf x&f O&f y&f p&f p&f um&f ul c&f r&f i&f p&f v&f z&f m&f un&f h&f v&f i&f oxys h&f morons q&f h&f om
a&f s&f &f p&f um&f E&f p&f v&f hay&f i&f x&f m&f on&f ul aw&f h&f ygonf oxys (adj) u x&f u&f ru&f h&f on? p&f t&f h&f om [k
t"y&f, f&f ygonf moronos (N) u [w&f h&f o? x&f h&f f&f o] [k t"y&f, f&f ygonf t"y&f, f
aj&f z&f mi&f h&f z&f mi&f u&f q&f e&f l&f si&f h&f eaom pum v&f h&f ES&f v&f w&f o&f h&f x&f m&f j&f z&f p&f onf jrefm&f omompum
tae&f z&f i&f h&f o&f h&f E&f h&f un&f h&f v&f i&f]'D&f m&f u w&f h&f v&f l&f br&f s&f jraewm&f]? [k h&f wp&f a, mu&f vn&f v&f l&f br&f s&f
ye&f f&f s&f ur&f ue&f b&f] [hom to&f h&f r&f jzpygonf teuf t"y&f, f&f taumi&f t&f q&f h&f ajymi&f f&f ye&f pum
E&f p&f c&f ul&f x&f b&f l&f v&f b&f x&f m&f v&f i&f t"y&f, f&f ajymi&f f&f ye&f O&f y&f p&f m&f r&f s&f t&f p&f m&f w&f f&f y&f g&f i&f ygonf

xlt&f j&f i&f Awefully good ul O&f y&f p&f p&f um&f w&f p&f r&f [k t&f r&f e&f w&f i&f l&f ygonf Awefully good
taemu&f E&f h&f i&f O&f y&f p&f p&f um&f ES&f h&f t"y&f, f&f q&f i&f w&f h&f om [tv&f h&f aumi&f w, [q&f h&f om to&f h&f ul
O&f y&f p&f [k rac&f q&f h&f ay/ [tv&f h&f aumi&f w, [onf [tr&f s&f u&f aumi&f w, [q&f h&f om omref
t"y&f, f&f ta&f q&f i&f om&f ygonf [p&f v&f h&f p&f v&f mu&f t&f mi&f ul aumi&f y&f gayw, [? [aoc&f s&f i&f p&f r&f e&f h
avmu&f t&f mi&f aumi&f y&f gayw] w&f h&f r&f s&f om Awefully good ul O&f y&f p&f p&f um&f w&f p&f ck jz&f p&f v&f m&f r&f n&f
jzpygonf

t*lv&f omom w&f f&f t"y&f, f&f ajymi&f f&f ye&f v&f O&f y&f p&f m&f r&f s&f p&f m&f i&f f&f y&f l&f k&f m&f &f m&f tr&f s&f t&f j&f m&f &f bn&f
ul aw&f h&f ygonf t&f c&f ul&f h&f w&f i&f y&f v&f i&f

- plastic glasses yvw&f w&f p&f r&f e&f

¹⁰ t*lv&f jrefmt b&f me? 2001? 82/

- deafening silence em;uefothavmuá tni f wlvtsubm; aumi fwm/
- falsely true rñ; rñ; BuDeYrñ hewm/
- icy hot at;puáeatmi fuylvwm/
- living dead &S&ueh; oaeav&V/

[hom Oypmpum; rñ; onf a&Bpum; ES h aemupum; t"yñ, tsif qeLusi áeonfuñ aw&B; ygonf

pmqD; yñ \ a06 E&nyZmwfStzIEpñkullavlvmwifjvlygonf jyZmwf tze lvñ f t pñv&S&aoES h wynft *ñ jyeftvñ ac: a0: aeam tmvlypum; rñ; uñ aw&B; ygonf &aolu]q&mwynñ earmAR mwpñyñ pñmñ olcgvntsvñ S r&Eñ lvlynm&ñ¹¹ [k tmvlyf pum; jzihc: ygonf ynm&ñ hc: lyñ txlyñ áomt cg earmAR mñ [hom pmwpñyñ fuñ olEñ suufsvñ onfvñ r&bñ [qeLusi bupum; rñ; olEñ exmygonf xñt cg wynñ t*ñ]blawmñ buñ vñ xuñ usuñ hewñ ua&csuñ r&vñ vañ unñ áunñ ck wñ átmif atrñ o; wh ra [mo "mbñ m;]¹² [k jyeñ ac: ygonf ra [mo "mñ hc: lyñ xñt ra [mo "mu uñ ða&csvñ tajccñ snñ fo&aygiñ pyñ fuñ blawmñ bñ m; vñ xuñ unñ fu usuñ áe onñ fñ ctñ ðñ kd r&ao; aomra [mo "mñ k qlygonf ynmñ buñ onñ [k ausñ mñ onñ ra [mo "mñ *Pñ yñ Rñ ES h uñ yñ mñ cñ mñ aeygonf xñt zñ rñ; onñ pmzwbñ Eñ buñ ápaom tñ zñ rñ; jzplygonf tvm; wñ t"yñ, ájymñ jyeñ pum; wñ ájymñ tqñ ta&tom; tñ zñ tñ Eñ rñ; trñ; tñ ym; &ñ ygonf

t"yñ, ájymñ jyeñ Oypm; rñ; onñ pmayrñ; wñ f &ñ bñ f [kvlyg/ aeñ ðoñ bñ tñ ajym pum; rñ; xñ ð&muñ pñ ájymñ qñ lvñ ðñ vnñ olEñ lygonf onñ 'u-

rñvñ áqñ vñ pñ, muñ bñ f tñ vñ ðñ cñ sñ onñ olñ onñ bñ tñ aygiñ tñ oñ iñ rñ; om wñ pñ, muñ lyñ ð wñ pñ, muñ buñ uñ ðñ onñ xñ bñ fñ yñ eñ vñ suñ yiñ &ñ áe onñ xñ yñ kñ lvñ fuñ]wañ &ñ niñ áñ &ñ niñ ES h useñ rñ; mñ ewñ lvñ] [k ajymñ qñ bñ Eñ fñ cñ iñ fñ ðñ jzplygonf xñt wñ]w, kv, Buñ Eñ yñ puñ?]uñ eñ faumñ pñ m rñ; átmñ cñ rñ; onñ?]ayñ áyñ snñ ðñ pñ vñ ðñ pñ]ponñ jzih Oypmpum; rñ; pñ &ñ ygonf bmompum; wñ f Oypm; yñ cñ h zñ eñ vñ ðñ cñ rñ; onñ wñ xñ ð zñ eñ vñ ájymñ qñ bñ rñ; uñ pñ ðñ ÓPñ ðñ f &ñ bavmñ f tñ cñ fñ tñ vñ fñ &ñ ðñ rñ; jzplygonf

OypmES hit vufñ

Oypmonb' gursñ vm a0gñ mñ jzpiñ tvufñ onñ tvufñ usñ fñ vma0gñ nñ jzpbñ f Oypmonñ f tvufñ ES h trñ uñ áonñ vnñ whñ ðñ rñ; quEñ fñ rñ; &ñ áe onñ tvufñ owñ &ñ brñ Oypmñ wñ bñ f ouñ ðñ vñ á vufñ áoñ bñ mwñ f tuñ yñ oñ iñ nuñ onñ xñ ðñ uñ ðñ vñ tvufñ rñ; [k qñ bñ fñ tñ euñ vñ fñ whñ ðñ tñ ajccñ hom Oypm; rñ; onñ Eñ f, ðñ vñ iñ pñ mñ cñ iñ oñ abñ m &ñ Eñ f, ðñ vñ eñ qñ mñ qñ iñ zñ qñ om tvufñ rñ; ES h wñ lvñ / ðñ ubñ abñ mwñ áe nuñ onñ

¹¹ yñ? 0ñ 1950? 35/
¹² , if/

tEi{xylwlyOypmES hlyutvufi

whbuh t ajcch onOypmrs;wGf]tEi{xylwlyOypm}onftvufibufSNunlvGf
]hlyutvufi} jzpbnf

]tEi{cuh tEi{ESxylwlyK wipm;um qhompum;oni tEi{xylwlyK
Oypmum;rn\}/¹³

[kq&nbuDzhpel zGqkmygon/ om'u-

aZnf S ydwmuh/DguAsplvGf hlyutzlrm;ull trm;tjymawGygon/ om'u
tmjzih]vulur, lvm;}uAsnvGf

]vuhh/pif, Olwlyef&, eY

pavmu bpwpeefull

yest#bqip&m

rmvmuyt&n;/}¹⁴

, ifwGf]yest#b[homtohonf edlvyl[lvnfqEilygon/ Oyrmtvufi
vnf ajrmububul uAspmqk OPappm&nrS xufay:vmonh hlyu tvufitZD
[lvnf qEilygon/ , ifwGf yefonf tyirSbhomtyGf [teu&lyD t#f#vbe&ef
tajcwuswnhqmubxmaom taqmufttjzpbnf pumvhwptcsifpA teurh
ubjcm;aonlvnf uAsmq&mu yest#b#ullteubxylwlylum zGqkmygon/

zGqkmyGfEiHt vufiurfrs;wGfawG&aom hlyutvufirs;ullwifjvlygon/

This coffee shop is an ice box. (Metaphor)

aunzGqklu a&cbjzplv

She's drowning in a sea of grief. (Metaphor)

oluawmhaomuyiv, b#ep#eNyD

hlyutvufionf OuDkwatvufiobmyifjzpbnf tr#lvu, hlymjciif jzplvGf
(wipm;f oG Duahlymjciif r[lvlvGf) tmebiulehayanf om'urh]lavqiEharmi f}
]qiem;hlylvwG;}ponlvbnf rvutitmaumi#aom hlyutvufirs;jzpb#onlvnf
, cktcg tbfmeDipum;rs; jzpb#aylyD Oypm/haxmi hlylvGf tvufiowuleh#om
Oypmjzpb#onf xhNlumi h tEi{xylwlyK OypmES hlyutvufionf oabmobnDcsi f
whbnf [kq]ciifjzpbnf

¹³ zhpel OD (OZBAR) cEpryg? 224/
¹⁴ aZnf S 1964? 57/

[kvf[eajymr [kváumuDypmEš h t w b , Okvát vufi¹⁵

twb, Okvát vufiulq&mbu(armi(iri("Ejzl)u

]]vêvêNul;Nul; xlxluuz]]ci(oni twb, Okvát vufi\ tajcch
oabmjzpbni¹⁶

pmqDyhu cg;&rnbqU/fowumxuyl cg;Ei hNumi fuh

]]wrmixyZsm? Nuuf[ifcg;oeEi wlv¹⁷

[i vêvêluuzlxmonf

zBzNyeEi h t vufiurfrsmw&f aw&aom twb, Okvát vufiurmu wifyvlyg
onf

I've told you a million times to clean your room! (Hyperbole)

riřtceful&šřzljymwm t cgwpbeřruawmbja [/

(twb, Okvát vufi)

Her head was spinning from all the new information. (Hyperbole)

owiř tcsuftvuftopřřmNumi h obcgiřu cšrcsmU/n&eygw, ř

[kvf[eajymr [kváumuf Oypmoni twb, Okvát tvufiobabmw&f tuř(Oif
onf/ tb, hNumi qh onřjzpEi? r&Ei bniřmu wipm; qciřjzpi avmuveř
oabmyiř jzpbni[k , bEi bniř onř twb, Okvát vufi w&f onř [kvf[eajym
r [kváumuf Oypmr [kvNuay/ [kvf[eajym r [kváumuf Oypmw&f uřl tvêft Nul;
qciřřm onř jzpi twb, Okvát vufi jzpi u onř

Oyrm¹⁸Eš h Oypm

tvufi enřřm w&f Oyrmt vufi onř to h tw&f us, bq h jzplygonf tEi řcEš h
tEi řful w&om* Pzi h cEi řciř onř Oyrmt vufi jzplygonf

Oypmwipm; jciř [ko h v&řgonf Oypmwipm; jciř [bniř wpp&lvpc&ct m; &n h êř
ac:a0:aom pu m; v&ul x&pu m; v&lvpc&Eš h w h D? qupyř&šom tjc m; wpp&lvpc&ct m;
&n h êř ac:a0:aom pu m; v&ul x&pu m; v&lvpc&Eš h w h D? qupyř&šom tjc m; wpp&lvpc&ct m;
&n h êř ac:a0:aom pu m; v&lvpc&ct jzpi ajymi řa' t o h yřci ř jzpbniř

q&maZnř š\]y& z; w&ř uAsü raA' gtay: w&f i g; uav; řř v&lygv m&m raA' g\
oPřeřul

]]aA' gu azmi řoPřeř¹⁹

[i Oyrmt vufi ajr mu ř t mi ř a&; zlxmonf

¹⁵ Hyperbole

¹⁶ c i ř i ř a r m i ř ("Ejzl)? 2011? 165/

¹⁷ y h ? O p ř 1932? 29/

¹⁸ Simile

¹⁹ aZnř š 2012? 180/

OyrmESh Oypmonf Eif, Obhlononcsif wbonfvnf tcsae&mw6f Oypmu
whDyhtsmof xywlyfEibonftxd whjciifzpbnf xywlyfciiftmjzih pum;u
apEibonhtu;vnf &bnf

zBzNYEifitvufusfrsrSOyrm tvufirsr;ulwifjvlygonf

She's happy as a clam. (simile)

obysf/ā hawm ckaumi hāv;wpāumi f uae wmyl (Oyrm tvufi)

(ckaumi hāv;rsn \ tclm [xmygu vbm;wpDyNYH aeyESH
wlygonf)

I move fast like a cheetah on the Serengeti. (simile)

q&ifwāb;rh awmxu usnopvlt;ul uleawmfvly/ā;rl u
jrelw, f (Oyrm)

Oypmohpbl ta&twubnf Oyrmohpobavmuf rrsnay/ ohonf Oypm wipm;
jciifonf aog[n&1/2/2 tvufi? *Pftjzp&Elygonf/ xhNumi hOypm e, fy, bnf Oyrm
xufus, Defonf[k, lqElygonf

OypmES horm"đP²⁰

Oypmwipm;jiifESH wlu/wlqupyhaom *Pfrorm'đPjzpbnf/ orm'đP
tzbtm;vbonf Oypm/āxmi hrlunh/đif Oypmrsn; jzpbnf

q&maZnf'ā [ja'gcift o]uAsw6f 'dvupa&\ w[lfxh[eylefuh ou&v/bm;
wpD\ a'gobuāe [eESH

] 'dvut:ēEfr&

a'gxvibm)²¹

[li a&;zlxmaomaumi h ou&vli onjzplw wāomoabmuđ ouf lv6 b]lxmaomaumi h
orm'đPājrmubnf

wipm;jiifonf pum;v? Ogu? pmyESH pmvpykfvht qitvnf &Elyg onf
xhNumi h wipm; *Pbnf jrefnOypm\ us, jye'rl eu/ā;rlwluāy:v6f xi&ā;apaom
*P[k, lqvlygonf

zBzNYEifitSorm'đPājrmuāom tzlrsn;ulwifjvlygonf

The sea lashed out in anger at the ships, unwilling to tolerate another
battle. (personification)

²⁰ Personification
²¹ aZnf' 2012? 197/

aemubxypjygvpcjzprfnulrvlvmawmbonf [e j z i h y i v , f i b u d u
oabnfa w u l l a ' g o w b u d w o k e f o k e f w ' n n f ' n n f 1/2 u e s u f a e o n f

The sky misses the sun at night. (personification)

nu&ifaumi{uiBudu aeulv&faeonf

jrnbp&vufi²²

q&nBudu a' guivmatmi jriBudu jrnbp&vufiul

]]jrnbp&vufiulom tqiweqnf jrnbp&vufiul weqmqia&zD
xmonhtvufijzponf}}²³

[kz&vqkmygonf

q&nBudu ri{obPfi [ajAmo]]uAsmw&fyvkvjAlef? wkvjAlef [hom ajAmwD aomt cg
jrn&omtoltsm,ul

]]ykvjAlef&, ey

awmi lule{vmompcefqDu}}

]]a, mi Bude&sfqyifwifnyBudu

nj {wkvjAlef}}²⁴

[kjrnbp&vufiulajrmu&tmifa&zDxmonf

jrnbp&vufiul taemuElii usfrsmü t"yü, z&vq&mw&f

]]jrnbp&vufiulom cpmcsuft"yü, ey:v&tmif toltsm,ul urfusiyüElii p&h
z&pnfxmjci f jzponf}} [kqygonf pum,vhrsm \ t"yü, fsm onfx&um,vhrsm \
tok&u&sv&hom pum,vhrsm ol [kvf x&vmaomtoltwüf a&xmaom pum
vhrsm jzponf pmta&tom,ultouDi&pnlyD auseyru&ay;p&fonf

onf'utmjzih

The burning wood hissed and crackled.

r&vmi luf&aeom op&mrsv 1/2 1/2 ES h avmi luf&u&ub&tsm jrn&e
onf

u&eywü ywDefusi w&f obm \ toltsm tlr&eygonf Sounds of
nature are all around us listen for the croak, caw, buzz, whirr, swish, hum,
quack, meow, oink, and tweet.

JJ Onomatopoeia

JR a'tmi jriBudu a' guivm? 2019? Vol 8, No. 27ii

J9 ri{obPfi 1997? 195/

zm;uav;u tef;te? a%u;uav;wtmtn? ym;uav;uwODD i;u;awmi;yh
 wzswzwtw? jrufi;avw;hoh w%t;? op%uf avw;hohvob
 buav;awG w*w?w? aNumi;uav;u wan;h;h;h;? Ou;uav;u
 wt;e;te;ES;hi;u;uav;awG;w;u;u;pon;ht;v;rs; jz;pygon/

Oypm;w;bnf o' gbu;f;N;un;iv;G;f Oypm;rs; jz;pygon/ tvu;h;bu;f;S;N;un;iv;G;f;v;nf
 ten;f;q;N;Ou;D;w;v;v;u;ho;ab;N;yg;on/ x;ku;yl; o;ab;mc;si;f;wh;h;om; tvu;h;rs; &e
 aom;N;umi; h;Oypm;ES; f;v;u;h;w;N; q;u;py;f;w;h;D;w;L;u;h;av;h;v;mw;ij;ym;ji; jz;pygon/

Oypm;ES; h;oi; N;um; a&;

q&ma;Zn;f; ES; h;q&mr; i;f;OD;P;w;bnf; taj;cc;ly;nm;? t;qi;f;ri;ly;nm;w;lv;f; pum; tv;S;pm
 tv;qi;f;ly;nm; u;lo;oi;N;um; av;usi; hay; c;ly;gon/ x;h;oi;N;um; &mw;f; Oypm; \ o;ab;N; o;bn;D?
 Oypm;tr;f; t;pm; c;f;cm; w;w;e;f; &S; f;j;yn;e;N;um; ay; c;bnf

, ae;h;cw;f; taj;cc;ly;nm; t; xu;lv;e;f; ' or;w;e;f; wu;v;D;ip;mar; y;f;sm; w;f; tv;u;h;ES; h
 ar; c;e;f;yg;oi;ly;gon/ ar; c;e;f;yp;h;f;h; r;nb;nf; tv;u;h; jz;pygon/ ES; h; ou;f;q; h; &m; oi;te;f;pm;w;f;
 r;nb;nf; t; o;ly;km; on;f; w;u;f; p; tv;u;h; aj;rmu;h; N;umi; f; u;lv;nf; &S; f;j;yy;g; [i; jz;pygon/

o;lv;e;f - %y;ut;v;u;h (way;gi;f;ng;usi; u;As;)

t;E;h;f;ch - i;u;f;av; \ t;ou;f; i;u;v;bu;f; t;ou;f;

t;E;h;f; - ee;f;aw;nf; ee;f;

wa;om; *P;f; - ch; t;mi;f;ae;xl;f; ar;lv;sv;f;G; fa;umi;f;on;h;e; &m

- *P; &n;lv;bs;f; x;yl;w;yl;f; &z;lx;ma;om; N;umi; h; %y;ut;v;u;h; aj;rmu;h; N;umi; f;

t; xu;lv;gar; c;e;f;yp;h;f;h; t; z;lv;w;f;ch; y; N;yd; r;nb;nf; tv;u;h; jz;pygon/ on;f;
 b;ma;N;umi; h; x;lv;v;u;h; aj;rmu;h; N;umi; f; &S; f;j;yr;nf; x;h; r; c;e;f; t;qi;f;h; c;f;ri;f;v;f;z;mon;h; t;qi;h
 on; jz;pygon/ x;ku;f;tv;u;h; av;lv;men;f;rs; x; d; μh;umi; f; r;e; &e;lv;yg;on/ x;h; N;umi; h;
 c;f;ri;f;v;f;z;mr;rs; t;ji; i;f; p; r;f; r;f; z;e;lv;v;rs; y;g;oi; f;v;map; &e;f; av;usi; hay; &r;nf; jz;pygon/

Oypm;ty;gt;oi;f;tv;u;h; oi;te;f;pm;rs; oi;N;um; a&; x; d; μlv;G; lv;h;p; &e;ES; h; z;e;lv;v;ri;
 p;f; &n;f;ri;f;map; &e;f; v;lv;ty;gon/ x;h; N;umi; h; z;lv;z;lv;v;E;h;f; h;v;u;v;D;ic;h; p;mar; y;f;sm; w;f;
 ar; aom (Figurative Language Text) ar; c;e;f;er;em;yp;h;f;h; r;Sen;f; b;ib;nf;rs; , &e;h;v;lv;nf;
 av;usi; N;u; &r;nf; jz;pygon/ x;h; p;mar; y;f;sm; w;f; O;f;pm;ay; ar; on;f;h; Oypm; pum; ty;gt;oi;f;
 tv;u;h;ES; h; f;yg;on/ x; d; μh; μf; aj;ym;w;w;h; &; w;w;f; u;lv;pp;h; q; j;ci;f; jz;pygon/

j;re;f;N;E;h;f; &E;h; oi;te;f;pm;rs; w;f; Oypm; t; jz;pygon/ ow;f;sv;aj;ym;q;ji;f; r; &h; o; aom; tv;u;h;
 t; c;lv;lv;w;ij;v;yg;on/

x; i; &f; N;yd; y; k; w;f; t; jz;pygon/ y;sup;on;lv;lv;h;f; N;yd; r;lv;v;um; u;lv;u;at;mi; f;yl;ji; f; u;lv;z;lv;h; N;yd;
 E;h;f; h;rs; w;f; (Allusion) [k; ac; ygon/ v;bv;f;sm; x; i; &f; aom; y; k; w;f;rs; \ t; jz;pygon/ y;u;f;rs; u;lv;
 &n;h;f; N;yd; w;ip; m; aj;ym;on;f;rs; &E;h; f;yg;on/ r;lv;v;lv;v;f; y;lv;lv;lv; P; c;P; v;mac; s;ol;lv; aj;ym;rd

aompum;rn i grsm;ZmvdU atmufrbeovm/ rrtultrdbmoma&;pmayaw&ku obX;BuD
[k vbtsmonh aZmvdUESlvipm;ji? tajym aumi;olwpa, muuu tajym uawmh
a1/2ref [kviipm;ji? tpm;BuDor sm;uH a0omvD bV;0i bvi [k bV;ESlvipm;ji&bn/
xlvipm;ji;rs;uH Oypmw&f Allusion [k trnhy; ygon/

qelusi buf t"yH, pum;vluH Antiphrasis [hc: on/ wptgwp&H oa&ncsif
aomtcg bompum;uH ajymi;om uonrs; &bn/ [HNumuf HNumuf t&n&m
allumuvwbluH AEKvaofygw, [k koljci? c;fomvluwms;clp&napmi f&B [k koljci
rs;jzpbnf

pum;vhoH [kvi pumpks;uH xyxyb;ji;fuH (Anaphora) [hc: on/
1/2lvpyD, m; jyZmvlv&lvluH pleX&H i&ho; x&v;w/ wluH uv&K&if&, lv; [h&;jci
rs;jzpbnf jrefmbompum;w&f 'temaonrcuavm/ w&K&onf raysuavm [h&;jci
rs; q&Elygon/

pum;vhr; om [kvi pumpks;uH ajymi;fyexy;ji;fuH (antimetable) [hc:
on/ tar&uebrw *eftuzufae'N xi&H; aom pum;wpt&bn/ x&bum;rn
Eli;Hwm;u uH ftw&uf bmvly;E;lv) ajymrae; uH luE;H;ftw&uf bmvlyE;H
ovb;lvmy;ajym [k jzpbnf x&bum;rs;uH antimetable [hc: ygon/ jrefmbom
pum;w&f igajymovlv;? igvly;bv;lv;E; [k ajym;ji;rs;rs; jzpbnf

pmtv&qiyl pum;tv&qiyluH yH us, jye;H;avlv;? avlusi;ay;oi;lygon/
x&HNum;h Oypmpum;tygtOif tvu;HES;H;om ar;c&fy;H;rs;ES;h jrefmE;H;lv;Oif Oypm
tjzpfow;rs;v;ajym;ji; r&H; aom tvu;H;rc;lu;ent, lyD c&K&lv;H;rs;hoi;Num;ay;
oi;lygon/ x&H;vlusi;ay;xm;v;Oif ynma&;jy;ly;ajymi;v;H jzppOftw&lu;lv;if jyi;qi;f
ly;H;zpE;lygon/

l;K; kb;oytsuf

bompum;uH av;eu;hp&el &S;vifow;G Re; to;lv;ye;ES;h pum;cs;H;E;H;Re;
Oypmwipm;rs;uH zelw;D;H;v;ml;lygon/ x&Oypmwlv;bn; tajymbompum;rs on;
*E;D;ip;maye, f&deu;H;ip;H; wn&H;ejci;rs; x&ljcm;csu;lv;w;py;if jzplygon/ w&K&bn.
O;P;pe;f&ba;1/2 zelw;E;H;bn/ x&H; xμat;mi;f a&;E;H;ajymE;H;lv;Oif r&H; bompum;
pmayulv;tr;rs;p;lv;D;ip;rl;ji;lv;ufn/ ajym&? a&;&u;H;ey;rn/ pum;tv&ajym;ww&ES;h
pmtv&;ww&ef ta&H;w;H;taemu;lv;H; tvu;H;ur;rs;w&f tqi;we;qnr;rs;p;nyg&H
aeygon/ x&H; bompum;rs wipm;rl to;H;umi;rs;on;f pmaye, lv;Oif ae&m, bu;H;H
pmaye, rsvipm;rl to;H;umi;rs;on;fae;H;O;H;H; ajympum;rs; tjzpfw&lv;us, E;H;ayon/

ed

Oypmonfjrefmbomumpum;ESpmay Ep&ypvhwv f ta&;ygaomalumihjrefmbom
pum;ESpmayul ylnznfnqhwv f]Oypm} onfta&;ygonf bmompum;onf wlvuf
ajymifvlsu/2m Oypmtolwlvbnfnf wlvubajymifvlsu/2ygonf vlvbnfnf
topftopbam pvlvulÓPfrsm;jzih Oypmwipm;rtopfrsm;ul zelwfaernjzpbonf
bmompum;wpcitwv f Oypmwipm;rtopfrsm; ay:x&faernjzpbubm bmompum;
onfOypmwipm;rtsm;jzihzlvwlvubhernfjzpygonf

usrfupm&if

jrefmbom

- ukm&? t&Sf (1980)/ *vufhyefu* ('k&ut) &eule? pmayaygifut/
- ciri? armif ("Ejzl)/ (1985)/ *pumajyoabmw&m; pumajytwwjynm (y-ut)* &eule? jrefmpm
Xme? &eulewuidlvf
- ciri? armif ("Ejzl)/ (2014)/ *Oypmurrf&lvxth (y-ut)* &eule? Z&ly&pmtyf wlvf
- aZnf? (1964)/ *ydvmlv&lvDguAsrsm; ('k&ut)* &eule? yefulumpmpOf
- aZnf? (1986)/ *a&S&cwj&lvAsrsm;Esh tjc;uAsrsm;* &eule? b0wuidlvf
- aZnf? (1997)/ *aA'gvrfuAsrsm; (jrefm? t*lvj) (y-ut)* &eule? jr0wv
- aZnf? (2006)/ *aA'gvrf* &eule? E&lv&lvP&nf
- yn? 0v (1932)/ *Opykarw&vnl* &eule? [lvbn0wv
- yn? 0v (1950)/ *a0&E&lvjZmv* &eule? [lvbn0wv
- yn? 0v (1959)/ *a&onfyZmv* &eule? [lvbn0wv
- zlv&? 0v (OZBAK&)/ (y&lv&lv&lv) *txulveljrefmuAsrzenfusrf ('k&w)* &eule? wlvpmylejwlvf
- ri&0Pv (1997)/ *uAsmaygif&lv* &eule? pmayavmu/
- &S&lvwaZmon&/ (1965)/ *a&lv&lv&lv&lv (v-ut)* [lvbn0wv
- &lvon&? &Sf [m (1972)/ *pvk'r&lv&lv&lv&lv* &eule? AR&lv&lv&lv&lv
- t*lvj- jrefmt b&lv&lv* (2001)/ &eule? jrefmpmt zlv&lv&lv&lv

atmijrid&? a'gulvm/ 2019/ Academic Weekly Educational Journal Junior Vol. 8, No. 27.

tifwmeuftaxmuftxm

[https:// www. slps. org](https://www.slps.org), Domain pdf.

[https:// literaryterms. net/ figures-of-speech/](https://literaryterms.net/figures-of-speech/)

[https:// armytage. net/pdsdata/%5BChris Baldick%5D The Concise Oxford Dictionary of L \(BookFi.org\). pdf.](https://armytage.net/pdsdata/%5BChris%20Baldick%5D%20The%20Concise%20Oxford%20Dictionary%20of%20L%20(BookFi.org).pdf)

Figurative Language Test

Figures of speech make up a huge portion of the English language, making it more creative, more expressive, and just more interesting! Many have been around for hundreds of years-some even thousands-and more are added to our language essentially every day. This article will focus on a few key forms of figures of speech, but remember, the types are nearly endless!

Name _____ Date _____

DIRECTIONS: Fill in the blank with the correct definition.

| | | | |
|--------------|-----------|--------------|-----------------|
| Alliteration | Hyperbole | Onomatopoeia | Simile |
| | Metaphor | Idiom | Personification |

1. A funny exaggeration is called a/ an _____
2. _____ is when you give human-like qualities to something that is not human.
3. The repetition of consonant sounds at the beginning of words is called _____ .
4. A comparison using like or as is a/ an _____ .
5. A/ an _____ is an expression that is not meant to be taken literally.
6. Words that resemble the sound they describe is _____ .
7. A comparison of two nouns that don't use like or as is a/an _____ .

1/ tllcsi{uasm\ oabmobm0

tllcsi{uasm\ onf ausvurefryshv;rsn\ rrvltbmrliu oli, csi{rsn;tm
&iz6bjymlum [eh&;zhaom aw;uasm\jzpygon/ xluasm\ onf anmi&r{acwlv6f
pwi{y:ayguclbnf [k, b&ygon/ anmi&r{acwlvu jrefmpayori{t& owfsv&m
w6f q&nlu{p}azarmi lvi fu

]]ou&mZi 888 cespw6f tif0eefuH &Sri{foH [ebh; otjrefonupí
tif0aejynhawnlu\ wet&wvznfjznf arsr&vncly{aemuf anmi&r{
rifw&m{udonf tif0a&jynluH xyf{ebqifí luXef z6hwnfjyebnf
xhlu mi hxi{tí rifjy&epí lu{pnhom ou&mZi 959 cEspSou&mZi 1113
cEspí tif0a&jynlu{ wze xyf{ysupdonlv{h{tmif Epy&dp{w6f&B
acwlvu' kvd tif0acwv [hc:tyhomanmi&r{acwv [í trn{y;oiN}}

(azarmi lvi? 0P? 1317? 161/)

[kacwv{ijcm;jyglygon/

anmi&r{acwlv6f pwi{y:x{fchom tllcsi{uasm\ oabmobm0uH uasm
AEom&usr{w6f

]]tll} qbnf{h jrefmbmonjzponf/]tll} [hom tu&mr{h uasm [hom
teu? toH [homteu? jynlv{faom-teu? tiftllf [homteuf
rsn;u{konf}}

[í vnfaumi{?

]]tll pyqly{h{h wwd u@? yíryí{5-rsvftcswlv6f jyqlvsu&bnh{tllpm
uH fsm;ESíjcm? toh;tvn? un&ef-tcltly? tqwftwu? tx{uf
t [yf t&yftawm? oabmw6m olv{hlu mi {u{vlu{em pyqly{h{hmonf}}

(wi? 0P? y{B{ehxmu{rí? 1331? 76/)

[í vnfaumi{ tllcsi{uasm\ vu{Pn&y? z{en{ [elu{z6qlyglygon/

xlltwl tllcsi{uasm\ onf

]]e^tll{f{si{^}cspwlv6f, hv/ oli, csi{faumi{ a, murwlv}} [hom
tmvlypum;ESí{í aemuq{htcsy{lv6f tu&mv;v{h&lyd [jav;]ESí{tqH
ow{v{h{h{om ausvu{armi b{b{ o{si {wpr{h{h}}

(jrefmt b{me? tu{ofcsy? 1980? 183/)

[í vnfaumi{?

]]tllcsi{qbnf{h{h{v} vu{huasmwlvub{b{ obq{E{h&;onf [kv? aw;
o{si {ub{b{ obq{E{h&ef a&;zhaom o{si {uasm\jzpvonf obq{m{itoluH

av;wph tolnxmi toluh &vqkaomaumi hxbtsi {uAsm
ullttsi [li ac:qbnf}} (rEAv;wuobv? u-yif? cEsfryg? 35/)

[li vnfaumi zGiqyulaw&ygonf

tlltsi {uAsm pyqblwbnf

]]pumajymoESitnd]]a, mi{r}} [komtozipybnf [kirA/}}

(wi? 0p? ykDehxmuif? 1331? 187/)

[li tlltsi {uAsm\ tmvypumoh [eEShywbuif zGiqyulaw&ygonf

]]tlltsi {rsmonf armi bobubuzpbnful aw&onf/ cphltw&f
ausawmolrsn, vefqov? p&df? ybqnuawomaw;ozpbnf}}

(aZnf? 1965? 55/)

]]ausawmae refryv\ obnoulzmxmybnf tm&zG jzpnf jrefm
aus&dyef? tqif? tell acixltsi? t, hNunfptvrfwul
zkmynbfEpbuzG jzpnf obnouvmu oabmxmonf qifcip&m
jzpnf pumtohtEef tptuluvnf c&us; zG jzpb& xlltsi {
uAsm; uhpLuAsm; [li qkluavonf}} (aZnf? 1965? 59/)

[li tlltsi {uAsma&zobv\ cpmrpbvabmxm; uhavvmohoyzGiqyulvnf aw& &ygonf

]]tlltsi {rsmonf ausawmuAsm trstpm;rsn;wGfygOibnf jrefm jynbl
wpm; aomubexllr? ajymqbuqpb&rfcpcif? awmobnoul trsqh
zqkmonf}}]]uAsm\ oabmw&mrn 1/2 kom;ajzmi pifi vG ul &Sivif
aom *Pft *jvuPmrsn;ESh jynpmlumi faw&onf/ uAsm zqyph jrefm
t&yolt&ybm;wll tohtEefpum;vhw; zih zqkmi cph&maumi {vS
onf}} (cphDñ xlvmpob? cEsfryg? 319)

tlltsi {uAsm trstpm; cpm&mwGlvnf

]]olaxmi ft&yfpi wkobqhomalumi holaxmi ftlltsi [hc: onf/ tcsll
uvnfobqmu qyqbnf t& olaxmi ftll [li ac: onf [qluavonf}}
(rEAv;wuobv? cEsfryg? 36/)

]]ou&Zf 900 ausfS1000 ausft xd&njynft ll&a&aomacw/jzpnf}}

(aZnf? 1965? 81/)

]] [hbndw&maf rifw&mbu;vufxuf tlltsi {rsnay:aygut&m]] &njynh
tlltsi}} [li cpm;svbm;luavonf}} (rEAv;wuobv? 1964? 36/)

]]ou&Zf 1200 ausfwpq, E&mob tlltsi {a&aomacw/jzpnf}}

(aZnf 9 1965? 81/)

[li ynm&Sfrsm, u c]cm, avlv mcluygonf

xhMumi h tlltsif [bnf auşvuaw; uAsrsmjzpf jrefnbauş&0'av vlabam
obm0? pmq\ c]m, rpvft p0lvu h o½yaznEİ p0f&bnh uAsm&đ m, fu, Daom
uAsrsmjzpbnf [kqEİlygonf

2/ *, ufteuif [bnf

bmompum, wpc]v0f teuf (ynwiteu) tjyif*, ufteursmyg0i0, SUEİlyu h

]]rnbnbmompum, rql rnbnbe&mv0frql tv0ftriftw0f oabm
½yaxsonbnjzpbnf vlyief0h Aefpumrsm, a'od pumrsm, jyn0
aeonbnjzpbm, ifwubmompum, \ t0vftyİfsm, u h t"yİh, ftai0
t0uftrstuyİ dpygonf}}

(Bakhtin, 2012, 109.)

[hom tqİt & oEİlygonf

*, ufteubnf

]]a'otvİu? tajctae tvİuf*, uİlvmaom oabnjzpbnf}}

(o0f [e? 0p? 1970? 11/)

[kz0 kqlyİ

]]tñ0cf\ *P&nfrsm? ajymo\ c]m, rfrsm? oabmxm, rsm? vİftajctae
rsm, qupyhaom teufsm, onf oufql & m pum, vİrsm, \ aemuİu0 f
w0f*, uİlv ufygvmaom oabm&lygonf}}

(ci İt;? a' guİvni? 2004? 96/)

[kz0 kqlyİvİu haw&lygonf

xlyif*, ufteuİu h w0fteuif [İ ac:a0:owf SUEİlyu h

]]x]pum, vİES hqupyİvİu f uİm jzpbay:vm&aomp0vc]m, rİu h l*, ufteuif
(oİ [kv) w0fteuif [İc: onf}} (ci İ İ? armi? ("EjzI)? 2009? 323/)

[İ z0 kqlyİt & oEİlygonf

*, ufteubnf pmayweZİ u h avlv mt u jzw& mü t a& ygyİu h

]]pum, tvİt oİ onf ½vİcsn fay: ayguİvni İ fr [kvİcs' (orİ İ aMumi f
tp0ftvm t"yİh, İwİvİcs subabmt&) qupyft "yİh, İrsm (*, uf
teufsm) rSwjzn İ jzn İ jaymi İ vİvni İ İ jzpbnf}}

(aZnf x0f? a' guİvni? 2005? 185-186/)

]]&uue(enf)rhuo(onf)oESB oi{wDullulygvtrvmawnf}}

(&S N dfr, hawmi lv6f? 1992? 4/)

[hom tzfsm;t & oElygonf

a&SwepprsuEhw6f &g&ycEh wLuybiEhe&aom ppbnlwfn rdvN cpbl
xblvBulzihpmacygav&ylunf ausvufefry&v;\ ajympumw6f

]]w%lvu, f&sfajy;? xth;xth,i, hmu? atmi hvlylv qdvt ayzlpRESB

rfvluu&sf}}

(&S N dfr, h awmi lv6f? 1992? 2/)

[li cpbarmi u rdv cpbre&ry&v;xhpmacy;yEhbnluhNunjciftmjzih&Sacwf
ppbnlwfn pmwwaywwbrsmjzpjci f *P&nbabmull o&lygonf anmi&rf acwf
]]ppbn]wN *P&nulvlnm&mw6f , &fyqlull qifrefav&fn[k , bq&yh pmeyf
&u&v&vmufl r&g&iyefqif&f Pf cpm&apumrl touly"merxmbl rdv]]jynf
rdvrsftw&uf wnoeh&usy&e&aom ppbnf&h&umi f&smjzpjlvluh&o&lygonf

]]anmi&rfacw}}]a, musn}} [homa0g[m&\ *P&njyteuxif[yr}}

anmi&rfacwN ausvufaw;uAsrjzpbnh tllcsi&uAsronf ausvuf
re&ry&v;rsu rdvNcpbarmifalumi&ull oli, csi&rsmtm &i&E&hjymlum[ef
a&z&xmaom armi&buAsrsmjzpygonf xllllcsi&uAsrsmr&v&pqih anmi&rfacw
v&vi&ys(0g)]a, musn}}[homa0g[m&\ oabmobn0? p&v&ep&v&xm *P&njyteuf
xi[yr]ull avlvmtujzwElygonf anmi&rfacwbnf pp&ru&f&hjymaomacw&jzpf
a, musnys&v&bnf ppbn&awnf&sm;tjzpf wnoex&rf&aqmi&e&y&luh

]]a&Tmi, f&Sly&hajymi& a&v&hxmi&ESB a0;acgi&f&y&hjr? c&v&aw&v&bnf}}

(trnfoda&spmq 1992? 1/)

[li vnfaumi f?

]]on&si&f, f&f&u? rlv&ESB 'v&w&pb&G& f&xm0, f&vjcm? , h' , m&wp&v&lu&f
ure&f&lu&u&ll wlu&homt&cgr? "m&u&bl&u&ll? v&lu&b&E&lv&f pp&h&jr&jy&f&f&oi&lum
clv&f? w%lvu, &sfajy;? xth;xth;alua&tmi&f&atmi&hvly}}

(&S N dfr, h awmi lv6f? 1992? 2/)

[li vnfaumi f?

]]e&u&lv&ll&fvn&f? e&h&u&lv&jcm? armi&ppb, (on)i, f&a&mu&f, f&vm&sf&f}}

(trnfoda&spmq 1992? 3/)

[li vnfaumi f?

]]E\$av;r, lvharmi r6? ppbMLum;vG? a&TmyluLun? t hpm;bulu vlu vll
&6ronf}} (&\$N dfr, ? awmi lvGf? 1992? 4/)

[i vnfaumi f a&zlyhsm;t& v, f, mvyli efc6lv6f toubr6Orfaumi f jylkaepumrl
a, mutnaumi f wll &Dp6pm;&homowES hjynp6yH P&nbabmullaw&ygonf

anmi &rfacwf a, mutnaom;wbnf v, f, mx6f, upluyslonh vlyf e f t m
ultfusiyll Eil f P&nay: v6 b66pEil hom a&zll elull

]]armi lvE6r6? E6r;usni, rS b6wmi? E6raLumi lv6f? wpy6MLumuH
Elw6maumi f ES harmi funES bn}} (trnroda&SpmqH 1992? 7/)

[k vlyf efc6lv6f to hyl6onh E6r;wll NueftivuPmulyif tao;p6v6&zlyh &
oEil ygonf

xlltwl a, mutna;sm onf jri f p dultfusibrsnjzpyll *P&njyteuf xil yll
oabmuLvnf c6pE6D6aw6qll 6lv6f

]]Epygwlyll haw&qll h6tmi? ES fclli, fwrw? jri f ubwlvll &yLunEE6
tr, rifi, ES ll bri f vnfae? r, lvnfaewll &a0onjri? awmi jywif r6?
c6lvifi, hE6ron? ajymp ll h v/}} (&\$N dfr, ? awmi lvGf? 1992? 10/)

[i a&zlyh & o66ygonf

xlltjyif anmi &rfacwlu refryshv;rsmonf r6c6p6r6n &\$lvx6uf wpDijzpyllll
*P f, Di hump6n xlv6zn6ajymLum;v6yH AR bmonOif jrefmt r6om;rsn;taejzi h
&\$lvx6ufzpjci f onf]]a, mutnaumi f}} wll *P&njyteuf xil yll *P&nbabmul

]]rav;ibzi? rll f ñpifi, ? armi &\$lvx6uf6p6wum;}}

(trnroda&SpmqH 1992? 1/)

[i a&zlyH

]]&\$lvx6uf6p? q, h6E6fu? c6lv6blu}}

(&\$N dfr, ? awmi lvGf? 1992? 17/)

[i a&zlyH

]]&\$lvx6uf6p? q, h6jcmuE6fu, fu? c6lv6blu}}

(&\$N dfr, ? awmi lvGf? 1992? 13/)

[i a&zlyhsm;t&oEil ygonf anmi &rfacwf a, mutna;smvll Ow6pm;qif, ir6qll &m
*P&njyteuf xil yll avlvmv6f -

]]aonih' gi f oE6 aq;t h6, (on)}}

(trnroda&SpmqH 1992? 30/)

Janmi & rfacwf [re]f[r] [hom aOg [m& \ *P&n]yteuxi [yfr}}

anmi & rfacwf au\$vu frefry\$av; r\$monf v, f, mvyi ef c0Di cRy# o#E#yif #i opyi yefyi r\$ m u#pep i w u p u y \$ a w w y u u #

Jaumup l u u , jye? x#tuew #r#? v m&i#i , r\$ r\$u#r i aerv #fwh yef v #v #v #u # & i v #r l ; v # u p m v # O g q # # D i , f u y e z # w , #

(trnfoda& \$pmq# 1992? 28/)

[p u h & ; i , r\$ u s i f u s i f ? E f B u D r , b o m p u b o n ? a u m u y i & i r # ? u i f u # b , f u x m o v h w m # }

(& \$ N i # f r , # a w m i # w # ? 1992? 14/)

[i a & ; z # y #

[t#h w m i u r ? # u u b e c i f E S H a & w # E S H t # h j m u l u r ? p y g v i E S H ' e f y i E S H t # h e m u l u r l r # v i E S t s i f y i E S # }

[r# v i E S t s i f u l v l v # ? O g q # , r \$ O g O # ? a j r E # E # u # w # v # h y g & \$ }

(& \$ N i # f r , # a w m i # w # ? 1992? 9/)

[i a & ; z # y # r \$ t & o & # # y g o n # anmi & rfacwf r#fry\$av l p u y \$ a & ? u r f u s i f ? o p y i w # o a b m o b n O ? & m o l t v l u c # q # v & r n h t c # f t c g w l u u u r f u s i f y # E # r # E # o m * P & n i u l l a w & y g o n #

x # t w l a u \$ v u f r e f r y \$ a v ; r \$ m \ t a w # t B u R a ' o E & A [b l w a , D j c i f ? t # l u m t j r i # m j i c i f * P & n i u l l

Jaumup l u u , jye? x#tuew #r#? v m&i#i , r\$ r\$u#r i # a e r v # f w h y e f v # v # v # u # & i v # r l ; v # u p m v # ? O g q # # D i , f u y e z # w , # t r , r i # ? j z p & a v j c i f ? & i # r m a y : o n h a w m # o v i f E S H r # w # f i , r # O g O i ? [# q m i # O D o # r u # c i y i ? t # i v E S i v & w , & \$ # } (trnfoda& \$pmq# 1992? 28/)

[i a & ; z # y # t # v n f a u m i # ?

[N # b m a w m p e # t i # u i f u l x e # b # c # e # v # i f x # e # a v ; w , # }

Ja& ye i w p l v # ? u r f # y g ; u # o # v m o n t e l u # p # v # v l u v # t r # u b e # v # i # y e h # q # w , #

[j r m # o h y ; v # a v ; u l t v e # a u m i # u i f # u # v u h # # n # e # v # i f p e # j y ; w , #

[w p # r # o m # u # p u m ; v e # v # i f o e # a v ; w , # } (trnfoda& \$pmq# 1992? 20/)

[O o # b # u # a j r # u # r # j r # y # j y m z # t # y # v # r # z # w # v # u # i # v # o # b a z m # b # z u # o p y i f x u f # w u l w u l u , # i # r # u i b n e # f u # w w # w , #

(trnfoda& \$pmq# 1992? 27/)

]]&Sfvx&ubp? q, bE&fu? cpwbluht , lwjcm? rdx&rsu? q&wmcq
&pu&axmi&um x&w, /}} (&S N dfr, ? awmi&w&f? 1992? 17/)

]]t qmwus, ? [p&Nun&Mu&v& rdx&so, lu? wu, bu&u& A&f&pt&G&i?&
ays&u&w&f&r&f? qif&qif&bn? u&u&r, &E&wum;/}}

(trnfoda&Spmq 1992? 24/)

[hom a&z&yl&sm&t& o&E&lygon/ A&fi&i&f , u&ue&f&u&mw&f&v&yl&v&sh&v&ma&v&yl& r&u&D
rdx&rsu& apmi&Nun&uy&pon&hv&it&zt&pn&f \ taj&t&ae& yg&D&ie&on/

x&yl&i&n&mi&r&fac&w&f re&f&rom&w&N qif, ix&h&z&h&bab&m*P&n&u&u& t&h&e&si&fu&As&n
rs&t& o&E&lygon/ re&f&ry&v&rs&on&f jre&f&m&q&e&om q&k&ix&h&z&h&? o&ey&t&g&el&bm
v&f&u&st? r&v&E&sbu&my&e&f&w&u&h a&&cs, ye&q&i&w&w&f&[&bn&h qif, ix&h&z&h&q&h&&m
jre&f&mh O&hu&sr& "av&f&P&n&u&u&h&aw&E&lygon/

]]r, l&q&k&h&r&f&f? o&h&y&w&v&n&v, ? y&v&v&:i&h&ES&f&w&h& c&e&f&w&e&v&h& rye&h&o&:on&f
j&rw&v&:E&G& w&h /}} (trnfoda&Spmq 1992? 16/)

[h& vn&fa&umi&f?

]]&f&av&w&h&f? O&v&i&f&p&z&h& c&h&v&h&S& rv&G&v&f? y&v&u&av&:r, l&q&h&v&f&f&h& p&h&v&h& , f
p&G&v&on&f?}} (trnfoda&Spmq 1992? 30/)

[h& vn&fa&umi&f?

]]o&ey&t&g&u&h& aus&u&f&y&m&ay&:w&G&f? a&om&u&h&&at&:ES&h& a&ma&o&G&v&mv&G&f? e&h&bm
tay: u&v&w&w&v&w, /}} (trnfoda&Spmq 1992? 27/)

[h& vn&fa&umi&f?

]]a&er&v&E&f&w&h& ye&f&v&G&f&v&G&u&h& &T&f&v&f&f&:v&h& up&m&v&h& ? O&g&q&D&D&i , lu? ye&f&z&w, /
(trnfoda&Spmq 1992? 28/)

]]ye&f&yg&v&h& ye&v&G&f&v&n&f? ye&f&rs&oc&i&f? a*:o&Z&i&f&[& R& y&i&q&i&h&y&g&u&on&f
&E&u&h&j&r&f&u&f&h&w&h&S&om&w&h&}} (trnfoda&Spmq 1992? 11/)

[h& vn&fa&umi&f&a&z&yl&sm&w&f an&mi&r&fac&w&f au&sv&u&r&e&f&rom&w&N qif, ix&h&z&h&h&
q&h&&m& jre&f&mh O&hu&sr& "av&f&P&n&u&u&h& t&u&t&w&E&lygon/ jre&f&mw&h& t&p&O&ft&v&m, O&hu&sr&f
, N&un&f&rs&ES&f&f& n&D&jre&f&my&D&om&t&v&S&P&n&u&u&h&ay&gi&f&pn&f&z&h&q&h&km&on/

an&mi&r&fac&w&f&u& p&pr&u&x&h&j&y&ma&om um&v&j&z&p&on&f&t&ma&v&sp&h& p&p&on&E&u&f&rs&on&f
r&v&E&sbu&bab&mus&on&h&N&ue&f&t& i&f&u&P&n&ES&h&j&yn&p&bn&h&j&ri&fa&umi&f&ub&m ar&g&rl&t&o&h&y&K
y&u&h

]]j&ri&f&f&h& t&e&f&c&h& u&e&f&f&u&v&w&? "m&r&f&h& r&h&u&h&}}

(&S N dfr, ? awmi&w&f? 1992? 4/)

[ka&zBy]

]]riifrebm? jriifusncbr? wvbx(wnf)ESB tlvypivi? wdr(rnf)ESB
uoppb(EsrnDi)) (&S N dfr, ? awmi lv6? 1992? 2/)

[h&zBylsm; t& ppbnawntwuf ppiwlu&mw6f jriifaumi fonvni ppygatmi Eif
a&t wuf taxmuftujzponul o&Bygon/ xhNumi h tlltsifuAsrsm;t& wlyyG
Oimw6f jriifaumi ful tohyly jriifubvezhxm; argrlNuylvltjyif jriifaumi \
NueftivuPm *P&nulvni o&Bygon/ jriifdurfusilydvsif &&ihom anmi&r
acwi vi, lwn *Pf, zG ylyrsmonvni *, ufeursntjzpi ygOihon/ xlyif
vi, bnOcpbEPOlawlqbnftcg vkiyav;onjriifdi rrcpbrejuav;xh
vma&muawbqlvlylulvni

]]Epygwlyh? aw&qhatmi? ESicli, fwrw? jriifubwv &yunEE
tr, rifi, ESB brifvnae? r, lvnfaew &aOnjriif? awmi fywif
r6? cplwif, hEhon? ajymp h v/)) (&S N dfr, ? awmi lv6? 1992? 10/)

[i a&zByh o&Bygon/

reiryav;rsmonjriifdwwbnhcplul *Pf, p6jzih

]]ululviyawmi? anmiyibudyg? ewpiemw6? avsumlumi v d?
vrfav;og ESB &lv, ft dfr t&lvav;id jriifdomav;/))

(trnfoda&spmq 1992? 4/)

[k rlvquhijmlylv6vni aw&Bygon/ jriif\Nueftiftac:ta0:rsnw6f]aAv&m
lumwv?]ac(q)?]aAbevsu?]i bNlum)) ponh tac:ta0: aOg[m&rsn &Bygon/
tllc&mi jriifon jriifdunfap lrvpvcopvzl jriifsub jriifaumi wprdyif
jzpygon/ xhhom tllc&mi jriifaumi ful on anmi&r facwu wlyyG Oif[elu
a&zxm onh tlltsifuAsmul aw&Bygon/ xhNumi h anmi&r facwlv6f jriiful wezh
xm;Nuyljriifaumi fwn *P&n hNumi h vre, y, lv6f jriiful us, jyept tohykvsuf
&lylvulaw&Bygon/

xltwl anmi&r facwoni v, f, mlyyda&t wuf r&ijzpvlt yhom Ebrsmul
vni wezhxm;um argrlav&Bygon/

]]xlvni Numa? vnyifaA& &lvEhjr w? argrlty)) [bnh EbrwN Nueftif
vuPmaumi ful o&bnft mavspn

]]armi lvEbr6? Ebrusni, fS bawmi? Ebralumi v d? wy6 Numul Elwom
aumi fES harmi funESbn)) (trnfoda&spmq 1992? 7/)

[i a&zByh & Ebraumi \ *P&nay:v6f&bnulvni aw&Bygon/ bawmi sub
tqefwlu, f ta&mi ftao&ES ftwl xlylv6 Nuylyg&ci fwn [hom Ebraumi \

[h&zbxmygon/ Ak bmonDif jrefmrefuav;rsn\ bmoma&; Nunfjzih pwhajzae& yluh o&&ygon/ jrefmvrht zbt pn\ bmoma&; tojzihajzotfwvly o&&mv&f rajz E h homt v&f pvlv v&f r&bxmyluh trit &mt aw(rs&ES haznfyxm on/

anmi &rfacw f auşvure&fryşv&bnf r&dv&\ cp&br&h pp&bn&fz&p&ejci f u h *Pf, I Or&fajrmubnhc&pm&rt&eu&fy&g&tmi&fa&z&[efu&lvn&f

]]'m&uh o&luh? v&lu&b&lv&? pp&aj&ryi&f&f? Oifum&lv&f? w&lv&lv, f &f&f&aj&y&?
x&h&x&h&i, h&lu atmi&h&v&ly&v&}} (&S Ni &f&r, & awmi&lv&f? 1992? 2/)

[f i a&zly&h&t&vn&faumi&f?

]]ors&armi&f&h pp&b&lu&mv&f? em&z&rs&O&y&g, &lu&w, / E&f&av&;r, lv&h&armi&f&f&?
pp&b&lu&mv&f? a&f&m&y&lu&fun&? t&h&pm&bu&lu&lv&lv&lv&f&ion&f}})

(&S Ni &f&r, & awmi&lv&f? 1992? 4/)

[f i vn&faumi&f a&zly&h&rs&t& r&dv&lv&f&j&y&n&ft&w&lv&f p&e&h&mv&lv&lv&f&i&f&xe&h&om cp&b&armi&\ atmi&j&ri&f&v'ft&ay: r, h&v;\ *Pf, Dr&f&aj&rm&u&pv&f& &p&e&f&ow&&h&f&t&ay: *Pf, Dr&f&aj&rm&uf p&lv&f&c&h&mr&f&rs&ay:v&f&bx&i&f&h&ae&y&gon&f

cp&b&armi&f&t&m *Pf, Dr&f&aj&rm&u&f&ci&f&p&lv&f&c&h&mr&ES&f&it&wl a0;v&h&om&t&y&h&'o&olh
o&h&a&mu&f&i& cp&b<&mp&lv&f&c&h&ci&f& o&b, Oif&ci&f&rs&j&z&p&ay:v&ma&om c&h&mr&ly&teuf x&i&f&[y&f
y&lu&lv&vn&f re&f&ry&h&v;\ tar;p&um&rs&v&p&q&i&h&aw&[ri&f&y&gon&f

]]pp&f&h& a&q&f&f&? b&h&h&armi&f&f&f& &b&v&mv&aw&nf}})

]]pp&f&h&vr&? E&f&av&;r, h&ku&f&zl&uh, h&v&lv&mv&aw&nf}})

]]pp&f&h&, &f&r? E&f&av&;r, h&ku&lv&lv&h& &r&v&mv&aw&nf}})

(&S Ni &f&r, & awmi&lv&f? 1992? 4/)

[h&om a&zly&lv&lv&lv&f r, h&v;\ cp&b&armi&f&t&ay: p&lv&f&c&E&h&j&z&p&mr&S o&0&e&lv&lv&lv&f&c&h&mr&ly
teub&ab&mu&h&ob&n&O&ua&om tar;p&um&av&;rs&ES&h&x&i&f&[y&h&z&[efu&h&aw&&on&f

x&ly&i&f re&f&ry&h&v&;on&f r&dv&lv&f&ta&et&x&h&? taj&y&mt&q&h& tj&y&kt&rb&ay:rl&wn&f
o&b, Oif&p&lv&f&z&p&ci&f? p&lv&f&c&h&j&z&p&ci&f&w&h&lu&mi&h& r&dv&lv&f&c&h&mp&lv&f&c&h&mr&teuf x&i&f&[y&h&ey&lu&h
o&li, &cs&i&f&rs&t&m

]]n&lv&h, f&Sa&lu&n&h&S&f? ar&mi&lv&av&; ar&mi&lv&vn&ly&i&f&f&h& ñ&f&[u&h&b, l&uy&h&ov&}})

[f i o&li, &cs&i&f&rs&t&m &i&f&z&h&j&y&n&lu&mv&[eft& o&E&h&y&gon&f

anmi &rfacw f re&f&ry&h&v&;rs&on&f v&lu&v&rb&rs&u w&mv&j&rp&lv&lv&f&f&h&lu&mi&h&cp&b&ES&h
au&lv&f&&ol& re&f&ry&h&v&;w&\ v&f&aq&fa&om&u a0' em&c&h&mr&teuf x&i&f&[y&f&lu&lv&vn&f o&&&
y&gon&f

]]&Sivxubop? q, lbEpfu cpwvbluht , lwjcm? rdxGrsmu? qDwmqll
&pfuHaxmi lum xm&w, f}} (&S Ni dfr, ? awmi lwGf? 1992? 17/)

[ka&zDyH

]]Muitsifi, fS &nw? &Sivxubop? q, hjcmuEpf u, lu? cpwvbluH
uvli, fSuv? cpaznu&? toluen? onft&pat? rdx&atwH arhEhuif
vG}} (&S Ni dfr, ? awmi lwGf? 1992? 13/)

[h&zDyH

]]rbayguhazn? a'Gawni, f pwtqH? [efvibuH kuwH plwvhwEpf?
i, lu cpurH tEpfwp&mu&epmr, lb0? qH&tw, hNumi H}}
(trnfoda&SpmqH 1992? 16/)

[h&zDyHvli cpwEshauuGfae&aom refryshv\ pwtvcsfajrEh hom vGfaqaomu
a0' emc&mr riteubabm xif[y&eonub&&ygony/ rbaq&S rsm \ wmqDyhwvlyiyH
tzHrsmwGfc&mr riteulyGdibn/

xblvbuHrb tvlus c&fae&i rcb&rcb&jzpb&mr Say:ayguvmonh refryshv;
\ trsu&h' gopwtv&mr riteuxif[ylyluH/nf

]]wlc&pcifuH uGfatmiwap aeVwH farbnjriwH frc&f&m ulefrtH a&vH
cefajcmulygapom}} (&S Ni dfr, ? awmi lwGf? 1992? 17/)

[i u&f&lyt & oEhlygonf

ausvurefryshv; rmonf rrc&pbu cpjcfarw&avshygo&trluH o&Eum
c&mr dejcif? cpoltay:arw&n cH r&hNumi jzpay:vmaom aomua0' emc&mr riteuf
xif[ylyluH yHzn&xmaom tHtsifuAsrsmuH/nfaw&ygony/ xblv r&vH aomu
a0' emc&mr rluH&i&zhjymum&mu etrvlyH OuDlv&vuh? Oyrmtvuh tEpfvbwlyhaznf
tzHrsmjzih&zlonf

]]cp&pvu, luefvG? uaejyifuH ewlyi h&E&awmhvmbb!}}

(trnfoda&SpmqH 1992? 22/)

[i vnfaumi f?

]]alun&Efi, fSEle, ? rlvq&vlu, f Ash&awmi? ovifa&mi ES haAmi faxmi f
ajrmu&pmi f? Efa&mi faumi fr&? a&oni&h' gi fo&ES h aq;tHo, luH r, ES f
vG&on? Orfr&rqH t&facgi fr&G? t&fajr&ni rDi, luH "m,v&rbnES }}}

(trnfoda&SpmqH 1992? 31/)

[i vnfaumi f?

]]armi luav; armi luav fawm aom fawm & c s f? pmawm lu f ES o f w h
anmi h a? ye fo a j y ES rajy y g v aom fawm & t u l f x aumi ES ?
ty z li, E s r f v? bu l w, & s f } (& S N d f r, ? a w m i l w 6 f? 1992? 5/)

[i v n f a u m i f?

y h q a t m i y i? v i f v y l m u a o m x i v o r i y p m? a r a o n h v m o
w & f o f u? w r, m E S & b m a w & a r l o j z i h u }

(t r n f o d a & s p m q 1992? 26/)

[i v n f a u m i f t v u h a j r m u h o m a & z y l t s n o n i r e f r y s h v; r s n \ c h m a e & a o m
a o m u a 0' e m c h m r j y t e u f s m, a y: v 6 x i & h a e y g o n f

2? 3/ t h l c s i f u e m E s l v r h t a j c t a e j y t e u f

a n m i & r f a c w f t h l c s i f u A s n o n i a u s v u h ' o & v l t y s h v; r s n u r d o v h & i l w 6 f
c h m r i u l o u l p y q b n h u A s r s m j z p a y & m x l t & y a ' o \ a ' o d p u m o h r s m r s v q i h
a j y m o N a ' o d p u m u l y m r l u l a w & y g o n f x b l t & y a ' o t a v s m u f a j y m o N a ' o d
u l y m y l u l a q f s p y a 0 g [m & r s n w 6 f a w E l l y g o n f a q f s p y a 0 g [m & j z p b n h v r h ' o d
p u m o h [e l u l

]] n s f a o; i, f y h y t r, r i f i, E S b r i f i, h e o n? t h j c 0 i f E S

(& S N d f r, ? a w m i l w 6 f? 1992? 14/)

[i a & z l y

]] t r, r i f i, E S h b r i f i, f r o e m? O p a v n f r h t m v n f E l l o n }

(t r n f o d a & s p m q 1992? 25/)

[i a & z l y

]] e u z e c g r f? v m o m v m c l t r, r i f i, E S b r i f i l t d f a w m i? q d a y g i f
a c s m i f r f? a r f n i h a u m i f i h v; } (t r n f o d a & s p m q 1992? 16/)

[i a & z l y l t & o d & y g o n f

x l t & y a ' o w 6 f] r a x } [b n h a q e s p y a ' o d p u m o h [e l u l n f

]] & s l v x u b p? q, l o h e p u c p i w b l u l t, l w j c m? r a x f r s m u q d w m q h
& p l u h a x m i l u m x m & w, f } (& S N d f r, ? a w m i l w 6 f? 1992? 17/)

[i v n f a u m i f?

]] o n i t & d a t? r a x a t w l a r a E h u l v f o n }

(& S N d f r, ? a w m i l w 6 f? 1992? 13/)

၂cs&mi , fSopji? t d h v s u m w e ? p l u x m v G f t i c 6 O p m e n f w w l w , ? }
 (trnfroda&Spmq 1992? 27/)

[l i a & ; z l y l t s m w e f a w & y g o n /

anmi & r f a c w f v h t z h t p n f q u p y l w b u l y l w l u l x i l [y a & ; z l o n h v h t a j c
 t a e j y t e u x i l [y a o m a u s v u a ' o d t o l w e f] u s ; } [b n p u m o l u l n f
] w a y g i f & m o e p b o p u , l u s ; v l w e t l q u l a u m u l w d i f e s l r & i f e s } }
 (trnfroda&Spmq 1992? 6/)

[l i v n f a u m i f ?

၂E h t u s m i , f s b a w m i ? E h a l u m i v d m w p y l o l u m u l E l w f o m a u m i f e s }
 a r m i f u m e s b o n ? a j r m u t c l u s ; o n h a j r ' l a u s r e } }
 (trnfroda&Spmq 1992? 7/)

[l i v n f a u m i f a & ; z l x m o n u l l a w & y g o n /

x l b h o m] u s ; } [h o m a ' o d t o l u l u l a j y m i f j c i ? a & m u & j i f t e u f t " y h , f
 o a b n j z i h o h i a & ; z l x m y g o n /
 x l y i f a n m i & r f a c w f v h t a j c t a e j y t e u x i l [y b n h a ' o d t o l w e f] v u l x y f
 x l f j r m & e f t w e l a , m u l m b u l w i a w m i f a o m a ? a i e v , f , m p o n l y p o n f } } (j r e f m
 t b d m e f t u o f c s y f t w e 5 ? 1980? 150/)] t o e f y p o n ? c e f o i l y p o n ? a l u m i f v r f j c i f } }
 (r E h v ; w u o l l v ? c E p r y g ? 42/) [l i a u s v u b l v h t a j c t a e j y t e u f t " y h , b a b m u l
] t o e f } } [l i a & ; z l x m y g o n /

၂O p m u l t u e b , f t w e l a l u m i l o r u z l u l [l w e f u ? t o e f i , e b n f
 v p h t r , f a & b v s v , f } } (& S N d f r , l a w m i l w e f ? 1992? 13/)

anmi & r f a c w l w e f o w p m q i i , i f q l l & m v h t o h t a q m i j z p a o m y l q l u l l v p c g
 o w l / 2 0 (a v o l / 2 0 j z i h a [m i f e e f o h o n h t e u f t " y h , j z i h
] c s n f z l j y m & p e y l q h o p u l w n p b m c l t a j y m o e l w l a q ; w l b n l u l n f
 y s t v e f / } } (trnfroda&Spmq 1992? 31/)

[k a & ; o m y l l w e f a w & y g o n /

anmi & r f a c w l w e f a & ; z l c h o m] p p r f w r } } t l t s i f u A s u r e f r y s t v ; \ c p b a r m i f
 r n p p t s v u e f t w e l b k i u] v l u y g & r n l [k t r e h w n t s s v a c : o n } } u l l] t y g s o n } }
 [l i o l y l u l l w & y g o n / x l b l b k i f i j r w l p p o n f t m t r e h w n t s s v a c : j c i f o n f
] t x u e } } x e f c s y f c l j c i f l b z m v f r i c l j c i f [b n f] a t m u } } o a b n j z i h O y p m w i p m r l
 t o l [k v n f q e l l y g o n / x l t e u f t " y h , b u a & m u f & b n h a ' o d t o l w e f

[[a&ajrlbci? &S b&i fu? re hawnprnESB tygson? vlu&awnr, f}}

(&S N dfr, P awmi lwGf? 1992? 4/)

[i a&zlylt & o&dygon/ vritqilt wefu,ymrit & olaompum,ohl vnfi qellfyg onf

xltwl ppyblrvlu ygv brsm,uvnf

[[orsn,armi rfi? ppblm, vU? emzm,Oyg, tlluw, f}}

(&S N dfr, P awmi lwGf? 1992? 4/)

[i a&zkm&m Oyg, lwtrOf (vwlvavmOPft alumi jzihy& d m, hqmi fon)]Oyg, t}} [i olaoma' od oH[elulaw&dygon/

xlyif vritajctaejy teuxiif[yf&bnh ijyelnay;qyrnl[hom uwjzih acs, bmaom ai&mlu;rsay;qy&ersmpbjzphaon} [kvlhom]a u;A&ypf (ta u; A&yp) [i omylulvni

[[jynphoni? au;A&yp? Etlwtpbn? armisyptxlu t, DMOg? rqi rjci? turfoibn}}

[i a' od oH[eft & oellfygon/

[[E sav; a0; uarO}} tllcsi fuAsmwGfr AR bmom uluG borsn \ txGvftjrwf jzphaom jrwpfb& m&S ft m, &nfr&fi vs' gefonluH]b&m,wifon} [k omyluH aw& dygon/

xlcwlu tpovftylfrs tptaygi(wpluH vluH) uH qlvbnh teuft "yhh, jzih Oypmwi pm,ohl xmaom

[[tarluH, Batmi? acgi jzlyi jzpluw? Ep&awnr, f}}

(trnroda&Spmqll 1992? 26/)

[ka&zlylvGf vluH tEin&D acgi f wGf qlyijzlaejci f tpovftyl fuH]acgi fjzl}} [k oHm]toutf & G ft hif i acgi jzlaeonh t b h t } ulwspoujrwEhci fr&hpumrl vufxyf, bwnlrnf [k a&zkm ygon/]acgi fjzl}} [bnf vluH tEin tpovftyl fuH qlvbi f jzphaomvnf vwpulv luH teuft "yhh, xii f yaphonh Oypmpum,ohl jzpygon/ anmi &r facwN vritajctaejyteuxiif [ybnh ausvuha' od pumohl vnfi qellfygon/

2? 4/ tllcsi fu emES h' lewit eul

anmi &r facwN ' lewit eul xii f ybnh pum,ohl rsm, uH avlv m&mwGf jri jrwhom jrwpfb& m&S ft m, uyvlv ybzn fon haom u fawn f& uH

]]a&muivG hpcsi fu]] w]] b]]v]] b&mwibn? oZi yefES h&crfES))

(trnfoda&Spmq]] 1992? 3/)

[h&z]]yt &]]a&crf)) [b]]on]]u]]w]]&ygon/]]a&)) ES h]]crf)) [hompum;v]]w]]u]]
y]]ow]]b]]x]]m]]ojzi h 'e]]w]]t]]e]]u]]b]]a]]b]]m]]a]]q]]m]]i]]b]]n]]f]]k]]q]]E]]]]ygon/ omre]]v]]r]]s]]t]]w]]u]]f]]
]]aom]]u]]h]]&?))]]a&at;?))]]a&at;at;?)) [i]] ajymq]]b]]h]]o]]v]]E]]b]]on]]v]]n]]f]] jrwp]]o]]b]]&]]m]]t]]m]]
uy]]v]]saom]]a]]u]]h]]]]a&crf)) [i]] om o]]E]]e]]f]]av]]&]]ygon/]]a&crf)) [hom pum;om]]on]]f]]
jri]]r]]w]]b]]u]]l]] uy]]v]]son]]h]] a]]&]]u]]b]]m]]o]]h]]av]]&]]om]] y]]ow]]&]]h]]t]]z]]p]]f]] aw]]&]]ygon/ x]]h]]u]]mi]]h]]
]]a&crf))on]]f]]b]]m]]o]]h]]&]]t]]jri]]z]]i]]h]]y]]ow]]b]]h]]aom 'e]]w]]t]]e]]u]]p]]um]]o]]h]] [kq]]E]]]]ygon/

au]]svu]]ft]] h]]tsi]]fu]]Asr]]s]]u]]h]]av]]h]]n]]&]]mv]]G]]f]]

]]armi]]&]]S]]v]]x]]u]]b]]p]]w]]u]]m]]))

(trnfoda&Spmq]] 1992? 1/)

]]&]]S]]v]]x]]u]]b]]p]]? q, b]]h]]E]]p]]u]]? c]]p]]w]]b]]u]]))

(&]]S]]N]]d]]f]]r, ? awmi]]w]]G]]f]]? 1992? 17/)

]]&]]S]]v]]x]]u]]b]]p]]? q, h]]jcm]]u]]E]]p]]u]] , u]]? c]]p]]w]]b]]u]]))

(&]]S]]N]]d]]f]]r, ? awmi]]w]]G]]f]]? 1992? 13/)

[i]] a&z]]y]]t]]s]]u]]]]&]]S]]v]]x]]u]]b]]p]])) 'e]]w]]t]]e]]u]]ft]]o]]h]]u]]w]]&]]ygon/]]&]]S]])) (omraP)\
aem]]u]]w]]G]]f]]]]v]]x]]u]]b]]p]])) [i]] w]]b]]h]]ci]]f]]zi]]h]]]]&]]S]]y]]h]]y]]o]]z]]p]]f]] v]]m]]ajr]]m]]u]]m]] &]]i]]h]]u]]s]]u]]b]]l]]
jz]]p]]f]]v]]m]]on]]h]] a, mu]]s]]y]])) [homteu]]&]]y]]b]]abn]]jzi]]h]] 'e]]w]]t]]e]]u]]b]]h]] [e]]u]]h]]w]]&]]ygon/
x]]h]]u]]mi]]h]]]]&]]S]]v]]x]]u]]b]]p]])) [homa]]o]]g]] [m]]&]]on]]f]] au]]svu]]ft]] h]]tsi]]fu]]Asr]]s]]w]]G]]f]] aw]]&]]aom]]
p]]m]]ay]]o]]h]] 'e]]w]]t]]e]]u]]h]]o]]g]] [m]]&]] [kq]]E]]]]ygon/

au]]svu]]v]]h]]y]]s]]v]];r]]s]]a&z]]h]]om t]]h]]tsi]]fu]]Asr]]s]]w]]G]]f]] x]]h]]c]]w]]f]]e]]f]]y]]s]]v]];w]]h]]
]]h]]om]]aom]] p]]v]]h]]e]]o]]abn]]x]]m]]? r]]t]]p]]ci]]&]]o]]l]]u]]l]] a]]&]]s, &]]mv]]G]]f]] *P]]y]]um]]o]]e]]u]]l]] r]]ru]]h]]a]]r]]m]]b]]l]]
ar]]w]]h]]w]]&]]m]]u]]b]]m]] t]] "u]]x]]m]]y]]u]]l]]

]]armi]]h]]h]]ri]]f]]r]]? t]]u]]D]]w]]u, ? y]]s]]v]]w]]u, f]]u]]E]]y]]? y]]l]]q]]p]]w]]y]]v]]h]]&]]f]]c]]h]]w]]))

(trnfoda&Spmq]] 1992? 16/)

[i]] a&z]]y]]t]]& o]]E]]]]ygon/ r]]i]]r]]w]]E]]h]]o]]u]]l]] *P]]y]]um]]o]]e]]t]]ajcc]]i]] a]]&]]s, jci]]f]]r]]y]]l]]on]]h]]
oabn]]teu]]ft]] "y]]h, jzi]]h]]r]]s]]h]]/]]ri]]r]]w]]b]]z]]p]]f]]]]h]]or? av;]]r]]w]]f]]y]]l]]ci]]f]]wn]]f]] [hom]]y]]l]]q]]p]]f]]
w]]y]]l]]ci]]f]]tr]]it]]&]]m]]r]]s]]r]]y]]k]]f]]y]]u]]l]] a&z]]h]]x]]m]]ygon/]]y]]l]]q]]p]])) ES h]]w]]y]])) [b]]n]]h]] pum;om]]u]]l]]
w]]&]]u]]b]]h]]ci]]f]]zi]]h]]]]h]]oav;]]p]]m]]jci]]? tav;]]t]]j]]r]]w]]x]]m]]jci]]f]] tr]]it]]&]]m]]oabn]]u]]l]] x]]i]]f]]y]]b]]n]]h]]
'e]]w]]t]]e]]u]]p]]um]]o]]h]] [kq]]E]]]]ygon/

x]]h]]t]]w]]l]] au]]svu]]ft]] h]]tsi]]fu]]Asr]]s]]w]]G]]f]]]]p]]w]]y]]l]]f]]jz]]w]]b]]on]])) [hom teu]]ft]] "y]]h, f]]
oabn]]jzi]]h]]p]]v]]ES/]]h]]u]]l]]w]]h]]w]]k]]son]])) [ka&z]]y]]u]]l]]v]]n]]f]] aw]]&]]ygon/

[[povES/vulw/vnfc? onb0w6fvvES/vv u&pmi , p&v]]

(trnfoda&spmql 1992? 16/)

[ka&zlylv6f]w/v\ aemuiv6f]c3} ullylowtub&mrSjzpay:vmoh' @lv&euf
xif[yrbabmuH oElygon/ r, hv;u cpbarmiftay:w6bm arw&ouDir&G
p&vlyijzwfxmyH teuft "y'h, babmuH ay:v6xi&f;apygon/ xHlumi h]w/v\c3}
onf ' @lv&euf a0g[n&t oH[kqElygon/

2? 5/ tHcsi fu&smES hE&zub&:teuf

anmi &rfacwft Hcsi fuAsms;w6f re&uav;Ea'Eoum x&ofonitaejizh rrd
qH/v&tsufuly&d m, bHf a&zH[efsu& E&zub&:teufxif[yfI oabmuHw&lygon/
xbl r&v\p&v±rsuH z6f [&mi re&uav;wHpmi b&f&aom Ea'Eoum rxcHuf
ap&eES h wp&golv&fem;vni oabmaygu&p&e&n&G fi ynwfteu(teuf/v) tjiif
*, ufteuf xif[y&ponh pum t oHt Ebf [eiv&zi h ay:v6&tmi h&zElygon/ xbl
E&zub&:teub&bnjizh

[[ESax& r, luv/v/G? waygi fi , rSwet? a&zD&ulc!v&lyg&S?]]

(&S Ni dfr , P awmi lv6f? 1992? 9/)

[h&zlyt & oElygon/ ynwfteu(teuf/v) t& waygi fv&modi o&zlyefy6 hvef&cf
jzpf cl, &eq/vbnh teuft "y'h, babrES h r, luv cpjrwE/vGf waygi? we&v
onf rHuf&f aumu&vpyg&a&mi&f&c&aom umvzpbnh t&v&sp&h ai&f&ec&fzpbnh
t&v&sp&h xlv&w6f vma&mu&awmi&f&rf, yg[fi y&d m, bHm ajym&umjci&fzpyg
on/ xbl ynwfteuftjiif *, ufteufxif[y&tmi f a&zE&maom&umi h E&zub&:
teufxif[y&onf [kqElygon/

tHcsi fuAsms;w6f au&vuf&fry&v;rsu rrd&pbES lywbub&bn±rsu
uH&i&f&E&uonf x&i&f&ly&rsu t& cpbES hu&v&f&ae&onh r&fry&v\jzpf i f uH oEly
gon/

[[&Sfv&ub&pf q, bH&E&fu? cp&v&bluH t, lvjcm? r&x&rsu?
q&v&mqH &p&f&u&xmi f u m x m&w,]

[h&zE& o&Elygon/ xHcwf v&v&rb&abmw&hom cp&pb&lv&f&sonf a, mu&f
av;rsu re&fry&v;rsu\ t&f&lv&ma&mu&v&nyw&f&E&uonf re&fry&v;rsuonf
vma&mu&v&nyw&f&cp&blt& &uf&e&f&u&f {n&f&um&ajym&v&lygon/ xbl aw&q&f&h
&jci&sonf vi, bbn0 ays&f&onit&cf&rsjzpt&lygon/ p t Hcsi fuAsw&f r, hv;\
&i&f&E&ajym&lyH r&v&v&pb&E&pb&onf wp&q, bH&E&f&G fuwn&fu cp&v&f&oi&f&uonh
i, luf&a&q&f&rsjzpb&nf [k azny&xmygon/ &uf&e&f&ufci&f rjy&awmy&uH]&p&f&u&
axmi f u m x m&w,] [ka&zlyt & o&Elygon/ xHt w]&p&f&u&xmi f u m x m&w,] [hom

a&zlybnf , cilu cspbEþDD &uuef&u&iif ays&i þfn awlqE&E&NuyH teubabnESH
 , ckl xlbhaw&av&atmif vbuDrsmu ylvjilvmqÐ jci&e&onful &uuef
 &ujci&rjyl&y& wmjrp&e&k&ym&ESH t"Þh, z&e&jy&cbn/ wmqÐy&vljyic&E&i cspbEþDD
 au&u&e&f&on&ft&jz&pu& ay:v&e&þy&gon/ x&h&Numi&h &]p&ful axmi&um&xm&w, } [hom
 a&zly&ebnf Eþ&zub&n&teuf xif ybnif q&E&E&lygon/ xlb&yn&w&teubabm
 omru * , ufteuxif ybnha&zly&ts&u&vlvm&mw&f

]]E&rs&armi? r&f&aq&þ&bmi&f&e&? r&þ&mi&h&ESH t v&L&u&v&L&x&w&wb&av;/}}

(&S&N&df&r, P&awmi&lv&E&f? 1992? 13/)

[i a&zly&haw&E&y&gon/ r, f&v; \c&pb&rn]]E&f&om&csi&f&rs&? aq&E&f&om&csi&f&rs&u t v&L
 v&L&um r&þ&mi&h&zi&h , k y&L&x&E&f&v&L&u&jci&f&e&o}} jz&þ&Numi&f q&L&v&bn&h&yn&w&teuf
 o&ab&mt&jyif]]E&f&om&csi&f&rs&? aq&E&f&om&csi&f&rs&u jr&w&E&h&we&z&h&xm&ol uav;wp&Ð&yr&m
 t v&L&u&f c&þ&ci&f&rw&E&h&e&f&e&o}} * , ufteuft "Þh, b&ab&mv&nf ou&f&am&u&ly&gon/
 x&h&Numi&h&Eþ&zub&n&teuf xif ybnhanmi &r&f&ac&w& u&A&sm&a&zly&ef q&E&E&lygon/

x&h&w&Eþ&zub&n&teuf xif ybnh&teuft "Þh, b&ab&mul

]]j&yn&þ&h&t&u? a&p&q&b&ESH v&u&z&u&r&v&f&? u&f&r&ur&f&on&? a&N&u; x&r&j&r&f&ESH }

(t&r&n&f&oda&f&pm&q& 1992? 26/)

[h&a&zly&lv&E&lv&nf aw&E&y&gon/]]t&G& l&v&e&f&h&ifa&e&ly&jz&þ&a&om ob&u&þ&t&ESH& r&e&f&ry&þ&v&w&h
 v&u&x&y&f&h&f&rm&jci&f&jy&f&mw&f v&u&z&u&r&f&f&ci? u&f& , mur&f&ci&f&jy&f&ol t u&D&f&c&v&u&x&y&f
 um wi&f&wmi&f&a&om t o&f&O&þ&ai&@&N&u; u&b&m&y&f &, bn}} [hom t "Þh, f&t&jyif]]t&G& l&v&e
 t&h&ifa&e&ly&jz&þ&a&om ob&u&þ&t&]]j&yn&þ&h&t&u&h c&þ&ci&f&rw&E&h&þ&v&N&umi&f [l&v&ol t o&f&O&þ&ai&@&N&u;
 u&h&v&h v&u&x&y&f&f&jz&þ&n}} [hom * , ufteubabmv&nf xif y&e&y&gon/ o&f&jz&þ
 Eþ&zub&n&teuf xif ybnha&zly&ef i o&h&oy&E&lygon/

h&h& l&b&h&oy&f&su&f

t&h&tsi&u&As&on&f au&f&aw&mob&v&rs&\ ½&om&y&E&h&ifa&zn&f&@&om þ&v&f&ep&v&f&xm
 p&h&uf ob&n&Or&fv&qih ay:ay&gu&lv&monh t&y&f&h&p&um [ef&zi&h a&zly&xm&a&om u&As&rs&
 jz&þ&lygon/ au&f&v&u&r&e&f&ry&þ&v&rs&on&f r&e&t&þ&bit&ay: c&þ&j&rw&E&h&þ&v&on&f *P&f&y&um&oe
 tay: t&aj&c&cl&um c&þ&ci&lv&G& l&v&n&jci&f þ&v&f&xm&f&h [l&v&ol r&e&t&þ&f&rn &]]þ&þ&on&f&w&n&jz&þ&f&ci&f&f}}
]]&S&f&v&x&u&jz&þ&f&ci&f}} w&n&f [hom *P&n&jy&teuf xif y&r&ft&ay:üom Eþ&bu&f&P&f, l
 Or&f&aj&r&mu&f&v&E&bnh t ½&þ&v&f&xm&w&u&h o&E&y&gon/ r&e&f&ry&þ&v&rs&on&f r&e&t&þ&ci&f&rw&E&h
 we&z&h&xm&ol t&al&Numi&f&u&h&E&f& &mw&f&a, mu&f&ny&þ&í c&þ&ci&t&mu&h x&l&u&þ&jz&þ&ly&u&h&O&w&þ&m
 qif, irr&þ&í u&h h&e [e&f&xm&y&gr&ue&f *P&n&jy&teuf xif y&f&t&mi&f a&zly&xm&on&ful
 aw&E&y&gon/ r&e&f&ry&þ&v&rs&\ b&mom&w&f&mt&ay: t&av&teuf ou&Dif, N&un&þ&h
 q&n&f&uy&f&h&Z&n&f&on&h&þ&v&f&ep&v&f&xm *P&n&u&lv&nf& av&lv&m&aw&E&y&gon/

xlltwl rēf̄uav;wlb̄bn̄0 r̄t̄p̄b̄Ēs̄l̄om aygīz̄ūc̄ē̄v̄p̄v̄? v̄b̄ūr̄b̄r̄sm̄ \ ȳv̄ȳīv̄m̄q̄l̄c̄īf̄c̄ē̄ī r̄c̄t̄s̄t̄c̄l̄bm̄ Or̄f̄en̄f̄āl̄ūūp̄v̄? c̄p̄b̄Ēs̄h̄ūc̄ū̄ē̄f̄ē̄ī n̄ē̄i, f̄Or̄f̄en̄f̄ p̄v̄? c̄p̄b̄N̄v̄ȳ&̄h̄j̄ȳf̄ȳh̄ t̄r̄īt̄&̄m̄ūh̄ t̄ūc̄w̄ī ō0ē̄l̄w̄p̄v̄? p̄v̄f̄c̄Ēl̄j̄c̄īf̄p̄aom̄ p̄v̄f̄aē oab̄m̄x̄m̄w̄l̄l̄c̄p̄m̄r̄t̄euf̄ x̄īf̄ ȳā̄pon̄h̄t̄ā&̄; t̄z̄l̄s̄m̄ t̄&̄ ōē̄l̄l̄ȳgon̄f̄

an̄mī&̄r̄f̄ac̄w̄l̄ v̄h̄t̄aj̄ct̄aēj̄ȳteuf̄x̄īf̄ ȳp̄h̄ ā&̄; z̄l̄x̄m̄on̄h̄ t̄l̄l̄c̄s̄īf̄ūAs̄r̄sm̄, w̄ē̄f̄ī x̄l̄c̄w̄ū̄m̄v̄ \ aq̄ē̄s̄p̄ȳf̄t̄ac̄: t̄ā0: ? j̄r̄ēf̄m̄'ā̄v̄l̄b̄bn̄0 x̄h̄w̄r̄f̄p̄0̄v̄m̄r̄sm̄? P̄p̄r̄ūf̄ x̄h̄j̄ȳmaom̄ um̄v̄j̄z̄p̄ȳl̄l̄ob̄m̄x̄ī&̄h̄, āpon̄h̄v̄h̄t̄aj̄ct̄aēj̄ ā&̄; z̄l̄ē̄l̄w̄l̄v̄n̄f̄ ōē̄l̄l̄ȳgon̄f̄

'ē̄l̄w̄t̄euf̄ x̄īf̄ ȳb̄n̄h̄ ā&̄; z̄l̄ē̄f̄s̄m̄ t̄&̄v̄n̄f̄ x̄l̄c̄w̄l̄ p̄ūm̄ōh̄l̄ē̄z̄ē̄k̄ w̄h̄w̄ūf̄? b̄m̄ōm̄&̄; t̄j̄r̄īf̄u, D̄p̄h̄ ay: v̄ē̄h̄ēon̄h̄p̄ūm̄ōh̄&̄; z̄l̄? v̄h̄t̄q̄īf̄t̄w̄ē̄t̄v̄l̄ūf̄ p̄ūm̄ōh̄r̄m̄c̄; c̄m̄ōh̄ē̄l̄r̄? p̄m̄aȳt̄ā&̄; t̄z̄l̄ z̄l̄ē̄h̄w̄h̄w̄ūf̄l̄ t̄aj̄ct̄aēr̄m̄ay: v̄ē̄f̄x̄ī&̄h̄, āeȳgon̄f̄

r̄ē̄f̄r̄ȳs̄v̄; r̄sm̄on̄f̄ ē̄āĒōd̄ūp̄m̄īk̄ē̄f̄p̄j̄z̄īh̄ r̄t̄p̄b̄l̄t̄ay: x̄m̄&̄b̄n̄h̄ ar̄w̄ā̄n̄ w̄&̄m̄, ūl̄z̄ē̄f̄l̄ aj̄ym̄q̄l̄m̄v̄ē̄l̄v̄n̄f̄ p̄ūm̄ȳ&̄d̄ m, f̄s̄m̄ōh̄um̄ ā&̄; z̄l̄ȳl̄s̄m̄, w̄ē̄f̄ Ēp̄z̄ub̄h̄ t̄euf̄ x̄īf̄ ȳb̄n̄f̄ūl̄aw̄ē̄ȳgon̄f̄

x̄h̄m̄ū̄m̄īh̄ an̄mī&̄r̄f̄ac̄w̄l̄ t̄l̄l̄c̄s̄īf̄ūAs̄r̄sm̄on̄f̄ aūs̄v̄ūā̄' o v̄h̄b̄0̄ȳh̄ȳf̄r̄sm̄? P̄v̄f̄aē p̄v̄x̄m̄c̄h̄l̄ c̄s̄ūf̄ oab̄m̄v̄&̄m̄r̄sm̄, om̄rū x̄l̄c̄w̄l̄ p̄m̄aȳz̄ē̄h̄w̄h̄w̄ūf̄l̄ t̄aj̄ct̄aē ūl̄ay: v̄ē̄f̄t̄m̄īf̄ ā&̄; z̄ē̄l̄p̄ē̄f̄&̄b̄n̄f̄l̄ k̄l̄c̄h̄ l̄b̄h̄oȳf̄ȳgon̄f̄

ē̄f̄k̄

t̄l̄l̄c̄s̄īf̄ūAs̄r̄sm̄on̄f̄ aūs̄v̄ūf̄ē̄f̄r̄ȳs̄v̄; r̄sm̄ ōd̄ūp̄ȳf̄q̄h̄om̄ aw; ūAs̄r̄sm̄j̄z̄p̄ȳgon̄f̄ ōl̄z̄p̄ī t̄l̄l̄c̄s̄īf̄ūAs̄r̄sm̄on̄f̄ j̄r̄ēf̄m̄ā̄ūs̄v̄ūl̄&̄m̄'ā̄v̄h̄j̄ȳf̄h̄ē̄x̄l̄l̄ȳl̄s̄m̄ay: v̄ē̄f̄v̄s̄ūf̄ &̄ȳgon̄f̄ 1/2 p̄īf̄aom̄ aūs̄v̄ūb̄bn̄0̄w̄ē̄f̄ w̄p̄D̄ē̄s̄īv̄p̄D̄ c̄p̄l̄un̄&̄īf̄ĒD̄ az̄n̄ā̄&̄p̄h̄ aȳgīfōīf̄q̄ūb̄q̄l̄l̄ē̄ȳē̄l̄w̄z̄īh̄ ā&̄; z̄l̄x̄m̄on̄f̄ūl̄ aw̄ē̄ȳgon̄f̄ t̄l̄l̄c̄s̄īf̄ūAs̄r̄sm̄w̄ē̄f̄aw̄ē̄ aom *, ūf̄teuf̄ab̄m̄ūl̄ av̄l̄m̄j̄c̄īf̄j̄z̄īh̄ aūs̄v̄ūf̄ē̄f̄r̄ȳs̄v̄l̄n̄ t̄c̄p̄ā̄&̄? p̄d̄ȳh̄ā&̄? v̄h̄&̄; Ēs̄h̄ Ēl̄l̄ē̄h̄&̄; p̄on̄h̄ v̄h̄b̄0̄āē̄x̄l̄l̄ t̄aj̄ct̄aēt̄ȳ&̄ȳl̄w̄l̄ ōē̄f̄m̄v̄n̄f̄ c̄p̄m̄r̄ē̄p̄ ȳgon̄f̄ x̄h̄m̄ū̄m̄īh̄ aūs̄v̄ūf̄t̄l̄l̄c̄s̄īf̄ūAs̄r̄sm̄on̄f̄ *, ūf̄teuf̄ x̄īf̄ ȳā̄t̄m̄īf̄ ā&̄; z̄ē̄l̄p̄ē̄f̄ &̄b̄n̄h̄p̄j̄ȳk̄l̄ūā̄om̄ ūAs̄r̄sm̄ȳīj̄z̄p̄ȳgon̄f̄

၂၀၁၉ ခုနှစ်

ငါ့အဖို့ ("Ejz)/2009/ *bmomtjril pmytjril* & ငါ့အဖို့ ယုံကြည်စိတ်ချရမှု
 ငါ့အဖို့? a'guíwm/2014/ *twaA'edgessl* & ငါ့အဖို့ ယုံကြည်စိတ်ချရမှု
 ငါ့အဖို့ xlvmpplv(cEsfryg)/ *a0ze&&pmypmvrfrrsm/* 'lvq w& ငါ့အဖို့ ပြောဆိုမှု
 အင်္ဂလိပ် 1965/ *&opmyedgessl* & ငါ့အဖို့ ဝါဒီ ယုံကြည်စိတ်ချရမှု
 အင်္ဂလိပ်? a'guíwm/2015/ *pmya&[ejrnm rlvqul* 'lvq tlv? & ငါ့အဖို့ ငါ့အဖို့ ပြောဆိုမှု
 ငါ့အဖို့? ငါ့အဖို့ xlvmpplv/1331/ *uAmAEm&urfl* & ငါ့အဖို့ v, lv? ငါ့အဖို့ ယုံကြည်စိတ်ချရမှု
 ငါ့အဖို့? ငါ့အဖို့ xlvmpplv/ 1992/ *t/cslpk* & ငါ့အဖို့ ငါ့အဖို့ ပြောဆိုမှု
 အင်္ဂလိပ်? ငါ့အဖို့ xlvmpplv/1313/ *jrefmpmayor/f* pwlvtlv? & ငါ့အဖို့ ငါ့အဖို့ ပြောဆိုမှု
 ငါ့အဖို့? ငါ့အဖို့ xlvmpplv/cEsfryg/ *uAm, Of pm, Of ajz/* Oypm (u)yl? ငါ့အဖို့? ငါ့အဖို့ ပြောဆိုမှု
 ငါ့အဖို့? ငါ့အဖို့ xlvmpplv/1980/ *jrefmt blneft uOfcyl/ 5/* & ငါ့အဖို့ ပြောဆိုမှု

Bakhtin, Mikhail, (2012), *What is socio linguistics?* Gerard VanHerK, Black well, Singapore.
 Leech, Geoffrey, (1974). *Semantics*. Harmondsworth: Penguin Book Ltd.

ulefabmi hawwaw; uasms; rSaumi f u i u l l & n h e f a o m a o g [m & r s m ;

oDvmEG f

pmwrf t u s O f

ulefabmi hawwaw; uAsms; jzpbom a' fcsf? av; cdf? tbsif? vefcsif? vlvwm?
avawwof uAsms; u l l t a v l v m c h t j z p f w i f y x m y g o n / x l b l w i f y & m u a w ; u A s m s ; & B
aumi f u i u l l n h e f a o m a o g [m & r s m ; u l l t w a A ' & b x m i l r s w i f y x m j c i j z p y g o n /
ulefabmi hawwaw; uAsms; wof awlaom auşvubbn0? jrefm'avB jrefm[ef
pmqlvl\ pvlvc; pm; r; sm; x i f [y b e y l u l l q u e g i c s l v q u w i f y x m y g o n /
aontsu h o g [m & r s m ; / / a ' f c s f ? a v ; c d f ? t b s i f ? v e f c s i f ? v l v w m ? a v a w w o f u A s m s ; u l l
t w a A ' /

ed gef

ppmwrfonf ulefabmi hawwaw; uAsms; rS aumi f u i u l l n h e f a o m a o g [m &
r s m ; u l l t w a A ' & b x m i l r s a v l v m w i f y x m j c i j z p y g o n / p p m w r f o n f u l e f a b m i h a w w a w ;
u A s m s ; r S j r e f m l v l ' a v b k p l r s m ; u l l w i f y E l l B e & n & G & i j z p y g o n / x l l u m i h
ulefabmi hawwaw; uAsms; aumi f u i u l l n h e f a o m t n e f p u m r s m ; x l x l j c m j c m a z n h e f
x i f [y b e a o m a w ; u A s m s ; u l l a & f c s , l w i f y o b r n f j z p y g o n / p o l l w i f y & m w o f
ulefabmi hawwaw; uAsms; a' fcsf? av; cdf? tbsif? vefcsif? vlvwm? avawwof uAsms; u l l
t a v l v m c h t j z p f o w r s v f a v l v m x m y g o n /

1/ ulefabmi hawwaw; ajc t ae

]]q&mbu00azarmi lwif0pdxlvh0aom jrefmpmayorllf(1087)? pmsuEfn 174 wof
ulefabmi hawwaw; ou&nZf 1115 clvof tavmifriw&m; u &wemoCF ulefabmi f
a' fcsf? av; cdf? tbsif? vefcsif? vlvwm? avawwof uAsms; u l l t a v l v m c h t j z p f o w r s v f a v l v m x m y g o n /
y x r y l l f [k a c : q b w r s v x m o n / u l e f a b m i h a w w a w ; u A s m s ; u l l t a v l v m c h t j z p f o w r s v f a v l v m x m y g o n /
t y o l v z i h a o a o q m q m w i l v , l v s u l \ / t a v m i f r i w & m ; u & w e m o C F u l e f a b m i f
o p j i b u d u l y o b d z i l l t m i f a q m i l v l u f y l p k o l w l t m ; t l r t j y w f t m a y ; u h i p c h y o n f }

]]q&mbu00azarmi lwif0pdxlvh0aom jrefmpmayorllf(1987)? pmsuEfn 217wof
ulefabmi hawwaw; yll f u l l t r & y & n l l w n e f w n f b l a w n f r i w & m ; u d v u b x u f 1144
cEpf rpi obaygrifw&m; eefusawwof ou&nZf 1247 cEpf wof umvtyll f t j c m ; u l l
o w r s v x m y g o n / p m q l w m l v b n f & [e f y k l v f v l y k l v r s m ; j z p l u o n f u A s m s ; u l l
b u l w o f p m a u m i f ? a y a u m i f r s m ; x e f u m c l i p n b u d a y b u d r s m ; u l l n f a w l y g o n f * l v
b u l w o f v n f , l ' , m ? y w l y s t t p / l o m a w ; u l l b l u d r s m ; a y : a y g u l v n b u a o m a b u m i h
t v e f x l a o m a c w b u l l j z p b o n f }

* uxlu? jrefmpkme? a&blvublv

xhNlumi h ulefabmi hawbni pmsph ay:xefaomacw/jzpon/ ppmwrfoni
ulefabmi hawfaw;uAsrsm;rsa' fcs? av;cs? t.tsi? vefcsi? vlvwm? avdawnfoluAsm
rsm;ulltavh/mchtjzpf wijyxygonf

2/ aw;uasmrsm;\oabmobm0

uAm[bnfaw;oetsi wprstyi/jzponf

]]uAsmwofvufEShobtsi [liEprst&bn/ vufnoabm ouDibonhuAsm
(14) rshEShobtsi foabm ouDibonhuAsm (22)rsh&bn}}

[kykDeaxmufi OdwiN uAsmAEom&urfwofwijyxygonf/

vufnqbnrfn qdqbiifqkaom tpyft [yif tolum&elw/jzi h &n&nivofvof
xixiEShqqbiifizqkonhtzrshjzponf yphm;zi h' fcs? Bvdshav;cs? aw;xy?
abmv, ? ywlyst? Buh? blpon}}

(ykDeaxmufOdwi? 1969 ? 9/)

[li uAsrEShywbufi ykDeaxmufiOdwiN uAsmAEom&urfwofwijyxygonf

aw;\t"yih, fuhc&paqmi jrefmt bmeiwof

]]aw; ? e -oetsi}} (jrefmpmt zD? 1999 ? 129/)

[kteuzobxmygonf

q&nrBurrhajr\ pmzwfcsi hatmi b, fuh&cMuovJpmtlyiwof

]]Oypn? Oyrmtvufh tqifwefqmoHi zhrsvdom aw;oetsi fsm&bubli
obm0usus t&yobhavojzi h 1/4/4ESh ay:ay:vofvof zhr svdom oetsi
vnf&bn}} (rrhajr? 2017 ? 208/)

[li aznyxygonf xhNlumi h aw;oetsitEG Dif aw;uAsrsmoni t&yob&thoh
oetsitrtstpmjzpf &ovqkvG lulum tolu/vv/vvvylyyi obqEh hom oetsi
uAsrsm [k qEhlygonf pmqhrsmponf xDeefOefusi fS ayguztv;vnaom orsmjzpf
onf pmqhvlonf xDeefOefusi Esh ywbubnh tzhrsm;omru jrefmbawn&yb' orS
jynblwN b0uylg o&lyazn& zlxmaom aw;uAsrsm;ullvni zDqlygonf p
pmwrfoni ulefabmi hawf vrbquqk& "avh xhphsm;ull aznnefonh aumi f uifull
ac:a0:aom a0g[m&tnef pumrsm;ull wijyv&ijzpygonf xhNlumi h ulefabmi hawf
tnef pumrsm xlxjcmjcm aznnef xi [yhaom aw;uAsrsm;ull a/4cs, li wijy
obrnjzpygonf polvijy&mwof ulefabmi hawf pmqhvlon a' fcs? av;cs? vefcsi?
t.tsi? vlvwm? avdawnfolbtsi;ulltavh/mchtjzpf owfsvlum wijyxygonf

jrefmvr\$wbnf obn0w&mu ll tv&lv0f cpeijrwehcnlonftwllf? awmawmi? rlvwt? &moylefref au\$if w&p&ref ponlvESh au\$awm? awmi hwmvll bmbombOr0vaexll llaom olwll talumi\$rmu llvnf ob\$ifi, lwlw0f txlvwnf zEElucllygonf xllmumih xlvb\$ifi, fsmoni 1/2vqlw/2owlw0f obn0 w&ESh E&Efqubq&kuojzih avmuobn0u ll cpeijrweh&epovll ar&rl vnlv&trnjzpbnf pvlNaysv/af c&fajrcif? tm&wufuapicif? , O&us o&ar0 apcifu ll tr&fyifjzpbay:apv&trnjzpbnf

3/ tñ&fpum; t "y&h, lz&ql&tsuf

tñ&fpum; (deixis)ESlywbuif Concise Dictionary of Linguistics w0f

llpum;c&f xlvlvlylvubnh wlvsaomtc&f ae&nESlvusaom ajymol emolvll quEG fbnf 0gu\$& t&clhaom talumi;t&mvll ñ&fqllull ql&zw&ay;E ll bnhenfvrjzpbnf}} (mathew, P.H ,2005,89.)

[kz0ql&km onf

xlyifa'gu&lvmcia&t; \] twaA'edget } w0f

lltñ&f [bnf ajymoNc&cmaznfylom &n/4; tsuESh xlvhlymv0f xlv talumi;upvll emoblv&trnj [li ajymolu ll vlv&ar0vih xm&csuf tay:w0f rlvn&eon}} (a' gu&lvmcia&t;? 2004 248/)

[li vn&faumi f?

lltñ&fqbnrfh ajyob&olvll emolvwlvll wpplv&pmu ll c&cm;0&E E ll &ef bompum;ull tolyk jyl&om tjykt rlv&yfzpbnf}} (a' gu&lvmcia&t;? 2004 247/)

[li vn&faumi f?

lltñ&f [bnf tñ&fchlvpc&ku ll pum;vl&zi &nñ&fcsufzpbnf onl'u tm&jzih' &ac&? o&ac&? uav;ullu ll b0;whac&ponfzih&nñ&fchlvpc&ku ll owlw rlv&svf &nñ&fcsufzpbnf}} (a' gu&lvmcia&t;? 2004 269/)

[kz0ql&km onf

tñ&fpum; z0ql&tsufsmESlywbuif ti&lvmeuDubqll fsmw0f

lltñ&fpumonf qub& &vrfalumi; jzpbay:aeonft&cluf tquf tpyqll &m em;vnb<ay: rlvn&eonh teuft "y&h, faumuf, rN qub& &vrfalumi; qll &m vu&Pmvp&yfzpbnf}} (http://www.the freedictionary.com/ definition of/ Deixis)

[ငါး] vnfaumi f

]]t ñēspum [bnf pum; tjktrl olr [kwi ta&; tjktrl wptkvwēfygOibl wpDÞ
wpá, muN ½axmi rS ñēfyonlvlyáqmi tsuf olr [kwi owfsvjyXmeíonh
vlyáqmi tsuzpón]]

(http://www.increasemyvocabulary.com/ definition of/ Deixis)

[ငါး] vnfaumi f?

]]t ñēspum oní vuáwēwáA' ESh bmomaA'e, fy, lwēf tquf
t pyft ay: wēf t jynft Or ðvnáeonh pum; vH olr [kwi aznfycsuwzih
ñēfyaeonlvlyí efpOf wptczpón]] (http://www.google.com/webdefinition)

[ငါး] vnfaumi f?

]]t ñēspum oní pum; cēf \ bmomaA' jyi fy tquft pyEsh t p0quEg f
aeaom teuft "yá, faumuf, r bqm aznfycsuft mjzi hñēf qH jz pón]]

(http://www.sil.org/linguistics/glossary of linguistics Terms)

[ငါး] vnfaumi f?

]]t ñēspum [bnf tquft pyíwptkvwēf t ñēfclulH owfsvjyXmeí&mwēf
ñēfqbnh pum; vH wptkN vlyáqmi tsuzpón]] (http://www.the free
dictionary.com/deixis)

[ငါး] vnfaumi f?

]]t ñēspum [bnf pmom; olr [kwi pum; cēf tquft pyzi íom em; vnf
Eí bnhpum; vH rsm; olr [kwi yr pks; jz pón]]

(http://www.usingenglish.com/glossary/deixis)

[ငါး] vnfaumi f zē bqm oní ulaw & ygon/

3? 1/ uēfabmi ácwáw; uēsmrsm; rSaumi f ui íul & nhēfaom aOg [m&rsm;

t&yrsuEírm; wēf ta&E taemu? awmi? ajrmu? ta&áwmi? taemuáwmi?
ta&ájrmu? taemuájrmu? txu? atmuf [í t&yq, rsuEí & ygon/ t&yf
q, rsuEí wēf txuft & yf rí rí aumi f ui íul & nhēfaom t oí jz p ygon/ rí aumi f ui í
Eí ywbuí ac: a0: aom t oí t Eí trs rí & ygon/ xí t oí t Eí rsm oní a&sr\$ clwí f
t oí wē áeq jz p ygon/

vbm; wí oní ajr íu íay: rí aex í íu oní/ xí t wí rí aumi f ui í u í a t mu í wē f
aex í íu oní [k v n í q í í ygon/ wpt í a t mu í wpt á, mu í [k o m t q í u í b í v b m;
wí í oní í b u m o a v m u í u wē f a e x í í & mü r r í v í \ t x u f t & y í r í a u m í f u í u í o n í

us, h̄jymp̄h̄jzi h̄wn&h̄eygon/ x̄h̄h̄umi h̄aumi f̄ui ES h̄ywbouf̄ r̄h̄v̄h̄v̄c̄h̄m̄csuf̄sm̄?
 b̄0jzpf̄vn̄f̄r̄sm̄, ūh̄ z̄Ēb̄h̄Ēf̄av̄&h̄ygon/ ūēf̄ab̄mi f̄ac̄wf̄ aw; ūAs̄r̄sm̄, w̄b̄v̄n̄f̄
 r̄h̄aumi f̄ui f̄ūh̄&h̄nh̄ēf̄aom ā0g [m̄&rs̄m̄, ūh̄aw̄&h̄Ēh̄ygon/

z̄h̄ob̄aw̄n̄D̄ri f̄\e, ēlv̄z̄h̄v̄; c̄h̄ūAs̄w̄b̄f̄
]āv̄p̄maw̄mf̄jyēār; v̄h̄j̄r̄w̄āv̄; w̄n̄f̄w̄) p̄h̄y, f̄
 ar̄x̄ēf̄q̄h̄&mōlū? ȳb̄z̄f̄0w̄r̄ēēl̄oif̄ ȳh̄aw̄n̄h̄v̄, ?
 aumi f̄ui f̄v̄, f̄xūD, b̄h̄u? āz̄| āv̄h̄u, f̄ifi, ?
 vi f̄wh̄c̄s̄f̄y/)(ŌD̄z̄h̄v̄w̄? 2011? 99/)

[h̄omt̄z̄h̄w̄b̄f̄ aumi f̄ui f̄v̄, ? xūD, b̄h̄u [h̄om̄ t̄oh̄on̄f̄ aumi f̄ui f̄ūh̄ &h̄nh̄ēf̄
 aom̄ t̄n̄ēf̄p̄um̄jz̄p̄ygon/ e, ēlv̄t̄c̄ḡw̄b̄f̄ aumi f̄ui f̄ū p̄Ēm̄v̄ri f̄ES̄h̄ āz̄|ac̄:
 ā&h̄u, f̄i f̄w̄h̄ t̄h̄ȳh̄īx̄ēf̄vi f̄aw̄m̄ȳaēl̄ūāl̄umi f̄ &mōb̄ūw̄ES̄f̄t̄wl̄ &mōb̄b̄m̄Ōūh̄
 wi f̄yx̄m̄j̄ci f̄jz̄p̄b̄n̄f̄ aumi f̄ui f̄ūh̄ aumi f̄ui f̄v̄, ? xūD, b̄h̄on̄z̄i h̄ ōh̄Ēf̄x̄m̄
 on̄f̄ aumi f̄ui f̄? t̄xūf̄t̄&ȳb̄n̄f̄ ew̄b̄h̄w̄ēēf̄w̄h̄ w̄n̄&h̄m̄t̄&ȳf̄t̄jz̄p̄f̄ &h̄nh̄ēf̄
 x̄m̄j̄ci f̄jz̄p̄b̄n̄f̄

x̄h̄t̄wl̄ z̄h̄ob̄aw̄n̄D̄ri f̄\wēāq̄mi f̄ēf̄v̄z̄h̄v̄; c̄h̄ūAs̄w̄b̄f̄
]v̄s̄ux̄ēf̄ oūēf̄ES̄h̄ r̄* f̄v̄r̄f̄w̄nh̄(w) q̄h̄yēf̄; ? on̄t̄c̄s̄f̄ūh̄0w̄r̄ēēl̄ūv̄h̄
 c̄0|āv̄h̄h̄&̄i f̄r̄ēf̄ oif̄ &ēh̄u, ? aumi f̄ui f̄v̄, ? xūD, b̄h̄D̄? āv̄ p̄Ēr̄ES̄h̄
 h̄ūw̄l̄um̄h̄u, h̄&mi p̄ēf̄w, ? x̄ēf̄ x̄ēf̄v̄r̄i;/)(ŌD̄z̄h̄v̄w̄? 2011? 101/)

[h̄omt̄z̄h̄w̄b̄f̄ aumi f̄ui f̄v̄, ? xūD, b̄h̄D̄ [h̄omt̄oh̄on̄f̄ aumi f̄ui f̄ūh̄ &h̄nh̄ēf̄
 aom̄ t̄n̄ēf̄p̄um̄jz̄p̄ygon/ wēāq̄mi f̄ēf̄v̄&mōlū aumi f̄ui f̄v̄w̄b̄f̄ p̄Ēm̄v̄ri f̄ES̄f̄t̄wl̄
 h̄ūw̄l̄um̄ēūw̄h̄u, f̄i f̄on̄f̄ x̄ēf̄vi f̄aw̄m̄ȳaēāl̄umi f̄ wi f̄yx̄m̄j̄ci f̄jz̄p̄b̄n̄f̄ aumi f̄ui f̄
 ūh̄ aumi f̄ui f̄v̄, ? xūD, b̄h̄D̄ p̄on̄z̄i h̄ ōh̄Ēf̄x̄m̄on̄f̄ aumi f̄ui f̄ t̄xūf̄
 t̄&ȳb̄n̄f̄ ew̄b̄h̄w̄ēēf̄w̄h̄v̄n̄&h̄m̄ t̄&ȳf̄t̄jz̄p̄b̄n̄ru v̄l̄w̄h̄\Ōp̄ac̄gi f̄x̄ḡf̄w̄b̄f̄ w̄n̄&h̄m̄
 t̄&ȳf̄t̄jz̄p̄f̄ &h̄nh̄ēf̄ x̄m̄j̄ci f̄jz̄p̄b̄n̄f̄

p̄mq̄h̄, h̄c̄h̄ ū&ū#&mōD̄ḡq̄h̄/b̄t̄t̄c̄s̄i f̄ūAs̄w̄b̄f̄
]ūop̄ēēf̄on̄? ur̄ā/v̄m̄r̄ēf̄ r̄ [m̄ȳ&r̄p̄ pū&h̄h̄v̄h̄ ā&h̄v̄*ē, f̄u? w̄d̄p̄ḡ f̄
 r̄h̄n̄h̄on̄f̄) (ūh̄v̄b̄h̄f̄ri f̄? 2012? 177/)

[h̄omt̄&h̄w̄b̄f̄ ūop̄ēēf̄on̄? ur̄ā/v̄m̄ [h̄omt̄oh̄on̄f̄ aumi f̄ui f̄ūh̄&h̄nh̄ēf̄aom̄ t̄n̄ēf̄
 p̄um̄jz̄p̄b̄n̄f̄ r̄h̄aumi f̄ui f̄ ōl̄um̄ri f̄p̄h̄m̄ ūop̄ȳēf̄ȳ@ur̄ā/v̄m̄ j̄raus̄m̄j̄z̄mon̄f̄v̄n̄f̄v̄h̄
 ā0Z, Ēh̄ew̄ēēf̄w̄n̄&h̄v̄n̄f̄ jz̄p̄b̄n̄f̄ [k̄ n̄ēf̄q̄h̄m̄j̄ci f̄jz̄p̄b̄n̄f̄ Ōḡq̄h̄v̄&mōl̄v̄b̄f̄
 r̄h̄aumi f̄ui f̄ū r̄ [m̄ȳ&r̄b̄er̄i f̄b̄ūon̄f̄ t̄&h̄t̄ [ēf̄ȳi f̄p̄h̄ aw̄m̄ȳaēȳl̄ūh̄ r̄ [m̄ȳ&r̄p̄ū&h̄f̄
 n̄h̄v̄h̄ [h̄&z̄h̄x̄m̄on̄f̄ w̄zēāer̄i f̄b̄ūd̄w̄t̄q̄h̄f̄ w̄t̄v̄ȳf̄sm̄j̄z̄i h̄ t̄h̄q̄h̄f̄r̄h̄f̄n̄l̄um̄ z̄h̄t̄ȳf̄

xmonh oLum r i f p k m u o p y e f y 6 R m a O Z , E h e w e f u w e t q u i r s u u r A m c i f x m
o n E S i v e f a r m z G R m a u m i f a l u m i f & n h e f x m j c i f j z p b n f

t j c m a v s w m b o l t s u A s m v 6 f

]] r i f & a r f i f y n ? a i p i f t m u n 0 q u ? a v q i f c g c u s e f h a o m i a b ; u
y & o l v a q f a p z l e f }

(O p z h v w ? 2 0 1 1 ? 5 6 /)

[h o m t z l w 6 f a i p i f t m u n 0 [h o m t o h o n f a u m i f u i f u l l & n h e f a o m t o h j z p b n f
u r f a j r b u d a y : r s r h a u m i f u i b u d u l v s f a r o m u n h v l u y g u r i f n h a e a o m a u m i f u i f u
t j z l a & m i f w e f w l u f w l u a v w l u & m v l y & f o h v m a e l u i j r i b o l t z l v e f a q f a p y l u l l
& n h e f x m j c i f j z p b n f

p m q h r m i f x h \ w e t b o t e s i f u A s m v 6 f

]] w e f s u e f m l u u ? j r a o f z u f v & u t e p i v 0 j r t m u n j i r f ? n h o n e f u ?
v o y e f i , h & & v e f c e f y s v w e t h i , t e }

(u h z o t t r i f ? 2 0 1 2 ? 2 7 9 /)

[h o m t z l w 6 f w e f s u e f m l u u f [h o m t o h o n f a u m i f u i f u l l & n h e f a o m t n e f p u m
j z p y g o n f r h m o l v 6 f a u m i f u i f u w e f a w m i f w e f v y f s m o n i j z e l l u s u l u m v l y & f o h v m
a e l u m l u n h o l w l t x u r s u e f r & m u w n h e y l u l w e f s u e f m l u u f [h o m t n e f
p u m u x e d y : v 6 f y g o n f a u m i f u i n a e m u c h h y m a & m i e s f w e f p i f w e f v y f s m ?
v o y p d a & m i f s m u c e p & u t e p i v 0 r i f n h e y l u l w e f s u e f m l u u ? j r a o f z u f [h o m
t o h z i h e p b u e z G & n h e f a & z l x m o n f

x h y i f x h m o d i j r p a c s m i f s m r s a & c h a & a i t s m o n f a u m i f u i b l w u l u m w e f p i f
r s m o n f r h t j z p & h o e f & e f t w e f t m , h e l u o n f x h c e f w 6 f v o y p d a & m i f s m u v n f
l y h y h j y u j y u e s h u m i f u i f w p c k h t h q i r i f n h e y l u l j r t m u n j i r f [h o m t o h z i h
& n h e f a & z l x m y g o n f w e f p i f s m o n f r h t j z p & h o e f & e f t m , h e y l u h j i r f \ t j r i b l
w u f s f & e f u h x m u y h z i h w i p m o h e f x m o n f r h e p b u e z G j i j z p b n f

r [m t w k v r i f b u p \ w e t v b l v e f c s i f u A s m v 6 f

]] a e g r 0 , ? & m o d r 6 ? * t f e r h p l l v l u , ?

w e f r h v , f e f p l y , l u e l u m ? w e f a a e s n 0 , ?

a ' o p m v s f ? v s h v , i , f j r e f v w }

(O p z h v w ? 2 0 1 1 ? 1 1 5 /)

[h o m t z l w 6 f w e f r h v , ? w e f a a e s m [h o m t o h o n f a u m i f u i f u l l & n h e f a o m t n e f
p u m j z p b n f a u m i f u i n t v , ? t c s u f t c s m e & m u l l n e f x m j c i f j z p b n f * t f e a e & m o d

ewbēfw\Odpēf [i aygi fplumac:nēxmjci f jzpbnf p tolonf rhaumi f uif
*P x rsm; u lay: v ē hapaom to h jzplygonf

OpaLumi\ uqlefvbav; c f uAsnwōf

Ja [rme f aE & v w wlyeawmā aAō [H aO, b b q u? avjye v l h q n t l y
y i h y: x u f u? a, nē f u f O g x e h a O E S h c g * d r S o n i w p a c w i w e f r s n i s v e h a u
w p r n i v s r n h a l u m i h t o p a w a x e m p l y g v w y e p a c G w r n E k f u G ? a u s O
p p h } (O p z h v w ? 2011? 98/)

[h o m t z l w e f a A o [H O, b b [h o m t o h o n h a u m i f u i f u h & n h e f a o m t n e f p u m
j z p b n f u q l e f v c e t g o n f a q m i f u l e f y d a E & m o l e t e t g z p f t x u f t & y f a v r s m
w l u c l u f r h a l u m i h & e u h [m i f r s m a u u s u m & e u E k y e p e f a v; r s m x e u j l p c e f z p b n f
x h m o d v e f w r m v n f e k a u s v n f O c e f z p a l u m i f & n h e f x m j c i f j z p f o n f
a A o [H O, b b t " y h, f h o [y w j A [m a e x i l l & m t & y f t x u h a u m i f u i f u h a c: n e f
x m j c i f j z p b n f

p m q h r m i f x h \ w y l w & v b d t e s i f u A s n w o f

J w e t e i, f s w e f e u f j r b O * f e f v u l v u l y h a j y m i ? b h v; a q m i E S h a & h m i f
r w f r m C o h u m u ? w e c h a w m u f w a r m u h a w m f b o n f o b m u l v * f
w o f t & w } (u h h b o t f r i f ? 2012? 273/)

[h o m t z l w e f j r b O * f [h o m t o h o n f a u m i f u i f u h & n h e f a o m t n e f p u m j z p b n f
w y l w & v u l m o d v e f o h u m u b P h e f r m C e u w m u, f i s o n f a u m i f u i f u x e f v i f
a w m u f a e a l u m i f u h & n h e f x m j c i f j z p b n f t x u b O * f a t m u f t O p d [b o n f t w i l f
a u m i f u i f t x u f t & y u h b O * f [l v n f a c: o n f j r b O * f [h o m t o h o n f r h a u m i f u i f
t j y m a & m i E S h w e p h l v e f v g f w a & m a x f u m j r a & m i b o r f a e a l u m i f & n h e f x m j c i f j z p f
o n f

O p, m \ a q m i f b d t e s i f u A s n w o f

J e w & s w l w h a r m i f v n f r, E S ? c r f v e h r, h a l u m i h t o G b G f v e f [e f
E S h a w m i f y e f q b n f j r i f r h b o l s m u? o e m y g a u m i f }
(u h h b o t f r i f ? 2012? 233/)

[h o m t z l w e f j r i f r h b o l s m [h o m t o h o n f a u m i f u i f u h & n h e f a o m t n e f p u m j z p f
o n f j r i f r h a w m i h x y z s m [k a u m i f u i f w e f w n & h e a o m t r s v f t o m j y p u m v h r s m
j z i l v n f o h e f x m o n f c p b a r m i b o n f r, u a v; u b l y i f v e f a e & h r n j z p a o m a l u m i h
c p b E s d d \ c p m; c s u l u m i f u i f u h r h e w r i f u o e m a p & e f a w m i f y e f [e f & n h e f x m
j c i f j z p b n f

p m q h r m i f x h \ r h b o t e s i f u A s n w o f

[[u0fumi , fS0uufu? jri f rllawmi hawmi? wplwlabmi f r? arbi ft ce fce f?
 , *ER&e f r s u? qe f E ll & m r faumi h a v /}]

(u h / b d f r i f ? 2012 ? 275 /)

[homtzlw0f jri f r llawmi hawmi? , *ER&e f r s [hom to h r s on f aumi f u i u l l & n h e f a o m t n e f p u m r s m j z p o n f / jri f r llawmi f u y i f x l j c m a v ; e u p h o l e e f x m j c i f j z p o n f / jri f r llawmi & l m a u m i f u i u r h o m w e t v r s m a u l u m ? o l u u m ? u 0 f u m j z i h v y & n a e y l l a z n h e f x m j c i f j z p o n f

z h o a w n D r i f \ w e f c j v b h a v ; c s f u A s m w 0 f

[[p l l v i , E S h a i & a o n f w m w l l , * e c s n a w m i h a w n p e f r f ? x 0 f x 0 f v l l v i f /}]

(O p z h v w ? 2011 ? 98 /)

[homtzlw0f , * e c s n a w m i h a w n p e f [hom t o h o n f a u m i f u i u l l & n h e f a o m t n e f p u m j z p o n f / w e t v t c g w 0 f a u m i f u i u a o n f w m v r i f E S f t w l p l l v e u 0 f l u , r i f w l l x 0 f v i f a w m u y a e a l l u m i f & n h e f x m j c i f j z p o n f / a u m i f u i u l l , * E R & a w m i \ t c s u f t c s m a e & m x 0 p e f [k o l e e f x m j c i f j z p o n f

O D , m \ a q m i f b d t c s i f u A s m w 0 f

[[q l l q l l i , f S o u l w l w e h a w m i j r y e f ? w e t & r f i , E S h u l o e f j y e b n ?

, * E R & a w m i j r i l u ? v e f c 0 l u l u s i f /}] (u h / b d f r i f ? 2012 ? 236 /)

[homtzlw0f , * E R & a w m i j r i h [hom t o h o n f a u m i f u i u l l & n h e f a o m t n e f p u m j z p o n f / a u m i f u i f , h v 0 f w e h a w m i w e t v r s m a u l u t a & m i f s o p z i h y e f c u m c y o z 0 f & j r i b o l t z h v e f p & m a u m i f a l l u m i f & n h e f x m j c i f j z p o n f

z h o a w n D r i f \ e w a w n f v b h a v ; c s f u A s m w 0 f

[[, * E R & a w m i f r l f x 0 f z s m ? a & v p E E S h r d o d a & m i j c n z e f w , ? j r e f w l u G o h r /}]

(O p z h v w ? 2011 ? 101 /)

[homtzlw0f , * E R & a w m i f r l f x 0 f z s m [hom t o h o n f a u m i f u i u l l & n h e f a o m t n e f p u m j z p o n f / e w a w n f v & m o l e s e f w 0 f a u m i f u i u p E m v r i f E S h r d o u 0 f l u , r i f w l l o n f t w l , o n y h i l u m x 0 f v i f a w m u y a e a l l u m i f a & z l x m j c i f j z p o n f

z h o a w n D r i f \ o g q l l v b h a v ; c s f u A s m w 0 f

[[j y l A h o m / f l u , b e f v l l v o e f w n f w h a o m f w m / o n t c e l u l l , * e z s m ?

E s y g a & m i j c n f q l u ? v i f c l u f h o m /}] (O p z h v w ? 2011 ? 99 /)

[homtzlw0f , * e z s m [hom t o h o n a u m i f u i u l l & n h e f a o m t n e f p u m j z p o n f / o g q l l t c s f t c g w 0 f a u m i f u i u a o n f w m v r i f E S f t w l j y l A h o m / e u 0 f l u , r i f x 0 f v i f a w m u y a e a l l u m i f & n h e f x m j c i f j z p o n f / a u m i f u i u l l , * E R & a w m i \ x 0 f z s m [k o l e e f a & z l x m j c i f j z p o n f

]]tZ#m e, lueDefvW pefvrvh trfeku qhbf0 rvbf/ oefvsubG ?
 Nuuharmif, facmi h&Lhqlu? yHh ppDshomtcg? ovbfh ckm &Eh bbf?
 av; eA/vbf/}} (OzHvw? 2011? 90/)

[homtzWbf tZ#me, lueDefvW [homtOkonf aumi fuyi wptkVhul &n hbf
 aom ae&mwlu&Lhbfpum; jzpygonf rHomrsm aumi fuy wptkVhul pefxifaelyD
 rHewarmi wluhumi h tvbfqhvprOf r&homvntf oefvsubG bPhe&homacsni f
 t&yfS Nuuharmif, luh jri homtcgwbf cpbul tqhtpr& vbfredumi fwi yj
 xm onf

[၍၎းသံဓာတ်

jrefmbom pum&svrhbf tnefpum; rsonf jrefmvh swl vrl'avhajymol
 \pvhufpvhbf? aemufvDefusif teufvzih qupyvsvu&ygongf ulefabmi hawf
 aw; uAsrsm wbfvntf aumi fuyul ac:nefaomtnefpum; rswbf xlabmrd
 aw&ygongf t&yf, fsuEh wbf txuft&ybnf aumi fuyul &n hbf ac:a0:jci f jzpf
 onf aumi fuyul aumi fuyv, f xuD, bhu? aumi fuyv, f xuD, bD? [k
 ac:qbubh aumi fuy, h wbfawmi wbfvof rsonf jzeLusufumvly&h; oth vmaelLuyh
 Atmuf t&yfsvsfaromunh vlygu t hqirif n h e y l u h a i p i f t m u n o ? w e f s u E h l u u ?
 jraofzu? wbfv, ? wbfAGs? wbfh ponjzih aumi fuy ES hvzuf wn&haom
 wbf rsm u j r i y j z i h t r s t v s i v s i &n h e f a & z l x m o n f t x u f t & y ?
 aumi fuyv, ? ewbhwbf wbf wn&hm t&yf jzpf xuftmumbpbf? aAb [H
 a0, bh ponjzih vntf ac:nefa& z l x m o n f v t y g t 0 i f o w 0 g v h O d a c g i x u l i
 qlyi arjwul & p h a y g u a v h a o m t & m u h a A G [k o h e f a c : a 0 : a v h & b u b h a u m i f u i n
 tv, l u h w b h A G [b h e f x m o n f h p v d i p m E p b u e z G h u m i f v s y o n f

jri r h a w m i b n f a u m i f u i w b l w n & h o m t r s v f t o m j y z p b n f j r i r h a w m i l u h
 yif, h E h a w m i f l v n f a c : a 0 : a v h l u o n f a u m i f u i t & y u l j r i r h a w m i z s n ? j r i r h a w m i
 awmi hawmi ? , h E h x y z s n ? , h E h e f z s n ? , h e c s m a w m i h a w n p e f ? , h E h a w m i j r i h
 , h E h a w m i r h x y z s n ? , h e z s n p o n j z i h o h e f x m o n f h v b m w b n f r b w l n
 ausZ j r i r m y h t x v f t j r w j z p y l u h j r i r h a w m i E s h c h f E h f a v h u o u h o h u m i f u i u l
 &n h e f a c : a 0 : x m j c i f j z p b n f v b m t y g t 0 i f o w 0 g t m v h w l x u f r i r w b l w l
 a e x h & m a e & m u h r h v l n p v c p m r t v l u f t r s t & n h e f a c : q h l u o n f h p v d i p m z G f
 a u m i f v b n f x l y i f h a u m i f u i b b n f o l u m r i p h m a 0 Z , E h e w b e f & h m t & y f j z p h y D
 arjy h o m e l & b n h u o p y e f y G h m t & y f z p h u m i f u l u o p e e f o m u r v n f a 0 , e D i f & h f
 ewbf t d ? o l u m p u & h f j r t m u m [h o m t o h r s m j z i h &n h e f ; a z n f y x m o n f r h
 a u m i f u i u w b f h w b f v o f r s m j z i f t h q h f r i f n h e y l u h o l u m r i p h m u o p y e f y G h m
 ewbf u w b f r s m u u r v m c i f x m o n E s f v e f a r m z G h u m i f a b u m i f &n h e f a & z l
 x m j c i f j z p b n f

xlyifaumiƒuiƒul tZ#n? tmunco? tnumabmi? tnumo"mwf aumiƒuiƒ
vwƒ[ƒvnƒ &nhēƒac:a0:Muƒgon/ rƒaumiƒuiƒ wpƒckwƒƒawmif wƒƒvƒwƒbni
yēƒcƒumƒcybzƒ f t&y&ƒrsuEƒwƒpƒcƒu t ƒbƒ[ƒrƒƒ ƒnƒbēyƒtƒn yēƒcƒq&mƒsyif vƒuƒrEƒ
jzƒp&yƒuƒh&zƒxmƒ on/ yēƒcƒumƒcyƒsƒonƒ abmiƒuav;rƒmƒcwƒ xƒmƒoubƒ
rƒaumiƒuiƒ wƒƒpƒƒrƒonƒ yēƒcƒumƒcybzƒ f abmiƒcwƒxƒmƒyEƒsh ƒƒƒEƒ ƒum tnum
abmiƒ [ƒbƒEƒxƒmƒonƒ ƒnƒ pƒvƒuƒqēƒu, ƒvƒonƒ xlyifaumiƒuiƒ Buƒonƒ wƒƒƒa&miEƒsh
aēa&miƒ[yƒum rƒƒ ƒnƒbēyƒuƒh &ƒrƒbi ƒumjymƒEƒli, ƒnƒ [ƒomtōƒjzih &nhēƒa&zƒxmƒ
on/ xƒhƒumiƒuleƒabmiƒācwƒ aw;uAsrƒmƒS aumiƒuiƒul &nhēƒac:a0:aom tōƒ
rƒonƒ jreƒmƒvƒr'avh xƒhƒvƒrƒmƒEƒst ƒnd jreƒmƒvƒ ƒpƒvāepƒvƒxƒmƒ pƒvƒcƒpƒmƒcƒuƒrƒm
xiƒ[yƒyāēaom t ƒēƒpumƒrƒmƒjzƒpƒyƒgon/

eƒh

uleƒabmiƒācwƒw;uAsrƒmƒjzƒpƒāom a' ƒcƒ? av;cƒ? tƒsiƒ? vƒēƒcƒsiƒ? vƒvƒm?
avƒwƒnƒbƒuAsrƒmƒS aumiƒuiƒul &nhēƒac:a0:aom t ƒēƒpumƒrƒmƒul ul ƒpƒ
OmPƒēƒ&ba&0 avƒvƒmwif yxƒmƒjiƒ jzƒpƒyƒgon/ vbmƒwƒbni urƒ0ƒrƒ ƒi aumiƒuiƒul
rƒvƒ ƒ txuƒt &y? jriƒrƒwƒmae&mtjzƒpƒi owƒvƒcƒu [eƒvƒyƒgon/ vbmƒwƒbni
rƒvƒ ƒ pƒvƒcƒpƒmƒcƒuƒrƒmƒul rƒaumiƒuiƒ Buƒul ouƒāoƒyƒƒ wi ƒwƒnƒuoubƒ tƒxƒmƒ
, ƒun&mtjzƒpƒvƒnƒ ul ƒpƒmƒuon/ xƒhƒumiƒvƒnƒ aumiƒuiƒ Eƒ ƒyƒwƒbuƒi ƒmwƒpƒāpƒmiƒ
ayƒwƒpƒzƒ ƒpƒpyƒuƒwƒ ƒwnƒājymƒqƒuƒNyƒ ƒtrƒrƒtƒvƒs ƒvƒs ƒ wiƒpƒmac:a0:Muon/ ƒ
ƒmwƒvƒrƒyƒg uleƒabmiƒācwƒ aw;uAsrƒmƒSaumiƒuiƒul &nhēƒāom a0g[mƒrƒmƒonƒ jreƒm
ƒmayul ƒcƒpƒrƒwEƒāom jreƒmƒrƒ ƒēƒpƒuƒāomōƒrƒmƒ t ƒwƒƒuf tōƒ ƒiƒ taxmƒuƒtyhƒjzƒpƒāpƒrƒnƒ
[k, ƒunƒrƒyƒgon/

usrƒuƒhƒpƒmƒiƒ

jreƒmƒbom

ulv; ? a'guƒwm / (2007) / *vƒhƒbomā a' a0g[n&t zƒh* / &ēƒuleƒ ynmwēƒāqmif yEƒyƒwƒul
ausƒātmif ƒkƒmƒq&mawm / (r-1320) / *a0g[n&wyumōē* / &ēƒuleƒ? v, ƒwƒ@h yEƒyƒwƒul
ciēƒārmātmif / (2013) / *nēƒac:pumEƒjreƒmƒvƒrē, ƒj, ƒi* / Maubin University Research Journal, Vol. 5.
cifiƒ? armiƒ ("Ejz) / (2010) / *vubwƒt waA' eƒdgef* / &ēƒuleƒ? a'giƒpmay /
ciāƒt; ? a'guƒwm / (2004) / *twaA' eƒdgef?* &ēƒuleƒ? ynmwēƒāqmif yEƒyƒwƒul
ciāƒt; ? a'guƒwmEƒātmif jri ƒi ƒi ? a'guƒwm / (2008) / *ohwōē tājccƒh wōēyƒh* / &ēƒuleƒ ynmwēƒāqmif
yEƒyƒwƒul /
pƒhƒiƒi r / (2007) / *jreƒmƒbom pum&& jyēƒt vēƒt ājypumyƒhƒmƒul vubwƒt waA' tjriƒziƒh*
avƒvƒmƒcƒuƒ / &ēƒuleƒ ƒvuƒbƒwƒ? jreƒmƒpƒnƒkē? yg&* bƒt wƒƒuf wi bƒāom usrƒ /

wi? 0p(ykDeaxmuf)/ (1987)/ *uAsmEom&usrEshemubquwiblyll/* (p-tBurff)/ &eufef v, iwD
r@hlyEgylwLuf

zhvw? 0p / (1954) / *ausmifolobisifya'om/* &eufef? ynmeEylEgylwLuf /

zhvw? 0p / (2011) / *oicsifya'omaygicdyll/* &eufef yefa&jynpmtlywLuf

rlajr? r / (2017) / *pnzwtshatmiib, vlh&cLlov/* &eufefatmi pnhersipmay/

jrefmpmnehgyifusr/ (1992) /&eufef? jrefmt vi?owifpmwLuf /

jrefmpmt zll / (1999) / *c&laqmi jrefmt bd'mef/* &eufef? jrefmpmt zllDpDxme/

jrefmpmt zll / (2005) / *jrefmo'g/* &eufef? jrefmpmt zllDpDxme /

jrefmpmt zll / (2006) / *t*lvj jrefmt bd'mef /* &eufef? wuioDlvrsm yEgylwLuf

, m? 0p / (1965-ck?atmuwibmv) / *oicsifjir(wrnfjzw)/* &eufef? [bndwylEgylwLuf

a&bdtrif? uil(ppnificifusifo) / (2012) / *yefa&jynh&SuAsmk /* &eufef? yefa&jynf pmt lywLuf /

Oifaz ? 0p Eshitjm / (2008) / *bmonjye&nhef /* &eufef? puvlu;csdl /

[kwpef? 0p / (1951) / *yglv jrefmt bd'mef /* &eufef /

at;ratmi? r? (2012) / *jrefmbompum&E nEspumrsm/* &eufefwuioDlvr? jrefmpmxme? yg&*bD
twluwibofaomur /

atmi jriD? a'guivm / (2005) / *vrhbmoma' oabmv&m /* &eufef? ynmwehqmilyEgylwLuf /

atmi jriD? a'guivm / (2009) / *bmonjyebabmv&m; bmonjyevuawD /* &eufef ynmwehqmif
yEgylwLuf /

atmi jriD? a'guivm / (2010) / *bmompumohwoe /* &eufef ynmwehqmilyEgylwLuf /

atmi jriD? a'guivm / (2018) / *ohwoe [bnf /* &eufef? {&nDPpmaywLuf

t*lvjbmom

Finegan , Edward .(1999) . *Language It's Structure and Use*. Third Edition. Orlando:
Harcourt Brace College Publishers.

Methews , P.H.(2005) . *Concise Dictionary of Linguistics*, Oxford: Oxford University Press

Yule , Geogre. (1996). *Pragmatics*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

t i l w m e u f t u l t a x m u r s m

[http://www.increasemyvocabulary.com/definition of/Deixis](http://www.increasemyvocabulary.com/definition-of/Deixis)

<http://www.sil.org/linguistics/Glossary of linguistic terms>

<http://www.thefreedictionary.com/deixis>

[http://www.usingenglish.com/glossary/deixis.](http://www.usingenglish.com/glossary/deixis)

မြန်မာကဗျာနှင့် ဆံကေသာသင်္ကေတ

သီသီဆွေ*

စာတမ်းအကျဉ်း

ဤစာတမ်းသည် မြန်မာကဗျာများတွင် စာဆိုတို့ရေးဖွဲ့သော ဆံကေသာသင်္ကေတ အဖွဲ့များကို လေ့လာထားသော စာတမ်းဖြစ်ပါသည်။ မြန်မာကဗျာများတွင် မြန်မာတို့၏ ဆံကေသာကိုအမျိုးမျိုး ပုံဖော်ရေးဖွဲ့ထားသော ဆံကေသာအဖွဲ့များကို အလေ့လာခံအဖြစ်သတ်မှတ်၍ မြန်မာစာပေ ဝေဖန်ရေး နယ်ပယ်မှ သင်္ကေတစနစ်ဖြင့် လေ့လာတင်ပြထားသည့် စာတမ်းဖြစ်ပါသည်။ ထိုသို့ တင်ပြရာတွင် ကဗျာများလာ ထိုဆံကေသာအဖွဲ့များမှ အရွယ်ကိုဖော်ပြနိုင်သည့် ဆံကေသာသင်္ကေတအဖွဲ့များ၊ ဂုဏ်အဆင့်အတန်းကို ဖော်ပြနိုင်သည့် ဆံကေသာသင်္ကေတအဖွဲ့များ၊ ခံစားချက်ကို ဖော်ပြနိုင်သည့် ဆံကေသာ သင်္ကေတအဖွဲ့များဟူ၍ သုံးသပ်တင်ပြထားပါသည်။ မြန်မာစာပေနယ်ပယ်မှ ဆံကေသာ သင်္ကေတနှင့် အခြားသောသင်္ကေတအဖွဲ့များကို လေ့လာလိုသူများအတွက် အထောက်အကူ ပြုနိုင်ပါသည်။

သော့ချက်စကားလုံးများ-ဆံကေသာသင်္ကေတ၊ ကဗျာ၊ အသက်အရွယ်၊ ဂုဏ်အဆင့်အတန်း၊ခံစားချက်

နိဒါန်း

ဆံကေသာသည် မြန်မာတို့မြတ်နိုးတန်ဖိုးထားသော ယဉ်ကျေးမှုဖြစ်ပါသည်။ ကျမ်းဂန်လာ အဆို အမိန့်အရ မိန်းမတို့၏ကောင်ခြင်းလက္ခဏာတွင် ကေကလျာဏဟူသော ဆံကေသာ ကောင်းခြင်းတစ်ခု ပါဝင်ပါသည်။ ခေတ်အဆက်ဆက် စာဆိုတို့ကလည်း အမျိုးသမီးများ၏ အလှဘွဲ့များတွင် ဆံကေသာကို အမျိုးမျိုးမှတ်တမ်းပြု ဖွဲ့ဆိုခဲ့ရာ ရဝေရှင်ထွေး၏ ဆံထုံးထုံးနည်း (၅၅)မျိုး အန်ချင်းသည် အထင်ရှားဆုံး ဖြစ်ပါသည်။

ခေတ်အဆက်ဆက် စာဆိုတို့ဖွဲ့ဆိုခဲ့သည့် ဆံကေသာအဖွဲ့များကို ဆန်းစစ်ကြည့်လျှင် စာဆို ရည်ညွှန်းဖွဲ့ဆိုလိုသည့် အမျိုးသမီးလေးများ၏ အရွယ်ကိုလည်းကောင်း၊ ဂုဏ်အဆင့်အတန်းကို လည်းကောင်း၊ ခံစားချက်ကိုလည်းကောင်း ပုံဖော်ရာတွင် တိုက်ရိုက်ရည်ညွှန်းသည့် အဖွဲ့များထက် သွယ်ဝိုက်ဖွဲ့ဆိုသည့်အဖွဲ့များကို တွေ့ရပါသည်။ ထိုအဖွဲ့များကို စာပေဝေဖန်ရေးနယ်ပယ် သင်္ကေတ သဘောတရားများနှင့် ချိန်ထိုးလေ့လာဆန်းစစ်ကြည့်မိပါသည်။ ဤသို့လေ့လာကြည့်ရာတွင် ရှေးခေတ် စာဆိုတို့၏ သင်္ကေတသဘောတရား နည်းနာများကို အသုံးပြုနိုင်မှုစွမ်းရည်များကိုလည်း တွေ့ရပါသည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် ဤစာတမ်းတွင် မြန်မာကဗျာများလာ ဆံကေသာသင်္ကေတကို လေ့လာတင်ပြခြင်း ဖြစ်ပါ သည်။ ထိုသို့လေ့လာတင်ပြရာတွင် အင်းဝခေတ်စာဆို ဝံတောင်လယ်၏ ရတု(၄)ပုဒ်၊ ရှင်မဟာရဋ္ဌသာရ၏ ရတု(၃)ပုဒ်၊ မကွေးတရာ စာဆို၏ရတု(၁)ပုဒ်၊ တောင်ငူခေတ်စာဆို နဝဒေး၏ရတု(၂)ပုဒ်၊ ရှင်သူရဲ၏ရတု (၁)ပုဒ်၊ ရှင်ထွေးနာသိန်၏ရတု(၁)ပုဒ်၊ နတ်သျှင်နောင်၏ရတု(၁)ပုဒ်၊ ပဲခူးမိဖုရား၏ရတု(၂)ပုဒ်၊ ရဝေရှင်ထွေး၏ရတု(၁)ပုဒ်၊ စုစုပေါင်းရတု (၁၆)ပုဒ်နှင့် ရှင်အဂ္ဂသမာဓိ၏နေမိဘုံခန်းပျို့၊ တွင်းသင်း တိုက်ဝန် မဟာစည်သူဦးထွန်းညို၏ မဟာနေကပျို့၊ ဦးကြော့၏စုံနံ့သာမြိုင် ရှာပုံတော်ကြီး၊ မိဖုရား

* ဒေါက်တာ၊ တွဲဖက်ပါမောက္ခ၊ မြန်မာစာဌာန၊ ကွန်ပျူတာတက္ကသိုလ်

ရှင်မင်း၏ တေးထပ်စသည့်ကဗျာတို့မှ အမျိုးသမီးတို့၏ ဆံကေသာအဖွဲ့များကို အလေ့လာခံအဖြစ် သတ်မှတ်၍ ထုတ်နုတ်လေ့လာတင်ပြထားပါသည်။ ထို့ပြင်ခေတ်အဆက်ဆက် ဆံကေသာဆင်ယင် ထုံးဖွဲ့သည့်ပုံများကိုလည်း နောက်ဆက်တွဲအဖြစ် ဖော်ပြထားပါသည်။

၁။ သင်္ကေတ^၁ နှင့် သင်္ကေတဝါဒ^၂

၁။ ၁။ သင်္ကေတ

မြန်မာအဘိဓာန်တွင် သင်္ကေတကို “အမှတ်အသား”^၃ ဟု ဖွင့်ဆိုထားပါသည်။

အောက်စဖို့ဒ်အဘိဓာန်တွင် သင်္ကေတကို “အမှတ်သညာ”^၄ ဟု ဖွင့်ဆိုထားပါသည်။

မြကေတုက “သင်္ကေတအမှတ်သညာ”^၅ ဟု သုံးထားပါသည်။

သင်္ကေတဆိုရာ၌ ဘာသာစကားထဲက စကားသံများ၊ စကားလုံးများ၊ အသံများ၊ အာရုံရုပ်များ၊ လူတို့၏ သဘောထားနှင့် ခံစားမှုကို ဖော်ပြသော ကိုယ်ဟန်အမူအရာများ၊ ဝတ်စားဆင်ယင်သည့် အဝတ်အစားများ၊ အပြုအမူများ၊ အရာဝတ္ထုများ စသည့်တို့ အားလုံး အကျုံးဝင်သည်^၆

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ မောင်ခင်မင် (ဓနုဖြူ)က

သင်္ကေတဆိုသည်မှာ တစ်စုံတစ်ခုကို ကိုယ်စားပြုရည်ညွှန်းသော အမှတ်အသားဖြစ်သည်^၇

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊

သင်္ကေတဖန်တီးတတ်ခြင်းသည် အခြေခံကျသော လူ့စွမ်းရည်တစ်ရပ်ဖြစ်သည်။ လူသည် သင်္ကေတအမျိုးမျိုးကို ဖန်တီးအသုံးပြုမြဲဖြစ်သည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် ဤကမ္ဘာကြီးသည် သင်္ကေတ ကမ္ဘာကြီးဖြစ်သည်။ ပတ်ဝန်းကျင်ကို လေ့လာကြည့်လျှင် သင်္ကေတအမျိုးမျိုး တွေ့ရမည်ဖြစ် သည်^၈

ဟုလည်းကောင်း မိန့်ဆိုခဲ့ပါသည်။

ကမ္ဘာ့နိုင်ငံအသီးသီးက နိုင်ငံတော်အလံများ၊ ကြက်ခြေနီအမှတ်အသား၊ ချိုးဖြူငှက် သင်္ကေတများ သည် ကမ္ဘာ့နိုင်ငံအသီးသီးက အသိအမှတ်ပြုသည့် သင်္ကေတများဖြစ်သည်။ သင်္ကေတပန်းခိုင်သည် ရခိုင်လူမျိုး၊ မနောတိုင်သည်ကချင်လူမျိုး၊ အောက်ချင်းငှက်သည် ချင်းလူမျိုး စသည်တို့ကိုသင်္ကေတပြုသည့် အမှတ် သညာများဖြစ်သည်။

^၁ symbol
^၂ symbolism
^၃ jrefrmpmtzGJU? 1991? 380/
^၄ Oxford Advaned Learner's Dictionary, 1991, 1304
^၅ မြကေတု၊ ၁၉၉၄၊ ၄၁၁။
^၆ ခင်အေး၊ ဒေါက်တာ၊ ၂၀၁၆၊ ၁၈။
^၇ ခင်မင် (ဓနုဖြူ)၊ ၂၀၀၄၊ ၃၄။
^၈ ယင်း-၊ ၂၀၀၅၊ ၁၁။

မြကေတုက

လောကလူတို့တွင် အမှတ်သညာဟူ၍ ရှိတတ်ကြသည်။ စိတ်ထဲ၌မှတ်သားထား
သည်များကို မေ့လျော့ပျောက်ကွယ်မည် စိုးရိမ်သဖြင့် သင်္ကေတဖြင့်မှတ်သားခြင်း၊ အရုပ်
ရေးခြင်းဖြင့် လည်းကောင်း၊ လင်္ကာတို့ ဖွဲ့၍လည်းကောင်း မှတ်သားထားကြသည် ^၉

ဟု မိန့်ဆိုခဲ့ပါသည်။

ထို့ကြောင့် သင်္ကေတဆိုသည်မှာ လူတို့၏စိတ်နေသဘောထားသာမက အရာဝတ္ထုများကို ရည်ညွှန်း
သော အမှတ်အသားများဖြစ်သည်ဟု ဆိုနိုင်ပါသည်။ ဤသို့ဆိုလျှင် ကမ္ဘာကြီး အစကပင် တစ်ဦးနှင့်တစ်ဦး
ဆက်သွယ်နိုင်ရန် အရုပ်သင်္ကေတများ မှတ်သားလာခဲ့ကြသည်ဟု လေ့လာသိရှိရပါသည်။ ထိုမှစ၍ စာပေများ
ပေါ်ပေါက်လာသည်။ ယဉ်ကျေးမှုများ ထွန်းကားလာရာမှ မိမိတို့၏အနုပညာများတွင် သင်္ကေတများ
ဖန်တီးရေးဖွဲ့လာကြသည်ကို တွေ့ရနိုင်ပါသည်။

၂။ သင်္ကေတဝါဒ

သင်္ကေတဝါဒဆိုသည်မှာ

သင်္ကေတများကို အသုံးပြုခြင်း။ သင်္ကေတဝါဒ။ သင်္ကေတစုအဝေး။ စိတ်ကူး၊
ခံစားချက်များကို ဖော်ပြရန် သင်္ကေတများ သုံးသည့် အနုပညာ၊ ကဗျာလှုပ်ရှားမှု၊ ဟန် ^{၁၀}

ဟု ဖွင့်ဆိုထားပါသည်။

သင်္ကေတဝါဒကို (၁၉)ရာစုနှစ်ကုန်ပိုင်းတွင် ပြင်သစ်နိုင်ငံ၌ စာပေပညာရှင် ဗောလ်တဲယား တို့က
စတင်ခဲ့ခြင်းဖြစ်သည်။ ^{၁၁} ၎င်းတို့က စာပေအနုပညာတွင် တိုက်ရိုက်တုံ့ပြောခြင်းသည် အနုပညာ
မမြောက်၊ သင်္ကေတများဖြင့် သွယ်ဝိုက်၍ ရိုးတိုးရိပ်တိတ်ပြောခြင်းသည်သာ အနုပညာ မြောက်ကြောင်း
ကြွေးကြော်ခဲ့ရာမှ သင်္ကေတဝါဒလှုပ်ရှားမှု ^{၁၂} ပေါ်ပေါက်လာခဲ့သည်။ သင်္ကေတဝါဒ ကဗျာစာဆိုတို့မှာ
ချားလ်စ်ဘော်လ်တဲယား၊ စတီးဖိန်းမာလာမေး၊ အာသာရင်ဘောက်၊ ပေါလ် ဗာလာနေးတို့ ဖြစ်သည်။ ^{၁၃}

ဇော်ဇော်အောင်ကမူ

စာပေတွင် ရည်ညွှန်းလိုသော အချက်များကို တိုက်ရိုက်ဖော်ပြခြင်းထက် သင်္ကေတဖြင့်
ဖော်ပြခြင်းက ပို၍စိတ်ဝင်စားဖွယ်ကောင်းပါသည်။ စာဆိုတို့ရေးဖွဲ့တင်ပြထားသော
သင်္ကေတများကို ဖတ်ရှုသူတို့က ခံစားမှုအလိုက် အနက်ထုတ်ဖော်ကြရသဖြင့် စာအရသာ
ကို ပို၍တိုးပွားစေသည် ^{၁၄}

ဟု ဆိုပါသည်။

^၉ မြကေတု၊ ၁၉၉၄၊ ၄၁၁။
^{၁၀} အင်္ဂလိပ်မြန်မာအဘိဓာန်၊ ၂၀၀၀၊ ၁၈၀။
^{၁၁} စိုးနိုင်၊ ၂၀၀၅၊ ၃။
^{၁၂} Symbolism movement
^{၁၃} စိုးနိုင်၊ ၂၀၀၅၊ ၃။
^{၁၄} ဇော်ဇော်အောင်၊ ၁၉၇၃၊ ၂၂။

ထိုအဆိုအမိန့်များအရ စာဆိုတို့ဖန်တီးသော စာပေအနုပညာတို့တွင် တိုက်ရိုက်ဖွဲ့ဆို ရေးသားခြင်း ထက် သင်္ကေတများသုံး၍ ဖန်တီးရေးသားခြင်းကပို၍ ကဗျာအရသာ စာအရသာ လေးနက်ထိမိစေသည်။ အနုပညာ ပိုပြီးမြောက်စေသည်ဟု ဆိုနိုင်ပါသည်။

၂။ မြန်မာကဗျာနှင့် သင်္ကေတ

မြန်မာကဗျာစာဆိုတို့၏ စာပေအနုပညာအရည်အသွေးများ ပြောင်မြောက်ရသည်မှာ ကဗျာဖွဲ့ဆိုရာ၌ တိုက်ရိုက်သဘောထက် သွယ်ဝိုက်ဖွဲ့ဆိုသည့် သင်္ကေတနည်းများ အသုံးပြုခြင်းဟူသော အချက် တစ်ချက် လည်း ပါဝင်ပါသည်။

ပုဂံခေတ်ကဗျာတစ်ပုဒ်ဖြစ်သည့် ပုပ္ပါးနတ်တောင်ဘွဲ့လင်္ကာတွင်

နံ့ရှားကြိုင်လွင့်၊ ခါတန်ပွင့်သည်၊ ရွှေနှင့်ယိုးမှား၊ ပန်းစကား

ဟူ၍ ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားပါသည်။ အချိန်အခါရောက်မှ ပွင့်လန်းခြင်း၊ ရွှေအဆင်းနယ် ဝင်းဝါခြင်း ဂုဏ်ရည်ရှိသည့် စကားဝါပန်းကလေးနှင့် အဆင်းရော အချင်းပါ ပြည့်စုံသည့် မိန်းမပျိုကလေးကို သင်္ကေတပြု ဖွဲ့ဆိုခဲ့ခြင်းဖြစ်ပါသည်။ မြန်မာကဗျာစတင်သည့် ပုဂံခေတ်ကပင် သင်္ကေတဖြင့် ဖန်တီးဖွဲ့ဆိုနိုင်မှုကို တွေ့ရပါသည်။

အင်းဝခေတ်စာဆို ရှင်မဟာရဋ္ဌသာရ၏ ဆုံးမစာဇကပိုဒ်ရတုတွင်

သု-စိ-ပု-ဘာ၊ ဝိ-လိ-သိ-ဒါ၊ အက္ခရာစွဲသုံး၊ ဤရှစ်လုံးကို၊ သီကုံးပန်းသွင်၊
နေ့တိုင်းဆင်လော့ ^{၁၅}

ဟု ရေးဖွဲ့ထားသည်မှာ စာသင်ကြားရန် နည်းလမ်းများကို သင်္ကေတပြုထားခြင်း ဖြစ်ပါသည်။ ထို့ပြင် “နမလက်လျှော့နေလေတော့” ရတုတွင်

ဒေသနိမိတ်၊ သက်ကြီးဆိတ်လည်း ^{၁၆}

ဟူ၍ ည (၉)နာရီ (၃၀)အချိန် ကျေးလက်သုံး မြန်မာနာရီသတ်မှတ်ချိန်ကို သင်္ကေတပြု၍ “သက်ကြီး ဆိတ်” ချိန်ဟု ဖွဲ့ဆိုခဲ့ပါသည်။

ညောင်ရမ်းခေတ် အိုင်ချင်းကဗျာဖြစ်သည့် “နမထွေးမယ့်ကိုလိုလျှင်” အိုင်ချင်းတွင်

မိဿလင်နှင့် ချင်းကိုမလို၊ နမထွေးမယ့်ကိုလိုလျှင်၊ တပေါင်းငယ်မှ တန်ခူး၊ ရွှေဖီဦးကို
ရူးလှည့်ပါရှင် ^{၁၇}

ဟု ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားပါသည်။ တပေါင်းလရာသီပန်းဖြစ်သော သရဖီနှင့် မိမိကိုယ်ကို တင်စားကာ “ရွှေဖီဦး”ဟု ပန်းနှင့် သင်္ကေတပြု ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားခြင်း ဖြစ်ပါသည်။

ထို့အတူ ကျော်စောရာအရပ်ဒေသများကို သင်္ကေတများပြုထားကြသည်ကို တွေ့ရပါသည်။

^{၁၅} ရဋ္ဌသာရ၊ ရှင်မဟာ၊ ၁၉၆၈၊ ၂၄။
^{၁၆} ရဋ္ဌသာရ၊ ရှင်မဟာ၊ ၁၉၆၈၊ ၂၆။
^{၁၇} ရှင်ငြိမ်းမယ် (တောင်တွင်း)၊ ၁၉၉၂၊ ၉။

တံတားဦးကကွမ်းနုဝါ၊ ငမြာကဆေး၊ ကွမ်းသီးတောင်ငူနှင့်၊ ကိုင်းထုံးဖြူပြည်ရှား၊ သာဝါးလို့
ထွေး^{၁၈}

ဟူ၍ မြန်မာလူမျိုးတို့ သင်္ကေတပြု မှတ်သားထားကြသည်ကို တွေ့ရပါသည်။ ကဗျာအဖွဲ့အနွဲ့များသည် ပြောလိုသည်ကို တိုက်ရိုက်ဖွဲ့ဆိုခြင်းမဟုတ်ဘဲ သင်္ကေတများဖြင့် ဖန်တီးဖွဲ့ဆိုခြင်းကြောင့် ကဗျာသည် ပို၍ သိမ်မွေ့လှပသည်။ အနက်အဓိပ္ပါယ် ထိမိကျစ်လျစ်သည့် အဖွဲ့များကို တွေ့မြင်နိုင်ပါသည်။

၃။ မြန်မာကဗျာနှင့် ဆံကေသာသင်္ကေတ

မြန်မာ့ယဉ်ကျေးမှုအဖြစ် မြတ်နိုးတန်ဖိုးထားသည့် အရာတို့တွင် ဆံကေသာလည်း တစ်ခုအပါအဝင် ဖြစ်ပါသည်။ ဆံကေသာနှင့် ပတ်သက်၍ ခေတ်အဆက်ဆက် စာဆိုတို့ ဖွဲ့ဆိုခဲ့သည်ကို စာပေ အထောက်အထားများက သက်သေပြလျက် ရှိပါသည်။ ထူးခြားချက်တစ်ရပ်မှာ ဆံကေသာကို ဖွဲ့ဆို သည့် စာပေအဖွဲ့အနွဲ့များတွင် အမျိုးသမီးတို့၏ အလှအပသာမကအရွယ်၊ ဂုဏ်အဆင့်အတန်း၊ စိတ်ခံစားချက်တို့ကို ဆံကေသာသင်္ကေတဖြင့် ပေါ်လွင်အောင် ဖွဲ့ဆိုနိုင်ခြင်းပင် ဖြစ်သည်။

၃။ ၁။ အရွယ်သင်္ကေတ

မြန်မာအမျိုးသမီးလေးများ၏ ကောင်းခြင်းလက္ခဏာငါးပါးတွင် အရွယ်၏တင့်တယ်ခြင်းသည် တစ်ပါးအပါအဝင် ဖြစ်ပါသည်။ “ဝယကလျာဏ”ကို အထူးအလေးပေးဖွဲ့၍ ကဗျာအသီးသီး၌ ဖွဲ့ဆိုကြပါ သည်။ ထိုသို့ဖွဲ့ဆိုရာတွင် အရွယ်၏နုနယ်ခြင်း၊ ငယ်ရွယ်ခြင်း၊ ပျိုမျစ်ခြင်းတို့ကို ဆံကေသာနှင့် သင်္ကေတ ပြု၍ ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားကြပါသည်။

စာဆိုတို့သည် မိမိတို့၏ ချစ်သူကြင်ဘက်အပေါ် ငယ်ရွယ်စဉ် ကလေးဘဝကပင် ချစ်မြတ်နိုးခဲ့ကြောင်း ချစ်သက်သေပြုလေ့ရှိသည်။ ငယ်စဉ်ကလေးဘဝ ကစားဖော် ကစားဖက်ကပင် ချစ်မေတ္တာ ဝင်ခဲ့ကြသည်ကို အမြတ်တနိုး ဖွဲ့ဆိုကြသည်။

အင်းဝခေတ်စာဆိုများဖြစ်သည့် ဝံတောင်လယ်၏ “ခေတ္တသရေချီ” ရတုတွင်

လတ်လတ်ရည်ရင်၊ ပြင်သွင်ညိုရောင်၊ စည်းကြက်တောင်ဝယ်^{၁၉}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ ရှင်မဟာရဋ္ဌသာရ၏ “ဝဏ္ဏပဘာ”ချီ ရတုတွင်

ရွှေကြက်တောင်ဝယ်၊ ဖြူရောင်ရေးတင်စွ၊ သွယ်ခွေချ၍၊ ထွန်းပကိုယ်ရောင်ဝင်း၊ ပြာနွဲ့
ရှင်းမှု^{၂၀}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ စာဆို နဝဒေး၏ “ညွတ်သွယ်မြင့်ချီ” ချီ ရတုတွင်

ရွှေရင်သိမ်းသစ်၊ မြနစ်အရောင်၊ စည်းကြက်တောင်နှင့်၊ ရွှေတောင် များလယ်၊ တင့်စံပယ်
လျက်^{၂၁}

^{၁၈} မြကေတု၊ ၁၉၉၄၊ ၄၂၀။
^{၁၉} စာဆိုတော်များရတုပေါင်းချုပ်၊ ၁၉၆၆၊ ၂၈။
^{၂၀} -ယင်း-၊ ၃၂။
^{၂၁} နဝဒေး၊ စာဆိုတော်၊ ၁၉၆၄၊ ၃၅ ။

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ ရှင်အဂ္ဂသမာဓိ၏ နေမိဘုံခန်းပျို့တွင်

ငယ်သွေးငယ်ယောင်၊ ငယ်ပြင်ဆောင်လည်း၊ ကြက်တောင်ဆံစည်း၊ ငယ်ချင်းရည်း၍^{၂၂}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားသည်ကို တွေ့ရပါသည်။

အသက် လေးနှစ်နှင့် ၁၀ နှစ်လောက်တွင် ဆံပင်ကို စုစည်းလာနိုင်ပြီဖြစ်၍ ကြက်တောင် စည်းကြပါသည်။ ကြက်၏ အမြီးအတောင်နှင့် တူသည့်အတွက် ခေါ်ခြင်းဖြစ်သည်။^{၂၃} ၁၀ နှစ်အရွယ် မတိုင်ခင် ငယ်ရွယ်စဉ်ကတည်းက ချစ်ခင်မြတ်နိုးရသည့်သူ၊ ငယ်ရွယ်သောသူ မိန်းမပျိုလေးကို “ကြက်တောင်စည်း” ဆံကေသာနှင့် သင်္ကေတပြု ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားသည့် လက္ခဏာများဖြစ်ပါသည်။

ထိုထက် အရွယ်တစ်ဆင့်တက်၍ (၁၃)နှစ်အရွယ် မိန်းမပျိုလေးကို ဖွဲ့ဆိုရာတွင် ဝံတောင်လယ်ဆို “ခေတ္တသရေ”ချီ ရတုတွင်

အပြင်သွယ်နွဲ့၊ ကြော့စိမ်းလဲ့နှင့်၊ ဆဲသုံးနှစ်ဝင်၊ ဆံကေသျှင်လည်း၊ လက်သင်စည်းကာ၊
ငယ်ဗျူဟာနှင့်^{၂၄}

ဟု ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားပါသည်။ (၁၃)နှစ်အရွယ်တွင် လက်သင်ဆံထုံး ထုံးဖွဲ့လေ့ရှိကြောင်းနှင့် (၁၃)နှစ် အရွယ် မိန်းမပျိုလေးအလှကို ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားကြောင်း သိရှိနိုင်ပါသည်။

စာဆို ရှင်မဟာရဋ္ဌသာရ၏ “ပုရေနိသင်”ချီရတု ပထမပိုဒ်တွင်

အိမ့်ရှင်အစစ်၊ ငယ်ကျွမ်းချစ်နှင့်၊ ထပ်ရစ်လက်သင်၊ ထုံးစတွင်နှိုက်^{၂၅}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ စာဆို နဝဒေး၏ “ဥဒည်းစက်ပြင်”ချီ ရတု ဒုတိယပိုဒ်တွင်

စုလည်းလက်သင်၊ မြကွမ်းလင်နှင့်^{၂၆}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ စာဆို ရှင်သူရဲ၏ အဖြည့်ခံရတု တတိယပိုဒ်တွင်

လှခေါင်နတ်ဆင်း၊ စုလည်းကွင်းနှင့်၊ ညခင်းမြင်လစ်၊ ရွယ်သစ်သစ်၏^{၂၇}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ သတိုးဓမ္မရာဇာ၏ “သွန်းမြူးစေတန်”ချီ မယ်ဘွဲ့ရတုတွင်

သုံးဘော်ရွေလယ်၊ ရွက်သွယ်ကေသာ၊ ထုံးကာစစ၊ ရွရွလက်သင်၊ ရွေစင်အသား၊
လှထွတ်ထားသား^{၂၈}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားပါသည်။ (၁၃)နှစ်အရွယ် မိန်းမပျိုလေး၏ အသက်အရွယ်ကို ထည့်သွင်း မဖွဲ့ဆိုတော့ဘဲ “ထပ်ရစ်လက်သင်၊ ထုံးစတွင်နှိုက်”၊ “စုလည်းလက်သင်၊ မြကွမ်းလင်နှင့်”၊ “စုလည်း

^{၂၂} ရှင်အဂ္ဂသမာဓိ၊ ရှင်၊ ၁၉၇၁၊ ၂၂ ။

^{၂၃} စောမုံညင်း၊ ၁၉၈၉၊ ၇၈။

^{၂၄} စာဆိုတော်များရတုပေါင်းချုပ်၊ ၁၉၆၆၊ ၃၇။

^{၂၅} -ယင်း-၊ ၂၆။

^{၂၆} -ယင်း-၊ ၅၉။

^{၂၇} -ယင်း-၊ ၆၀။

^{၂၈} -ယင်း-၊ ၂၂၄။

ကွင်းနှင့်၊ ညခင်းမြင်သစ်”၊ “ရွက်သွယ်ကေသာ၊ ထုံးကာစစ၊ ရွရွလက်သင်”ဟု ဆံကေသာ သင်္ကေတ သဘောဖြင့် ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားသည်ကို တွေ့ရပါသည်။

ထို့ပြင် (၁၆)နှစ်အရွယ်ဝန်းကျင်ရှိ အမျိုးသမီးလေးများ၏ အလှကိုဖွဲ့ဆိုထားသည့် မြန်မာကဗျာ များကိုလည်း လေ့လာတင်ပြပါမည်။

အင်းဝခေတ်စာဆို ဝံတောင်လယ်၏ “အောင်ချာနန်းမြေ”ချီ ရတုတွင်
ဆွဲခြောက်နှစ်ကျော်၊ မမြော်တုလွတ်၊ နွဲ့နွဲ့ညွတ်သား၊ မြိတ်လွတ် သခင်၊ အပြင်သွယ်ညို၊
နတ်ကဲ့သို့ကို^{၂၆}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ “ခေတ္တအောင်မြေ”ချီ ရတုတွင်
တဆွဲခြောက်နှစ်၊ ပျိုမျစ်မျစ်လျှင်၊ ကျစ်လျစ်ခြင်းရာ၊ ဆံကေသာကို၊ ပြင်ကာသိပ်သည်း၊
ဆွဖြူစည်း၍^{၂၇}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားပါသည်။
ရှင်မဟာရဋ္ဌသာရ၏ “နန်းမြေအောင်ချာ”ချီ ရတုတွင်
ဆယ်ခြောက်နှစ်ပြည့်၊ မြင့်၏မထင်၊ မွတ်မွတ်စင်သား၊ မြိတ်သွင်လွတ်စို့၊ ပြာသွယ်ညိုကို^{၂၈}

ဟု ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားပါသည်။ (၁၆)နှစ်ဝန်းကျင် မိန်းမပျိုလေးများ၏ ဆံကေသာထုံးဖွဲ့မှုသည် မြိတ်လွတ်ဆံထုံး၊ မြိတ်စို့ဆံထုံး၊ မြိတ်ဖြူဆံထုံးများ ထုံးဖွဲ့ကြသည်ကို သိရှိနိုင်ပါသည်။

ရှင်မဟာရဋ္ဌသာရ၏ “ဝဏ္ဏပဘာ”ချီ ရတုတွင်
ဆံသွယ်မြမြိတ်စို့၊ ဆင်းရောင်ပျို့ကို^{၂၉}
ပြေပြစ်တင့်ဆုံဆည်း၊ မိညက်ကြည်းသည်၊ စုလည်းထုံးတုံ့၊ မထုံးတုံ့^{၃၀}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ စာဆို ရှင်အဂ္ဂသမာဓိ၏ နေမိဘုံခန်းပျို့တွင်
ကေသာနက်မည်း၊ ယဂင်ပည်းမျှ၊ စုလည်းသွယ်ပတ်၊ မမှီတတ်၍၊ မြိတ်လွတ်မထုံး၊
ပုလဲကုံးတိ^{၃၁}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ မကွေးတရာစာဆို၏ “ခြံမုံမျှပတ်လည်”ချီ ကျေးစေရတုတွင်
မြိတ်လွတ်ရွရွ၊ ရှိမ်းမျှလွမ်းရှာ၊ သလွန်သာထက်^{၃၂}

^{၂၆} စာဆိုတော်များရတုပေါင်းချုပ်၊ ၁၉၆၆၊ ၃၉။
^{၃၀} စာဆိုတော်များရတုပေါင်းချုပ်၊ ၁၉၆၆၊ ၃၄။
^{၃၁} -ယင်း-၊ ၂၄။
^{၃၂} -ယင်း-၊ ၂၆။
^{၃၃} -ယင်း-။
^{၃၄} အဂ္ဂသမာဓိ၊ ရှင်၊ ၁၉၇၁၊ ၁၈။
^{၃၅} စာဆိုတော်များရတုပေါင်းချုပ်၊ ၁၉၆၆၊ ၂၀၅။

ဟုလည်းကောင်း ချစ်သူမယ်လေးအလှတို့ကို ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားပါသည်။ ထိုအဖွဲ့တွင်အဖွဲ့ခံချစ်သူ မိန်းမပျိုလေး
၏အရွယ်ကို မဖော်ပြတော့ဘဲ မြိတ်လွတ်၊ မြိတ်စို၊ မြိတ်ဖြူဆံထုံးအဖွဲ့ကိုသာ ဖွဲ့ဆို ထားသည်ကို
တွေ့ရပါသည်။ ရှေးခေတ်မိန်းမပျိုလေးများ၏ (၁၆)နှစ်ဝန်းကျင်အရွယ်ကို မြိတ်လွတ်၊ မြိတ်စို၊ မြိတ်ဖြူ
ဆံကေသာ သင်္ကေတအဖွဲ့များဖြင့် ဖွဲ့ဆိုသည့် သင်္ကေတအဖွဲ့များ ဖြစ်ပါသည်။

၃။ ၂။ ဂုဏ်အဆင့်အတန်းသင်္ကေတ

မြန်မာကဗျာများတွင် ဂုဏ်အဆင့်အတန်းကို ဖွဲ့နွဲ့ရာတွင် ဆံကေသာအဖွဲ့များကိုလည်း အထူး
အလေးပေး ဖွဲ့လေ့ရှိသည်ကို တွေ့ရပါသည်။

ကုန်းဘောင်ခေတ်စာဆို ဦးပုည၏ ရေသည်ပြဇာတ်တွင်
ဆံထုံးတော်ကြီး၊ တမာသီး ^{၃၆}
ယောင်ထန်းစေ့မှုတ်၊ ခေါင်းမွေးစုတ်တဲ့ ^{၃၇}

ဟု ဆင်းရဲသားရေသည်မောင်နှံ၏ ဆံပင်မွဲစုတ်သေးငယ်ပုံသရုပ်ကို သင်္ကေတပြု ဖော်ဆောင် ထားရာ
ဆင်းရဲသည့် လူမှုအဆင့်အတန်းနှင့် ပင်ပန်းဆင်းရဲစွာ လုပ်ကိုင်စားသောက်ရပုံ သရုပ်ကိုပို၍ ပေါ်လွင်
လာစေသည်။

ရှေးကဗျာများဖြစ်သည့် ပျို့၊ ရတု၊ ဧချင်း၊ ရကန်၊ ရှာပုံတော်၊ တေးထပ်၊ ဘောလယ် စသည့်
ကဗျာတို့တွင် နန်းတွင်းသူ မင်း၊ မိဖုရား၊ မင်းသမီး၊ မောင်းမမိသံ စသည့် နန်းတော် အိမ်တော်တို့မှ
အလှအပ အညွန့်အဖူး၊ အဆောင်အယောင်များကို အထူးတလည် ဖွဲ့ဆိုကြသည်။ ထိုအလှအပအဖွဲ့
များတွင် ဆံကေသာဆင်ယင်ထုံးဖွဲ့မှုကိုလည်း အလေးထား ဖွဲ့ဆိုလေ့ရှိပါသည်။ ဆံကေသာ၏
အရောင်အသွေး၊ ရတနာများစီခြယ် တန်ဆာဆင်ပုံတို့သည် အဖွဲ့ခံမိန်းမပျိုလေးတို့၏ ဂုဏ် အဆင့်
အတန်းကို ပေါ်လွင်စေသည့် အဖွဲ့များအဖြစ် တွေ့ရှိရပါသည်။

ရှင်မဟာရဋ္ဌသာရ၏ “ဝဏ္ဏပဘာ”ချီ ရတုတွင်
ရွှေကြက်တောင်ဝယ်၊ ဖြူရောင်ရေးထင်စွ ^{၃၈}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ သခင်မယ်ကေးဧချင်းတွင်
ရတနာကြက်တောင်၊ ရွှေရောင်ထုံးစ ^{၃၉}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း ရတနာစီခြယ်ထားသော ကြက်တောင်စည်းအဖွဲ့ကို တွေ့ရပါသည်။

ရှင်အဂ္ဂသမာဓိ၏ နေမိဘုံခန်းပျို့တွင်
စုလည်းကေသာ၊ မြရွက်ညှာကို၊ သွယ်ဖြာရစ်ပတ်၊ နဝရတ်တိ ^{၄၀}

^{၃၆} ပုည၊ ဦး၊ ၁၉၉၆၊ ၄။
^{၃၇} -ယင်း-၊ ၃။
^{၃၈} စာဆိုတော်များရတုပေါင်းချုပ်၊ ၁၉၆၆၊ ၃၂။
^{၃၉} သီရိဝေဿကျော်၊ ၂၀၀၇၊ ၂၇။
^{၄၀} အဂ္ဂသမာဓိ၊ ရှင် ၊ ၁၉၇၁၊ ၂၀။

စုလျားမြိတ်စွန်း၊ ချိပ်ရည်သွန်းသို့ ^{၄၁}

ကေသာရွက်ထုံး၊ စုလည်းလုံးလျက်၊ မြကုံးသွယ်မြိတ်၊ ရောင်လျှံ ဘိတ်မျှ ^{၄၂}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ ရှင်ထွေးနာသိန်၏ ရတုတွင်

မဏိကိုးပါး၊ စီခြားခြယ်မြောင်၊ ခရုချောင်နှင့်၊ ရွှေတောင်ထက်တွင်၊ နတ်သဘင်သို့ ^{၄၃}

ယကင်ထုံးလျက်၊ ရွှေကုံးရစ်ဆင် ^{၄၄}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ ဦးတိုး၏ ရာမရကန်တွင်

ယဉ်လှသည့်ကေဆံ၊ ဖျားညွတ်ကယ်ကော့လန်၊ ပိတုန်းညိုတောင်ပံ၊ ကံကုမံပျံ့ကြိုင်၊
မဇ္ဈန်လှိုင်လှိုင် ^{၄၅}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ စာဆို နဝဒေး၏ “ညွတ်သွယ်မြင့်”ချီ ရတုတွင်

မြနှစ်အရောင်၊ စည်းကြက်တောင်နှင့် ^{၄၆}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ ဝံတောင်လယ်ဆို “ခေတ္တသရေ”ချီ ရတုတွင်

မြသွင်အရောင်၊ စည်းကြက်တောင်ဝယ် ^{၄၇}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားပါသည်။ ဤဆံကေသာအဖွဲ့များတွင် ဆံကေသာ၏ အရောင်အသွေးကို မြရောင်၊ ပိတုန်းရောင်ကဲ့သို့ အရောင်၏ကောင်းခြင်းလက္ခဏာများရှိပုံ၊ ဆံကေသာတွင် ရတနာ စီခြယ် ဆင်ယင်ပုံတို့ကို အထူးအလေးကဲ ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားပါသည်။ ထိုအဖွဲ့ မွမ်းမံဆင်ယင်မှုအဖွဲ့များသည် ဂုဏ် အဆင့်အတန်းမြင့်မားခြင်းကို သင်္ကေတပြုနေသည့် ဖွဲ့ဆိုမှုများဖြစ်သည်ဟု ဆိုနိုင်ပါသည်။

၃၊ ၃။ ခံစားချက်ပြသကော်တ

ရှေးခေတ်ကဗျာတို့တွင် ချစ်သူကို လွမ်းဆွတ်တမ်းတ၍ ခံစားသည့် အချစ်အလွမ်းအဖွဲ့များ၊ သောက ဗျာပါရအဖွဲ့များ ဖွဲ့ဆိုရာတွင်လည်း ဆံကေသာအဖွဲ့ကို ထည့်သွင်းဖွဲ့ဆိုကြသည်ကို လေ့လာ တွေ့ရှိရ ပါသည်။

ပဲခူးမိဖုရားဆို ရတုများတွင် မောင်တော်ပြည်ဘုရင် သတိုးဓမ္မရာဇာကို လွမ်းဆွတ်တသသည့် အဖွဲ့ များတွင်

ကေသျှင်ရစ်ပတ်၊ မထုံးတတ်ခဲ့၊ လွမ်းဆွတ်ပျောင်းညံ့၊ မတုံ့မတည်၊ ရှိရစ်သည်မူ ^{၄၈}

^{၄၁} အဂ္ဂသမာဓိ၊ ရှင် ၊ ၁၉၇၁၊ ၂၁။
^{၄၂} အဂ္ဂသမာဓိ၊ ရှင် ၊ ၁၉၇၁၊ ၃၀။
^{၄၃} စောမုံညင်း၊ ၁၉၈၉၊ ၅၂။
^{၄၄} -ယင်း-။
^{၄၅} တိုး၊ ဦး၊ ၁၉၆၅၊ ၂၈။
^{၄၆} စာဆိုတော်များရတုပေါင်းချုပ်၊ ၊ ၂၈။
^{၄၇} -ယင်း-။ ။
^{၄၈} စာဆိုတော်များရတုပေါင်းချုပ်၊ ၁၉၆၆ ၊ ၁၄၂။

မြိတ်ချပ်ထိပ်ပြင်၊ ဆံကေသျှင်ကို၊ လက်သင်ပင့်ရုံး မတတ်ဘူး ^{၄၉}

ဆွကြက်တောင်ကို၊ တင့်အောင်မစည်း၊ တင့်ရည်းမထင်၊ ညှိုးရုပ်သွင်နှင့် ^{၅၀}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ ရဝေရှင်ထွေး၏ “လေဝန်းကဆင်”ချီ ရတုတွင်

ဖူးမြင်မျှော်ငုံ၊ ဆွတ်ဆွတ်ပျံ့မျှ၊ သွယ်ညံ့ကေသျှင်၊ သိမ်းမဖြစ်သည် ^{၅၁}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ နတ်သျှင်နောင်၏ “တင့်လှပေဟန်”ချီ ရတုတွင်

ထုံးနေမကြော့၊ ပတ်လျော့ဆံကြာ၊ ချတိုင်းသာလျှင် ^{၅၂}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ မိဖုရားရှင်မင်း၏ တေးထပ်တွင်

ဆံခွေကို ဖြန့်ကျင်းလို့၊ ပြတင်းကမယ်မျှော် ^{၅၃}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ စာတော်ဆက်ဦးကြော့၏ စုံနံ့သာမြိုင်ရှာပုံတော်ကြီးတွင်

ကေသီတော်ညက်၊ မြစပယ်ငုံ၊ လလယ်ယုန်၊ ဆဆယ်ပုံပျက်ခဲ့ပေါ့ ^{၅၄}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားကြပါသည်။ ချစ်သူကို တမ်းတလွမ်းဆွတ်စိတ်ကြောင့် မိမိတို့၏ ဆံကေသာကိုပင် မဖြီးနိုင်၊ မဆင်နိုင်၊ မသိမ်းနိုင်ဖြစ်ကြသည့် အလွမ်းခံစားချက်ကို ပို၍ထိမိပေါ်လွင်စေသည်။

မဟာနေကပျို့တွင် အရိဋ္ဌနေကမင်း စစ်ရှုံး၍ မိဖုရားကြီး ကာလစမ္မာနဂိုရ်ပြည်သို့ ထွက်ပြေးခန်းတွင်

နေရှိန်ပူလော၊ နေတောတောဝယ်၊ အဆောတလျင်၊ ကေရှင်ဖားလျား၊ မြောက်တံခါးဖြင့်၊ ထွက်သွားခဲ့ပြီး ^{၅၅}

ဟုလည်းကောင်း၊ ဖွဲ့ဆိုထားပါသည်။ မိဖုရားကြီး ဆင်းရဲဒုက္ခ၊ သောကဗျာပါရနှင့် ကြုံတွေ့ နေရပုံကို “ကေရှင်ဖားလျား”ဟူသော ဆံပင်အဖွဲ့ဖြင့် သင်္ကေတပြု ဖွဲ့ဆိုပြခြင်းသည် ပို၍ထိမိပေါ်လွင်စေသည်။

ထို့ကြောင့် ဆံကေသာပုံပန်းသွင်ပြင်တို့ကို လျော့ရဲရဲဖြစ်နေဟန်၊ မပြုမပြင် မထုံးမဖွဲ့ဖြစ်နေဟန်၊ ဆံပင်ဖားလျားဖြစ်နေဟန်တို့ကို ထည့်သွင်းဖွဲ့ဆိုခြင်းတို့သည် ခံစားချက်သရုပ်ကို ပေါ်လွင်စေသည့် ဆံကေသာ သင်္ကေတအဖွဲ့များပင် ဖြစ်ပါသည်။

^{၄၉} စာဆိုတော်များရတုပေါင်းချုပ်၊ ၁၉၆၆ ၊ ၁၄၃။
^{၅၀} -ယင်း-၊ ၁၇၁။
^{၅၁} -ယင်း-၊ ၉၇။
^{၅၂} နတ်သျှင်နောင်၊ ၁၉၆၆၊ ၁၈။
^{၅၃} မိမိလေး၊ ဒေါ်၊ ၂၀၀၃၊ ၂၈၈။
^{၅၄} ကြော့၊ ဦး၊ စာတော်ဘက်၊ မ-၁၃၂၅၊ ၂၈။
^{၅၅} ထွန်းညို၊ ဦး၊ တွင်းသင်းတိုက်ဝန်၊ မဟာစည်သူ၊ ၁၉၉၂၊ ၆။

ခြုံငုံသုံးသပ်ချက်

မြန်မာကဗျာများလာ အမျိုးသမီးတို့၏ ဆံကေသာသင်္ကေတကို အရွယ်သင်္ကေတ၊ ဂုဏ်အဆင့်အတန်း သင်္ကေတ၊ ခံစားချက်ပြ သင်္ကေတဟူ၍ အမျိုးအစား (၃)မျိုး လေ့လာတင်ပြခဲ့ပါသည်။

စာဆိုတို့သည် မြန်မာအမျိုးသမီးလေးများ၏ အလှကိုဖွဲ့ဆိုရာတွင် မိန်းမတို့၏ကောင်းခြင်း ငါးဖြာကို အသေးစိတ် အလေးပေးဖွဲ့ဆိုလေ့ ရှိပါသည်။ ထိုအဖွဲ့များတွင် “ကေလကလျာဏ”ဟူသော ဆံကေသာ၏ ကောင်းခြင်းကို ဖွဲ့ဆိုသည့်အဖွဲ့တစ်ခု အပါအဝင်ဖြစ်ပါသည်။ ဆံကေသာသည် မြန်မာတို့ မြတ်နိုးတန်ဖိုး ထားသည့် အလှတစ်ပါးဖြစ်ပါသည်။ “မိန်းမတို့ဘုန်း ဆံထုံး”ဆိုသကဲ့သို့ မြန်မာအမျိုးသမီးတို့၏ အလှတွင် ဆံကေသာအဖွဲ့သည် အဓိကအရေးပါသည့် အဖွဲ့လည်းဖြစ်ပါသည်။ ထို့ကြောင့်ဆံကေသာ၏ အရောင် အသွေးကို မြရောင်ပိတုန်းရောင်ဖြင့် တင်စား၍လည်းကောင်း၊ ဆံကေသာထုံးဖွဲ့သည့် ပုံသဏ္ဍာန်အမျိုးမျိုး ကိုလည်းကောင်း အထူးအလေးပေး ဖွဲ့ဆိုကြပါသည်။ ထိုအဖွဲ့များက စာဆိုတို့ ရည်ရွယ်ဖွဲ့ဆိုသည့် မိန်းမပျိုလေးတို့၏အရွယ်၊ ဂုဏ်အဆင့်အတန်း၊ ခံစားချက်တို့ကို သင်္ကေတပြုနိုင်သည့် ဆံကေသာ ပုံသဏ္ဍာန်အမျိုးမျိုး ဖန်တီးဖွဲ့ဆိုကြသည်ကို တွေ့ရပါသည်။

စာဆိုတို့သည် အမျိုးသမီးလေးတို့၏ငယ်ရွယ်နုပျိုသည့်အလှကို (၁၀)နှစ်အရွယ်၊ (၁၃)နှစ်အရွယ်၊ (၁၆)နှစ်အရွယ်စသည်ဖြင့် အသက်ကို ထည့်သွင်းဖွဲ့ဆိုသည့် ကဗျာများလည်း ရှိပါသည်။ အများအားဖြင့် စာဆိုရည်ရွယ်ဖွဲ့ဆိုသည့် အရွယ်ကို သင်္ကေတပြုနိုင်သည့် ဆံကေသာပုံသဏ္ဍာန်ကိုသာ ဖွဲ့ဆိုကြသည်ကို တွေ့ရပါသည်။ ထိုအဖွဲ့များသည် ဆံကေသာဖြင့် အရွယ်ကိုသင်္ကေတပြုသည့် အဖွဲ့များပင် ဖြစ်ပါသည်။

ထို့အတူ ဆံကေသာတွင် ရတနာများစီခြယ်တန်ဆာဆင်သည့် ဆင်ယင်ထုံးဖွဲ့ ထားပုံနှင့် ဆံကေသာ၏ နက်မှောင်တောက်ပြောင်သော အရောင်အသွေးတို့ကိုပါ ဖွဲ့ဆို ပြခြင်းဖြင့် မိန်းမပျိုလေး၏ ဂုဏ်အဆင့်အတန်း ကြီးကျယ်မြင့်မြတ်မှု၊ မိန်းမကောင်း မိန်းမမြတ်တို့၏ ကောင်းခြင်း လက္ခဏာများနှင့် ပြည့်စုံမှုတို့ကို ပေါ်လွင်စေသည့် အဖွဲ့များဖြစ်ပါသည်။ ထိုအဖွဲ့များသည် ဂုဏ်အဆင့်အတန်းကို ဖော်ပြ နိုင်သည့် သင်္ကေတအဖွဲ့များ ဖြစ်ပါသည်။

ထို့ပြင် ခံစားမှုကိုဖော်ပြရာတွင် ဆံပင်၏အရောင်အသွေး၊ ရတနာများ စီခြယ်ထုံးနှောင်သည့် အဖွဲ့များ မဖွဲ့ဆိုတော့ပေ။ ဆံကေသာကို မဖြီးမသင် လျော့ပြေနေသည့် ပုံသဏ္ဍာန်၊ ဖားလျားကျနေသည့် ပုံသဏ္ဍာန်တို့ဖြင့် ဖွဲ့ဆိုပြခြင်းသည် သောကဝေဒနာဟူသော ခံစားချက်တို့ကိုဖော်ပြနေသည့် သင်္ကေတ အဖွဲ့များပင် ဖြစ်ပါသည်။

ထို့ကြောင့် စာဆိုသင်္ကေတပြုဖွဲ့ဆိုလိုက်သည့် ဆံကေသာအဖွဲ့များသည် မြန်မာစာပေ တွင်သာ တွေ့ရသည့် ထူးခြားသည့် စာပေဂုဏ်မြောက်အဖွဲ့များလည်း ဖြစ်ပါသည်။ ထို့ပြင် မြန်မာ့ယဉ်ကျေးမှုကို ဖော်ဆောင်နိုင်သည့်အပြင် နှစ်သက်မှုရသကိုပါ ပေးစွမ်းသည့် ဂန္ထဝင်မြောက် ကဗျာများအဖြစ် ယနေ့တိုင် ရပ်တည်လျက်ရှိကြောင်း သုံးသပ်တင်ပြ လိုပါသည်။

ယနေ့မျက်မှောက်ခေတ်တွင်လည်း မကွေးတိုင်း၊ ပွင့်ဖြူမြို့နယ်၊ ရေဘုတ်ကြီးကျေးရွာသည် ဆံရစ်ဝိုင်းတို့ရွာဟု ထင်ရှားသောရွာတစ်ရွာဖြစ်ပါသည်။ ထိုရွာတွင် အမျိုးသမီးလေးများ၏ ဆံကေသာ ထုံးဖွဲ့မှုကိုကြည့်၍ အသက်အရွယ် အပိုင်းအခြား၊ အပျို၊ ချစ်သူရည်စားရှိသူ၊ အိမ်ထောင်ရှိသူ၊ မိခင် စသည်ဖြင့် ခွဲခြားသိနိုင်သည့် ယဉ်ကျေးမှုလေ့ကို တွေ့ရပါသည်။ ထို့ကြောင့် သင်္ကေတဝါဒသည် စာပေတွင်လည်း စာပေဂုဏ်၊ အနုပညာဂုဏ်မြောက်စေသည့် သီအိုရီဖြစ်သလို နူးညံ့သိမ်မွေ့သည့် ယဉ်ကျေးမှုကို ဖော်ဆောင်နိုင်သော သင်္ကေတ သဘောတရားများ ဖြစ်သည်ဟု လေ့လာသုံးသပ်မိပါသည်။

နိဂုံး

ဤစာတမ်းသည် ဆံကေသာအဖွဲ့များကို စာပေဝေဖန်ရေးနယ်ပယ်မှ သင်္ကေတစနစ်ဖြင့် လေ့လာ တင်ပြထားသော စာတမ်းဖြစ်ပါသည်။ မြန်မာကဗျာများတွင် ဆံကေသာ သင်္ကေတအဖွဲ့များအပြင် အခြား သော သင်္ကေတအဖွဲ့များ ကျန်ရှိနေပါသေးသည်။ ဤစာတမ်းနှင့် ပတ်သက်၍ လိုအပ်ချက်များ ရှိပါက သုတေသီ ဆရာကြီး၊ ဆရာမကြီးများက ဝိုင်းဝန်းဆွေးနွေးအကြံပြုပေးပါရန် လေးစားစွာ ပန်ကြားအပ်ပါ သည်။

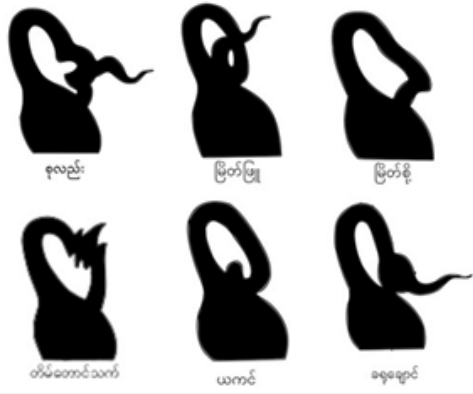
ကျမ်းကိုးစာရင်း

မြန်မာဘာသာ

- ခင်မင်၊ မောင် (ခန့်ဖြူ)။ (၂၀၀၅)။ *သက်တံရောင်စုံဘာသာစကား*။ ရန်ကုန်၊ ကြယ်နီ စာအုပ်တိုက်။
- ခင်မင်၊ မောင် (ခန့်ဖြူ)။ (၂၀၁၆)။ *သင်္ကေတဗေဒနိဒါန်း*။ ရန်ကုန်၊ the key collection.
- ခင်အေး၊ ဒေါက်တာ။ (၂၀၀၄)။ *အတ္ထုဗေဒနိဒါန်း*။ ရန်ကုန်၊ ပညာတန်ဆောင်ပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- ချမ်းမြ၊ ဦး (တည်းဖြတ်သူ)။ (၁၆၅၁)။ *နတ်သျှင်နောင်ဆိုရတုများ*။ မန္တလေး၊ ပိဋကတ်တော် ပြန့်ပွားရေး ပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- စောမုံညင်း။ (၁၉၈၉)။ *မြန်မာအမျိုးသမီးဆင်ယင်ထုံးစံ*။ ရန်ကုန်၊ စာပေဗိမာန်ပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- စိုးနိုင်၊ ဒေါက်တာ။ (၂၀၀၅)။ *မြန်မာကဗျာနှင့် ပန်းသင်္ကေတစာတမ်း*။ ရန်ကုန်၊ ပညာရေးစုံညီပွဲတော်အထိမ်းအမှတ် သုတေသနစာတမ်းဖတ်ပွဲ။
- တိုး၊ ဦး။ (၁၉၆၅)။ *ရှာမရကန်*။ (ပထမအကြိမ်)။ ရန်ကုန်၊ ဟံသာဝတီပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- ထွန်းရီ၊ ရှေးဟောင်းသုတေသီ(စုစည်းပြုစုသူ)။ (၂၀၀၇)။ *ချောင်းကဗျာစစ်တမ်းနှင့်ချောင်းသစ်ပဒေသာ*။ ရန်ကုန်မြို့၊ မိဘဂုဏ် စာပေ။
- နဝဒေး၊ စာဆိုတော်။ (၁၉၆၄)။ *နဝဒေးရတုပေါင်းချုပ်*။ ရန်ကုန်၊ ဟံသာဝတီပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- ပုည၊ ဦး။ (၁၉၉၆)။ *ရှေ့သည်ပြဇာတ်*။ ရန်ကုန်၊ ဖိုတိုလစ်သိုပုံနှိပ်စက်ရုံ။
- မိမိလေး၊ ဒေါ်။ (၂၀၀၃)။ *အမျိုးသမီးစာဆိုလောကနှင့် ဘဝကြေးမုံ*။ ရန်ကုန်၊ တက္ကသိုလ်များ ပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- မြကေတု။ (၁၉၉၄)။ *ရှာမရကန်*။ (ပထမအကြိမ်)။ ရန်ကုန်၊ ဟံသာဝတီပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- မြန်မာစာအဖွဲ့။ (၁၉၉၁)။ *မြန်မာအဘိဓာန်*။ ရန်ကုန်၊ ဖိုတိုလစ်သိုပုံနှိပ်စက်ရုံ။
- ရွှေကိုင်းသား။ (၂၀၀၅)။ *ဆင်ယင်ထုံးစံ*။ မန္တလေး၊ ကြီးပွားရေးပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- လက်ဝဲနော်ရထာ၊ (ရှာဖွေစုဆောင်းသူ)။ (၁၆၆၆)။ *စာဆိုတော်များရတုပေါင်းချုပ်*။ ရန်ကုန်၊ ဟံသာဝတီပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- အဂ္ဂသမာဓိ၊ ရှင်။ (၁၉၇၁)။ *နေမိဘုံခန်းပျို့*။ ရန်ကုန်၊ မြန်မာနိုင်ငံဗုဒ္ဓသာသနာအဖွဲ့ပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။
- အုန်းရွှေ၊ ဦးနှင့်ဦးဝန်(တည်းသည်)။ (၁၉၆၈)။ *သျှင်မဟာရဋ္ဌသာရ၏ပက်ဏ္ဍကစာစု*၊ တက္ကသိုလ်များပုံနှိပ်တိုက်။

အင်္ဂလိပ်ဘာသာ

Myint, A. (1993). *Burmese desing through drawings*. BangKoK: Silpakom University
Oxford Advanced Learnears 'Dictonary. (1991). Fourth Edition. Oxford University Press.



2/ uasml\oabmobm0

jrefmpmayavmuw6f uAsmonf tapmqhay:ayguclhom tElynmvu&mvpc6k
jzpb6nf 0w6f jyZmw6f pumajyw6f xu6pmf y6k6cw6lyif ay:aygucl6bnf jrefm
tb6d6me6f uAsm6f 6pn6f6r6sm6f6t6nd6 pmv6f6 pmy6f6ta&t6w6f6 um&eft6c6v6ft6qu6f
to6k6t6k6m6pon6f6zi6h6 p6u6k6z6E6x6ma6omt6z6t6E6f6¹ [6f6z66k6k6my6gon6f6 uAsmw6nf6
[6hom6t6E6lyn6m6p66n6f6w6p6ck6ze6iv6&6mw6f6u6Asm6&6z66b6N6 b606t6aw6t66u6f6 c6p6m6r6f6 b606ow6f6
b606to6dv6&6m6pon6ht6Z66v6p66v6E6S6h6A6 [6d6p6m6t6ay6:v6l6u6f6 ajymif6v6lv6w6ly6gon6f6

tar&6u6e6f6u6Asm6q&6n6b6u6d6 a&6m6b6w6za&6n6p66v6u6 6u6Asm6a6umi6f6w6p6y6k66bn6f6 M6un6E6f6r6t6S6
M6um6av6M6um6av6 t6p6j6y6k6f6 to6dv6&6m6w6p6ck66n6t6q6k66ow6bn6f6² [6k6q6k66bn6f6

ri6f6o6b6P6f6u6 -

6u6Asm6 [6m6a&6y66f6y6r6m6w6p66b6u6f6v6sm6q6k66v6h6ay6:6y6i6p6m6r66f6 [6k6v6b6f6/6 u6Asm6a6umi6f6v66f6t6om6
w6u6f6y6d6 t6E6f66u6mi6f6w6h6u66f6y6i6f6v6y6y6³ [6ku6Asm6\6o6ab6mu6f6y6q6k66bn6f6

q&6m6r66f6o6e6f6u6 -

6u6Asmon6f6 b6om6p6um6u6f6 to6y66bn6f6q6k6f6 t6u6p66v6p66q6k6E6S6h6 t6a6um6i6f6q6k6
p6p606x6ma6om6 &6op6may6y6b6P66f6e6z6p6ly6d6 b6om6p6um6w6f6 t6j6r6i6r6m6q6k6 azn6f6u6;
r6⁴

[6f6 u6Asm6\6o6ab6mob6n606u6l6z66k6k6j6x6my6gon6f6

x6k6M6um6i6u6Asmon6f6 p66v6u6f6, 06b6ub6uf6 [6k6v6f6 v6l6uz6e6f6v6d6x6m6on6f6t6w6f6 v6x6E6S6h6
t6v6f6f6ra606?6 v6x6E6S6f6t6w6l6 ays6f6v6u6f6 &6f6i6f6v6u6f6 jri6:v6l6u6f6 w6u6b6u6&6v6u6f6 &6i66m6v6u6f6 a6M6u66f6
v6l6u6E6S6h6w6p66m6w6nf6 jz6p66ea6om6 p66v6u6f6y6e6f6w6p6y66bn6jz6p6ly6gon6f6

3/ teuft "y6h, 6w6p6ck6u6y6f6ci6f6⁵

v6l6w6bn6f6 v6r6u6p66t6op6ay6:w6l6f6 p6um6v6h6a606g6 [6m6&6t6op6f6r6sm6 w6d6x66b66p66y6gu6
r6sv6b6m6r6li6 t6cu6ft6c6&6v6m6r6n6f6 jz6p66a6om6M6um6i6h6p6um6v6w6p66v6h6w6nf6u6y6f6 t6j6cm6t6 "y6h, 6w6
on6f6w6p6ck6u6f6y6h6l6m6&6j6ci6f6z6p6bn6f6

w6p6ck6u6y6h6om6 p6um6v6h6r6sm6p66n6 &6bn6f6t6w6f6 x6l6t6cu6ft6c6h6f6 ray6:ay6gu6E6l6bn6f6
t6j6y6if6 x6l6t6teuf6 t6 "y6h, 6f6t6r66f6E6S6h6o6E6l6j6ci6f6on6y6if6 b6om6p6um6\6ays6h6ays6ni6f6 o6f66r606
r6ly6jz6p6ly6gon6f6 b6om6p6um6u6l6t6o6h6y6k6f6 v6l6t6c6si6f6c6si6f6qu6b66f6 &6mw6f6 t6b6d6m6e6f6teuf6
(y6nu6fteuf6 teuf6&66n6) y6 "me6u6son6f66f66om6f6v6n6f6 x6l6t6euf6&6h6r6sq6i6y66n6v6ma6om6 q6i6y66n6

¹ jrefmt b6d6me6f6 1999? 7/
² p6f6fa6emi6 6ar6mi6 2013?13-14/
³ ri6f6o6b6P6f6? 1997?27/
⁴ r6f6o6e6f6 2015?134/
⁵ Polyseme

teubnvnf ta&Budygonf qilythteufzplvnjicifrn bmonpum;uH oHbom
vltzbtprnfESH ouqHlygonf xltwluAsmpmqHvHbnf uAsrtwGf oauivrsm;
zelvDf rfvH&n&G hjymvbnh t"yH, lH teuHtjyibmru wjcmaomteuf
t"yH, luyg o, bqmivmaponf xHbhomuAsrtwGf&H oauivrsm;wGf teufvpc
xuyHaeom teufy&d m, fsm;uHaznfxlvBef&n&G tjcijzplygonf

4/ jrefrmuomrsm;rst euwvpcxuyHbom oauivrsm;

- (1) yefoauivrsm;rsteuwvpcxuyHjicif
- (2) qHuo moauivrsm;rsteuwvpcxuyHjicif

[H (2)yHf u@cLum avlvmwijyofnygrnf

4? 1/ yefoauivrsm;rst euwvpcxuyHjicif

jrefrmpmayuHvlvnm&ni a&StusqH avlvnm&rnbcwbnf yHcwyijzpbnf
yHcwy: ylyHewfawmi bDvufwGf uAsmpmqLu yHcwfrefryshv;uH HyeH} jzih
oauiv zHqHbnf xlyefrn pLum;Ogyef jzpbnf

- Hjef&n;BulHfvG HcgweyGbnf
- a&ESH Hrn? yefpLum;/
- pLum;yGESH EHFwiEHon?
- armiNuDES?nuHjympifH}

[H pLum;Ogyef oauivjiziyi zlycbnf xHplum;Ogyefav;\ rvteubnf OifOgicif?
&elr)BulHjicif? tcsftcga&murSyGfvefjicif [jzplyD pLum;Ogyef\ tqifull refryshv;
\ tom;ta&? pLum;Ogyefav;\ &eLurefryshv;\ *P&nponzih wipm; oauiv
jyHbnf xlyiyHcwcspbrefryshv;\ tqifa&mtcsifyg jynpHon? a&a&miHulH
OifOgvSjyD wezHxm&onh teufuyg aqmiHegonf a'ooauivulHjyae&lbmru
jrweH&maqmi bnh oauivulygyonh teufvpcxuf yHeonfulwHbnf jrefrm
uAsrtOD tpwGiyif pmqH pLum;OgyefuH&? pLum;OgyGfulH refrysh xHsfryshuH&ESH
wpqicHbauiv, Hl oabmulwEHbnbmru pmqH teufy&d m, f , bqmiflul
vnfawHbnf

anmi Brafawf pmqH&S N dfr, N ESaxGr, lwt dfulHodwH/G flcst HcsifwGf refrysh
av;u cspblulHvaygif? webfvwGf rfvHl/ma&mu fawmi f&f, lvshyG [krm, my&d m, f
jzih rfmLum;&mvGf -

၂၂၆၂၂၂၂, ၂၂၂၂၂၂

waygifi , rSwet

a&ZDDuHcIvShyg&S}}¹

[kpumrm, njzihoauiwjkzDqkbnf

pwGf a&ZDDqHm yefoauiwulzeiwD&mi rv teuftmjzihwaygifi? weCtV\ &moYefjzpaom o&zYef [kxiha&mrSrefryshv; ODDzsmzsmYebnh tcpyefoabrESh Ee, yshpaomb0 [krefuav; *P? rduH iulveZxmrlul xi&raponteu [li teulwptkufyhaeom oabmulaw&ygonf

q&maZnf\$u

၂၂၆၂၂၂၂, iulduH ovlvGfi tHtsifwGf tHtsifpmqH rxvxd apmiYg; &Yjcnf ajmwwjciifulojriEibnf OgqDgacgiVwGf rGvif ES tsifwulwoubl weCt tgrhr, iulvshyg [hijmaom refryshv; \pumonf EajEapmiHn&m vnusonf ohrYjciVnf &bnf rybbIvVESHYDjciVnf&bnf}}²

[li pmqH tzpE&nul cDut:jydbnf xHlumiH oauwYefwptkbnf vyaom teulwepqmwHwptkufu &HjciFalumiHuAsntmebibbnVnf yHkHjcmvM&onf

ulefabmiHawpmqH &mr&ueDDwHbnf rDpnr&ueN *Pft&nftaoB jriHm; aHumiful &mr&uebZiYefbHtcDü ။bEESHuESH&bZi} [li oZiYefESH oauwYjkH onf oZiYefwGf vYarYsh &molmv twdtapmifrcHm opH&Homyefqbnh teubmu weZ&Eif? *PjriHmjci? jriHwjcif? awnDiCifponh teulwptkuf yHmjcifulaqmiHvmonf pmqH pDvutvulvli oZiYef\teulwptkufu yHm&zHbnf rD&ueul oZiYefESH oauwYjkvlujiHtmjzih &ueN *Pfrvnf yHhy:vGvm&onf

xHtyif tjcmqH tjcm&uefsmulVnf ။ [HvmiYefyGb, *P&HumiDiHwH} [kvlv&m optYef? ajrrayguHm wjcmYef [bnH teu&bnf omru *P&Hm yef? nHomyefsmponh wptkufuaom teufsmx&vM&ygonf xHtyif wjcm; aompmaywHbnf tnHmayrsm tEshom&r&Hm pmayrsmjzpaHumifulVnf jyqHkeyg onf

ulefabmiHawf pmqHavODyHbnf pma&om&mwGf pmzwbwHtm; pDvDiHm; vmatmiHqHqmiEibnf objymcsiHm taHumiHtmulVnf xk&H&HjymEibnf

¹ aZnf\$ 1976? 40/
² , i? 1976? 41/

Odyh \ av;armi p h u s n i f aw;xylw e f p u v a t ; c r f o m p o j z i h w a m ; & E l l R e f
a u s n i f o c h f u l l p u v u l j z i h z e b q i f a & ; z l x m j c i f j z p b n f x b l z l q l l m u -

]] r h v ; & N a w m t p

a' g e v r f a j r n D

a v @ u s r f a & o i f M u n i w , f

a & E S f q u e h a c s n i f
, K e r [m t h i f e f u r q u w l l f r , j a v ; /]

[k z E l l x m y g o n f p m q l b n f u A s m x l w e f y e f o a u l v r s n u l l (1 1) r s t o l c b n f r t b n f
a v m u l v a m v a m u l l y t r s n & m u r t v a m t m x l v a m a e a m a v ; u l l a v m u D p n i w e m j z p a o m
y e f u a v ; r s j z i h z e l v p a i c b n f x l y e f o a u l v r s n o n i r v t e u f t " y i h , f t m j z i h
v s j c i f ? a r j y s j c i f ? p u v u l l i v e f M u n E l a p j c i f s p o n h E t n b o t a r l v y a o m t e u l v n f
& b n b m r u a v m u l v a m u l l t m x l v a m v a m u l l O p p h y x r a v m b r p ? a ' g o r p ? u a v o m r p
p o n h r D (1 1) r D u l l N i f f o w j y r s w a m t m x l v j c i f o n b m v O i e A e b l l a m u E l l r n f
j z p a l u m i f ? p m z w l y a b w f t m o a p v l b n h o a b m v n f & b n f x l l u m i h r D (1 1) r D \
q e l u s i z u j z p a o m a t j r o n h y e f (1 1) r s t y e l v e f a m a v m u l v a m u l l , s i O f t w e f w a m
a r l a v s r v p u v f a y : v m a t m i f x l b a u l v y e f (1 1) r s j z i h t p m x l N i f f o w t h v o n i q l l o m
t e u f t " y i h , f & e a l u m i f u l l v n f , h o n a u m i f o n h o a b m a q m i h e y g o n f

Odyh \ v l y s t v s h a l u m i f a r w a p m w e f -

]] t a c s t E R r y k j r i l t c e l b i l u a v ;

a o ; a o ; o G b G ? o a j y a m t & G f

r i , l v e f r l u d v e f ? Z e f j c p l v p r s t]

p o n h z l w e f o a j y e f o a u l w u l t o h y k m o n f x l b a j y e f o a u l w w e f o m r e f t e u f
o m r u E l y s j c i f ? y s r p j c i f ? i , & G j c i f s p o n h v b m r e f r y s \ t o u f t & G f t y l l f t j c m u l l
y l l j c m j y x m o n h t e u l v p t c a q m i h e o n u l l v n f a w l y g o n f

q a m r i f o D P u]] o a j y n l u a s m w e f j r e f n j y n b n f v o l v y a & ; y e f w l l b l l & & E l l f
& e f t r s l o m a & ; p u v l ' m v f s n Z m v a o G Z m v a m e f s n w u l l u s b e l v s u & l y d a t m i j r i f r s n
y l l q l l E l l r n f u l l u l l w i a t m i e t o v f a t m i f t w o v f , l i -

ykhwf trnrod&spmqha&omchom]a&Esh h rti yefpLum}}uAsmw6f-
]r6lv6vplvnf? ti, lwnfu
 u0{0iNunf}

[i ykhwf qkN trnbauwvull zlbqbcbnf tr6lv6v? plvnf [hom qhuom
 oauwvoni ykhwfrefmtrdforlav;wN qhuomp&ixkzlypH [hom teul hazny
 &bmr u ylyjorefryshv;Esh cfbarmi BuDwN i, &G Ee, yshpym cpcif
 arwaw&m;BuDrmy] opm&mcN rj] cfbEspDp\ cfbuwrif trNkshvsmypb onh
 uAsmq&m\ p6vuf t m&Nlumi h teulwpc&uy lvnlyp t"yH, f6av;euf xi&shvmapch
 onf

awmi h kcwf ew&shemiN]wihvay [e] &wkv6f'mwlvsm onf ciyeionf
 t6h&h if wlvysuoaomlvnf wjcmatmi y& ppbnlvttm ty&lyul [evlyi
 tm, lum *Plyc&us; ylv6f uH wN knc&onf ew&shemi u pol oemp&m
 "mwlvsm\ tzp6ulNunf -

]]xhaeraus? yw6vsmqNun? uswifomv0}]]

[i zlbqcbnf pw6f qhuom\ yleyof yif taetxm teulubmr riqtrav;
 "mwlvsm\ p6v6aomuzp0r? aq6ajrylvnif? E6fvserponh teulwvunf
 jzpbay:vmaponh oauwvtoyif jzpbnf xlxhtz6r6ul tyb6xN [kqNunf
 xNlumi h "mwlvsm\ qlyixkzrbmr rausr&sf tyb6lyf jzpb6ealumi fqb6h
 &iw6fcbmcsuulvrt ajctae teuluy qhuomoauwvtz6r Saznyae ygonf

&shawaZmon& \]a&lyb6} uAsmw6&cN ftrdforlav;\ qhuomv y wlv,
 p6h xkzrhu6mqLu -

]]auomqNv& xhaemup}]] [i vnf aumi f

]]oG yw6a0a0? xhaemuhc}]] [i vnf aumi f

]]plvnfrqi? aemu&N&S}]] [i vnf aumi f

&hxmij p}ri&onh jriuf6fav; uhoauwvohi zlbqbcbnf

pw6f &cN ftrdforlav;\ qkxlylypht eul haznaqmi ha&hru at; csf aomt v&S
 jzlpiaomt vSwlv, iqeflu, homt v&lyg xyf haznaqmi haeygonf xNlumi h uAsn
 q&mwv zelv6vlu hom oauwv6bnf teulxjcmap&hru? uAszw6N taw6
 p6v6lvv6y&h; apEh lygonf

p0uf r i \ rd&m;BuD]r [m&wempEma' O] b6hrd&m&S r i f \ aw; xylv6f

]]qhc6ul jzelusi f v6 jylwifu r, h6uf

a&lvri fpaEh f , ? x6h y:vmr6f?

apmi &csuMum&Snb? aejcnrfrn yefoubh({)

[lí zqkmygon/ þw&f qHuomulizeusubi;fontyhlybP&ref omrefteuf&Spmq&A
cþ;ritaw&wbnf v&f&v&f&í aexbnlyefubll n&E&E&f&um aomua0'emcþ&mae&y&ll
E&f&valuu&yy/? cp&blul ar&v&v&h&apmi þ&mae&onh ty&ly&ulkiif[yáponh teuft r&f&rd&f
ullxi&&f&apygon/

0þyñ \vly&tr&v&sh&Numif arw&åpmv&f&—

]]Asmq&DU&Asmq&tg? ty&sh&w&/mv&é&fv&ll

q&mawm&úsmifay:u? Bur&f&aqm&f c&&ao;on}})

[lí zqkmon/ þw&f ul&f&abmi&acwf awm&'av&A&mygg&ll qHuomybP&refull teuf
azmf&aeon&brü x&lcwf ty&S&G& z&lopp& c&pp&z&G& ft&G& ? &M&*PE&Sh at;c&f&f&ponh
teuft "ð&h, lw&L&ly&g xi&bm&v&mapygon/

jrefm&*E&ð&if&av;q&pl&u&Asmu&av; wp&ly&R&jz&p&bnh

]]þ&ly, lw&h&v;&H

rav;u&G& fry&é&x&lu&f

ye&f&jy&w&f&LU&LU&K

ty&G&R&, f&ul&é&f

wp&f&li&u&se&fy&gao;/

ye&tsi&b&h&E&h&E&h&i&f&, f

ac&gi&f&jz&D&ch&v;/}}¹

[hom uAsmv&ul&ü yefoau&lv? q&ly&ib&au&lv&w&ly&z&ih y&ll&z&nf&x&mygon/ uAsrav;\
omrefteuft "ð&h, f&f&fr&n ye&f&y&ð&om&ply, f&sm&ull ry&é&q&i&v&lu&&aon&f&vn&f& þ&ly, &ll&kl&w&f& ti&ll
wp&f&li&u&se&fo;al&N&umi&f x&ly&ef&av;y&G&lv&mygu ye&tsi&b&bn&f ac&gi&f&ull jz&D&oit&R&rn&f [hom
&H&S&f&onh rlv&t&"ð&h, &ð&éon&f x&ly&i&u&Asmq&&mu teuf&ul&lv&n&f w&é&qm&q&i&um
xy&r&h&y&onh& ae&mu&x&yft "ð&h, &ð&éygon/]þ&ly, lw&h&v;&H}} q&b&nf&fr&n þ&b'úr&ð&w&f
y&G&h&w&nf&ry&ð&aom b&&mv&av;q&ul&ll &n&h&é&f&on&f]rav;u&G& fry&é&x&lu&f? ye&f&jy&w&f&LU&LU&K}}
q&b&nf&fr&n x&b&&mv&av;q&ul&ll z&lc&G&ir&nu&R z&lc&G&ir&x&lu&f rz&lv&lu&&a&N&umi&f? o&h&on&f]ty&G&R&, f
ul&é? wp&f&li&u&se&fy&gao;w,]q&b&nf&fr&n& ae&mu&ft&&ð&raw&ð& s&b&&mv&av;y&G&h&w&nf&raom&t&cg z&lar&G&f
c&G&R&&ef& u&se&ð&éao;al&N&umi&f?]ye&tsi&b&h&E&h&E&h&i&f&, f ac&gi&f&jz&D&ch&v;/}} q&b&nf&fr&n x&b&&mv&av;q&ul&ll
z&lar&G&eft&w&lv&f& au&mi&f&r&ub&lv&f&sm&jy&K&ly&f&y&ð& u&h& lu&si&b&lv&v&lc&h&f&z&ih apmi&þ&mo&i&fy&g
al&N&umi&f v&b&mv&w&lu&ll t&may;v&lc&i&f&jz&p&bn&f þ&on&fr&n rlv&teuf&x&uf&y&h&ll eu&&ll&f&us, f&y&é&f
aom teub&ab&mu&lv&n&f& aq&mi&é&ygon/

¹ x&é&fa&? 0&ð& ("r&þ&&ð&)? 1955? 151/

q&matmi b i f u –

]]uAsm wu, h&umi f y b q l v G i t o h & m t e u f y g E s p r s p v h u u A s m c p i w w f
o N E s v h o m u h O l e f c e h j y ; a q m i v l u b n b m / t o l t v s t e u f t v s u h
u s e e t o h r c E h b l u A s m a u m i f b , h a w n r s j z p E h f } }¹

[k q l y g o n f

a' g u i v m a t m i l u d u –

]]uAsm r n E l w c r f o m a y : e i f o h i o n h u A s m r s n ; E s h p o v l u l e i f o h i w h u A s m r s n [h
& h l u m i f } }²

[k e k q l e b n f

o l z p f j r e f m u A s m r s n u h a v h n j c i f i z i f o m q l v h \ o a u l v p o v l u t O m P f t p e f
a h l u m i h y w D e f u s i f t r i t & m r s n ? a v m u b o t o d j r i f r s n ? p o v t e f t m o w a t s n u h a y ; p e f a e
y g a l l u m i f w i j y t y l y g o n f

h e h i k b h o y t s u f

a c w f t q u b q u f a y : x e f c h o m j r e f m u A s m w l v G i o a u l w t o h w k l u y g o n f
u A s m w p y k f t E l y n m a j r m u & e f p m a & ; q & m \ p o v l u t o n f t a j c c l u s o n h t a v s n u f
x p o v l u t u h p n z w b o x l b l t a & m u f y h q m i & m w G i y & d m , f t r s r s j y l & m u o n i v n f w p c k
t y g t o i j z p b n f a c w l u m v t & v l t r s n e m v n i v u c l b n h p u m o h r s n ? p y k h r s n
z l l q [e r s n u b h i p y q l k m a o m u A s m r s n y i j z p l u y g o n f p m q l v h \ t x l j c m q h c u t l
a o m p u m v h r s n u h a & h i E h b r o & h i l y ? v G l u j r i b m a o m o a u l v p u m v h r s n j z i h
a & f c s , h o n E l e f j c i f y i j z p b n f u A s m o a u l v \ t m e b i h l u m i h t " g h , f r n v G h v G E s h
u A s m O m P i g a o m u A s m a v ; r s n j z p l v n & o n f x l y i f p n z w b o n t b u l u l u h a y ; E h h o m
o w a k r s n & h b m r u t " g h , h a v ; e u l y D E s z u l v u A s m a v ; r s n [k q l e s i y g o n f

x l j c m o n f r n j r e f m p m q l v h \ t e u l v p c k u f y h o m p u m v h r s n t j z p f o a u l v
r s n u h t o h y l c i f r n j r e f m p m a y p w i f a y : a y g u & m y k h c w l u w n f u & h e o n i u l l a w l y g
o n f x l t w l u f j r e f m b o m p u m o n f x p o l u w n f u t e u f t " g h , e , l y , l i u s , j y e f
e u & h f v s u & h l u m i f p p p a w & y g o n f x h l u m i h j r e f m p m q l v h \ o a u l v t e u f r s n u h
u r f u s i f y h E h b n t o h y l f t a y : a v ; p m * P i , h y g o n f

¹ a t m i b i f ? 2 0 1 9 ? 1 8 /
² a t m i l u d ? a ' g u i v m ? 2 0 1 7 ? 2 3 5 /

